Disclaimer

The National Park Service is responsible for the inventory, evaluation, and documentation of cultural and historic resources under its care, and this report represents part of that effort. The intent is to provide baseline documentation of a particular location within the park, to gain a greater understanding of its human history and how it has changed over time, and to understand and evaluate the cultural and historical significance of the physical resources, stories, and traditional uses/practices associated with it.

This report is provided as a public source of information on the history of the Queets River Valley in Olympic National Park. Because it was originally intended to provide information for park management, it is provided with the disclaimer that it never underwent formal peer review. As such, errors of fact and interpretation may exist, and any known and sensitive information regarding sites associated with Native Americans has been redacted from the original version in order to respect the wishes of the Quinault Indian Nation.

River near the Sea

An Ethnohistory of the Queets River Valley



by

Jacilee Wray

Olympic National Park

River near the Sea

River near the Sea

An Ethnohistory of the Queets River Valley



Researched and written by
Jacilee Wray
Anthropologist
Olympic National Park
With assistance from many, many Queets descendants

October 19, 2014

Cover and title page image

From left **Martin Anderson, Roy Streater, Charles Streater, Belle Donaldson, and Jean Streater, 1905. Courtesy of Cathy Schumack, great granddaughter of Charles and Jean Streater.**

Dedicated to

. . . the settler who had pioneered the wilderness and through the years of strenuous labor had converted the land into a peaceful, productive farm, and the cabin into a home with memories. **(Cleland 1973:306)**



**Fording the Queets above Streaters.
Photograph by Asahel Curtis, no. 47474,
circa 1916. Courtesy of Don Walken.**

Contents

Preface ix

Acknowledgments xii

Note on Sources xiii

Introduction 1

1. The Native People of the Queets 9

2. The Settlement of the Queets 60

3. Interrelations between the Queets Indians and Settlers 249

4. Transportation: Rails, Trails, Boats, and Automobiles 268

5. The Schoolteacher 340

6. Cemeteries 391

7. Federal Land Management on the Queets 405

8. Sitka Spruce for Defense Needs 472

9. Nature's Way 498

Conclusion: An Unpopulated Homeland 506

Appendix A. Post Offices 515

Appendix B. Timeline 524

Appendix C. Biographical Information 529

Appendix D. Epilogue: Read Family Album 603

References 611



Sign made by Ole Obi, Quinault Indian Nation.

Preface

The Queets River flows 51.4 miles west from the Olympic Mountains to the Pacific Ocean and is the third largest river, by volume, on the west coast of Washington. Nearly the entire length of the Queets River, an area encompassing 450 square miles from its headwaters among the glaciers of the south slope of Mount Olympus to within seven miles of its mouth, is now within Olympic National Park. Within the park the north side of the Queets River is wilderness, as is the remaining watershed on the south from Sams River to the mountain peaks. The river is extraordinarily dynamic and has moved back and forth roughly forty-three feet per year between 1939 and 2002 (Latterell et al. 2006).

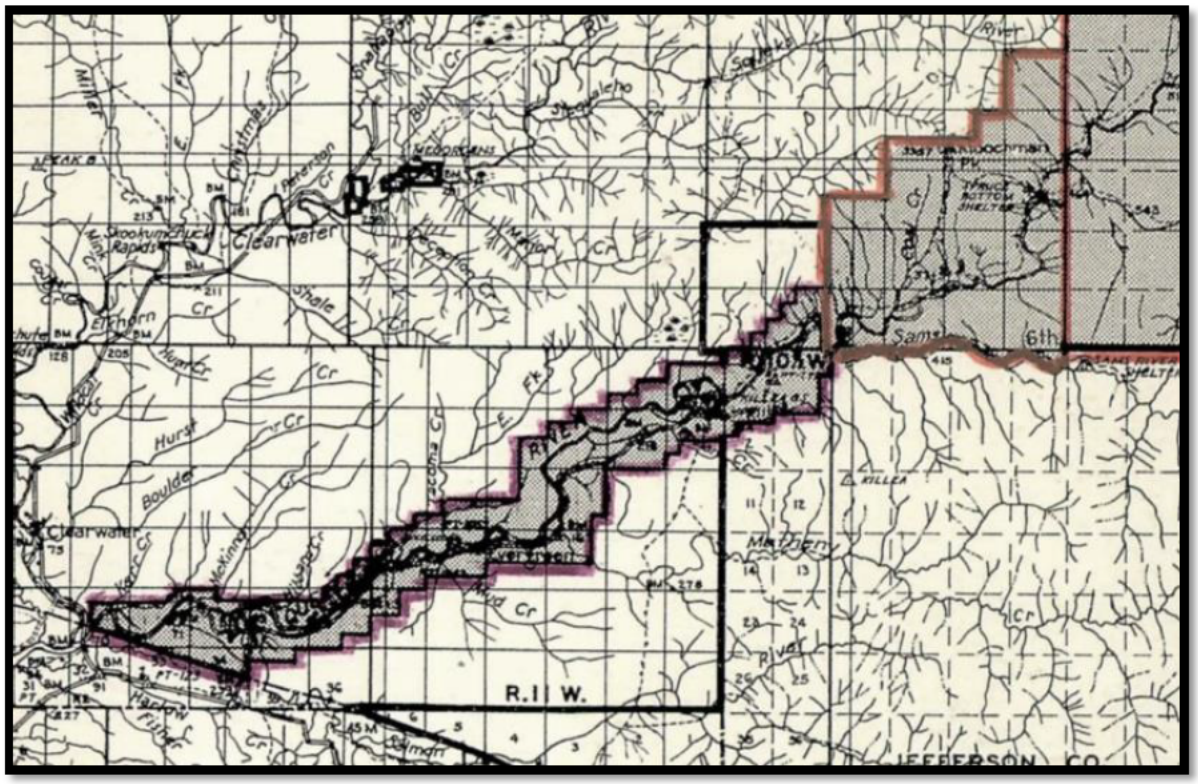
Mountain glaciers created the Queets Valley, descending down the valley at least six times, forming end moraines and outwash terraces. The middle and lower reaches of the river have a moderate gradient stream channel, making them a good location for settlement.

The Queets Indians occupied the Queets watershed for centuries prior to the 1890s, when white settlers first began to homestead the river valley. Banta and Sharp, two men from Tacoma were responsible for introducing about one hundred prospective homesteaders to the Queets. Successive homesteading occurred up to 1939, when Victor Andrews was the last to receive a homestead patent under the Forest Homestead Act. At the time of the Queets Colony there were still Queets Indian settlements far up the river, and there is considerable written history of early relationships between the settlers and the indigenous population.

In the original plan for the establishment of Olympic National Park, proposed in 1935, the intention was to include the Queets valley within the park; however, strong opposition from timber interests and many settlers put this plan on hold. President Roosevelt wanted

"the House to pass a bill providing for as large a park as possible." When the bill went to the Senate, the park's area was whittled down, but Roosevelt ensured that an amendment be included that would give him the right to add acreage to the park by proclamation (Ickes 1954:374). The land area in the final 1938 park bill was reduced from the 728,360 acres proposed in 1935 (H.R. 7086) to 648,000 acres (H.R. 10024), but provided for an additional 250,292 acres to be added to the park (Ickes 1954:411). Soon after the park's establishment, in June of 1938, efforts were undertaken to identify which lands would be added to the park, including the "Queets Corridor" and the Pacific coastline or "Coastal Strip." The Queets was the only watershed within Olympic National Park that would extend from mountain peaks to sea, although a stretch of river about seven miles from the mouth remained within the Quinault Indian Reservation.

In May 1939 funds were appropriated to purchase lands in the Queets Corridor and Coastal Strip as part of the Public Works Administration (PWA) under the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) for public purposes, such as a coastal highway. Land in the upper Queets between Sam's River and the 1938 park boundary near Tshletshy Creek were purchased with these funds and added in 1940 legislation that brought another 187,411 acres into Olympic National Park. The homesteads below this addition, referred to as the acquisition area, were condemned between June 1940 and February 1947.



Area outlined with red is the 1938 park boundary, while the tan indicates the 1940 addition; a purple outline marks the acquisition area that was added in 1953.

The acquisition area began at the Clearwater River confluence with the Queets and then went up the Queets River to the new 1940 boundary. Some settlers continued to live on their land through lifetime permit agreements with the federal government after their homesteads were condemned. A few stayed on as late as the 1950s. Although the land the homesteads were built on became federal land after condemnation, the homesteads were not officially added to Olympic National Park until 1953, when both the Queets Corridor and Coastal Strip were added to the park. The Queets valley was the largest single land transfer of occupied homesteads to become part of a National Park in U.S. history (NPS 1974).



Store and Post Office, perhaps on the Clearwater
Courtesy of Joanne Grindstaff.

Though the homesteads were acquired seventy years ago and have been left to meld back into the landscape, evidence of them is still visible in the form of clearings, landscape features, and scattered objects. The National Park Service has removed many of the homestead structures or has let them deteriorate since condemnation. Today there is an opportunity to document the homestead era of the Queets and the history of the expansion of Olympic National Park, as well as the importance of this place to the descendants of the homesteaders and the indigenous Queets and Quinault people. The park's historic connections represent their heritage.

This research extensively examines an array of sources to document the history of the Queets River valley, including important family accounts and Olympic National Park administrative records. This information can further our understanding and evaluation of areas as cultural places or heritage resources, even as it presents the human story of the Queets River valley near the sea.

Acknowledgments

Thank you to Elsa Schmidt "Aha Blip" for taking me on my first visit to the Queets-Clearwater reunion and for our grand exit. Thank you, also, to the many people I met at the Queets-Clearwater Pioneer Reunion: John Andrews, Jr.; Barbara Blum; Ruth Brooks Boeholt; Peggy Adams Bue; Dave Bue; Ray Bunch; Mary Christiansen; Julie Crippen; Rita Northup Evans; Mary Ann Shaube Lujan and Leo Lujan; Shirley Nielson; Jim Northup; Marilyn Ruby; Ginny Hardy Slotvig; and Richard Thompson.

My thanks also to the descendants who helped me before or outside of the reunion: Phil Adams, Robert Blair, Dave Bue, David Erickson, Joanne Grindstaff, Bill and Davona Gwin, O. E. "Bud" Kerns, Peggy McNair, Francis (Killea) Spillman (1910–2012), Glennis and Mike Stamon, Elizabeth Ruth Streater Tarbox, and Bonnie Ulin.

I appreciate Herb Bridge, Donovan Rafferty, and Brian Kirk for their enthusiasm for the Queets. Thanks, also, to Bernice Byrne for collecting news clippings on the Queets, transcribing the Sharp and Banta diary, reviewing the bibliography, and interview transcription. And thank you to Andrea Hernandez, my intern in 2010, who was as excited as I about the Queets and did an incredible amount of research. Mike Doherty, Peter Dratch, and Sallie Williams conducted interviews in the 1970s with many settlers who are gone and these were an incredible resource.

In addition, thank you to MaryAnn Rixon for sharing Theodore Rixon maps and to Marian (Sechrist, Becker) Dickinson (1918–2007), former owner of Kalaloch Lodge, for all the information she shared with me and for her friendship.

My gratitude also goes to Cathy Schumack, for sharing her grandparents' album of incredible photographs from the early 1900s, to Craig (Glover) Williams for his website on Queets families, to Larry Workman of the Quinault Indian Nation for his spectacular photos, to Justine E. James, Jr. of the Quinault Indian Nation, for his review of the chapters and additional information, and to Hazel "Tekie" Purdy of the Quinault Indian Nation for identifying so many Indian students in the school photographs.

For their constant assistance and feedback, thank you to Glennis and Mike Stamon, Colleen and Ralph Slater, Mary Ann Shaube Lujan, and Jim Northup. A special thank you to Colleen Slater and Glynda Schaad for editing several drafts of this document. And thank you to Emily Jerman and Neal Schuster for their incredibly thorough editing. What a pleasure to work with you.

Finally, thank you to those who provided support at Olympic National Park: Roger Hoffman (maps), Kim Kwarsick (maps), Matt Dubeau (maps), Gay Hunter (archives), Steve Acker (plant information), Mike Tetreau (plant information), Dave Conca (archeological information), and the rest of my colleagues for their patience while I worked on this ethnohistory for so very long!

Note on Sources

Many studies on the Queets are referenced and incorporated into this project. From interviews with Queets homesteaders to maps, plant studies, and various researchers' notes, this section offers an overview of the sources that informed this ethnohistory.

In 1974 and 1975 Quinault area park ranger Mike Doherty conducted numerous interviews with Queets homesteaders because of his own interest in the area's history. He said that the families would invite him to dinner and the stories they told were so interesting that eventually he started tape recording them (Doherty 2014). These interviews are invaluable and include those of Floyd and Lelia (Read) Barney, Anna Bigler, Frances (Killea) Spillman, Henry and Maude (Anderson) Kittredge, Reed Marshall, Ralph Slater, and George Streater. Doherty was able to record a generation of pioneers and children of pioneers who are now gone. Additional interviews were conducted with George Anderson, Glen Gwin, George Streater, and Ralph Slater in 1975 by wildlife biologist Peter Dratch. However, these interviews were not recorded on tape, and only limited notes exist. Research assistant Andrea Hernandez conducted interviews with Queets descendants in 2010; these descendants include Rita (Northup) Evans, O. E. "Bud" Kerns, Frances Spillman, and Elizabeth (Streater) Tarbox, as well as Herb Bridge, who grew up visiting Kelly Ranch with his father, Bill Bridge. The author has conducted interviews with Peggy Adams, Dean Barney, Barbara Blum, Ruth Brooks, Mary Christiansen, Julie Crippen, Joanne Grindstaff, Frank and Colleen Slater, Shirley Nielson, Jim Northup, Bill Gwin, Alvira Cush Pulsifer, Mary Ann Shaube Lujan, Glennis Stamon, and Richard Thompson. In the park oral history collection was a copy of Harry Kittredge's recollections recorded by ranger John Kauffman in 1956, and also a wonderful recorded history from 1960 of Florence Glover.

In 1975 an undergraduate student from the University of Vermont, Sallie Williams, conducted "A Survey of Abandoned Homestead Clearings in the Queets River Valley." This research appears to have been initiated by Reed Jarvis, park assistant superintendent at the time, and Bruce Moorhead, park wildlife biologist, who saw a need for historical baseline information of the homesteads and habitat changes (NPS 1974a). The objectives for the research were to inventory all the "known and accessible" homestead clearings, to collect historical information about the "human occupancy and agricultural activities of six selected homestead clearings, and to conduct site surveys on the selected clearings" (Williams 1975).

Williams prepared composite maps of "all known homestead clearings." She drew an 1890 to 1940 composite map showing sixty-four homesteads and travel routes based on her interviews with Alice Andrews, Glen Gwin, Ralph Slater, Frances Killea Spillman, and George Streater.

Williams constructed a base map using 1973 orthophotomaps and identified forty-three existing clearings out of the sixty-four homesteads.

Williams selected six of the homesteads for more in-depth study based on the sites' accessibility, historical information, and significant characteristics. The six chosen were

Higley (Donaldson), Streater, Gwin, Barrington, Kelly, and Andrews. She then drew two maps, one that showed current conditions and one that depicted "historical occupancy" showing the former arrangements of buildings and agricultural areas of five of the six selected homesteads. [The five historic maps were initially included in the settlement chapter; unfortunately the maps were removed just before going to print because of recent relic hunting in the area. If you see anyone in the area with a metal detector or digging holes, please report it to a ranger.] The goal of Williams' study was to document current plant species and the regrowth of native vegetation, although she also did a large amount of historic documentation. When going through the Williams archive for this project, it was a delight to find photos she had copied belonging to schoolteacher Ethel Stevens and some from Glen Gwin. Ethel Stevens was the schoolteacher for Cassie Andrews on the upper Queets in 1925. Williams also had a tape that Stevens recorded of herself in 1971 that we transcribed. Stevens visited the Queets with the assistance of park ranger Jack Linahan in 1965, and he wrote an article about her time teaching on the Queets.

A study of invasive exotic plants in the Queets valley was conducted by Steve Acker, plant ecologist, Mike Tetreau, plant biologist, and Dave Allen, greenhouse manager at Olympic National Park, between 2009 and 2013. The study included a comprehensive analysis of the homestead fields. Using aerial photos and descriptions of the clearings compiled in Williams's 1975 study, Acker and his staff translated field boundaries into GIS maps using the forest canopy as the delineation of the field perimeter. Their study documented the extent of forest growth and vegetation type for future work to eradicate invasive species like thistle, evergreen blackberry, Himalayan blackberry, ragwort, knotweed, and holly.

Five of the nineteen fields that Acker's team studied have lost one acre or more to the river since 1975, for a total loss of 12.3 acres. Forest encroachment has claimed another 115.2 acres. Thus in the nineteen fields they investigated, cleared acreage has decreased overall from 225.9 acres to 89.4 acres, representing a loss of 60 percent between 1975 and 2009–2013. The most striking examples are the SE Gwin field and the Dedman field, which have been reduced by 77 percent (Acker et al. 2014).

Also of interest in this study are the heritage species that the plant biologists documented, which include quince and hops at the Andrews homestead and walnut, boxwood, and redwood at the Donaldson homestead. The redwood tree was planted by Dora Donaldson from a burl she brought back from California (Barney 1974). Fruit trees include apple, cherry, pear, plum, and one quince. There is a white rose that is still growing on the Donaldson homestead. The Streaters' house had climbing roses (Streater 1975a), and Grandma Sumerlin had cypress trees along the drive (former Knack homestead) (Cooper grandchildren 2011). Maple trees had been planted along the Olson driveway, but when Kittredge moved there only a few were left. Clara Knack recalled a man on the Queets who gave each woman a red cabbage-variety rose bush (Cleland 1973:281). These last three plant species mentioned by former residents have yet to be discovered.



Redwood tree (*Sequoia sempervirens*) at Donaldson homestead. NPS photo by Andrea Hernandez, 2010.

Invaluable information for this study was found in the compilation of accounts by Jane Donaldson and Ade Fredericksen in the Humptulips Pioneer Association's *Trails and Trials of the Pioneers of the Olympic Peninsula, State of Washington*, compiled by Lucile Horr Cleland, originally published in 1959, and reproduced in 1973 and 1974 by the Shorey Book Store.

Trails and Trials includes a transcription of the Banta diary, which describes the Banta and Sharp trips to the Queets in 1889–1890. Carsten Lien also includes a transcription of the Banta diary in his 2001 *Exploring the Olympic Mountains: Accounts of the Earliest Expeditions, 1878–1890.* My volunteer, Bernice Byrne went through a copy of the original diary and checked words that we had questions about. This diary was donated to Washington State Historical Society in 2007 by Joanne Grindstaff and her brother Dean Barney. Carsten Lien's book also includes the account of Pvt. H. Fisher from the O'Neil exploration of 1890. Fisher became separated from his group in the upper Queets and made his way down the Queets valley alone. During this trip he kept a journal, which supplies us with a perspective of the Queets Indians' use and occupancy of the Queets River and a glimpse of a few of the earliest settlers.

The 1965 unpublished personal account *My Queets Story* by Clara Knack Dooley was extremely enlightening, especially where it touched upon the relationship between the

Knacks and the Queets Indians. Clara Knack came with her family to the Queets in June of 1892 when she was six months old and lived here until June 1899 when she was seven.

In 1983 Gail Evans produced Olympic National Park's Historic Resource Study. For this project she conducted research on the history of park areas. In her archives she had a copy of Superintendent Preston Macy's notes on the status of the Queets homesteaders after condemnation that she found at the University of Washington, where Macy's papers are archived; these notes were most useful to me.

In 2010 Andrea Hernandez was hired as an intern for several months and assisted the park anthropologist with extensive archival research of the Queets, including research at the National Archives at Sand Point in Seattle and at the Jefferson County Historical Society. Andrea also obtained land records from the National Archives land claim files in Washington, D.C.

Archeological research of the Queets includes Gary Wessen's 1977 *Archaeological Survey at the Dickey and Salmon River Bridges, Olympic National Park, Washington* and *Reconnaissance of River Valleys of the Western Olympic Peninsula, Washington* (Wessen 1978). In 1999, park archeologists Dave Conca, Kirstie Haertel, and Marie Birnbaum conducted surveys of the Donaldson, Kittredge, Killea-Kelly, Gwin, Cowan, and Anderson homesteads.

In 1970 Charles and Elizabeth Peck came to the Queets. Charles was looking at land use practices and Elizabeth was conducting research for her master's thesis in musicology. They conducted interviews with Harry Sam that are archived at Washington State University.

The research that went into this study was extensive, but the Queets history is complex. Sometimes the information that had previously been recorded was found to have errors. Wherever possible I have sought supportive documentation before I utilized information. I have quoted as much material as possible to avoid misinterpretation of this complicated history. This compilation from primary and secondary sources is presented for background research, knowing that the story is not complete. I would like this to be a living history that can be added to and improved as more people read it and conduct further research.

Introduction

The Queets River is a very rapid waterway, from five to twenty-five feet deep, that rages after heavy rains. Along the Queets River the land is mostly level, bordered by bench land cut by a great number of ravines and canyons from 25 to 250 feet deep. Throughout the northern Queets River valley are rough and broken mountain ridges. The soil is mostly alluvial along the river bottoms, while in the cedar swamps, which cover the greater portion of the bench land, there is a rich black clay layer of loam; the remainder of the soil is chiefly a clay loam of shale. The valley's timber consists predominately of hemlock, cedar, alder, spruce, cottonwood, vine maple, barberry, crabapple, yew, pine, soft maple, and fir. Its dense underbrush vegetation is predominately huckleberry, salal berry, and salmonberry (McPherson 1894). The valley is fertile and suitable for European-style cultivation, as early homesteaders discovered: "The principal and in most instances the only work required [for settlement] being the clearing of the lands, as the dense vegetation and fallen timber which cover them, allow the water very little means of draining off" (McPherson 1894).

The first Homestead Act in 1862 made public lands available to settlers without payment, usually in lots of 160 acres. Homesteads could be established by the head of a family who was at least twenty-one years of age and a citizen of the United States or expected to become one. It was under the provisions of this act that the Queets was initially settled.

To receive a title or a patent to the land the claimant had to "prove up" by residing on the land for five years, making improvements, and planting crops. The process included testimony of witnesses, which resulted in detailed land records called *land-entry case files.* These records describe improvements made to the property, including houses constructed, wells dug, crops planted, trees cleared, and fences built. Some case files mention family members who lived on the land. A considerable number of these documents were obtained for this project, but not every land record of the area. A summary of these files can be found in appendix C, "Biographical Information."

As an example, Fred Streater's case file includes testimony by him and neighbors Charles Glover and Edward Newman. In his testimony, Streater states: "built first house 16x18, July, 1893, moved August 25, 1893. Present house 18x24, two porches, 20 acres cleared and fenced, 125 fruit trees, small fruits, barns, sheds, etc." The total value was estimated at about $1,200. Streater lived here with his wife and nine children continuously, but he was absent three or four times from one to four months to earn money. He raised crops every season (NARA 1902).

If the homestead claimant did not comply with the requirements, the homestead reverted back to the government. Subsequent homesteaders arrived independent of the colony and established homesteads on unclaimed lands or purchased relinquishments. The passage of two other homestead acts in 1904 and 1906 drew new settlers to the area.

The second Homestead Act provided for "second and additional homestead entries, and for other purposes."[1] This act allowed settlers who had already made homestead entries, but were unable to prove up on them because of circumstances outside their control, to make a second entry.

The Forest Homestead Act of 1906 allowed people to settle on land primarily suited for agriculture within national forests. This act was intended to address the inclusion of non-forested lands within the forest reserves and also to attract "a superior type of homesteader" to the forest who would help protect its resources (McKay 1994).

Under the Timber and Stone Act of 1878 western timberland was sold for $2.50 an acre in 160-acre blocks. Land that was deemed unfit for farming was sold to those who might want to log or mine the land. The purchaser was to make an affidavit that he was entering the land exclusively for his own use. The act also stipulated that no organization could acquire more than 160 acres. This act was misused when timber companies hired individuals to purchase lots that were subsequently deeded to the company. In this way timber interests were able to obtain title to thousands of acres of land (Dilsaver and Tweed 1991).

An act in 1899, the Exchange National Forest Act of March 2, 1899, made it possible for any settlers on lands within forest reserves to relinquish their rights to that land and take other public lands instead (30 Stat. 993).

Homesteaders started making inroads to the Queets as the result of two men's efforts in the late 1880s. In 1889 Sterling Price Sharp and John Jackson Banta of Tacoma were looking for a way to make money. On their way across the northern peninsula Sharp and Banta met Charles Gilman and his son Sam who were about to set out to scout a route for the Northern Pacific Railway from Port Angeles to Grays Harbor (Wood 1995:47). When the group got to the Queets, Banta and Sharp each located a homestead claim. They decided they could charge settlers to locate a homestead along the Queets River. From the Queets they traveled back to Tacoma via the coast to Damon's Point, where they took a boat across to Grays Harbor. At Hoquiam they boarded the boat *Tillie* and traveled up the Chehalis River to Montesano, where they boarded a train to Kamilche. At Kamilche they boarded the boat *Multnoma* to Tacoma. The reverse route was followed to bring in prospective settlers.

In January 1890 Sharp and Banta began operations for their Queets Colony in their office at 1002 ½ Tacoma Avenue. They charged people fifty dollars for travel and assisted them with making a claim. According to Sharp and Banta, settlers did not have to pay until they saw the land and were satisfied.

---

[1] Sec. 2 of the Homestead Act of April 28, 1904:

> That any homestead settler who has heretofore entered, or may hereafter enter, less than one-quarter section of land may enter other and additional land lying contiguous to the original entry which shall not, with the land first entered and occupied, exceed in the aggregate one hundred and sixty acres, without proof of residence upon and cultivation of the additional entry: and if final proof of settlement and cultivation has been made for the original entry when the additional entry is made, then the patent shall issue without further proof: Provided, that this section shall not apply to or for the benefit of any person who does not own and occupy the lands covered by the original entry: And Provided that if the original entry should fail for any reason prior to patent, or should appear to be illegal or fraudulent the additional entry shall not be permitted, or, if having been initiated, shall be canceled.

On February 4, 1890, Banta accompanied the first settlers, Ed Grant and L. S. Carr, to the Queets, taking the Grays Harbor route. Mr. Walkiup (Queets Indian) hauled their supplies from Damon's Point to Taholah, and Indian Dick, his wife, and Jim (Fatty) (Jim Chow Chow) hauled their gear to the Queets, which Grant called "Banta Station." Banta hired Carr and Grant to build "their" cabins (Cleland 1973:268–69).

From March to July of 1890 Sharp and Banta arranged regular trips between Tacoma and the Queets with four to eight potential claimants arriving at the colony each month. According to the *Oregonian* (1890) newspaper, there were a reported thirty-one claims located on the river during the spring of 1890. The flow of settlers subsided somewhat by the end of 1890 and some settlers left because of the remoteness of the Queets and the hard work required to establish a claim. An 1899 map shows nineteen settlers on the Clearwater River and thirty-one on the Queets, upriver from the Clearwater.

The second Banta and Sharp trip on March 11, 1890, consisted of eight people who located fourteen claims, including Adam Matheny. After this trip Banta heard that the Portland-Port Angeles and Victoria Railroad had just been incorporated and believed that they would "soon have a road and our country will boom!" A railroad would have been a big selling point, but it never transpired (Cleland 1973:269).

In 1891 Sharp and Banta chartered a steamboat to the mouth of the Queets. On April 22, 1891, the steamboat *Lucy Lowe* transported fifty-six passengers, along with goods and supplies, from Tacoma around the Strait of Juan de Fuca down the coast to the Queets. The *Lucy Lowe* made another trip on July 12, and in August Sharp and Banta traveled on the steam schooner *Mischief*.

The Queets River itself was unnavigable, and the settlers had to cut a primitive trail on the south bank of the river to the first homestead and then upriver between settlements (Cleland 1973:268–76). Often Indians were hired to transport supplies upriver by canoe. Banta wrote in his diary that "the [Taholah Indian] agency is where the Indians begin to count the quarters on us." It appears that the settlers were charged a quarter for each leg of the journey. "It's a quarter for this, and a quarter for that, and for crossing the river a quarter" (Cleland 1973:270).

The Queets colony homesteads began at the reservation boundary near the confluence of the Queets and Clearwater and extended up both the Clearwater and the Queets. Dave Knorr was the closest to the confluence on the south bank of the Queets River as seen on the 1898 map that appears later in this introduction. Knorr settled in December 1891 and may have established his claim without the assistance of Sharp and Banta, as he does not appear in the records of any of their ten trips.

On February 22, 1897, President Grover Cleveland, under the authority of the 1891 Forest Reserve Act, created the Mt. Olympus Forest Reserve, containing 2,188,800 acres and withdrawing about half of the Olympic Peninsula from entry and settlement. Surveyors Arthur Dodwell and Theodore Rixon conducted a thorough survey of forest conditions in

the reserve between 1898 and 1900 on behalf of the government, as the purpose of the reserve was "the preservation of its forest resources from wasteful destruction" (DOI 1902:13). The survey team observed that the upper Queets River transected rugged mountains with "upland pastures" with silver fir, western red hemlock, and cedar along the streams of the lower elevations. The bottom lands contained Douglas fir, cedar, and spruce, with dense underbrush along the creeks (DOI 1902:47–49).

According to survey notes of the General Land Office (GLO) surveyor James McPherson (1894), "The bottom land along the rivers is nearly all occupied by settlers, [and] among the swamps are a number of uncompleted and unoccupied cabins, the owners I understand having become discouraged with the task of clearing the land of its dense vegetation." At that time there were twenty-eight settlers in Township 24 North, Range 12 West on the Clearwater River and up the Queets near Lyman Rapids.

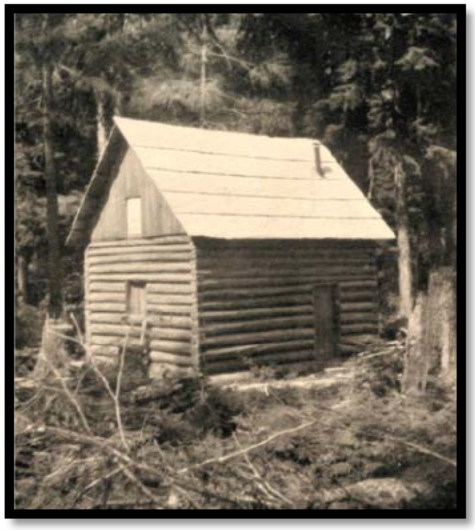


Image in Dodwell-Rixon survey report, labeled "House in Sec. 12 T.24N. R.11W." (DOI 1902) William Killea cabin

Queets River bottomlands averaged a mile in width in the heart of the Queets. The Dodwell-Rixon party found much of the area along the river between Tacoma Creek and Phelan Creek burned over. Whether this was human-caused or the result of natural wildfire is not documented. Had Dodwell and Rixon known the origin of the fire, they probably would have documented it, as they did for an annual fire at a ranch on the Elwha River (DOI 1902:17, 41–42, 48). Prairies had been burned by the Queets Indians historically as a management tool to keep lands open for elk and bear hunting and to allow the gathering of berries, camas, and bracken fern; fire was also used by homesteaders to remove trees and stumps for pastures and garden areas.



Gwin homestead with burnt trees, circa 1925–26.
(OLYM-711, OLYM 2976, Box 6)



This map shows the cluster of settlers on the Clearwater and below the Evergreen post office on the Queets, mostly in Township 24 North, Range 12 West (Hogg 1898).

The settlers on the Queets made a living off the land through trade and barter of their crops and services, supplemented by employment away from their homes and families. Between 1900 and 1910 there were probably sixty to eighty people at one time living along the Queets upriver from the confluence with the Clearwater. The settlers spent time socializing at each other's homes, at dances, and at house raisings. The Queets settlers were not linked by religion or ethnic background, but by their kindred spirit of independence and their love for the remoteness and beauty of the area. Taken together, these independent settlers and their families could be referred to as a descendant community, linked together not only by their shared past, but also through genealogy, as there are numerous connections between them through marriage.

In 1929 the highway came from Quinault to the Queets, although it was not until 1931 that Highway 101 opened, which linked the Queets to the northern Olympic Peninsula. The new highway made travel from Puget Sound to the Queets much easier, and some Queets homesteads become vacation homes for those who moved away to work in the Puget Sound or Grays Harbor area. The permanent population dwindled as the times and generations changed. But those determined to remain were to face a major obstacle to life on the Queets, as the valley was soon to become public land once again. The settlers would see their hard toil to establish a home and livelihood jeopardized as the land become part of a vast national park and designated wilderness.

After President Roosevelt authorized the Public Works Administration (PWA) acquisition of the Queets Corridor in 1939 for a potential coastal highway, land in the acquisition area was condemned and payments made to its inhabitants for their land. For a relatively short period after 1940, a few valley residents continued living on the Queets River under National Park Service permits. But by 1953, when the land was officially added to Olympic National Park, the sixty-year era of homesteads on the Queets had ended.

Original settlement patterns, which are marked by remnant clearings along the river, still exist. Williams's 1975 study of the homesteads identified forty-three remaining clearings within the park, varying in size from one-half acre to thirty-seven acres. Although some original clearings have eroded away and others have been invaded by forest or other vegetation, the general location and arrangement of clearings along the river represent the original linear settlement pattern of the turn of the century (Williams 1975:10). This field pattern indicates the clearest evidence of the settlement period on the Queets River.

The initial impetus for this study began when Olympic National Park began plans to limit the spread of exotic species within the former homestead clearings in the Queets River valley and to reduce the amount of reed canary grass, holly, blackberry, and knotweed in the Queets watershed. The heritage species associated with the homestead era will be preserved in this process when possible. The encroachment by both exotic and native plants into the clearings, cemeteries, and homesteads is an issue for both natural and cultural resource protection because exotics affect natural processes and reforestation reduces the historic views from these homestead clearings into the upriver valley.

Other evidence of the settlement era on the Queets River requires a more thorough look: nonnative grasses, ornamental shrubs and flowers, orchard trees, fallen and decaying fence posts, pieces of wire fencing, and collapsed farm buildings are among the settlement-era relics. None of the original structures dating from the 1890s colonization of the Queets remains standing. Two barns (Anderson and Andrews) dating from the 1910s and 1920s were still extant in 1980. Only the Anderson barn remains today. A residence building, the Shaube cabin (Smith place), constructed in the 1920s and enlarged several years later, was also still standing in 1980 but is now collapsed (Evans 1983).

A proposal for funding to document the historic archeological features that remain among these former homesteads and to evaluate this complex of settlements for the National Register of Historic Places has been submitted.

Regardless of the features extant on the landscape, the legacy of the Queets pioneers is carried forward in the cohesiveness and interest of this descendant community. Many of these descendants live in the surrounding area or region and gather at an annual reunion. They carry in their hearts and minds the history of the Queets and have contributed much to this project.

> The past is not the property of historians; it is a public possession. It belongs to anyone who is aware of it, and it grows by being shared. It sustains the whole society, which always needs the identity that only the past can give. (Havighurst 1966:1–2)

Chapter 1

The Native People of the Queets



Unidentified Queets woman.
Photo by Dale Northup, courtesy of Rita Northup Evans.

The people of the Queets River who occupied the Queets watershed considered themselves a different tribe from the Quinault, but their language and culture are almost identical (Olson 1936:15), though some people at Queets were originally from the Hoh and Quileute tribes and spoke the Chemakum language, rather than Quinault, a Salishan language. Anthropologist Ronald Olson verified that the "Queets regarded themselves as a separate tribe" (Olson 1925–1926:22 [April 1926 Bob Pope Folder 1B]). According to Sammy Hoh, the Queets tribe was known as *q!wī´ts*$^{x\bar{u}}$ and the main Queets village was on the south side of the river, close to the mouth, with houses scattered four or five miles upriver (Olson 1925–1926:9). Both Swindell and Olson identify a village named Queets-nilth, meaning "crab apple tree village" or "wild crabapple" respectively (Olson 1925–1926:93; Swindell 1942:207).

The Queets people ceded their traditional territory to the federal government through the 1856 Treaty of Olympia (or Treaty with the Quinault, 1855[1]). They became members of the Quinault Indian Nation as the Queets lies within the Quinault Reservation that had been provisionally chosen in 1861 and established in 1873 to include about two hundred thousand acres. Among the Queets and Quinault people, it was the wife who moved in with her husband's family, thus extending family relations to neighboring tribes (Olson 1925–1926:67 1A). Among the Queets families there are many who came from Quileute and Hoh.

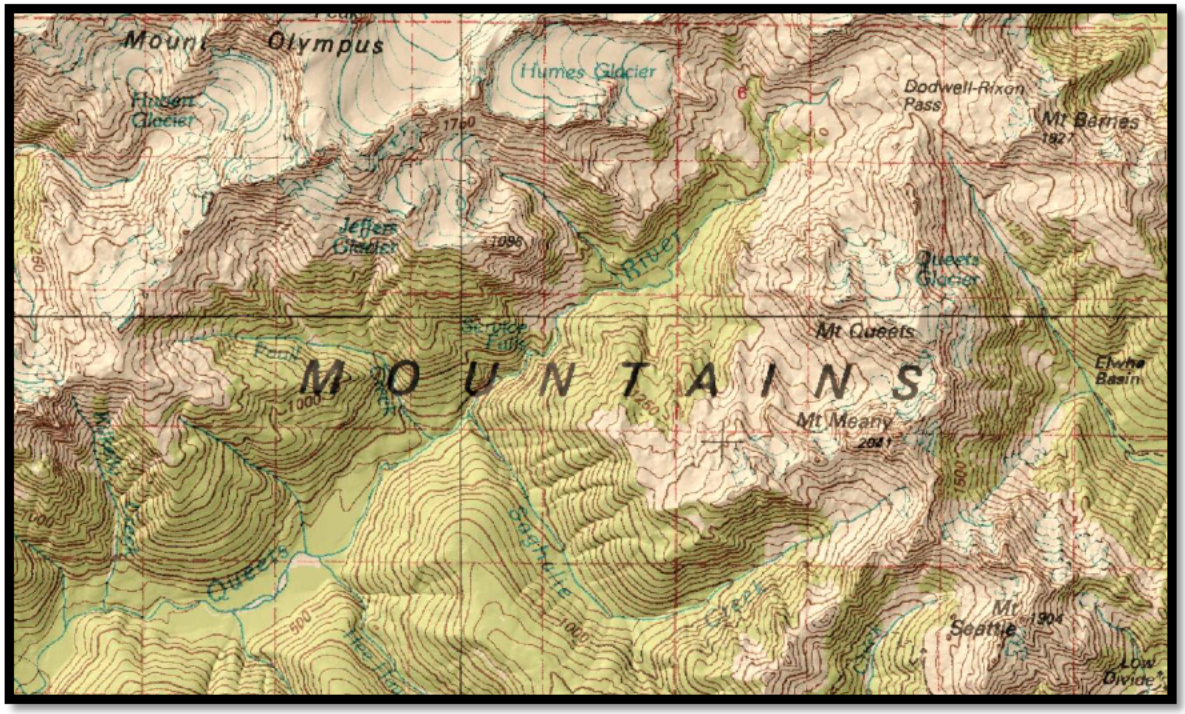
In 1875 the population of Queets Indians was 115, about the same as the 111 identified as Quinault. In 1887 the Queets population was 82 and was down to 52 by 1912. In 1928 new housing was constructed at Queets and applications were submitted for twenty-five to thirty homes (*Spokane Daily Chronicle* 1928). The 1930 census recorded only 18 people at Queets. Today the Queets community on the Quinault Indian Reservation consists of about 250 residents. Some of these are from other tribes and obtained allotments here (James 2014).

[1] The treaty was initially negotiated at Quinault in 1855 but was signed by Governor Stevens on January 25, 1856, in Olympia.

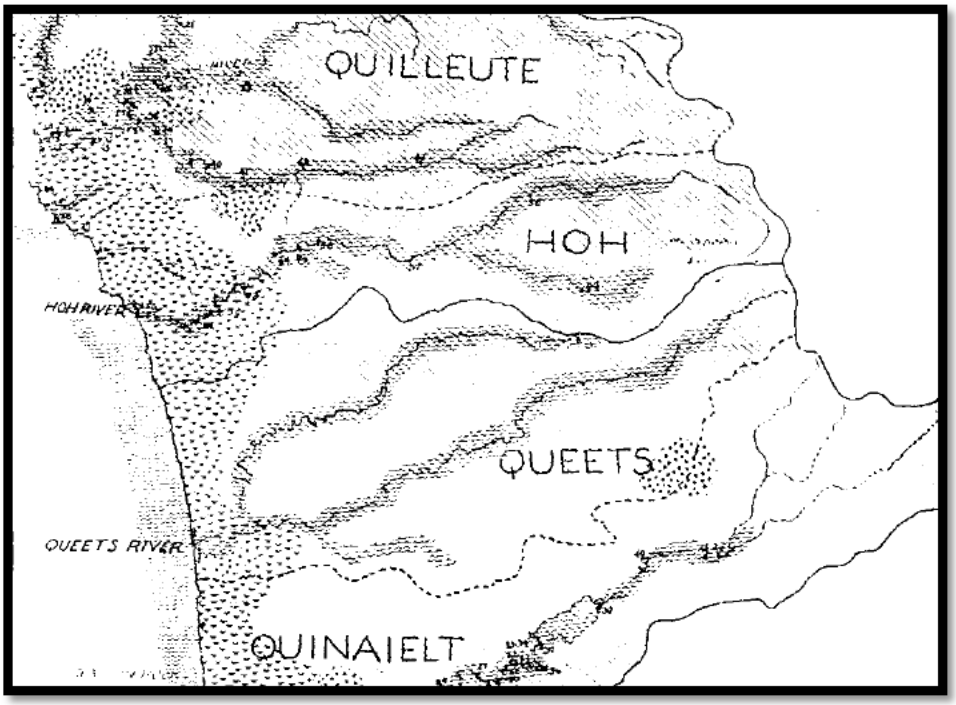


"Northwest Coast village with church and canoe on the Washington coast, ca. 1903."
Photo by Albert Henry.
NA 1073, Barnes Collection, UW libraries.
"Of the coastal villages, only Queets and Taholah had Shaker churches in 1907 when this photograph was taken. This is probably Queets, which had a small trading post as well as the church (with belfry)" (Marr 1983:112).
Notice the sawn logs on the beach. In 1879 the Indian agent states that he has required the Indians to gather the lumber that is washed on the beach by the tides for their new homes (ARCIA 1879).

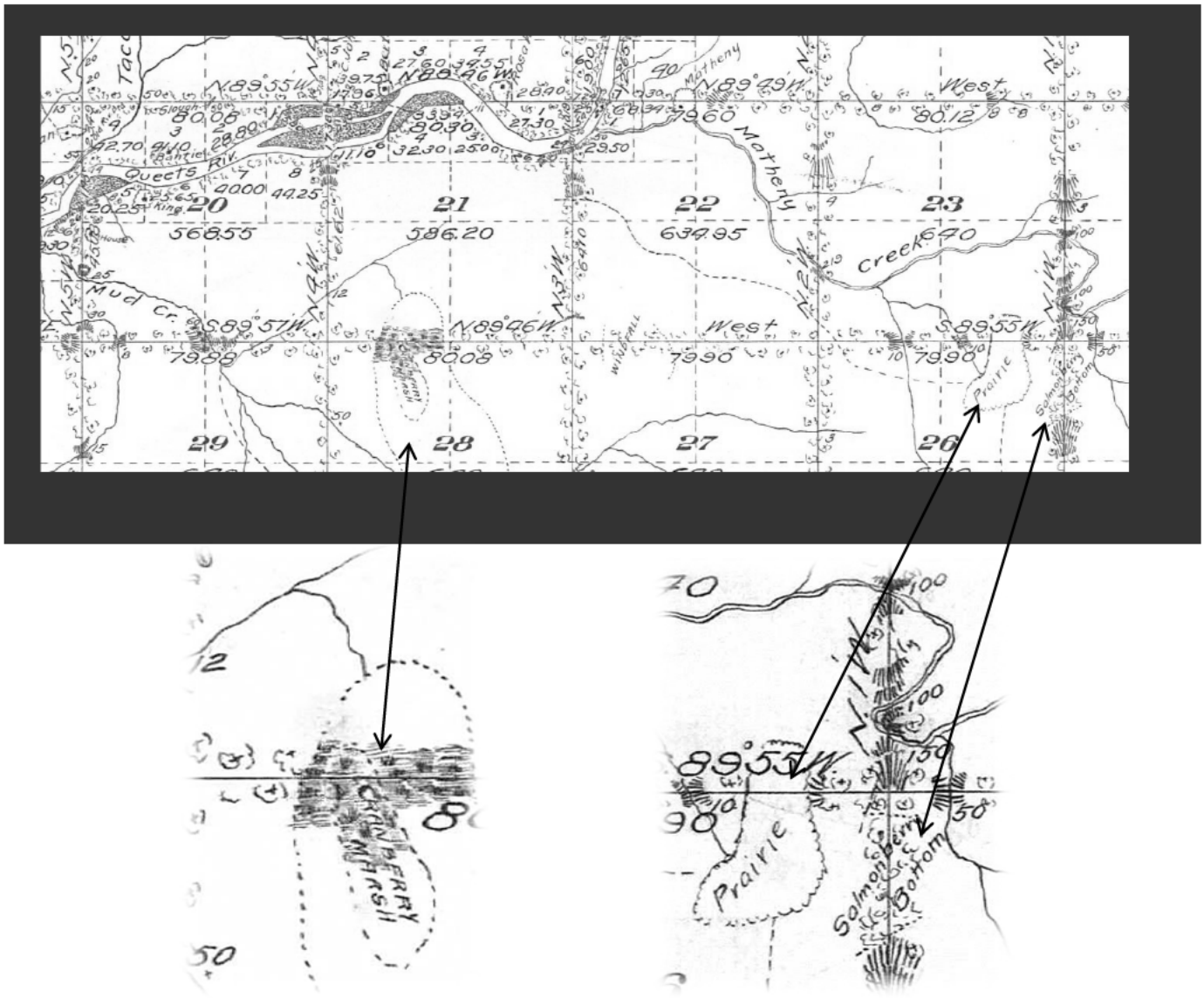
According to anthropologist Ronald Olson, each of the Olympic Peninsula tribes had territory that extended from the headwaters to the coast; for the people of the Queets, the headwaters begin at the Saghalie, Queets, Jeffers, and Humes glaciers. Queets territory extended throughout the watershed, including the Clearwater River, and the Pacific coast between the Raft River and Kalaloch (Olson 1925–1926:15, 47).



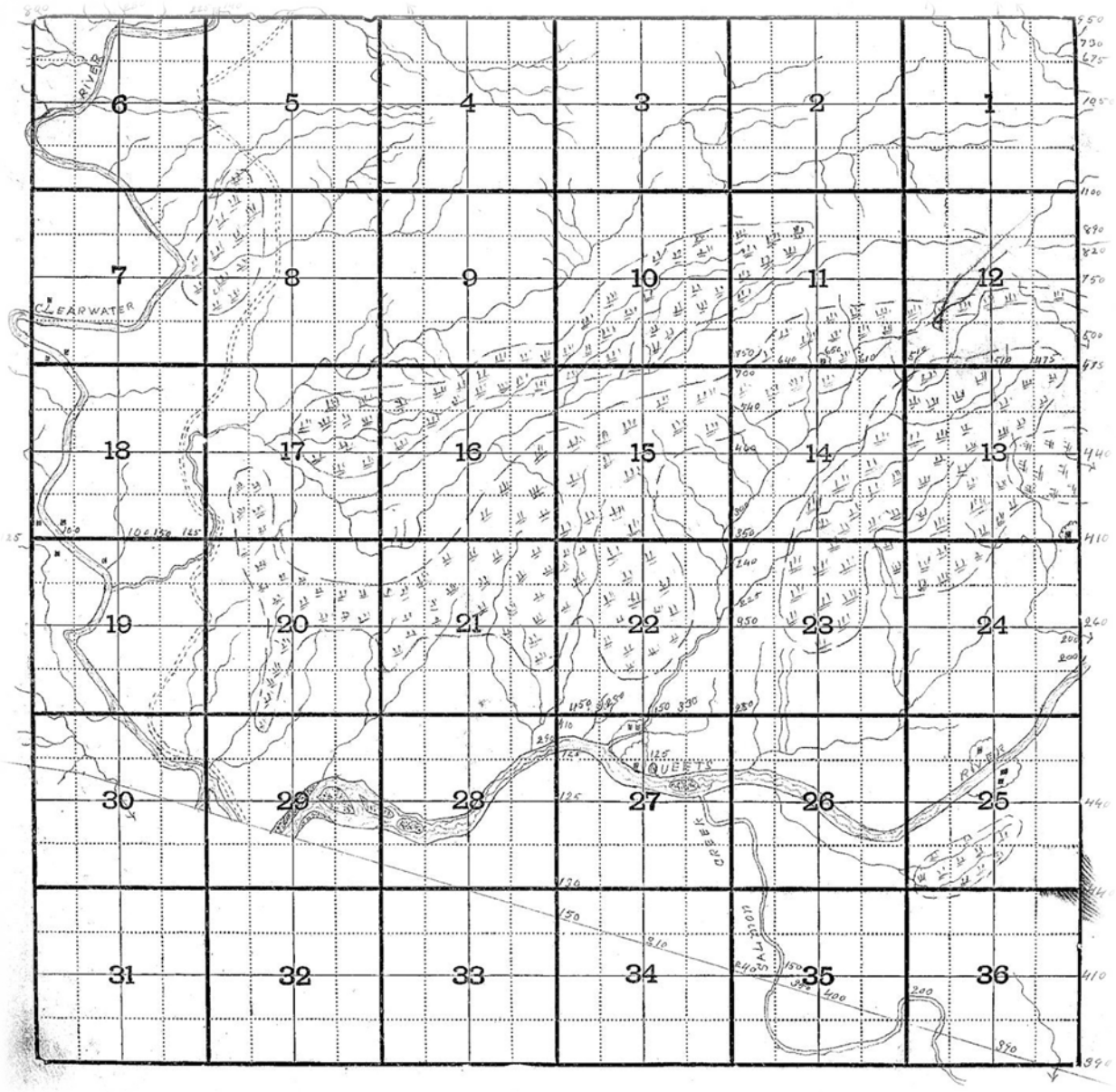
Topographic map showing the Queets headwaters.



Many of the open prairies that settlers chose for their farms were traditional root-digging areas for camas, or berry-picking areas, and cranberry locations. Map from Petitioner's Exhibit for the Quileute and Quinault Indian claims cases. The map depicts a root-digging location up the Queets (ICC 1954).



The 1896 map shows cranberry marsh between Mud and Matheny creeks, and prairie and salmonberry bottom south of Matheny Creek (GLO 1896).



Dodwell-Rixon Map, 1899. T24N, R12W.
Map courtesy of Mary Ann Rixon.
This map shows the extent of marsh or prairie land. The angled line at the bottom of the map is the boundary of the Quinault Reservation.

Albert Reagan, who spent years with the Indian Service at LaPush and Queets, wrote in a 1928 article on Olympic Peninsula prairies that it is possible the small prairies were created or kept clear by Indians using them as places to dig fern roots, which they made into flour for bread.

> These roots they gathered both in the fall and in the spring. And at each gathering in the fall they burned the prairie over so they could find the roots more easily, and also so they could see the elk that would attempt to cross the open area; for the ferns grew higher than a horse's back. Thus by this burning year by year, the prairies were extended. It would seem, therefore, that the treeless regions were first started as camping places, though originally some trees might have blown down in each area by a storm; and that they were enlarged year by year by the annual burning of the ferns. (Reagan 1928:260)

As mentioned in the next chapter, the earliest homestead settlements were in these prairies, which may have started as natural prairies that were kept open by Indian burning. The map on page 15 shows berry-picking and possible root-gathering areas on the upper Queets in some of these clearings.

In 1905 the following coastal Indians were authorized to take eighty-acre individual allotments on the Quinault Indian Reservation: 138 Quinault, 144 Shoalwater Bay or Georgetown Indians, 19 Humptulips, and 61 Queets. After the allotments were taken, the remaining land was opened up to non-Indian settlement. According to the *Port Townsend Daily Leader*, Indian claimants were coming forward so rapidly that non-Indians were worried there would be no land open for settlement. Within the reservation, two hundred thousand acres were opened to white settlement or placed within the Olympic Forest Reserve (PTL 1905d). Several Indian allotments were filed along the Queets River by Indian families who had long lived at those locations.



Today the Quinault Indian Nation's "Infrastructure Growth Boundary" shows the Queets village area as encompassing 1,179 acres (QIN 2011:137).

Traditionally there were many Queets Indian settlements above the confluence with the Clearwater River.[2] The farthest upriver settlement was above Harlow Creek at river mile 34. According to Harry Sam, the Obis lived at the last house above Harlow's. The people upriver did not come down to the ocean very often, as they made their living on fish and game, although they did trade for certain harvests from the sea, such as smelt or candlefish for lamps and oil, and oil from the hair seal or the sea lion for dipping food (Olson 1936:22; Sam 1971). Settlements containing seven or eight families each stretched far upriver (Sam 1971).

Frances Killea Spillman lived near river mile 20 until she was seven years old. Frances recalled the Indians still canoeing upriver in 1917(Spillman 2010). In 1942 Edwin Swindell took affidavits about usual and accustomed fishing locations from John Shale and Jack Sam of the Queets. They mention that the Salmon River was a permanent village until "the white man" came; after that it was used seasonally by three families until about 1900. In a 1971 interview, Harry Sam told Charles Peck[3] that the Sams River settlement was still used by the family until 1935 when hunters burned the longhouse down with everything in it. At one time four large longhouses were located there. Charlie Moses had a house above Sams River, but the river cut a wide path through that area (Sam 1971).

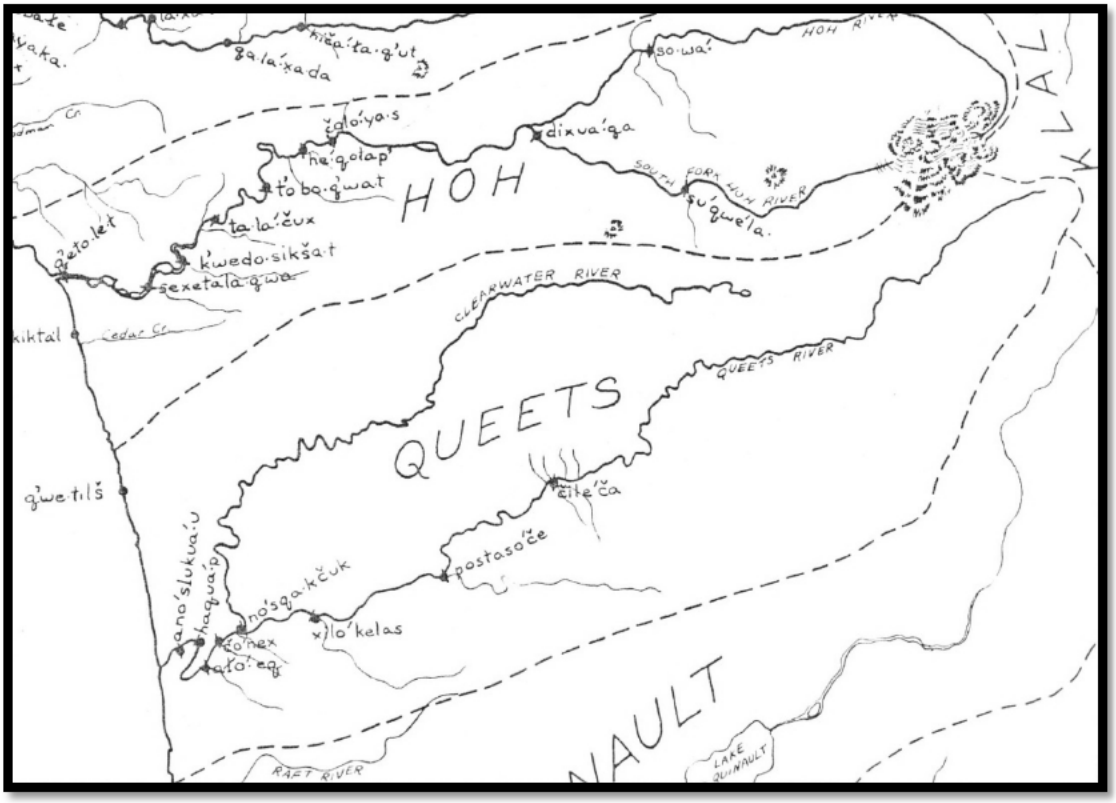
[2] The following researchers documented settlements or villages along the Queets River: Olson 1925–1926, Swindell 1942, Singh 1956, Sam 1971, and Wessen 1978. There were also Queets settlements on the Clearwater River, but those are not included in this research. Swindell notes four villages above the confluence with the Clearwater River, while Olson's field notes (1925–1926) list thirteen settlements or named places above that confluence.

[3] Charles Peck and his wife Elizabeth came to the Queets in 1970. Charles was on sabbatical from the Washington State University extension service and was looking at responsible land use practices on the Queets. Elizabeth was working on her master's thesis from the music department at WSU. The Peck collection at WSU contains tapes, photographs, transcripts, manuscripts, and correspondence from their research.



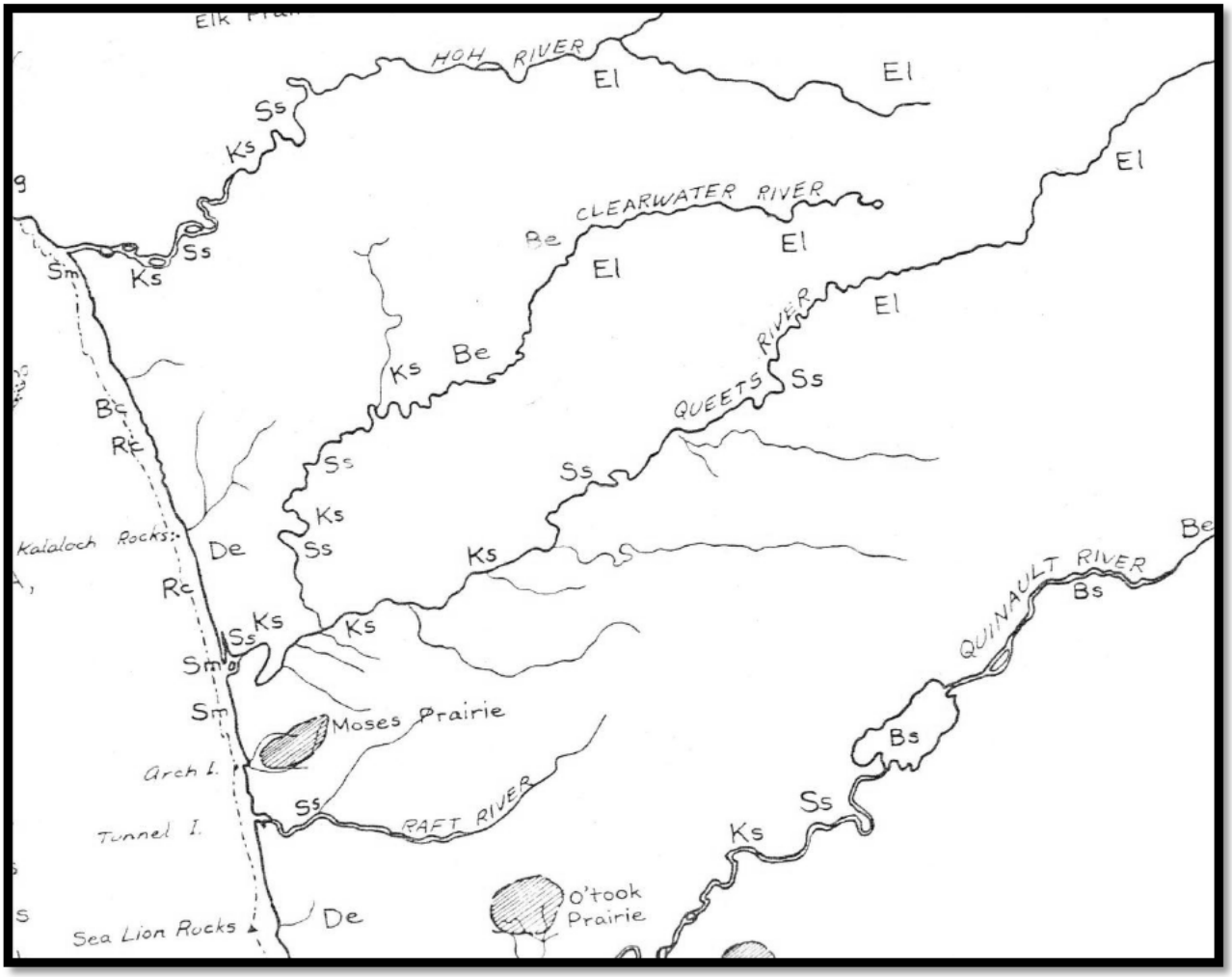
Queets and Sams River to its right; Kloochman Rock is the first ridge to the left (Overly 1941).

The earliest homes were dug below ground about two feet with cedar planks above. Two or more families might occupy a large house that could be as long as seventy feet. The headman of the settlement owned his house and improvements, and the land it was built upon, but the land between the villages was public. However, it was "against rules to hunt along [the] Queets," presumably if you were not from this area (Olson 1925–1926:26, 47).



Singh's (1956) Queets settlements map.
This map does not show all of the settlements.

River settlements were located near rapids where fish traps could be set. The traps were built by driving four-inch piles eight feet apart across the creek. Young vine maple or hemlock sticks, about a half-inch thick, were inserted into the gravel riverbed, after cedar limbs had been woven between the sticks to make sixteen- to eighteen-inch-wide sections. Each man built his own section, and there were usually at least four sections. The headman got his choice of the equal portions. A platform would be made to stand or kneel on so the fish could be dipped out with a net as they came to the weir. The dip net frame was made of yew wood, the handle of fir or spruce, and the net of nettle fiber woven into twine by mashing and twisting. The right to the platform was inherited by each man's oldest son. When enough fish were caught the trap was taken out (Olson 1925–1926:24–25).



Queets map from Singh,[4] showing resources on the Queets River.
Key: Bc = butter clams, Be = berries, Bs = blueback salmon, De = deer, El = elk, Ks = king salmon, Rc = razor clams, Sm = smelt, Ss = silver salmon.
Map circa 1955, courtesy Robert J. Theodoratus (OLYM-778).

The Quinault Indian Reservation Indian agent wrote in 1882 that the Indians'

> main dependence is hunting fur seal during the spring, and in salmon fishing in the Columbia River [some Quinault would go to the Columbia River to fish] in June and July. From these employments they obtain means to purchase a reasonable amount of clothing and necessary supplies, which, with the vegetables raised by them, and the abundance of fish in the streams and game in the forest, make them quite well fixed for food and clothing. (ARCIA 1882)

[4] This map was made for, but not included in, Ram Raj Prasad Singh's 1956 dissertation "Aboriginal Economic System of the Olympic Peninsula Indians, Western Washington." This map was generously donated to Olympic National Park by Robert J. Theodoratus in March 2012.

The Sam Family

The extended Sam family lived at Sams River in the summer and fall while they caught fish and hunted elk. They also had a home at the mouth of the Queets River where they lived in the wintertime.

Harry Sam was interviewed by Charles Peck. He told Peck that his grandfather had a hunting place about one mile over the ridge above Sams Creek where elk would be waiting. They would never shoot a cow elk, always a bull. Harry's grandfather used his hunting spirit song in this ritual.



Jack and Martha Sam. Jack is Harry's uncle.
Photo courtesy Anderson and Middleton Company,
Jones Photo Historical Collection, no. 19117.



Jack and Martha Sam in 1931. Courtesy of Joanne Grindstaff.

In the summer when the Sam family headed to the Sams River, two or three related families might also stay there through the months of July and August. They would return when the elk began to whistle, packing the fish they had caught in canoes back to the lower Queets. Sometimes they brought back two or three canoe loads. While they were in the upper reaches of the river they ate elk, deer, bear, beaver, berries, and roots. Good hunters did not do a great deal of fishing. They went to the mountains to kill fat elk, young bear, and marmot, which were used for robes and blankets. The hind legs of the elk were made into moccasins (Sam 1971; Olson 1925–1926:25–26, 1B).

The Sams lived in a longhouse that had fires on one end of the building where they could open the roof by pulling a string. When finished with the fire, they closed the roof. Salmon were smoked in another building and then brought into the longhouse to keep them dry. The longhouse was eighty feet long and twenty-five to thirty feet wide and was constructed of split eighteen-inch wide cedar boards. The shakes were about an inch or more thick (Sam 1971).

When the Sam family traveled upriver in summer, they took one canoe and poled all the way in one day. Everything they needed for the summer was kept in their cabin upriver. Their blankets were tied up on cross pieces near the roof with wire to keep the mice away. When they arrived they set up traps for the salmon that would come in August. The women wove cedar limbs to repair the trap while the young boys would cut poles and drive the pilings about two feet deep. After the first elk meat was on the table, they began to fish the traps, but they also fished with hooks. Harry Sam recalled nine kids up there, six boys and three girls. When they were ready to come down, one of the boys would take a second canoe down with the family because they had so much salmon, sometimes three or four hop sacks full, filling the other canoe. Upon their arrival at the river's mouth, they celebrated with a big party (Sam 1971). A large kettle of boiled salmon was always ready in their lodges and this formed the most important dish for them (Fisher 1890).

Reed Marshall, who had a cabin at Harlow Creek from 1923 to 1939, told an interviewer that in the teens the Queets people went up as far as Smokehouse Bottom. The settlers were going to "take it into their hands" to move the "Indians back," but Marshall says that didn't happen. "Some of the white settlers would have starved to death if it hadn't been for the Indians" (Marshall 1975:20). Smokehouse and Harlow Bottom country were important places for the Queets Indians to go elk hunting. There was a smokehouse at Harlow Creek about five miles above Elk Park that George Streater remembers using to smoke his own elk (Streater 1975a). Smokehouse Bottom was used by the Sam family (Gwin 1975) and Harlow Bottom must have been the home of Ben and Frank Harlows' parents. Harry Sam said there were two longhouses at Harlow Creek (Sam 1971).



Ben and Frank Harlow. Photo by Dale Northup.

Farming

Although fishing, hunting, and gathering were the important subsistence practices of the Queets Indians, the Office of Indian Affairs wanted them, and other tribes, to be farmers. In 1879 the "Quinaielt" Indian Agent at Taholah writes that he

> succeeded in getting 5 acres cleared on the Queets part of the reservation. The Indians have cultivated nearly all the land I had cleared. Out of necessity they must dig up their own land with the mattock, spade, and hoe. . . . If the Department would allow this agency an assistant farmer and another team, more than double the amount could and would be raised on the same area. With all the disadvantages we labor under, the Indians will raise 4 times the amount of vegetables raised last year by them. They will harvest this year[5] 400 bushels of potatoes, 1000 bushels of rutabaga turnips, and fully 200 bushels of carrots, beets, peas, and onions. The Hoh's farming is done on Destruction Island. (ARCIA 1879)

The agent believed he had done what he could to induce the Indians to dispose of their horses and to substitute cattle (ARCIA 1879). The Queets, however, continued their traditional practices in addition to farming.

[5] Includes twelve acres at Taholah.

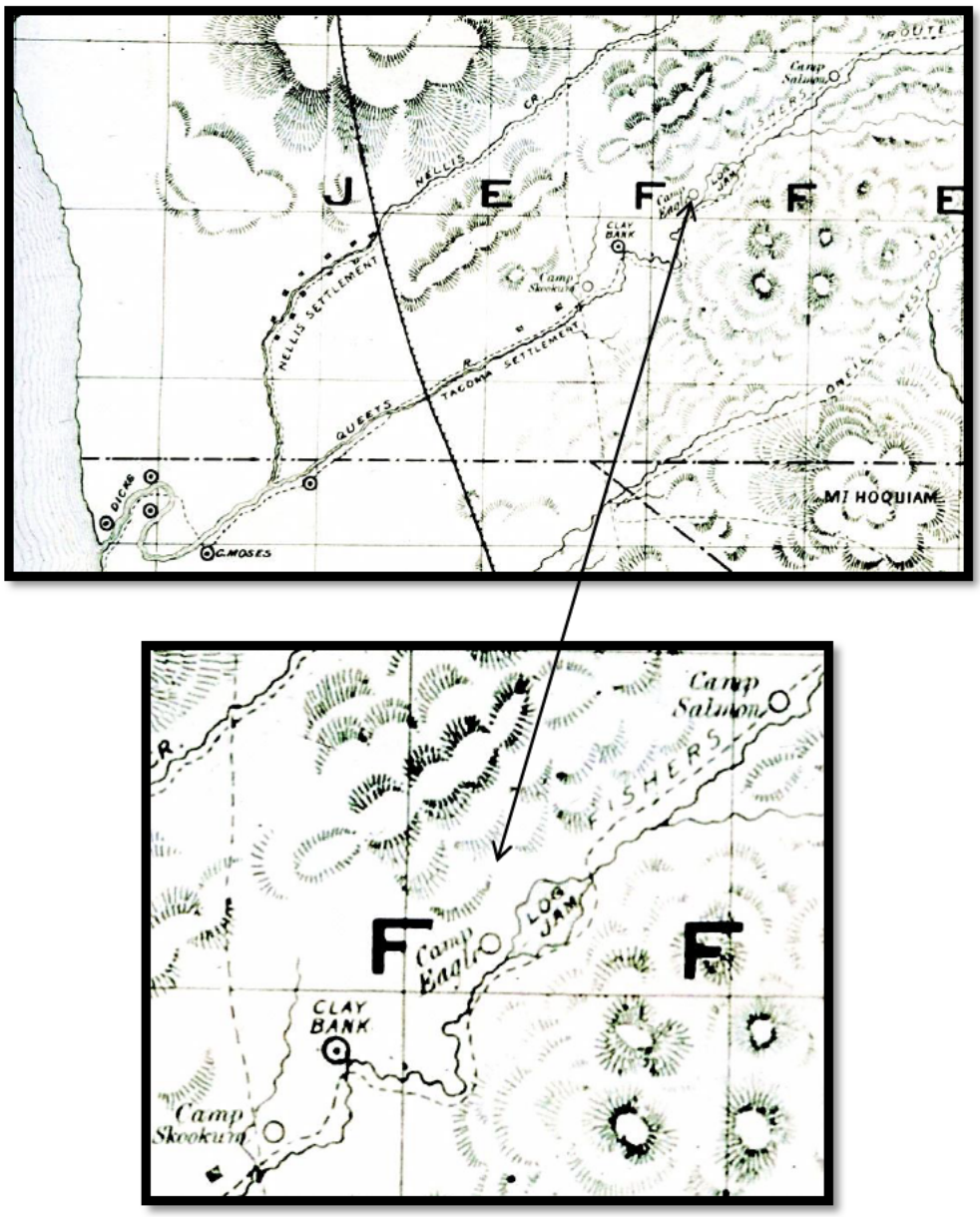
The contents of this page have been deleted in order to protect culturally sensitive information.

Private James H. Fisher's 1890 account of the Queets

An important source for information about the Queets Indians was recorded in 1890 by Private James Hanmore Fisher while he made a trip down the Queets River valley. Fisher got separated from his exploring party, which included Lieutenant Joseph P. O'Neil and the Oregon Alpine Club,[6] en route to Mount Olympus. A journal of the entire expedition contains Fisher's travels down the Queets (Wood 1995; Lien 2001).

On September 24, 1890, twenty miles below Mount Olympus, Private Fisher passed numerous fish-drying racks and the occasional track of an Indian. At a location where a fifteen-foot-wide stream came in from the east, he "passed an old camping ground" and found the names Mrs. Julia Dickens and H.A., probably carved into a tree. The name and the work of the artist somehow indicated to Fisher that they were Indians, which he "afterword learned was the case" (Fisher 1890:227; Lien 2001:448). There is a Dickerson or Wa ka ha lish, wife, and daughter Julia listed in the Queets census from 1885 to 1894.[7] It is unclear where exactly this village site was by the description, but the night after passing this village, Fisher stayed at Camp Eagle, which can be found on the map he made, shown below**.**

[6] Background on this expedition appears in chapter 2.
[7] The name Julia is listed as the wife of Jonah Cole on a 1937 Quinault census.



Map of Fisher's route down the Queets (Fisher 1890).

Two days later, on September 26, about two miles downriver from H. B. Lyman (whose claim was near Mud Creek), Private Fisher met a Queets Indian who called to him in Chinook jargon, asking, "Where are you going?" Private Fisher responded, "To the ocean" (Fisher 1890:233). The Indian's name was also Fisher and the two Fishers became fast friends. This may have been Guy Fisher who would have been about fifty-three years old at the time. Fisher had a forehead that had been shaped in the traditional way with a baby board, a practice that had stopped by this time. He controlled his canoe "with the ease of a gull at sea."

> It was very evident that Mr. Fisher with long hair was indulging in some vanity at the expense of my insignificance in handling this graceful moving craft. Many large

> salmon shot through the water as we sped by but he only viewed them with pride as a farmer would his cattle. He had killed sufficient for present needs and the others were left to fatten for another day. No dog salmon were to be seen this near the ocean and my captain informed me that these salmon were all red and of excellent quality until they had been in cold fresh water for a certain time then they turned white and became poor and bruised in their efforts to reach the very source of small streams to spawn that their eggs might escape the greedy trout. (Fisher 1890:234–35)

At the Clearwater River, Private Fisher notes that upstream on "Nellis creek"[8] there were ten white families who had taken up claims and erected cabins. The two men arrived at Fisher's large cabin built from split cedar soon after. Private Fisher said that his

> cousin [his friend Fisher] shouldered my pack and trotted up the bank to the cabin and I was rushed to the interior little dreaming that I was to be made a hero of. This cabin or Museum as I might well call it was about 40 feet long x 20 wide and 12 feet to the eves, and sheltered by a well pitched roof. A rude ventilator was constructed upon the comb more to allow the smoke to escape than upon hygienic principles. The frame work was rude but substantial and upon cross bars hung many salmon properly cut for curing in the smoke. Along the entire side walls bunks were built two high and the interior was lined with grass matting which excluded the air as effectually as paper. A fire burned upon the dirt floor and either corner representing as many branches or different generations of the Moses family. A platform 10 feet square and made of braids split from cedar was raised about one foot above the earth floor. This was covered with clean grass matting and answered the purpose of table, chairs, sofa, and etc. I was not long in folding my chilled limbs around the fire. Fisher clucked like a goose at [a woman] apparently of about ten and one hundred summers. In response she began mixing flour for bread aided by several others. In due time I had dried my clothing to some extent and supper was announced. . . .
>
> I folded my limbs for a seat and joined them in the following repast. Entrée boiled salmon in abundance dumped out upon a great dish. Using our fingers we each helped ourselves and were kept busy keeping dogs and chickens at a respectable distance. After fish came good yeast powder bread, coffee, potatoes, salmon oil for gravy and salmon eggs all nicely cooked. A wash pan full of sugar was scooped up from among the mysteries of an old trunk and the meal proper commenced. Digging down into my pack I brought out a spoon, where upon they produced a knife and fork which I recognized as one of Uncle Sams gratuitous distributions. Supper over all forms of animal life assembled around Fishers fire and I was asked to talk. Two of the men, Fisher and Charlie Moses, understood Chinook and Addie Moses, Charles sister about 13 years old understood English, having gone to school at the Quinault agency, but from some cause she would not divulge the fact, and I did not become the wiser until later on. I informed them that I was a Washington man and had come across the Olympics from Hoods Canal. . . . (Fisher 1890:237)

[8] Adelbert Nellis was the first to settle on the Clearwater River.

> A paper was now presented to me in which Charles Moses,[9] a Quinault Indian, had declared his intention to sever tribal relations[10] and file upon the tract of land, that we now were upon, reading this translated in Chinook, also a note from Mr. Hollenbeck pertaining to a business transaction, they admitted me and my story in good faith and made much of me, much to my embarrassment, one after another patted me upon the back, softly stroking my bare arms that were sadly scratched from the brush. (Ibid.:238)

As Fisher's guest, Private Fisher was assigned a "berth belonging to Mrs. Fisher" (this may be Dora Fisher, as she was listed as wife of Guy Fisher on the 1900 census). On the morning of Saturday, September 27, Private Fisher was treated to an excellent breakfast of fried potatoes, fried salmon, bacon, hot bread, and coffee with sugar, which was a delicacy. They also prepared what he termed a sweet gravy by stirring sugar and flour together with boiling water.

Fisher was made aware of the family connections and informally introduced to the four corners of the lodge. Fisher and family occupied the southeast corner, Charles Moses and family the southwest, the old gray-haired man and Addie[11] the northwest and another branch the northeast. "Charles Moses was the possessor of ruling spirit, succeeding the old man and was recognized as a chief by the Indians." He was perhaps twenty-five years of age, intelligent, and a well-to-do Indian. He informed Fisher that he was going down to the Quinault Agency in a short time and that he would consider Private Fisher his guest and guide him down.

> I embraced this opportunity and abandoned my plans of proceeding further today. One by one the majority of them disappeared in different directions and Charlie invited me to accompany him around his possession, of which he seemed greatly interested. First we visited his boats. Of these there were two very large canoes used for ocean sailing. They were dug from mammoth cedars formed as a double prowed skiff, and would easily carry two tons. These I assisted in placing upon trusses for protection during the coming winter. They had many smaller ones, all prettily modeled and light. Next we went over his garden which consisted of the substantial vegetables. His potatoes in particular were very large and fine. From here we went fishing. About 100 yards below the house and across the center of a calm stretch of water riprap formation of willows had been constructed from shore to shore, with sliding wickets that could be opened until fish had passed up and closed behind them. Although the large salmon created a V shaped ripple, and some of the children

[9] Charlie Moses is the same person as Charlie Misp. He lived on his Indian Trust Patent in Section 36 of T24N, R13W, about five miles up the Queets River on the south side (across from the current gaging station).
[10] Under the terms of the 1875 Indian Homestead Act, Native Americans had to relinquish their tribal affiliation to file a homestead. This changed with the passage of a subsequent act in 1884.
[11] According to the 1899 census, Charlie Misp was born circa 1861. His wife's name is listed as Mrs. Misp (Stella on 1900 census); also listed is a daughter, Mollie, who would have been about three in 1890. The 1892 census shows Misp, English name Moses (sixty-six years of age, b. 1826), the father of Charlie Misp; wife No-loose, listed as Betsy (b. 1840) on 1899 census after she was a widow; and daughter Ka-howe, English name Addie Misp (1887). Addie and Charlie were brother and sister.

> gave the alarm and all rushed pell mell eager for the sport. They possessed a fine gill net but nets and traps were useless during the run of salmon as they could be taken with the spear in endless quantities. . . .
>
> From here we visited the woodland back of his cabin. His selection was a choice piece of land and well timbered. We approached a large cedar over a poor trail. Climbing over logs and through brush. Here he had made 430 clapboards, carrying them upon his back nearly 600 yds. to the stream for Mr. Sharp, one of the Tacoma settlers. His price was $5.00 which was reasonable, considering the labor performed. A portion of the tree was blocked for a canoe, and I made myself useful in assisting him until noon, in chipping and digging it out. I found him a superior axe man using it effectually either right or left. His eye was as true as square and level, detecting the least deviation from the pretty curving model. This Indian appeared surprised that I would stoop to work and I was proud to know that there was an individual each of the army and forest that could scorn the hoodlums and the boot blacks railing [*sic*] cry of soldier will you work. But few of the absent inmates had returned where we appeared for dinner which was a substantial meal. The [older women] were continually employed in making baskets and matting from the Asphodel blades[12] and the smaller children playing on the water, one an infant papoose of not more than 20 months waded near the shore often falling and was as frequently dragged to shore by some of its play mates. . . .
>
> They were all very particular to wash their hands after eating and thoroughly rinsing their mouths, cleansing their teeth. I spent the evening laughing about the house, inspecting the many curios which they collected. Queer shaped bladders, floats and skins representing great gourds, bottles and demijohns were filled with salmon oil which they used as lard, fragments of spars, chains and all manner of wreckage from ships were to be seen here, probably fragments of many an ill-fated ship that had gone to pieces upon this dangerous coast was amidst their various collections. (Ibid.:240–42)

Private Fisher described the Indians' reaction when he asked about something he saw across the river:

> A peculiar arrangement across the stream that attracted my attention and upon asking its nature they mutely hung their heads uttering the word *Memaloose* in sadness. It was their anxiety of which they did not wish to speak. Around five trees that formed a pentagonal square without the graves were stretched long streamers of white, yellow, and pink calico appearing more remindful of an arrangement for a mayday gathering than the home of the dead. In accordance with the Indian custom they had ingenuously drilled holes through every dish and other article belonging to the departed members and nailed them upon the decorated trees which resembled the displayed wares of a cracking merchant. (Ibid.:244)

[12] Could refer to beargrass, *Xerophyllum tenax*, as the *Asphodelus albus* has a similar spike of white flowers.

Private Fisher said that the mythical reports of the Olympic Indians and some of the strange sites illustrated in the *Seattle Press* were now debunked: "These Indians were perfectly friendly and sociable to whites. Of ordinary size and speaking chinook, taken in consideration with their many cultured customs of the white man completely explodes the Press Parties mythical reports of Olympic Indians and other strange sights illustrated in the Seattle Press" (ibid.:244).

That night when they returned to the lodge, all members of the "different corners had returned, and none of them came empty handed. Some carried great bundles of grass leaves for matting, others had baskets filled with berries, and small crab apples, and others brought in fish, wood, etc. Charlies *Kloochman*, or his wife in our language, was cutting wood" so Fisher "relieved her of the task to the merriment of the male witnesses."

> Perhaps I had disgraced myself according to their customs but I found that little acts of kindness were appreciated by these people, as by my own pale faced sisters. We were to set out about midnight in order to travel the ocean beach at low tide and we turned in early to catch a little sleep. . . .
>
> about mid night I was aroused by Mr. Pisher *(sic)*, and upon arising I found Fisher and Charlie attired in respectable clothing and Addie spelling words in English for an illustrated primer. This was the first that I had learned of her English speaking qualifications. As it was evident that there were some reasons for her not using our language at home I refrained from addressing her in my native tongue. A warm meal was awaiting us and we dined and departed. (Ibid.:245; Lien 2001:453)

Fisher, Charlie, his sister Addie, and Private Fisher left the lodge and headed down the remaining six miles of the Queets to the ocean. They crossed a bend in the river overland and then came to a fleet of canoes and took one downriver. At the mouth of the river, Private Fisher could see many houses through the shadows and was told there was a mission there. The party beached the canoe above high tide and began their hike down the coast fifteen miles to Quinault. The Indians carried their shoes in their hands as the sand was flat and fine.

Private Fisher commented that it was all he could do to keep pace with his party. He parted company with his friends at Taholah and traveled to Grays Harbor alone. Fisher was "more favorably impressed with the Queets valley and stream than any portion of the Olympic mountains. It forms no canyon after gathering its tributaries at Olympus, contains no falls but presents one gradual decline. Canoes may be poled from the Ocean to within five miles of the summit of Mt. Olympus" (ibid.:246). Although Lake Quinault "presents many inducements to the sportsman and pioneer, I think I should prefer the Queets," he added (247). He would return the following winter to stake a claim on the Queets (see chapter 2).



Canoe on Lake Quinault.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



***Above and below*: Indian camp at Queets, 1913.**
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Although Private Fisher's documentation is extraordinary for the time, it is presented from a subjective viewpoint. Anthropologist Ronald Olson and Albert Reagan, who taught at the Indian school at Queets, provide a greater understanding of the culture of the Queets Indians. The Queets was a place where spirits were known to help with one's spirit quest journey. According to Queets beliefs recorded by Olson, all of the *tomonous*[13] spirits have a place of their own where they live. The owner of the tomonous knows where the spirit lives, because it tells its owner. "All of one kind live in a certain place or district where they are neighbors. They live in houses as we do but do not fish or hunt" (Olson 1925–1926:33, no. 5). About fifteen miles above the mouth of the Queets River was considered one of three of the most likely places where the spirit would come to assist a person on a spirit quest (Olson 1936:144). Tacoma Creek is slightly more than fifteen miles upriver and Lyman Rapids is thirteen miles upriver. The prairies up the Queets were also considered spiritual places.

In 1892 "Indian Dick" Sharp (Tuck co Chin[14]) and his wife Mary (Ye al muse) had a hotel about a mile above the mouth of the Queets River (Cleland 1973:292; Seattle PI 1905). "Indian Dick" came to visit at the Moses/Fisher home while Private Fisher was there. Private Fisher said Sharp spoke a little English and good Chinook and ran the eating house at the mouth of the river and carried people in his boat to points along the Queets (Fisher 1890:243). A horrible tragedy happened to Sharp's first wife, Mary,[15] when the *Vera*[16] ran aground in the mouth of the Queets on its first trip from Grays Harbor around 1907.[17] The tide had gone out and left the *Vera* high and dry. In the process of unloading the cargo after dark, lanterns were used in the hold. Gasoline caught fire and burned the *Vera* while Mary was helping remove the cargo. She could not get out in time and was burned so badly that she died soon after (Northup n.d.:55).

According to Leila Barney (1974), whose father, Clarence Read, ran the store for the Indian Agency between 1907 and 1910:

> When they tried to turn the sails or whatever it was, something about a rope fouled and they went aground. And it was wrecked. And then the Indians came out and went on board at low tide to carry off all this produce. And somebody, of course it was an oil engine and somebody, they don't know how, somehow or other all of a sudden there was a flash and this oil all over the surface of the water caught fire. And there was one old Indian woman who was standing on an oar or something on the edge of the boat or something. Anyway she fell backwards when this flared up and was badly burned. And Dad hauled her out of the water. And after he had come through it he got her up on the beach and covered her with butter and some kind of grease they had there. But she died that night.

[13] Spiritual power that an individual can possess.
[14] 1889 and 1900 census
[15] Mary, Ye-al-muse, appears as wife to Richard Sharp on the 1900 census and as wife to Dick, Quak-co-chin, on the 1899 census.
[16] The sailboat *Vera* was replaced with the *Phoenix*. Harry Thompson and Martin Erickson owned the *Vera* for shipping barrels of salted salmon to Hoquiam and Tacoma (Alcorn 1973).
[17] This date is based on a Queets Indian census that lists for Dick Sharp a wife Mary on the June 1906 census and no wife on the 1907 census.

Education and Schools for the Queets Children



Queets boy in 1931. Photo courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

A school was established at Taholah in 1868, but it was difficult for the Queets children to travel all the way to Taholah for school, as they would have to live away from their families. In 1882 the reservation superintendent reported that opposition to sending the children to school had worsened because "four scholars have died, two of them Queets," and there was a strong "belief that the deaths were caused by the substitution of civilization for that of Indian customs and habits" (ARCIA 1882). When the agent would come to try to send the children off to school, Pansy Yakima[18] would take the children upriver to hide out (James 2014).

The Indian agent reported that these people are

> very much attached to their little ones, and will hide with them in the mountains or suffer any privations rather than give them up to a distant school. I have found it a difficult matter to induce them to give up any of their little ones to our boarding school at the agency, and I cannot other than commend the opening of the day school in their midst. (ARCIA 1886)

[18] Pansy was born in 1853. Her father was Yoous and her mother was Yasendetsa. Her brother was George Louis, Yalehup. She married George Yakima in March 1852. They had two daughters: Alice (Underwood) and Annie (James 2014).

This day school was established at Queets in 1885. The superintendent's annual report for 1886 states that a day school with twenty students had been organized at the Queets for "just one year, and has made very praiseworthy progress."

> A competent Indian teacher is living in their midst and salaried to instruct their children; and so great was their desire to have their little ones receive instruction, and in their own village, that, on being made aware the agent had solicited the Department in their behalf, they at once went to work in the forest and hewed out the lumber necessary for a commodious school-house, and solely by the tedious process of maul, wedge, and ax, and they only quitted their labors when their school-house was completed, the Government furnishing doors, windows, nails, locks, &c., and the necessary furniture the Indians could not manufacture, and school material. The school-house is no log built affair, but a creditable building, the boards used in the construction being as neatly surfaced as though coming from the mill. I may add, their school is well attended, and the scholars are progressing, considering the short space of time, very favorably. (ARCIA 1886)



This could be the Queets school, which was used as a community building after the students moved to the Queets-Clearwater school around 1934. The image is dated May 15, 1931. Jones Photo Historical Collection, no. 3497_1.

By 1902 there were fifty-six students at Queets (Kappler 1904:1040). Pansy Yakima sold 15.3 acres from her allotment for a new Queets Day School in 1911 (James 2014). In 1912 a new schoolhouse was funded for the Queets Indians, but the sale of Pansy's land was not approved until 1914. The Queets Day School was built by local tribal men from hewn, sawed logs. It appears that in 1916 the men who built the school were still attempting to get reimbursed for their labor. The Indian Agency superintendent was removed in 1913 because of many illegalities, one being that he told the Indians they would be paid three dollars a day to build the school when there was no appropriation for this (AH 1913b; U.S. House of Representatives 1916).

The following men worked on the new schoolhouse in 1912:

Charley Cleveland (Hoh)
Dewey Cleveland (Hoh)
James Cleveland (Hoh)
John Dixon (Quinault)
Frank Fisher (Queets)
Benjamin Harlow (Queets)
Frank Harlow (Queets)
California Hobucket (Quileute)
Bert Jones (Quinault)
Issac Jones (Quinault)
Walter Major (Queets)
Colonel Martin (Quinault)
Edward Martin (Quinault)
Charles Moses (Quinault)
Jack Sam (Queets)
Mitchell Sam (Queets)
Sam Sam (Queets)
William Sam (Queets)
Charles Sampson (Queets)
John Sampson (Queets)
Rex Ward (Quileute)
Howard Wheeler (Quileute)
Johnny Wheeler (Queets)

Queets 1912 Census

Name	Relationship	Age
Emerson, Bob	Widower	72
Fisher, Guy		72
Fisher, Jane	Widow	64
Harlow, Edna		53
Harlow, Frank	Husband	38
Harlow, Maggie	Wife	24
Harlow, Benjamin	Husband	24
Harlow, Susan	Wife	37
Hunt, Charley	Widower	81
Jackson, Fowler	Husband	63
Jackson, Lizzie	Wife	54
Louis, George	Husband	66
Louis, Nellie	Wife	56
Major, Walter	Husband	60
Major, Mary	Wife	47
Major, Jennie	Daughter	7
Major, Hattie	Daughter	5
Major, Agnes	Daughter	3
Morgan, May	Orphan	10
Morgan, Christopher	Orphan	7
Morgan, Dutch	Orphan	5
Moses, Betsy	Widow	66
Moses, Charlie	Husband	38
Moses, Katie	Wife	37
Moses, Ida	Daughter	15
Moses, Lizzie	Daughter	10
Moses, John	Son	7
Sam, Sam	Husband	56
Sam, Delia	Wife	38
Sam, Mitchell	Son	13
Sam, Harry	Son	11
Sam, Larsen	Son	9
Sam, Mary	Daughter	
Sam, Jack	Husband	47
Sam, Martha	Wife	46
Sam, Edith	Daughter	11
Sam, Casper	Son	7
Sam, William	Husband	33
Sam, Laura	Wife	40
Sampson, John	Husband	52
Sampson, Addie	Wife	52
Sampson, Charley	Husband	24
Sampson, Nellie	Widow	22
Sampson, baby	Daughter	1
Smith, Phoebe	Widow	87
Obi, Daniel	Husband	84
Obi, Mary	Wife	82
Wheeler, Cora	Widow	52
Wheeler, Flora	Daughter	14
Wheeler, John	Husband	18
Wheeler, Lelah	Wife	17
Yakima, Pansy	Widow	72



Pansy Yakima *left*, Martha Sam *middle*. Courtesy of Joanne Grindstaff.



Queets Inn on left and Queets Day School on right.
Image taken by Dale Northup.





Hubble's Queets Inn and Café, August 28, 1931. Jones Photo Historical Collection, no. 3606.

From the early 1900s to today many tribal members have reported seeing different colored lights that moved along the Queets River, and these are interpreted as spiritual; others think that these lights were related to oil seeps. The Queets Inn, operated by Sid Hubble, had oil seepage that ran through his garden.

Hubble had purchased the land where the Queets Inn was built in 1928 from a portion of Pansy Yakima's allotment. The Indian Agent at that time forced her to sell her assets because she was destitute (James 2014).

The Queets Oil Company, which included Sid Hubble as one of its directors, in 1937 purchased a ten-year lease on 356.3 acres of Indian land in the Queets village. Two other oil companies also purchased leases near the Queets on the reservation: The People's Gas and Oil Development had 2,454 acres, and Sun Oil Company had 160 acres (PAEN 1937).



Sadie Read, Anne, and Laura Sam with Highway 101 Bridge in the background. Courtesy of Joanne Grindstaff.

Celebration of Queets River Bridge in 1929

The following images depict the celebration of the ribbon cutting for the Queets River Bridge in 1929. The completion of Highway 101 did not occur until the Hoh River Bridge was completed in 1931. (See chapter 4 for more about the highway and bridges.)

It appears in the following images of the 1929 bridge opening that there was a rope cutting at the Queets Red and White Store and a ribbon cutting on the bridge.

The opening of the Queets Bridge in 1929
Courtesy Jim Northup.









The opening of the Olympic Loop Highway at Kalaloch, August 26–27, 1931. Photos by Dale Northup. Courtesy of Rita Northup Evans.






DALE NORTHUP



Queets women preparing food either for the 1929 bridge opening celebration or the Highway 101 celebration. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.







Indian Emergency Conservation Work

The Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) operated a separate program for members of federally recognized tribes, known as Indian Emergency Conservation Work (IECW). There was an IECW camp at the Raft River that was established around 1934 and closed in 1942. Quinault tribal members were given priority for employment, followed by men from other tribes in Washington State. A few of these men married local women and stayed in the Queets community. The goal of the Indian program was Indian self-rule and included a large education component that trained men to be carpenters, truck drivers, radio operators, mechanics, surveyors, technicians, as well as training in stock raising, gardening, native arts, academic subjects, and National defense.

Queets Victory Garden

During World War II Victory Gardens were considered a patriotic duty, a way to show support for the country by helping to reduce pressure on the nation's food supply. In 1943 the Taholah Indian Agency requested that the nine tribes within that agency, along with their sewing clubs and community leaders, produce, can, store, and dry all the vegetables possible for their own needs. The "Food for Freedom" program was needed because "of shortages, lack of transportation, and to help with the all-out war effort." The Indian agent conducted a garden and yard-improvement contest in each community to encourage yard improvements and the growing of bigger and better gardens. The winners would receive secondhand ice boxes, beds, mattresses, rugs, buffets, rocking chairs, settees, or other types of furniture, which were surplus from the Cushman Hospital (BIA 1943g).

On February 13, 1943, members of the Queets Community Club organization sent in a request stating "We Want the Victory Garden" and asked for permission to use the pasture on the former home site of Rosalie Cooper for their individual gardens, as this land had been acquired by Olympic National Park.[19] A permit was granted without requiring rental, and nine families participated. They produced gardens there, growing vegetables including Irish potatoes, radishes, onions, lettuce, carrots, and corn.

[19] This parcel was part of the original Queets corridor condemnation. In July 1970 the NPS traded this land to the state of Washington in exchange for state lands within the Olympic National Park boundary.

The Queets Community Club Organization members included:

Frank Bennett	Dewey Cleveland	Mrs. Sid Kelly
Edward Charles	Wm. Hicks	Robert Lee
Weaver Major	Ole Obi	Wilbert Sampson
Mrs. Nancy Martin	Kilbane Obi	Flora Shale
Christian Penn	Harry Sam	Eli Ward
Steve Penn	M. B. Sam	Taft Williams

The following correspondence illustrates the challenges the Queets Indians encountered in obtaining permission to utilize land for the war effort. These references come from NPS and BIA correspondence.

February 24, 1943
To Phillips, Superintendent Taholah Indian Agency
From Robert Lee, Chairman Queets Community Club

> We all ask you to help to use that Jack Coopers old place near the mouth of the Clearwater River, also we ask you to find the way to plow the ground. We will pay for plowing. We ask you this because we have no place to make a garden here. Hope that you will get this to start we want our Victory garden so please let us start as soon as we can. (BIA 1943)

March 8, 1943
To Preston Macy, Superintendent Olympic National Park
From Vincent Keeler, Chief Clerk in Charge, Taholah Indian Agency

> According to the present plan of the Indians residing at Queets they would plan to have at least 4 acres and perhaps more of gardens on the Jack Cooper place. We are of the opinion that the Indians will take proper care of their gardens, if given the opportunity of having this place for their use.
>
> Would you consider making a lease on the Bob Mason place to Harry Sam, an Indian, who received some cattle on a repayment. He would want a three year lease if possible. (BIA 1943a)

March 16, 1943
To Vincent Keeler, Clerk in Charge, Taholah Indian Agency, Hoquiam
From Preston Macy

> This acknowledges your letter of March 8 requesting use of 4 acres of land on the Rosalie Cooper place for a vegetable garden for some of your Indians. We shall be very glad to cooperate with you in this respect.

I hope to be able to visit the area with some of my staff on Friday, March 19 in order to look into several other phases which are also involved. These include the use of certain acreage for pasture land and renting of several houses.

In regard to the Bob Mason place. This has already been promised to Carl Ruby for grazing so it would not appear possible to let Harry Sam also use it. We can better discuss these several things next Friday. (BIA 1943b)

March 22, 1943
To Keeler
From Macy

Last Friday I looked over the former Rosalie Cooper place with your request for a vegetable garden for Indians in mind. It appears now advisable that we keep the middle and northerly fenced portions for pasture and hay field for our own horses. The southerly fenced portion we are recommending be utilized for the purpose you have requested. Two copies of a Special Use Permit are now enclosed covering this use. It is believed no particular explanation is necessary. It is our usual form worded to fit the present conditions.

In regard to grazing facilities. Verbal arrangements have been made with Mr. Carl Ruby to graze on the former Mason place. We shall issue a Permit to him shortly as his authority. This had been previously promised. (BIA 1943c)

March 24, 1943
To Superintendents and Extension Personnel in the Pacific Northwest Extension District
From McCullough, Supervisor of Extension Work

Food production deserves and is now receiving primary emphasis. We are encouraging, financing and supervising the food-production efforts of full-time farmers, part-time farmers, rural non-farm families and 4-H club members. Follow-up during the summer and fall will make FOOD FOR FREEDOM a major project this year.

Rehabilitation of Indian families, increasing the number of independent farm operators up to the full utilization of Indian resources is a fundamental part of all extension programs.

Credit is one of the tools which we use in this work. We owe it to our clients not only to lend money for farm production but to see that they pay it back. Some of our recent loans are safe only if they are repaid quickly during these days of high prices and of good wages. Debt reduction is a phase of rehabilitation which deserves all of the emphasis we can give it at this time. Rehabilitation does not necessarily mean freedom from debt, but ability to dominate debts. (BIA 1943d)

March 26, 1943
To War Relocation Authority
From Keeler

> We have just been advised that perhaps you have some all purpose farm tractors, plows, harrows, discs, etc., available that were formerly owned by Japanese farmers and gardeners. If you have any of this type of machinery available, kindly advise as to the type, kind and approximate prices of same? Where are they located in storage? (BIA 1943e)

[See the War Relocation Authority memo at the end of this chapter.]

April 5, 1943
To Macy
From Keeler

> Am enclosing herewith, the completed special use permit, covering the southerly fences portion of tract Q6 (former Rosalie Cooper property) containing approximately six acres, which has been completed. We have had Robert E. Lee, Chairman of Queets Committee sign the same and I have approved of the same, which I trust will meet with your approval. (BIA 1943f)

July 1, 1943
To Members of Garden and Yard Improvement Contest
From George LaVatta, Superintendent Taholah Indian Agency

> We also wish to urge each family to plant vegetables for a Fall and Winter garden as outlined on pages 11 to 13, for the lettuce, radishes, spinach, turnips, carrots, beets, beans, cabbage, and onions. This will enable you to have a good supply of fresh vegetables over a longer period of time and will prove to be of real assistance in helping to maintain the health of your family, which is much more essential during this crisis.
>
> We want plenty of competition for the prizes that are to be awarded, in accordance with the number enrolled on each reservation or community, and every family is urged to do their very best. Undoubtedly, FOOD FOR FREEDOM certificates approved by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Superintendent and Tribal Councils will be awarded to those contestants, whose rating is fair to excellent. (BIA 1943h)



Nine families planted a Queets Victory Garden on the former Rosalie Cooper farm. RG-75, BIA Taholah, Dec. 910.0.

February 11, 1944
Superintendent's monthly report for January

> The Taholah agency is again requesting use of the vegetable garden they inaugurated on the Clearwater in the Queets Strip. (ONP SNR 1944)

April 11, 1944
To Preston Macy, Superintendent Olympic National Park
From LaVatta

Tract Q-6 of the Olympic PWA—Park Service horses got into Victory Garden. (NPS 1944a)

April 14, 1944
To LaVatta
From Macy

> Surprised and embarrassed to find that damage done the gardens of the Queets Indians by our horses but apparently our rangers did not know there were any of the root crops there and they failed to talk with someone at Queets before letting the horses in the area.
>
> We assure you they will avoid letting the horses in this area in the future unless they first clear with the ladies Club of Queets.

> With respect to the posts we regret we have none on hand but would be pleased to allow the Indians to cut as many posts as they need on our lands where cedar is found.

List of garden spaces:
Esau Penn .5 acres
Chris Penn .5 acres
Nellie Sam .75 acres
Robert E Lee .5 acres
Rebecca Coe .25 acres
Mrs. A Bennett .5 acres. (NPS 1944b)

September 27, 1944
To George LaVatta
From Yeager, County Agent, Cooperative Extension Work in Agriculture and Home Economics

> In case blight does hit, the vines should be removed from the field at once and the potatoes allowed about 2 weeks to mature before digging. (BIA 1944)

January 14, 1946
To LaVatta
From Fred Overly, Acting Superintendent, Olympic National Park

> The Special Use Permit issued to the U.S. Indian Service for the purpose of a vegetable garden expired on December 31, 1945.
>
> Since we plan on using this piece of land during the coming year we wish to advise that no permit for the calendar year 1946 will be issued.
>
> It was noted that very little use was made of the land last year, therefore, we hope that this will not be too much inconvenience to the parties participating. (NPS 1946)

January 17, 1946
To Overly
From LaVatta

> The Special Use Permit expired on December 31, 1945, and as you do not plan to use this piece of land during this coming year no permit will be issued for the year 1946.
>
> At the close of the season elk started to bother the gardens and the fence could not keep them out. Very little use of the land was made during the last season, principally because of the dry weather and the elk came early and some of the Indians became discouraged. (NPS 1946a)

April 14, 1947
The 3½ acres of pasture on the Clearwater River in the Queets Corridor has been plowed, disked and seeded with oats and grass seed to produce hay for park service horses during the coming winter. (ONP SNR 1947)

The produce raised on 4½ acres included 32,700 pounds of potatoes and in excess of 5,000 pounds of vegetables. (NPS 1944)

Images of 1943 harvest



Queets community garden.



Four families take advantage of first nice day in a month to harvest their "Food for Freedom."



Mr. and Mrs. Colonel Martin are proud of the yield and quality of potatoes obtained from their first garden.



Potato harvest in the first Queets community garden.



Mr. and Mrs. Dewey Cleveland obtained seventy sacks of fine potatoes from their first garden.



Mr. and Mrs. Steve Penn harvest vegetables from their first garden.
RG-75, BIA Taholah, Dec. 910.0.

1930 Queets census record

Name	Relation	Rent own	Sex	Race	Age	Marr stat	Age 1st marr	Father Born	Mother Born	Occupation
Pansy Yakima	Head	O	F	In	93	Wd		Full	Quinault	
Delia Sam	Head	R	F	In	63	Wd	20	Full	Quileute	
Harry Sam	Son		M	In	27	S		Full	Quileute	Fisherman
Frank Harlow	Head	O	M	In	43	D		Full	Queets	Fisherman
Ben Harlow	Neph		M	In	36	D		Full	Queets	Fisherman
John Shale	Head	O	M	In	56	M	18	Full	Queets	Fisherman
Flora Shale	Wife		F	In	30	M	17	Full	Queets	
Jesse Shale	Son		M	In	12	S		Full	Queets	
Helen D. Shale	Dau		F	In	7	S		Full	Queets	
Hilda M. Shale	Dau		F	In	5	S		Full	Queets	
John R., Jr.	Son		M	In	2 7/12	S		Full	Queets	
William S.	Son		M	In	1 1/12	S		Full	Queets	
Mary Wheeler	Head	O	F	In	60	Wd		Full	Quileute	
Arthur Howeattle	Head	O	M	In	58	M	35	Full	Quileute	Fisherman
Mary Howeattle[a]	Wife		F	In	60 -	M	20	Full	Quileute	Clean cannery
Ned	Son		M	In	18	S		Full	Quileute	
Mildred	Dau		F	In	13	S		Full	Quileute	
Weaver Major	Step-son		M	In	17	S		Full	Quileute	

[a] [Could this be Lizzie, who had an allotment above Clearwater, or Mattie?]

The contents of this page have been deleted in order to protect culturally sensitive information.

The contents of this page have been deleted in order to protect culturally sensitive information.

War Relocation Authority
May 1943

Conservation of Evacuee Property

When 110,000 people of Japanese descent were evacuated from the Pacific coast military area during the spring and summer of 1942, they left behind in their former locations an estimated total of approximately $200,000,000 worth of real, commercial, and personal property. These properties range from simply [*sic*] household appliances to extensive commercial and agricultural holdings.

At the time of evacuation, many of the evacuees disposed of their properties, especially their household goods, in quick sales that frequently involved heavy financial losses. The majority, however, placed their household furnishings in storage and retained their interest in other holdings even after they were personally transferred to relocation centers. Since these people are not in the position of absentee owners and since many of their properties are highly valuable in the war production effort, the War Relocation Authority is actively assisting them to keep their commercial and agricultural properties in productive use though lease or sale and is helping them in connection with a wide variety of other property problems.

To carry out this work, the Authority maintains an Evacuee Property Office in San Francisco with branches in Los Angeles and Seattle and employs an Evacuee Property Officer on the staff at each relocation center. Two principal types of service are rendered. In connection with personal properties, such as household furnishings, the Authority provides—at the option of the evacuee owners—either storage in a Government warehouse located within the evacuated area or transportation at Government expense to a point of residence outside. In connection with real estate, commercial holdings, farm machinery, and other similar properties, the Authority acts more in the role of intermediary or agent. At the request of evacuee property-holders, it attempts to find potential buyers or tenants, arranges for the rental or sale of both commercial and agricultural holdings, checks inventories of stored personal goods, audits accounts rendered to evacuees, and performs a variety of similar services. Any person who is interested in buying or leasing the property of evacuees should communicate with the nearest Evacuee Property Office in the West Coast evacuated area. The locations of these offices are:

Whitcomb Hotel Building, San Francisco, Calif.
Room 955, 1031 South Broadway, Los Angeles, Calif.
Room 6609, White Building, Seattle, Wash.

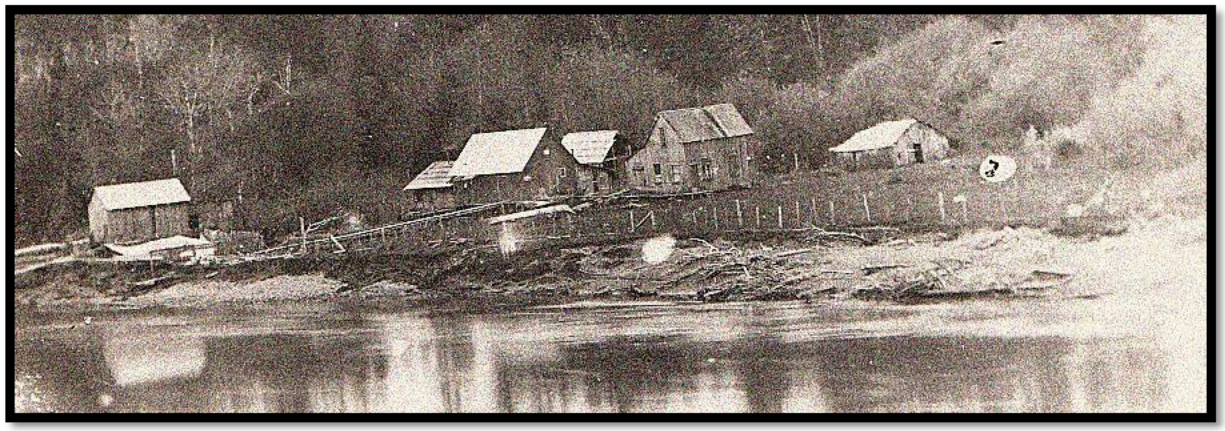
Whenever possible, these offices will try to put potential buyers or tenants in touch with potential sellers or lessors among the evacuee population. It is should be emphasized, however, that the WRA has no authority to requisition the property of evacuees and cannot force any resident of a relocation center to sell or lease against his will. Final agreement on terms is solely a matter between the parties directly involved.

War Relocation Authority
Washington, D.C.
May 1943

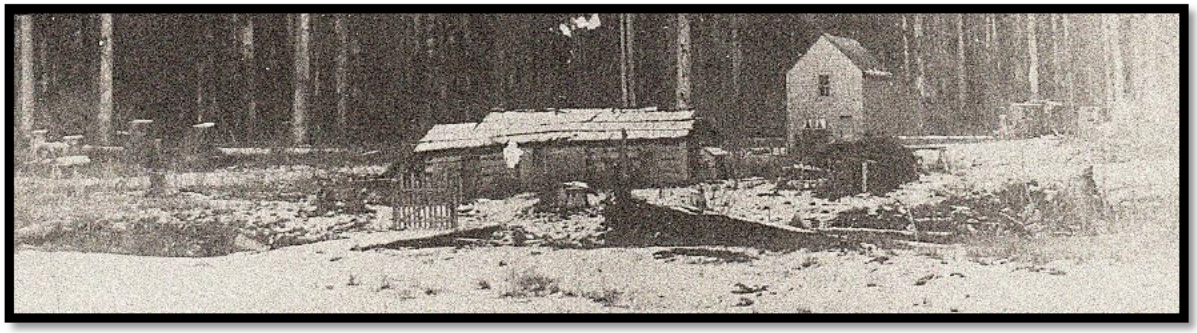
[For more information, see http://www.sfmuseum.org/hist10/relocbook.html.]

Chapter 2

The Settlement of the Queets



**Unidentified settlement, probably near the mouth of the Queets.
Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.**

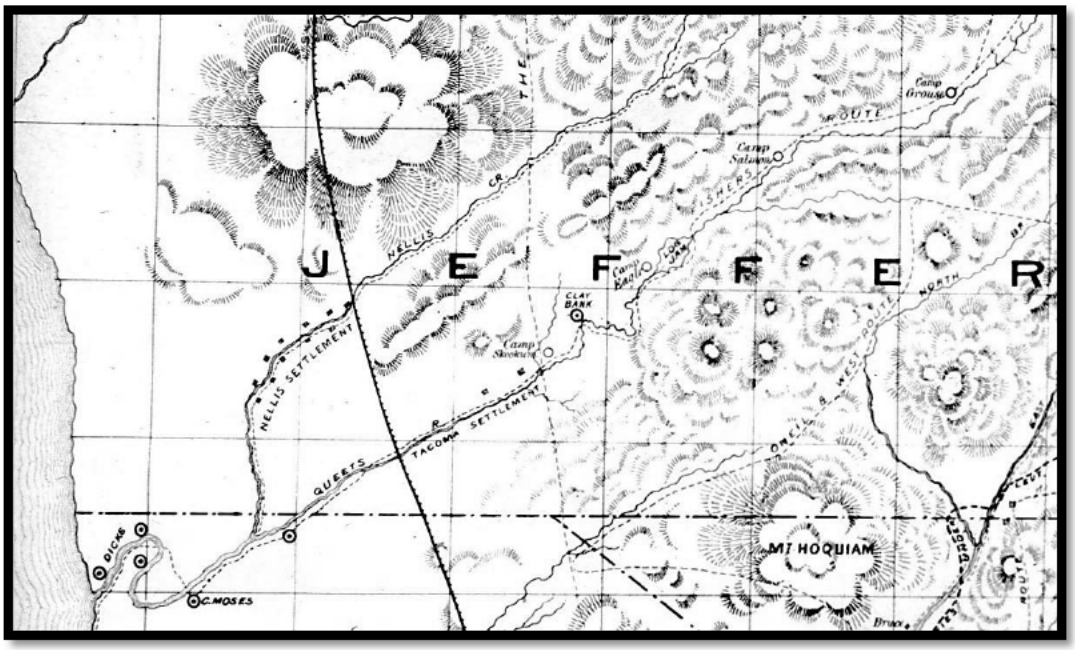


**John Banta's first cabin at Evergreen and newer two story cabin.
Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.**

The first documentation of settlement on the Queets comes from the O'Neil/Oregon Alpine Club expedition of 1890. During his 1885 expedition to explore the Olympic Mountains, U.S. Army second lieutenant Joseph P. O'Neil was recalled to report to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. Later O'Neil returned to the Pacific Northwest, and in 1890 the army sponsored another expedition into the Olympic range. O'Neil organized this expedition and was assisted by scientists from the Oregon Alpine Club, of which he was a member. O'Neil led ten soldiers and six scientists on this expedition.

To cover more territory, O'Neil divided his expedition into smaller units. One unit set out to place a copper box from the Oregon Alpine Club on Mount Olympus and then return to the fort at Port Townsend. On September 16, 1890, the party, consisting of Mr. Linsley (mineralogist), Private Fisher (acting botanist), Private Danton, and Mr. Brotherton (naturalist), started down the Queets to climb the southwest side of Olympus. At this point Private James Hanmore Fisher, of Company G, Fourteenth Infantry, became separated from the others, as discussed in chapter 1. Fisher traveled alone down the Queets to the ocean and on to Grays Harbor (Wood 1995:113; Lien 2001:275–78, 292).

Fisher's journal chronicles this trip down the Queets and is a richly informative resource on the early homesteads and the Queets Indians there. On September 24, 1890, twenty miles below Mount Olympus, Fisher "passed an old [Indian] camping ground." That night he stayed at Camp Eagle, which can be seen on the map he made below (Fisher 1890:227).



At 4 p.m. on September 25 Fisher passed a newly built cabin that was marked with the name "Chas Lawler 1514 D St Tacoma Wash." Lawler appears on the records of the July 31, 1890, Banta trip. Soon after encountering this cabin Fisher came upon the cabin of Samuel "Spoerton." Samuel Thornton is also listed on the July 31 trip. Here Fisher found a note

stating Thornton "had gone for supplies." He then came upon another cabin belonging to Alma Thornton (sister to Samuel), and a fourth on the opposite side of the stream. None of the settlers were at home, but Fisher noted that their "axe marks were fresh" (Fisher 1890:229). That night he slept at Camp Skookum and noticed

> much fine timber and accupying [*sic*] space sufficient for many fine farms, when cleared of the growth. Bordering the stream for some yards back was only a growth of tall alders and salmon berry which is easily destroyed. In choosing one of these spots of some two acres can be cleared in one season by cutting the growth which will burn in six months. Then it can be fired and the more valuable timber preserved for a market which will not be many years in reaching this important valley. (Fisher 1890:229)

The next day Fisher found a tree blazed by Mr. Banta (Queets colony founder), and a faded notice referring to twenty acres marked with the date of April 3, 1890. Banta had located his claim in Section 20 of Township 24 North, Range 11 West, and homestead records indicate he settled upon the land in February 1890 (JCHS n.d.). Fisher wrote that a capital letter *Q* on the notice made him believe he was on the Queets River, a fact he had yet to confirm. Three miles downriver he came upon a small garden and a small clearing where a man was at work with his daughter and her child. Fisher wrote that it "was quite a surprise to meet whites before Indians" (Fisher 1890:231). Fisher learned that this was Mr. John Hollenbeck of Tacoma, whose son-in-law was down at Grays Harbor getting supplies. Hollenbeck had come to the area on Banta and Sharp's March 11, 1890, trip. It was here that Fisher discovered that all of the settlers along this stream, which he confirmed was the Queets, were from Tacoma and had settled as part of the Queets colony enterprise. From Hollenbeck's site it was twelve miles to the ocean (Fisher 1890:232).

After declining a dinner invitation from Hollenbeck, Fisher traveled on, passing several cabins with bountiful gardens. Only one settler was at home, H. B. Lyman, who was at work grubbing upon his claim. Below Lyman's settlement, Fisher found the claims of Mr. Balls and Mr. Sharp. Further downstream he caught a glimpse of two men poling a canoe upstream but did not hail them. He later learned they were Messrs. Wilbur and Davis making their second trip up from the coast (Balls, Wilbur, and Davis are not listed in the Banta diary). It was here that Private Fisher met his soon-to-be "staunch friend," a Queets Indian who also had the name Fisher (Fisher 1890:233). Their trip downriver is highlighted in chapter 1.

Fisher traveled to Grays Harbor on September 30 and reconnected with the other members of his party. They returned to Portland on *The Alliance* on October 9 and a reception was held for them on October 22 at the Portland Hotel (Lien 2001:462). Fisher was "charmed with the country and concluded to pass the winter here and improve our claims." He came back to the Queets with Franklin Yates and Thomas Cranmer in October of 1891 (Lien 2001:465). In the spring of 1892 Fisher wrote:

> There are some forty claims represented in the Queets basin, principally by Tacomans, of which ten families are passing the winter here, the remainder having gone out for want of supplies. (Fisher 1892a)

A James P. Fisher made a cash entry in 1908 on Tacoma Creek (14.5 miles upriver in Section 19 of 24N, R11W); however, it does not seem likely that this is the same Fisher, especially given that Fisher said his claim was twenty-three miles upriver (Fisher 1892a). It is also unclear whether he stayed on the Queets beyond the winter of 1891/1892. He may have moved on to the North Cascades, as he concludes an article he wrote in 1892 with the line "hoping the next time to address you from the frosty Cascades" (Fisher 1892b).

In the year 1890 there were 60 settlers on the Queets and 125 on the Quinault River (O'Neil 1890; Alcorn 1973:5). The first homestead on the Quinault was a cabin built by Alfred Noyes in 1888. Noyes's place became the Robert Locke homestead (Cleland 1973:164). It is possible a few homesteaders settled on the Queets prior to Banta and Sharp.

Sharp and Banta

As Private Fisher discovered, the first homesteaders he encountered on his trip downriver did not come to the Queets by themselves; instead, they came in small groups as part of an organized commercial plan to establish a colony. The Queets colony enterprise was the idea of two Tacoma, Washington, residents: Sterling Price Sharp and John Jackson Banta (Evans 1983).

John Jackson Banta[1] and Sterling Price Sharp[2] met in Tacoma around 1889 and formed a partnership. They planned to start a rooming house in Bellingham but found the rents too high, so they went to Port Townsend where the opportunities were just as bleak. In December 1889 Sharp and Banta traveled by boat to Pysht to look for homestead sites on the Olympic Peninsula. On the Sol Duc River near Beaver they met Charles Gilman and his son, Samuel, at the Bill Crosby and Harris halfway house (PAEN 1925; Orth n.d.). The Gilmans[3] were mapping a possible railroad route between Port Angeles and Aberdeen and making preparations for an Olympic Peninsula exploring expedition, their second. They hired Sharp and Banta to pack supplies for this three-week trek. On December 11, 1889, the four men headed south, carrying sixty-pound packs, going through Forks Prairie and then crossing the Bogachiel and Hoh Rivers en route to the Queets (Lien 2001:183–84; Orth n.d.).

[1] Born April 29, 1853, in Johnson County, Indiana. Died May 8, 1933, in Olympia, Washington.
[2] Born May 25, 1864, in Amador County, California. Died December 16, 1939, in Central, Maryland.
[3] Gilman surveyed two railroad routes for the Northern Pacific over a period of ten years. He was so sure a railroad would come through Lake Quinault that he resigned his job, sent for his brother John and cousin Charley DeLong, and they all took claims on the west shore of the lake (Locke 1926).

At the Hoh they hired Charlie Misp[4] to take them to Queets. On December, 18, 1889, Misp took them down the beach to the Queets River "to show [them] the way and to keep [them] from being caught by the tide." For this Misp was paid three dollars. He carried them across "quite a stream" (Cedar Creek) and "made six trips before he got . . . [all the] baggage across." Misp informed them that he lived a short distance up the Queets River where he had plenty of food and they could stay the night (Alcorn 1973:10; Lien 2001:184). Charlie Misp lived on his Indian Trust Patent in Section 36 of T24N, R13W, about five miles up the Queets River on the south side (across from the current gaging station). When they got to Misp's place he shouted across the river for an old man to come and get them in a dugout canoe. Misp's cedar lodge was about thirty by seventy feet and housed three different families, "all sitting before their own fires" (Alcorn 1973:10; Lien 2001:184).

On December 22, 1889, Banta recorded his impressions of the river:

> The Queets River does not head so high up the mountains, but is formed among the foothills and gathers its waters from a more level surface. Consequently, it is not so swift as the Hoh or Quinault. We think the bottomland will average one mile wide. It is level and rich, does not overflow, [and] is timbered with cottonwood and alder.

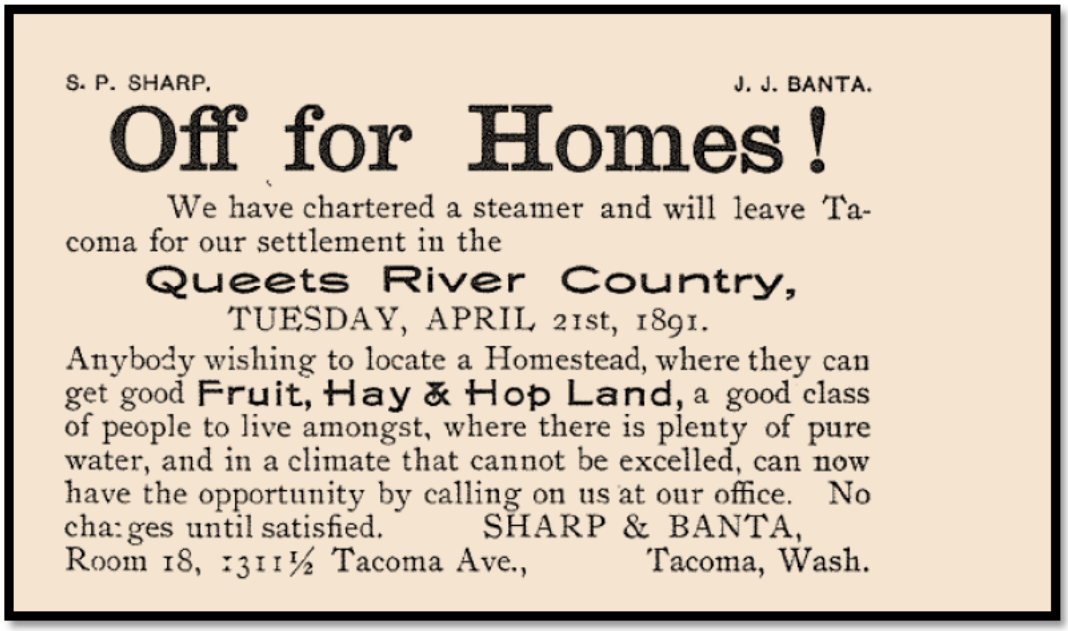
The next day Banta wrote, "We ate dinner about eight miles upriver. Here is where I think I want to take my homestead, on the northwest side of the river" (Lien 2001:185; Cleland 1973:262). When Banta ultimately made his claim, it was east of Tacoma Creek,[5] at what became known as Evergreen.

Sharp and Banta returned to Tacoma in early January 1890, and from their office on Tacoma Avenue they immediately began to organize a residential colony on the Queets River. Their plan called for sectioning off land into 160-acre parcels and providing transportation for all prospective settlers who could acquire these lands under the Homestead Act of 1862. Each settler was charged $50.00 for services, but they were only required to pay if they were satisfied.

WANTED
100 Men to locate homesteads
and pre-emptions in one of the finest
river bottoms in western Washington; said
land is easy cleared and of the best quality.
Sharp and Banta, 1002½, Tacoma Ave, upstairs
(*Daily Ledger*, Tacoma, January 10, 1890)

WANTED—50 MEN
To take Homesteads on first-class farm lands.
Satisfaction guaranteed or no money required.
Sharp and Banta, 1002½, Tacoma Ave
(*Daily Ledger,* Tacoma, April 16, 1890)

[4] Misp is Charlie Moses (b. 1863), son of Betsy Moses (b. 1841). There is also Misp (b. 1826), who was the father of Charlie Moses.
[5] River mile 14.5, SW4, SE4 and SE4, SW4, Sec. 17, and Lots 2 and 3, Sec. 20, T24N, R11W.


S. P. SHARP. J. J. BANTA.

Off for Homes!

We have chartered a steamer and will leave Tacoma for our settlement in the

Queets River Country,

TUESDAY, APRIL 21st, 1891.

Anybody wishing to locate a Homestead, where they can get good Fruit, Hay & Hop Land, a good class of people to live amongst, where there is plenty of pure water, and in a climate that cannot be excelled, can now have the opportunity by calling on us at our office. No charges until satisfied. SHARP & BANTA,

Room 18, 1311½ Tacoma Ave., Tacoma, Wash.

Small card found in the Banta diary that was probably handed out for advertising. Courtesy Shirley Nielson.

On February 8, 1890, Banta accompanied the first "Tacoma Colony" settlers, Ed Grant and L. S. Carr, to the Queets to oversee the staking of claims and the construction of cabins. At the Taholah Indian Agency they hired Queets Indians Dick (Sharp) and Chickamen[6] to haul their gear to the mouth of the Queets. Dick Sharp, wife Mary, and Jim Chow Chow poled them up the Queets River (Lien 2001:188). John Banta remained on the Queets one week while he built a small, crude cabin for himself and helped the other men to build their own.

On Tuesday, March 11, 1890, Banta and Sharp took another party to the Queets that included Adam Matheny. These early trips were probably traveled via the route from Tacoma along the Chehalis River to Grays Harbor and then north along the coast (boat *Multnoma* from Tacoma to Kamilche; train from Kamilche to Montesano; boat *Tillie* from Montesano to Oyhut at Damon Point).

The Sunday, May 23, 1890, edition of the *Tacoma Daily Ledger* included a commentary on the Queets area written by Charles Gilman from his home in Minnesota. No doubt written to promote his railroad plans, the article disregarded Sharp and Banta:

> So many persons who are seeking for homes in Washington are addressing me for information that a reply in detail to each correspondent is impossible, and for the accommodation of them and myself I will give some information as may be through your columns. My son, S. C. Gillman, who is now making his headquarters at Grays

[6] Chickamen or Chicaman *Wah-malse* (b. 1842) and wife *Wy ko le ter* (b. 1840) appear on the Queets censuses 1884 through 1895. Dick *Quak Co Chin* (b. 1849) and wife *Ye-al-muse* (b. 1835) appear on the 1889 through 1899 Quinault censuses. In 1900 Dick *Quak Co Chin* appears as Richard Sharp with wife Mary on the Queets census. Jim Chow Chow (b. 1840) or *Walkitup* is on the 1898 Quinault census; he is listed as Jim Chow (b. 1840) with wife Ellen (b. 1859) on the 1900 through 1913 Quinault censuses.

Harbor city, has been exploring western Washington for more than a year past, and I was with him in the work during the last three months of 1889 in the Olympic country north of Grays Harbor, south of the straits and between the waters of Puget Sound and the ocean. Three months' very hard work **with suitable help** [emphasis added], in which time we crossed that country both north and south and east and west, gave us an accurate knowledge of much of that region and a good general knowledge of the whole. . . .

Four large rivers, the Quinault, Queets, Hoh, and Quillayute[,] run from the easterly part of the mountains westerly to the ocean across the good belt, the first named river draining the mountains nineteen points within about twelve miles of Hood's canal. Upon various sections of these rivers, both in the mountains and west of them, are very fine bottom lands from one to four miles in width, timbered but lightly with very small cottonwood or brush, and very cheaply cleared for farms. These valleys are not excelled by any in the state for hop raising or for any kind of agriculture. Numerous smaller streams are also there, all bountifully supplied with salmon and trout. Being near the ocean and nearly surrounded by salt water the climate is the mildest on the coast north of San Francisco, the thermometer during the coldest of the winter registering 24° above zero. The good belt lies well for a railroad north and south, and the river valleys leading into the mountains will no doubt be used for branch roads. With the exception of the lightly timbered bottom lands above mentioned, the whole country is heavily timbered with hemlock, fir, cedar and spruce. The most valuable being the cedar which excels in that region. There being no harbor on that part of the Pacific coast, the best of the country explored by my son and myself is quite difficult of access, but the tide of immigration is setting in that direction, and will soon open the way. . . .

A good country for elk, deer and bear. A small village of friendly Indians are located at the mouth of each of the four rivers named. It may be proper to add that there is no foundation whatever for the interesting romance published last year regarding the lake and prairie and the wild Indians located in the Olympic mountains. . . .

Yours truly, C. A. Gilman[7]

On May 27, 1890, Sharp and Banta responded to Gilman's May 23 letter through advertising.

WANTED

Everybody who read C. A. Gillman's article in the Sunday Ledger, regarding the country west of the Olympic mountains, to know, that Messrs. Sharp & Banta, were the suitable help, he speaks of in his letter. Though the honorable gentleman is somewhat reluctant in giving the names of any of the party, except himself and son, Sammy. Nevertheless he tells the truth of the splendid farming and timber country that they explored. Sharp & Banta are now locating in that splendid country, and all who want good homes should call and see them at their office, room 14, 1002 ½ Tacoma Avenue

(*Tacoma Daily Ledger*, May 27, 1890)

[7] Gilman never took a claim on the Queets, though he did at Lake Quinault, and continued to promote the railroad idea for twenty years (Taylor 1996).

Soon after, they advertised for their next trip with this newspaper promotion:

WANTED
THE PEOPLE TO KNOW THAT A PARTY
of fifteen will start Tuesday morning,
June 15, to join Sharp and Banta's colony west of the Olympic mountains. Come go with us.
(*Tacoma Daily Ledger*, June 8,1890)

Although anyone could have homesteaded the Queets, it was Sharp and Banta's initiative, and especially Banta's, that was the true catalyst for the colony. Their enterprise sent a wave of initial settlers to this remote valley near the sea in the hopes of creating a colony with a sense of community cohesiveness. In 1890 Sharp and Banta brought approximately fifty people to select homesteads on the Queets, and, according to a local paper, thirty-one claims were located during the spring of 1890 (*Oregonian* 1890). It appears that many others arrived on their own accord or through friends or relatives. Banta and Sharp set criteria for the prospective Queets colony settler: proven financial means, stability, ability, character, and resources. Even though there was cooperation among the residents, for the most part, only individuals with initiative endured (Taylor 1996).

Adam Matheny was one of the earliest to settle the Queets, accompanying Sharp and Banta on their March 11, 1890 trip. Born in Indiana on December 20, 1820, Matheny had been a soldier in the Cayuse War of 1847 and 1848. He left his family in eastern Washington and lived the remaining five years of his life in the Queets on the creek and below the ridge that would be named after him. Matheny died on November 7, 1895(see chapter 6). He apparently never received a patent for his claim, and on March 2, 1908, John Evans homesteaded the Matheny location. Though Matheny was one of the first to settle in the Queets colony, it was William Hartzell, who after settling on May 3, 1891, received the first homestead patent on the Queets, issued May 17, 1897.

Get Land While You Can

It won't be many months before it will be hard to find good hop and garden land that can be had for the taking. For this reason, about fifty members of Sharp & Banta's colony have chartered a steamer and will leave Tacoma for their settlement in the Queets River valley, about April 21st.

Anybody wishing to locate a homestead, where they can get good land, pure water, a good class of people to live amongst and in a climate that cannot be excelled, should call on Sharp & Banta, at their office, 1311 ½ Tacoma Ave. Join their colony and go along on the boat. There is a good opening for a doctor, who would like to rest up awhile and secure a good piece of land besides, to go along with the colony.
(*Tacoma Daily Ledger,* April 17, 1891)

The initial Sharp and Banta trips were overland. Later they chartered a boat for their potential customers. The names of the settlers and the date of the overland trips are listed below. The names in **boldface** are people who proved up on their homestead claims and received a patent. A purple asterisk is for people who came on more than one trip. The names of those who did not attempt to settle have been omitted from the list.

February 4, 1890: Initial trip with Ed Grant* and L. S. Carr*

March 11, 1890

1. Adam Matheny
2. John Hollenbeck*
3. J. G. Tisdale
4. **Bertha Wartman (**Bertha must have made the claim for her sister.)
5. F. H. Gardner
6. E. W. Grant*

April 8, 1890

1. Phillip Matthews
2. George Cleveland* (returned to Tacoma after one week "having built them each a log house")
3. C. S. Burnet
4. A. Strugle
5. **F. (Frank) Schaupp*** and G. W. Westfall (Banta bought him out for $25 and $5 for his garden. They also located a claim for Capt. Kopperhat. Banta stayed a month marking claims and building houses.)

May 20, 1890: Sharp without Banta

1. **Schaupp***
2. Cleveland*
3. W. G. McRoberts
4. **N. Nellis** and Adelbert W.

June 10, 1890: Banta without Sharp

1. **H. B. Lyman*** (Lyman selected claims for himself, E. Gregory, Read, his son-in-law Mr. Randall, his son, and Thomas Croft.)
2. J. H. Dickenson
3. **D. (David) C. Burk**
4. Charles Barnhart * (took claim for friend Cushman)
5. **William Maskell* (Hartzell) and wife**
6. Chas. Crabb

Banta located a claim for **Miss Dickey**, Edward Belch, and three Basset sons.

July 31, 1890

1. **H. B. Lyman***
2. **H. K. Mayhew**
3. Chas. Lawler
4. S. Thornton
5. F. White

October 6, 1890: Banta without Sharp

1. Chas. Barnhart*
2. Fred Brase

January 27, 1891: Banta without Sharp

1. G. A. Martin
2. Eugene McGuire
3. **Harry Hibberd**
4. John Hanson

On **April 22, 1891,** the colony chartered the *Lucy Lowe* to transport passengers, goods, and supplies from Tacoma around the Strait of Juan de Fuca and down the coast to the Queets. Banta took fifty-six passengers (listed to the right) on this first steamship journey, captained by Frank McDonald.

1. Nelson McKee, wife and six children
2. **H. K. Mayhew*** and wife
3. John Powell,* wife and daughter
4. E. Belcher, wife and daughter
5. **F. W. King, wife and son Merle**
6. **D. B. Ballard and wife**
7. **Miss Dora Head**
8. **Miss Anna Dickey**
9. **N. A. McKinnon and wife**
10. **W. S. Hartzell* and wife**
11. Burt Van Slyke
12. D. H. Lyman
13. L. S. Carr*
14. E. McGuire
15. Fred Althen
16. J. N. Grant*
17. S. Hurst
18. **P. Phelan**
19. **G. Phelan**
20. E. W. Grant*
21. **Henry Hibberd and son George**
22. E. McMartin
23. John Hanson
24. John Hollenbeck*
25. George Martin
26. Leonard Martin
27. **S. S. Glover**
28. G. L. Fleming
29. Chas Byar
30. J. Smith
31. B. M. Bailey
32. George Mannington
33. L. Hile
34. W. B. Connerly
35. John Kanode
36. L. S. Snow
37. F. Atwood
38. Frank Starling

One Saved out of Fifty-five.
Minneapolis, Minn. May 11.—A special to *The Tribune* from Tacoma, Wash., says: The steamer *Lucy Lowe* has foundered in among the straits of Juan de Fuca with fifty-five colonists on board. The party, numbering fifty-six, left Tacoma [on] April 31 to settle on land near the mouth of the Guestahes [Queets] river, but were beaten back by high seas, and became short of food. John N. Grant of Tacoma, the only survivor, has returned here. He believes the entire party has been lost. A search party is being fitted out. (*Manitoba Daily Free Press* 1891)

Newspapers reporting on the colony's chartered trip on the *Lucy Lowe* in April 1891 spread, erroneously, the dire news that the ship had sunk. The AP article above appeared in newspapers throughout the country and Canada. John N. Grant, allegedly the "only survivor," left the boat at Neah Bay and went back to Tacoma (*ADW* 1950), so it is probable the story originated from him.

According to the Alcorn's (1973:22) article *Evergreen on the Queets*, back in Tacoma there had been no news from the *Lucy Lowe.* F. H. Grimes[8] was concerned about "Stith" (Seth) Hurst, his former clerk who was on the boat, so he went to the Queets via Hoquiam and found that the boat had made it.

Even though no shipwreck occurred at that time, the *Lucy Lowe* did have several mishaps, as Banta describes in his diary:

> **April 22, 1891**
> Our Colony set Sail today on Board the *Lucy Lowe,* chartered for the trip. We are to Seven hundred and fifty dollars. The Captain agreed to board our party and land us and our freight safely at our destination. There are 56 of our party . . . [lists them]
>
> We had on board enough provisions to last three months, some chickens and 4 dogs, two or three cats. Hoisted the flag and started about 9 A.M.
>
> We arrived at Neah Bay Thursday night (23rd). Went out to the cape, found the wind blowing from S.E. and the Sea rough. Put back to Neah Bay. Went out again Friday afternoon, beyond the lighthouse the wind still S.E., returned again to the Bay. Waiting a day we went out again to see how the wind blew. Too rough. Returned again.
>
> **April 29** made another unsuccessful attempt to get down to the Queets, the Captain thinking best not to go too far, unless he saw that the wind was going to change, so

[8] Ben F. Grimes of Chappell and Grimes Fountain and Store.

that if he saw a storm was going to come up He could run back to safety, there being no harbor along the coast there.

On the first day of May the wind changed to the N.E. and we had a splendid trip, nobody seasick. On the former trips going out to Sea, nearly all were sick. Some awful sick.

A great many Jokes were passed at the expense of some Seasick Soul. At the expressions they would make. Sample Oh my god, don't you smell that meat? Oh if I was only back to Indiana. I'd live on one meal a day, and this country could go to thunder. N. McKee. Well Boys I can't always be with you. This said as Ed Grant left the dinner table, jumped over it, and flew up the ladder like a squirrel. Of course we all knew he was going to throw himself overboard. Oh god, what have we done to be finished like this--L.W.Carr. Even the cats and dogs were sick.

Well we landed off the mouth of the Queets River about nine O'clock

Saturday morning May 2. The Breakers were rolling pretty high, and it was a question whether we could unload or not. The Captain could not go into the mouth of the River so he had to Anchor outside and had to take our stuff ashore in small boats. This looked pretty scaly, but soon after our boat was anchored the Indians came out in one of their long Ocean Canoes. It was a very dangerous looking trip to see them come over the breakers. Their canoe as it came over the swells would or seemed to shoot up 15 feet out of the water. When the Indians came up to the Steamer, they said that we could get ashore or that they could unload it for us.

We thought best to have them take us off. Cap McDonald said to take the Ladies ashore first. When I stepped into the Canoe and asked the Ladies to come on, they did not come very fast. But after I got my Sister and her six children all in the canoe, I called for two more, and Miss Anna Dickey & Miss Dora Head came forward, and away we went. Well we went ashore without getting the least bit wet. After that it was not so hard to get them into the Canoes. We unloaded by Sunday noon without losing anything except one dozen chickens belonging to N. A. McKinnan. One of the Sailors upset his boat but what we did not get at the time washed ashore next day. Most everybody got their stuff all right. There was 4 sacks of flour, two or three sacks potatoes, about 50 pounds meat was all that was lost.

The *Aberdeen Daily World* says of this event:

"When the Indians' boat was coming towards our boat, it would seem to stand on end, 15 to 20 feet high," said Banta, "and who was going to get to be the first to go?"

The ladies were reluctant to volunteer and Banta finally had to get his sister, Mrs. McKee, and her six children to enter the first canoe. Then others followed and all the passengers and freight were landed with only one accident. A canoe loaded with

> boxes of hardware, other equipment and a few chickens was upset and lost. The chickens, drowned, drifted ashore (*ADW* 1950).

Banta's diary says,

> We had to pay the Indians $2.50 per load for unloading, in all amounting to $90.00. When we landed on the Beach the River was so high that we were obliged to wait there for a week before we could go up the river to our claims.
>
> We made a trail on the South side of the River up to the first cabin in the settlement.

On May 11, 1891, an article appeared in the *Tacoma Evening News* reporting that the party had nearly reached the Queets.

WANTED

The people to know that Sharp & Banta, the locators, left Tacoma April 21st with seventy-five [*sic*] settlers for their colony. They chartered the steam schooner *Lucy Lowe*, which will land them at their place of destination, the Queets River country, in about thirty hours. They have moved their office to No. 318 California block, over a post office. Anybody wishing to locate a homestead where they can get good hop, hay and fruit land, a good class of people to live among, where there is plenty of pure water, and in a climate that cannot be excelled, should call on them at their office. No charges until satisfied.

(*Tacoma Daily Ledger*, May 11, 1891)

Then on May 24, Sharp and Banta advertised:

WANTED

The people to know that the colonists who sailed on the steamer *Lucy Lowe* did not go down, but that they are all happily located on good claims, and all are well pleased. Mr. Banta, of the firm of Sharp & Banta, the locators, is now in the city and will go out with another party April 30th [May 30th?]. If you want a good claim call at their office and make arrangements to go out and see the country. Room 318 California block.

(*Tacoma Daily Ledger*, May 24, 1891)

An interesting twist to this story occurred the following year when the *Lucy Lowe* ran aground in the Strait of Juan de Fuca on April 4, 1892. According to Lewis and Dryden's *Marine History* of Puget Sound:

> The steamer *Lucy Lowe*, Captain Jordan, from Roche Harbor for Tacoma with 1,250 barrels of lime, struck a sunken log in Deception Pass, April 4th, and was beached to save life. The lime cargo then fired the vessel, which was scuttled in two fathoms of water and became a total loss. The *Lucy Lowe* was formerly a sealing schooner, built at Victoria in 1884. (Wright 1895:406)

The steamer Lucy Lowe will leave Tacoma Tuesday, July 7th, with another load of Queets river colonists. All persons interested can learn all particulars of Sharp & Banta, room No. 318
California Building.
W. H. H. Rathbun
(*Tacoma Daily Ledger*, July 2, 1891)

In July, Sharp and Banta prepared for another trip on the *Lucy Lowe*.

1. Mr. John Powell
2. T. D. Turner
3. R. A. Tripple
4. L. McAdams
5. John Goodell
6. **Jack Beard**

On August 22, 1891, Sharp and Banta chartered the steam schooner ***Mischief***, which brought the following settlers to the Queets:

1. **H. B. Lyman* and wife**
2. **John Olson and wife**
3. George Holms and wife
4. S. A. Niver
5. W. H. Rathbun
6. James Irwin
7. John Kanode
8. Fred Tiessen
9. Jas. Hall
10. Jake Peters
11. Geo. Patterson
12. Gus Carlson
13. D. H. Lyman
14. D. Groves
15. Joseph Hawthorn

Settlers H. B. Lyman and Joseph Hawthorne, passengers on the *Mischief*, were going to start a store for which they had their supplies on board. The *Mischief* was having a hard time getting to the Queets, though, so it anchored at Destruction Island. The next day the Indians made several unsuccessful attempts to and from the steamer, and seven successful ones. On one of the less-successful ventures, one of the Indians' canoes upset and dumped a load of goods into the ocean, including Lyman's cookstove. The Indians made another attempt but met with heavy swells, which stood their canoe on end and turned it completely over, "end over end," smashing the canoe to pieces and causing the Indians to have to swim twenty minutes to shore (*ADW* 1950). After this harrowing episode, the *Mischief* took the remaining supplies to Grays Harbor and Captain Hank brought the supplies back on his sailboat.

Sharp and Banta ran two advertisements stating that the following locators were "well pleased" with their claims:

E. W. Grant
L. S. Carr
J. E. Tisdale
Adam Matheny
B. Workman (Bertha Wartman)
John Hollenbeck
F. H. Gardener
I. G. Bigford
W. Maskell (W. Hartzell)
J. S. Thomas

No documentation has been found to show that Sharp and Banta brought any more settlers to the Queets after August, 21, 1891, when they came on the *Mischief*. Banta may have stopped keeping a diary, or the 1893 Wall Street panic, which badly affected the economy, may have ended their entrepreneurial endeavors. During the Cleveland depression in 1897 some settlers had to relinquish or sell their homesteads on the Queets. These recessions combined with the difficult and long journey required to get back to the city where the men often had to find work, meant that many families found that they could not sustain their livelihoods. Those families who endured through the turn of the century appear on the 1899 map of Jefferson County (page 79).

The following twenty-three people who came with Sharp and Banta received final patents. Four of these were cash entries.

Baldwin, Herbert: 10/28/1904, 24/13 NE1/4 Sec 11; **cash entry 1981**
Ballard, David B.: 5/17/1897; **outside park**
Banta, John: 1891; 10/4/1898; 24/11 Sec 17 and 20
Beard, John: 5/2/1898
Burke, David C.: 3/26/1904; 24/12 SW4 Sec 3; **cash entry 17988**
Dickey, Anna: 1890, 1898
Glover, Seth: 6/18/1901; **Q-17**
Hartzell, William: 5/17/1897
Head, Doras: 8/15/1898; 24/11 Sec 19
Hibberd, Henry, or H.Y. or George Y.: 8/1/1904; 24/12 Sec 26; **Q-38**
King, Frank: 11/11/1898; 24/11 Sec 20
Lyman, Henry: 5/2/1898; 24/11 SW4 SW4 17, SE4 SE4 18, NE4 NE4 19
Mayhew, Henry K.: 5/3/1900; **Q-52**
McGee, John P.: 5/31/1899; 24/11 Sec 17; **cash entry 1376**
McKinnon, Neil: 6/13/1905; Q-36
Nellis, Adelbert: **Clearwater outside park**
Olson, John: 9/13/1899
Phelan, George: 5/2/1898
Phelan, Philip: 10/4/1898
Schaupp, Frank: the first to prove up in 1890; 8/15/1898; **Q-39**
Smith, Elleck: 1/6/1908; 24/11 Sec 15; **cash entry 2513**
Wartman, Bertha: 1893, 1900
Wartman, Rosa: 12/17/1900

Individual Settlers

After the Sharp and Banta enterprise, other settlers came on their own to make their home on the Queets. The last homestead patent on the Queets was issued to Victor Andrews in 1939 for Section 27 of T24N, R10W (NARA 1939).

In a handwritten letter from P. B. Taylor, whose aunt Jessie Eaton was married to John Andrews, Victor's brother, he comments on Sharp and Banta's requirements to settle within the Queets colony. The Andrews' brothers were not part of the Sharp and Banta enterprise. Victor Andrews settled under the Forest Homestead Act of 1906 and John Andrews purchased the William Hunter place in 1926.

> [John and Jessie Andrews] were the second wave of experiments in the settlement of the west, based on free enterprise and initiative. The Queets was so remote, and the transportation so slow and roads so expensive to build that no person of reasonable intelligence should have ever bought into such an enterprise: but the drive for adventure must have overcome good judgment, because the Queets Colony charter required that every family be well capitalized and that each accepted applicant must prove that they were already capable achievers, with good character. (Taylor 1997)

Undoubtedly the same capabilities would have been needed by subsequent settlers. The settlers of the Queets were primarily of western European origin; born in countries such as Germany, Sweden, Scotland, and Ireland, they came to the Queets mostly from the Tacoma and Seattle areas. No one seemed to be interested in a hardscrabble life; they just wanted a self-sustaining life in the remote coastal river valley.

James Donaldson (Scotland) was a skilled machinist who owned a Seattle machine shop (Taylor 1997), having been chief engineer on oceangoing vessels. Donaldson, his wife, and their four children homesteaded in September 1892, and received a patent in June 1901 (see Donaldson section below).

Fred Knack (Germany) was already a journeyman carpenter and architect in 1892 before he came to the Queets. He and his family began living on the land in March 1892 and stayed seven years. According to June Robinson (n.d.), Knack and Frank Schaupp helped each other build cabins before their families arrived, as the two families had been friends in Germany and came out together. The Knacks moved to Hoquiam in June of 1899. The patent on their Queets claim was issued on October 4, 1900. It is not clear to whom Knack sold the property, but Bill Thompson owned it when it was sold to Riely Bigler around 1938 (Knack 1965; Bigler 1974). Schaupp left before 1900 (*Tacoma News Tribune* 1940).

Fred Streater (New Hampshire) was a successful farmer when he came to the Queets in 1893, and although it took thirty years, Streater was one of the few settlers whose ranch yielded him a living. He raised five boys and three girls. Fred lived on the homestead until

World War I, but owned his homestead until condemnation. He lived at the Higley/Donaldson farm until the end of his life (see Streater section below).

Benson Northup (New York) was a tenured educator and a Seattle city official when he brought his family to the Queets in 1897. He became the first forest ranger at Lake Quinault in 1901 (see Northup section below).

Dora Head (Wisconsin) (b. 1867), **Anna Dickey (Maine)** (b. 1864), and **Elsie Dickey (Maine)**[9] (b. 1872) were all registered nurses. These three women and two other single women, Bertha Wartman (Murphy) and Rosa Wartman (Beard) (the Wartman sisters soon married), took claims in the Queets colony.

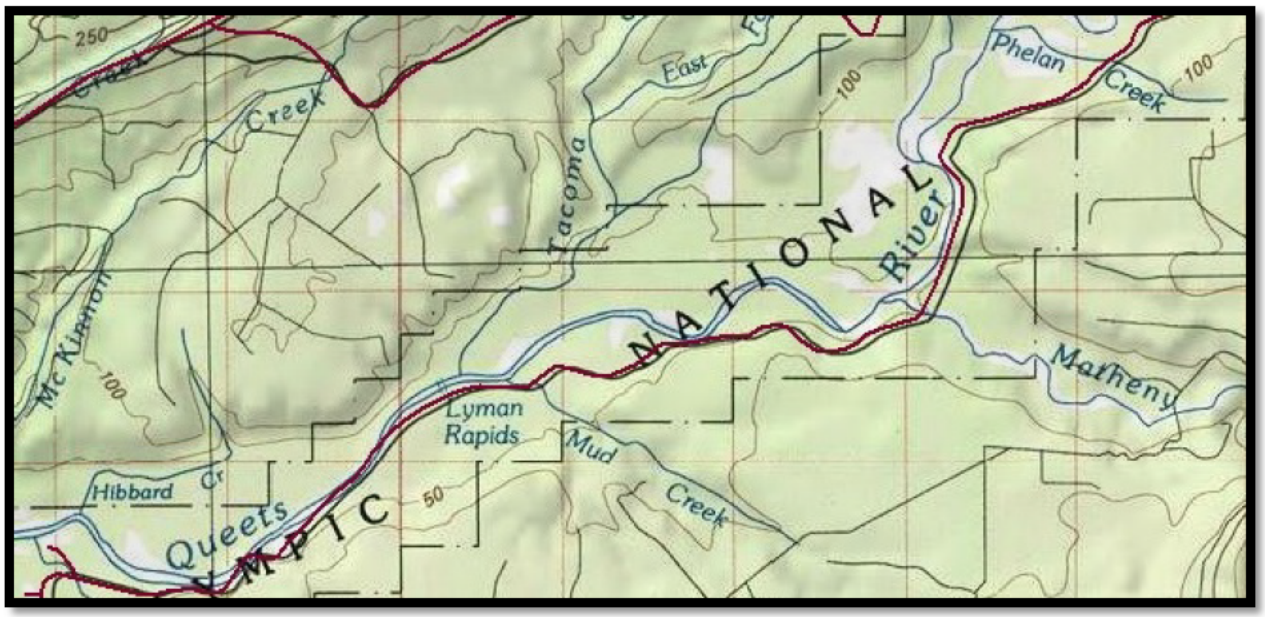
Contemplating the story of these settlers, Paul Taylor writes:

> The human interest angle to the story is how they ever survived such a remote and primitive existence. . . . It is interesting why such talented people, who already had good incomes, with comfortable estates, chose such a dangerous and financially risky venture in the most remote valley in the U.S. (Taylor 1997)

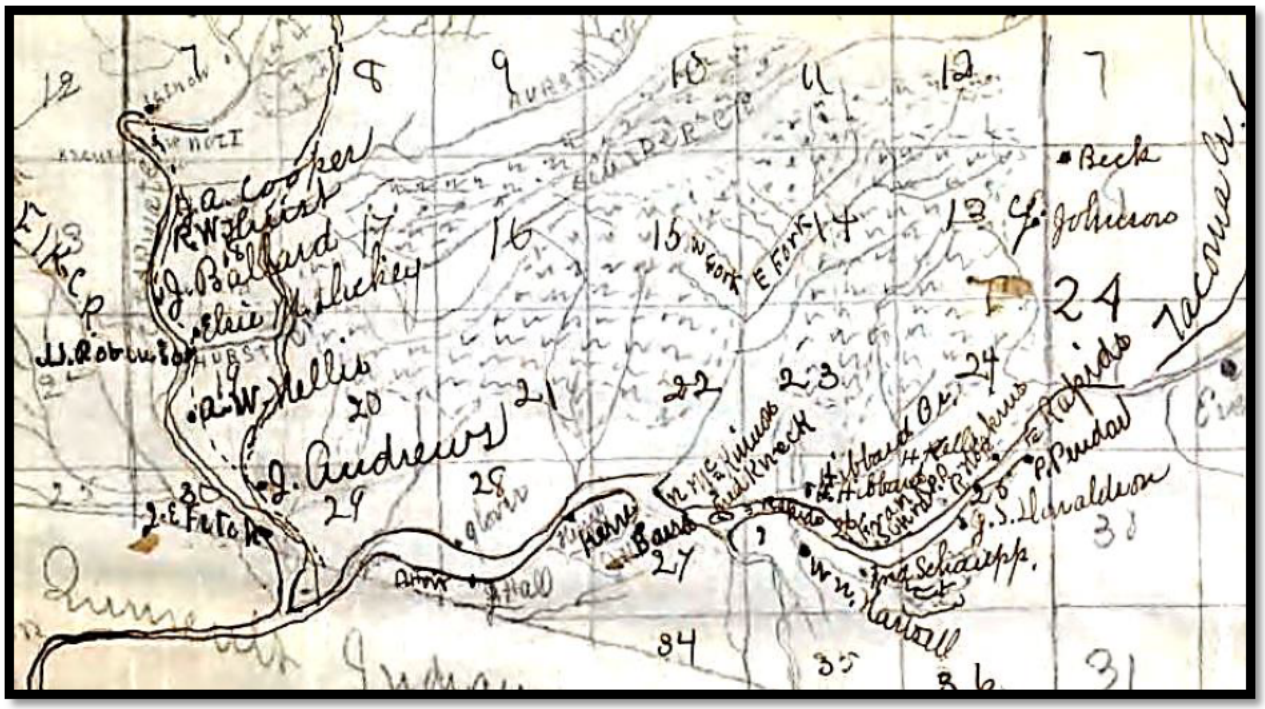
Taylor's question cannot be fully answered, but we can surmise some of their incentives. Perhaps it was the draw of living in a beautiful place and building a life on one's own terms, especially desirable in light of the depression that would soon hit the United States. The Sharp and Banta enterprise seemed to be very well-received at the time.

[9] The website http://queetsfamilies.blogspot.com/2012/06/wwhi.html notes that by 1900 the Dickey sisters and Dora Head were all working at Western Washington Hospital at Steilacoom.

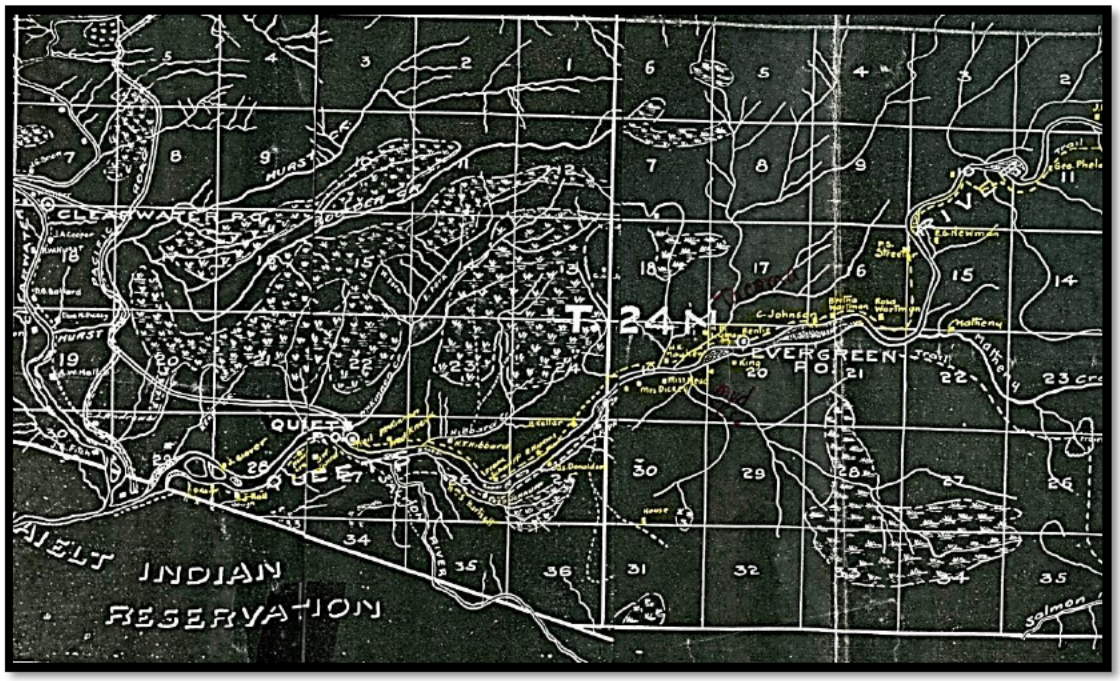
Some of the early Queets settlers' names have been preserved in geographic place names, such as (Neil) **McKinnon Creek**, (Henry Hibberd) **Hibbard Creek**, (Adam) **Matheny Creek**, (George and/or Philip) **Phelan Creek,** and (Henry B.) **Lyman Rapids**.



Queets and Clearwater settlements. From Hogg 1898.



Detail of map above. Names on the Queets are Norr, Kerr, Baird, McKinnon, Knack, Hibberd, Schaupp, Hartzell, Hopkins, Perdue, and Donaldson. (See appendix C, "Biographical Information" on the settlers.)



This 1899 Jefferson County map shows Evergreen and Queets Post Office. The "Pacific Road" is shown on this map (OLYM-427; Box 5, folder 6).

Names on previous map going upriver:

1. D. Kerr
2. S. Glover
3. J. Hall
4. H. Knorr
5. J. W. Baird
6. Neil McKinnon
7. Fred Knack
8. Wm. S. Hartzell
9. H. Y. Hibbard
10. Frank Schaupp
11. Fred Schaupp
12. R. Hopkins
13. Jas. Donaldson
14. H. Keller
15. P. Phelan
16. Mrs. Dickey
17. Miss Head
18. H. K. Mayhew
19. H. B. Lyman
20. King
21. Bentie [Banta]
22. C. Johnson
23. Bertha Wartman
24. Rosa Wartman
25. Matheny
26. F. S. Streater
27. E. G. Newman
28. Geo. Phelan
29. J. B. Ackers
30. Wm. Killea
31. T. J. Killea

Queets Homesteads

In the 1890s settlers' homesteads were located approximately one-half mile apart along the Queets River bottomland. Between July of 1894 and February of 1895, U.S. Deputy Surveyor James McPherson surveyed the Queets and noted: "The bottom land along the rivers is nearly all occupied by settlers. Among the swamp area are a number of uncompleted and unoccupied cabins, the owners I understand having become discouraged at the task of clearing the land of its dense vegetation" (AH 1894c; AH 1895b; McPherson 1894).

Most of the homesteaders received close to 160 acres; the early settlers selected lands that were on old burns or prairies where it was easier to farm. Their houses were either wood frame or log, mostly one and a half stories high, with a roof of cedar shakes (DOI 1902:24, 38; Knack 1965:1–3).

> Houses were built out of the timber on the place. You'd get some help to fall a big spruce fir (there were no cedar available in the vicinity) and then you would split out your 2 by 4s, 16 feet long for framing. Floors were of puncheon and walls and roof of shakes. Sometimes squared spruce logs were used for building. John Olson was good with a broad axe—trained in Sweden—and he built several such buildings. Only hardware and glass needed to be brought in for house building. There was little masonry on the Queets. Chimneys consisted of stove pipes thrust through roof jacks. (Kittredge 1956:3)



Read cabin, circa 1930. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

The initial homes were small, measuring usually no more than twenty by twenty-four feet, and consisting of one large room with a sleeping loft above. Homes rarely had masonry chimneys. Both cooking and heating stoves provided heat. Casement or double-hung sash windows were used sparingly as they had to be shipped in. A frame barn, chicken house, woodshed, milk house, and other outbuildings were later additions to a homestead complex (Knack 1965:7; Williams 1975:26). In 1894 the value of improvements on homesteads on the Queets River ranged from forty dollars to eight hundred dollars (McPherson 1894). Homes and other structures were often erected with the assistance of neighbors. Most buildings were of spruce, while much of the flooring was hemlock, though not barn floors, as the hemlock could become too slippery (Kittredge 1974a).



Photo of a Queets homestead in Dodwell-Rixon Report (DOI 1902).

As for furniture, that was home-made, too: board slatted beds with mattresses filled with straw or moss. Elk antlers made handy chair arms. Many implements were homemade too. I remember making a harrow out of bent vine maple trunk, fitting it with tough vine maple teeth. Drag it with a horse and it would do the job pretty well.

> Vine maple made a tough beater with which to strike your froe when you split out shakes. With a little ingenuity one could make many things at home, but the things which could not be made or replaced had to be cared for well. It was a calamity, for instance, for a man to break his seasoned hickory axe handle. (Kittredge 1956:3)

Esther Olson wrote an article in the *Methow Valley News* in 1978 about her early life on the Queets, which I have included here. Esther's parents, John and Carolina, came from Sweden to America in 1887. They arrived at the Queets with Sharp and Banta's trip aboard the steam schooner *Mischief* on August 22, 1891. Esther was born in 1895.

> When settlers built their cabins, neighbors exchanged work by forming "bees" and the work progressed rapidly. Women met at the site and cooked nourishing meals. At first this was done on campfires outdoors, and then fireplaces were built. Everyone, including children, had fun, and a good visit; the work was done after the crops were in.
>
> Travelers were always welcome to drop in at the homes for meals, or to spend the night, on their way through. We always appreciated "outside" news.
>
> The cabins were made of flattened logs with ends notched so they would fit tightly. Cracks between the logs were filled with clay and moss, packed in tight. They were warm in winter and cool in summer. Much of the furniture was made of forest materials; also, packing boxes were utilized.
>
> Dad was a ship carpenter by trade and brought his tools over with him from Sweden. He was in demand to build cabins for settlers. The last one he built was in 1911, for the E. E. North family, who lived about fourteen miles upriver from us. It was a 30 x 30 two story.
>
> The houses were built along the rivers at first, where the trees were less dense, until trails and roads could be built. The rivers were used for travel and moving merchandise.
>
> Water was carried from the river for household use. We took advantage of the heavy rains for soft water collected in barrels by means of troughs along the eaves to use for washing clothes, hair, etc. We heated water on the range in a copper boiler. Our tubs were wooden, put together with slats like a barrel; these had to be soaked in water now and then to tighten any cracks.
>
> The rivers were not always friendly. Heavy rains would raise them very rapidly, sometimes causing channels to change, with resultant damage to adjacent fields. Sometimes stock was lost before they could be rescued when they were cornered.

Our homestead was located at the mouth of the Salmon river, where it emptied into the Queets. The Salmon flowed in "S" curves, and over the years, most of our pastures and fields were lost.

The river ran through the middle of our property, and we kept part of our stock on the opposite side from the house. To get over, we used a canoe or horse; during low water, dad built a plank bridge on stilts. Sometimes chickens would cross and we put in a gate.

I learned to ride horses and operate a canoe at an early age and became very skilled at both. We lived seven miles from the ocean and could hear the sound of the waves when a storm was coming.

We bought heavy tools, hardware, windows, food staples, etc. from Hoquiam, kerosene for light in five gallon cans, nails by the keg, flour came in fifty pound sacks, sugar by the hundred pound. Salt and coffee also came in bulk. The supplies were brought over by boat to the mouth of the Queets River, where there were storage facilities. From there the settlers brought them on up to their homes by canoe.

For years we traded with Sears Roebuck and Montgomery Ward's, buying clothing and many articles from them. These came by mail and were delivered to settlers by pack horses over the rough trails and took up to three weeks to arrive. Our mail came in about once a week, depending on the weather, so we were always looking for letters or packages.

For heavy work on the farm, dad trained gentle, reddish brown steers of the Longhorn strain, a heavy boned breed. He made fitted yolks of wood, instead of leather collars, as for horses. These oxen were fine for breaking the heavy soil of the area.

Hay was cut by hand with large swing scythes and raked by hand. After it was dry, it was pulled up in large, conical heaps to cure. We then threw a long log chain around it and it was dragged to the barn. Here, a large harpoon fork was inserted into it and hauled into the haymow with block and tackle, and tripped.

At first, dad hired some of the older Indians to help in the haying, paying them seventy five cents an hour. When they came, they moved their families and camped on the place. I remember having fun with the children, even if we didn't understand the language. We both learned the Chinook language, so it was easier to understand and talk to them.

While we had the heavy breed of cattle, they were brought into the fields after the hay was off, and trained to lead after they were tamed. Dad made harnesses of heavy rope so they could be led over the forest trails to market in Hoquiam. Dad led the

string, I followed on a saddle horse and we had a packhorse for supplies. We camped along the way where there was water.

Around the turn of the century, there were plenty of game birds, grouse, pheasant and Canadian geese which flew over on their flyways and landed in fields to feed and rest. If dad had time, would shoot one. We also had small black tail deer, and bear. Salmon were plentiful. When I was very small, dad speared a seven foot Chinook that overwhelmed him. There were no restrictions on hunting meat for food and we never thought of wasting anything.

Besides raising sheep, we kept Angora goats pastured so they could keep the brush from overrunning our fields so fast. Vegetation grew very fast from the heavy rains and it was a real problem to keep under control. We worked hard on our homestead, and had one of the better developed in the valley. (*Methow Valley News* 1978)

Farming on the Homesteads

Queets residents who stayed on the river for any length of time pursued subsistence farming. They either farmed on old riverbeds, natural prairies, or burnt-over areas, or they had to fell trees and burn stumps to clear the land for farming. Clearing the land of the huge timber was daunting, and the bottomlands were subject to flooding. At first only a few acres were cleared and cultivated. When trees were too large to cut with an axe or saw, placing hot coals into holes bored in the trunk of the tree was one of the methods used to burn them down, a skill settlers probably learned from the Indians. Burning required several weeks for larger trees, and slash pile and brush cleanup was an annual burning activity (Kittredge 1956). As noted by the Taholah Indian Agent in 1882:

> The farming lands are only to be had in isolated patches along the streams that flow into the sea, and the expense of clearing and preparing these lands in a manner suitable for farming would be more than enterprising white people would pay, and I feel safe in saying that if this reserve was thrown open to white settlers it would be many years before respectable people would undertake to make homes on it. (ARCIA 1882)

According to Harry Kittredge in a 1956 interview:

> As for farming, the first crop put in on a homestead was oats, then grass and clovers. A small place was reserved for vegetables, of course, and everyone had potatoes and rutabagas. It was not hard to raise a crop, and it was wonderful oat country. The soil was fertile and relatively free of weeds. We raised hay in spite of the rainy weather. I never lost a hay crop, though sometimes I had to salt the hay a little to preserve it if it had failed to dry well.

> The cash crop on the Queets was cattle. A herd of about 100 head would be gathered from the various farms, driven down to the ocean and thence down the beach to Moclips, swimming the Quinault en route. Cattle would graze in the woods if winters permitted. Many were lost in January 1921 when a big blow down that affected five states trapped cattle in the forest. In some places trees were piled thirty feet high.
>
> In the 1920s sheep were introduced, but sheep raising was difficult because of bears. One man tried keeping bees [Dedman], but the bears put a stop to that. You hunted bears three months out of the year on the Queets or you didn't live there. The bears have decreased markedly hereabouts, while the elk have increased.
>
> Everyone had chickens and pigs and stocking up the larders the women put up apples and salmon berries, huckleberries and blackberries and preserved butter and brine. They made salalberry jelly and blackberry wine and smoked salmon and trout. Wild meat, as I have said before, was used to save the beef for market, but elk and deer were not plentiful and there was no promiscuous killing of them.
>
> Here is a rough calendar of activities during my first years [arrived 1915] on the Queets. In January if the weather were clear, there would be good trapping of mink, otter, wildcat, coon, civet cats (skunk) some fisher and martin. Some slash cutting was also done during the month. February was a good month to cut and burn slash, for the sap was down. One could start to clear land at that time, with hopes of being able to plant something in it in the spring. February was a time for wood cutting, too, and February as well as March was the time men went out to work in a mill.
>
> Stock was pastured in the spring, but we tried to get them off and into the woods by the first of March so as to let a hay crop grow. We would turn them in again for fall pasturing in October or November. Oats were planted during the first of April, and the gardens were in by the first of May. In May there was work to be done on the roads. Hay was cut in late June and early July; oats in late July or early August.
>
> In the fall came the salmon runs: the kings, silvers and dogs (bluebacks came in the spring); and in the winter the steelhead. We didn't bother with the summer steelhead run. The fall, too, was a time for berry gathering, digging our root crops and butchering pigs. Land clearing went on all the time, and we cut shakes when needed. (Kittredge 1956)

Farmers grew oats and a variety of clover and grasses. Small lots were set aside for vegetable gardens: potatoes, rutabagas, onions, turnips, carrots, parsnips, cabbage, beans, and tomatoes were grown. Settlers supplemented their diets by planting orchard trees (apple, plum, prune, and cherry) and berries (raspberries, strawberries, blackberries, and gooseberries). According to Clara Knack Dooley, the wild blackberries were introduced after her family left the Queets in 1899 (Knack 1965:80). Frances Killea Spillman remembers them from her childhood in the 1910s (Spillman 2010).

Physical and climatic conditions on the Queets River prevented large-scale farming. According to Queets descendant Florence Glover, the Homestead Act required you to harvest a crop annually for five years; some planted winter onion because it grew from one year to the next without reseeding. When they harvested the winter onion, they called it a year's harvest (Edwards 1960). Harry Kittredge recalled that settlers had to clear one-eighth of the land for a homestead (Kittredge 1974a).

Apparently the standards for proving up on a homestead varied with the General Land Office in different locations, but according to the Northwest Homesteader (Community Museum) all that was required for a homestead dwelling in the Pacific Northwest was a ten-by-twelve-foot structure, with one window, and not less than one-eighth an acre under cultivation for at least two years. Native grasses did not count.

In choosing a farm site it was advantageous to use old burns or prairies; still there was always plenty of clearing to be done. Farmers would begin with slashing the underbrush; then they would windrow it and burn it. The bigger trees were felled with a saw or burned down, and the trunks, if not used for wood, were burned. To burn down a tree, two holes were bored into the trunk, one down at an angle and the other in to meet it. Then vine maple coals were dropped in and a smoldering fire started within the tree or log. It took several weeks to a month to burn a large tree (Kittredge 1956).



Joe Cole's mother (Molly Fisher) when he was a baby (b. 1864).
This image was painted by Elsa Schmidt (aka Aha Blip, b. 1919) from her memory of what her father told her about the burning of this tree stump on their Hoh River homestead, which he said was burned by Papa Joe Cole's mother.



2010 photo of stump on Elsa's former homestead that she painted; Olympic National Park intern Andrea Hernandez talks with Elsa Schmidt.

Forest fires sometimes resulted from controlled burns on the Queets. According to Harry Kittredge:

> There have been three major forest fires in the Queets Valley since the settlers came. In the 1890s one was started (supposedly by a camper)[10] on the south side of the river about the lower Phelan Creek. It burned five or six square miles, jumped the river at Steeple's Bluff and again at Streater's and burned out the Sorenson place. The Fred Streater family stood in the middle of the river to escape the blaze, but did not lose their buildings.
>
> The other two fires apparently started from slash burnings. One which occurred in the early 1900s burned the Patton Place a quarter mile below Killea Creek up through the North, Cowan, and Kilkelly places, jumped the river at Sams River and burned thirty or forty acres on the other side. The third fire started at the Billy Gibbs homestead near Rock Rapids and burned a mile upriver. (Kittredge 1956)

[10] This was started from land clearing at the Mayhew place. See Streater section.

During their 1899–1900 survey of the Mount Olympus Forest Reserve, Dodwell and Rixon took note of burned areas and timber quality. They made the following comments about the Queets River valley landscape:

> **T24N, R11W**
> The surface of this township is rolling in the northern and eastern parts, and level in the southern and western parts, especially along Queets River, which flows diagonally across it from northeast to southwest. Much of the valley of this river has been burned, mainly in Sections 10, 15, 16, 17, and 19, the entire burned area amounting to 2,260 acres. The timber consists chiefly of cedar, hemlock, and lovely fir, about half of which are of good quality. There was considerable spruce in the township, but much of it was burned in the fire above referred to. The soil is a clay loam and gravel, and the underbrush is dense.
>
> This township can be logged cheaply to Queets River, which, although of no value as a logging stream, having very low banks and many sand bars, still affords an excellent route for a railroad into the township for logging purposes. (DOI 1902:41)

In addition to clearing land through burns, and planting vegetable gardens and orchards, settlers raised animals in the Queets. During the first years of settlement, farm animals were limited primarily to horses, pigs, chickens, and one or two milk cows. Beef cattle were probably first introduced in the valley in the 1890s; later, Queets valley farmers raised several herds, which became a cash commodity (Cleland 1973:296; Knack 1965:74–77, 88; Kittredge 1956; Williams 1975:21–25). Harry Kittredge recalled (circa 1920) that about one hundred head were gathered from the farms and driven to the ocean and then down the beach to Moclips. Cattle grazed in the woods in the winter if the weather permitted (Kittredge 1956). When settlers were not farming, they often hunted, trapped, and fished to supplement the family food supply or to make a little money (Cleland 1973:295-96; Kittredge 1956). Except for the cattle they raised and took to market, the Queets settlers rarely produced more food than needed for their own personal use. In addition, markets for farm produce were far away, and travel into and along the Queets River was extremely difficult for decades.

According to Washington agricultural statistics, on April 15, 1910, 1,381 dairy cows and 473 other cattle were recorded sold or slaughtered in the whole of Jefferson County. The number of sheep and goats sold or slaughtered was 321. There is no way to determine what percentage of these figures is for west Jefferson County.

Education and Medicine

The early settlers on the Queets placed high value on educating their children. In the 1890s no school "house" existed; instead, the wives of farmers, or teachers hired from the outside, taught lessons in various settlers' homes. In 1901, James Donaldson, Sr., donated land about a mile north of the mouth of Matheny Creek for the first schoolhouse (Knack

1965:31–34; Cleland 1973:288–89). There were numerous teachers who held school at various homes (see chapter 5, "Schoolteachers"). Schoolteachers were usually about eighteen to twenty years of age and came to the Queets with the intention of getting a husband. There were many dances where teachers often succeeded in finding a date that resulted in marriage (Kittredge 1974b).

At one time there were four schools on the Queets simultaneously. Some were one-pupil schools, often held in the homes where the teachers boarded.

Power lines did not come to the Queets until about 1959, although Donaldson had a generator in 1914. The residents had telephones in 1921, while still using gas lanterns and carbon lights.

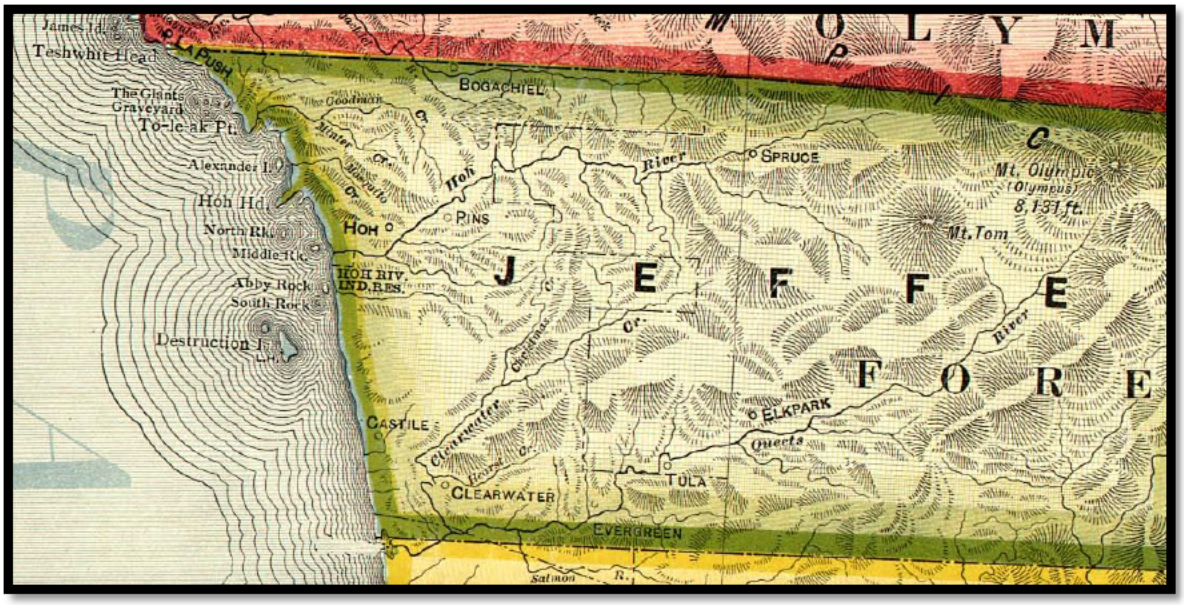
Traveling outside of the Queets Valley was challenging. When a baby was imminent, residents found a way—much to the astonishment of the "city folk." They looked on us with awe. They figured that we must be either crazy as a loon or smart as a whip to go into a country and start living. (Kittredge 1974b)

Although settlers found access to schooling for their children, health care was not so readily available. There were no doctors in the area; only home remedies were available. You didn't dare get sick, and few seemed to. One man wouldn't let in strangers who had a cold. Diseases were sometimes brought in by settlers who had been away; fortunately, there were no epidemics, though (Kittredge 1956).

Post Offices

Remote as the Queets settlements were from the rest of the country, residents had access to the outside world through mail. There were five different post offices on the Queets (Evergreen, Queets, Tula, Elk Park, and Olson). In early 1895 the Evergreen Post Office was established about half a mile above Mud Creek in the home of Frank W. King, directly across the river from Banta's claim and across from Tacoma Creek. King was one of the original members of the colony, settling in 1891. Nine miles west of Evergreen, the Clearwater Post Office at the C. J. Andrews site was established in 1895 to serve the growing number of colony members there. There was also a post office at McKinnon Creek called the Queets Post Office. The Queets P.O. closed in 1903 (PTL 1903d). Two other post offices operated on the Queets upriver from Evergreen: Tula near Matheny Creek operated from 1902 to 1906; Mrs. Charles (May H.) Patton served as postmistress. The Tula Post Office operations were moved in 1906 to the third colony settlement of Elk Park. Elk Park operated until 1915 when its mail was sent to Clearwater. In 1916 the Queets Post Office was reestablished (PTL 1916b). Elk Park became known as Olson in 1918 (Lee 2010;

Ramsey 1978:35, 44, 47) The mail was brought in from Park's Landing on Lake Quinault (near the Camp Kiwanis today), then by trail to Lunch Creek where it followed the route of the Salmon River and veered off to come down Matheny Creek. (See appendix A, "Post Offices.").



This 1909 map shows the Tula, Elkpark, Evergreen, and Clearwater post offices. Kalaloch Post Office is called Castile.
Courtesy www.usgwarchives.net/maps/washington/wa-crams/claljeff.jpg

Gatherings

Settlers on the Queets socialized frequently with each other. There were many dances, gatherings, and celebrations on the Queets. The Fourth of July was a time for grand picnics, and Christmas was a time for celebration. The Killeas had a large house and Frances Killea Spillman (1975) recalls dances and waltzes at her home. "There was always someone playing a fiddle," she said.



July 4, 1903: *Back row*, Florence Glover, Gertrude Killea, Jean Donaldson[11], Maude Fox with sister Dollie, and Ruby Streater; *middle row*, Ethel Newman, Edith Dinsmore, Mag Donaldson, Etta Young, and Belle Donaldson; and *front row*, Ruth Newman, Jettie and Jessie Streater, and Doris Fox. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Lelia Barney, the daughter of Clarence Read, recalls coming back to the Queets to attend a dance when she was thirteen (approximately 1920). She said her family left their car at Eudie Marston's, which was the end of the road, and hiked in on the Lunch Creek Trail.

> We were all day hiking on the trail through the woods and fording the rivers. And we had a packhorse. My younger sister who was only about nine, they had her ride it part of the time. The horse kept trying to rub her off on the tree trunks. And we got into the Donaldson homestead about five o'clock that evening. And we thought that we would never be able to walk again, it was such a long walk. But they had a party planned for us. And after we had dinner and rested a while they turned on the old Victrola and danced until five the next morning. . . . We just had a wonderful time that was all. Scads of food and we would dance and eat all night long. (Barney 1974)

Two violins, harmonicas, an accordion, and Victrolas supplied the music for the local dances (Kittredge 1956). Maude Anderson Kittredge recalled the dances held around the holidays that would last three days.

[11] Jean Donaldson became Jean Streater. Her legal name was Jane, but she preferred to go by Jean.

> They would probably go to dances at the Clearwater and different places. My folks had a lot of the dances. We had the biggest living room in the country. And of course myself and my brothers and sister and me all danced. . . . And any time we had a weekend off they had a dance. (Kittredge 1974b)

According to Harry Kittredge, Bill Hunter, the mail carrier, and Charlie Streater played the violin at dances (Kittredge 1956).

Florence Glover's father, Seth, was one of the settlers to arrive with Banta and Sharp on the *Lucy Lowe*. The Glovers stayed about three years before moving to Hoquiam around 1900. Florence attended the normal school in Pullman around 1903 and came back to the Queets to teach in about 1907.

> My birthday came just the day after or the day before Mrs. Killea's [Gertrude]. I forget which. And it was in the middle of the week too when I was teaching up there. But they had just built a new barn. That barn is standing, it was several years ago when we were up to the Kelly place, Mrs. Kelly told me. She pointed to the barn and said that's the old Killea barn. And when it was new, just finished, no cow had ever stayed in it yet that summer, they gave a dance. The evening between my birthday and her birthday. And it was in the middle of the week and I was teaching. But the school board declared a holiday and everybody went up to that dance, kids and all. Just practically everybody was up at that dance. And when we had our refreshment supper about midnight, and they asked Judge Whitaker—he was there although he couldn't dance so I don't know what he was there for—they asked him to make a little speech for the two of us on our birthdays. Well he got up and he talked, and he used the biggest words. Oh he made a good speech. He could just use finer words and good language, oh very fine language. But the trouble was that he enjoyed it so he wouldn't stop. And we thought that he was never going to stop. Finally old Mr. Higley . . . well he played the violin and I don't remember if anybody else played or not, it was just Old Man Higley. But they just had to start playing because Judge Whitaker wouldn't stop. (Edwards 1960)



Judge Whitaker place. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



A. V. Higley, 1908.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

"A fiddler who would have warmed the heart of Henry Ford, he soon organized an orchestra composed of himself and [his son] Orte, and all the old timers can well remember when we "danced all night 'til broad day light and went home with the girls in the morning," for the very good reason that it was impossible to travel "foot logs" and pole a canoe in the dark. Some will remember that he carried his good cheer over to the Queets, where we danced down the Queets, up the Clearwater, then back up the Queets and over the mountains home." (Locke 1926)

Isolation and Hardship

Even with the greatest effort, many settlers were unable to subsist for long in the Queets River community without cash to pay for supplies and services the valley could not produce. Some claimants lived only part of the year on their homestead and worked outside during the remaining months. Husbands worked in mills or canneries in the surrounding region or in professions in Puget Sound, while the wife and children remained at home to farm. An example of this arrangement is the Donaldson family. After locating a claim on the Queets River in 1892, James Donaldson, a marine engineer, spent several years on ships traveling to China, Japan, and Alaska, while his wife, Annie Jane, and their children cleared land and planted gardens. James Donaldson returned home only two weeks each year; once he was gone for two solid years. In about 1906 Donaldson retired from the sea and worked on the homestead. Around 1916 he built a large salmon cannery on the north side of the Queets River near the Indian village (see Donaldson section below)(Cleland 1973:283–86; Alcorn 1973:29n9).

The physical hardships and isolation encountered by residents on the Queets River led many settlers to leave soon after settling. Between 1890 and 1940, a succession of people occupied the homesites of settlers who had relinquished their land claims. In March 1898 the Olympic Forest Reserve was established. Those who had already homesteaded could stay, but homesteads could no longer be claimed within the reserve. At that time the reserve took in all the land from the Olympic Mountains to the coast outside the Indian reservations. Some homesteaders left their land, especially those on un-surveyed land.

Olympic Forest Reserve Land Opens for Settlement

In 1900 a proclamation by President McKinley removed a large amount of land from the reserve and reopened it for settlement (Rothman 2006:33; Williams 1975:19). Then in 1906 all of the land within the forest reserve was opened for homesteading under the Forest Homestead Act (34 Stat. 233). The act allowed people to settle on lands within national forests; if a tract of land was better suited for agricultural purposes than for forestry it could be listed for entry. [12] The person making the application—who in many cases already resided on the land—was given thirty days to file a claim before the land was opened to the general public (PTL 1910).

In 1910 Supervisor E. E. Benedict of the Olympic Forest Reserve received approval to list Queets lands for homestead land entry, including the home of William Hunter, who up until that time was considered by the government to be a squatter (PTL 1910). Benedict approved fifteen claims within the forest reserve that were more valuable for agricultural

[12] The Secretary of Agriculture retained the authority to classify national forest lands as open to entry and disposal under the Forest Homestead Act. *See* Act of June 11, 1906, ch. 3074, Sec. 1-2, 34 Stat. 233 (1906) (codified as amended at 16 U.S.C. Sec. 506, 507) (repealed 1962); Act of Mar. 4, 1913, ch. 145, Sec. 1, 37 Stat. 842 (codified as omitted at 16 U.S.C. Sec. 512).

pursuits than forestry. At that time there were about forty homesteaders on the reserve and "all of these are rapidly carving out fine farms in the river valleys where they have located" (PTL 1910).

The National Archives in Seattle holds the U.S. Forest Service records for the Olympic National Forest. These reveal a rich amount of information regarding the "forest homesteads." For example, William Killea received lots 15 and 16 in Section 2 in T24N, R10½W consisting of one hundred acres under the Forest Homestead Act. He had already obtained a homestead under the original Homestead Act on Sept. 29, 1897, for Lot 9 in Sect. 1 and NE4 NE4 of Sect. 12 in T24N, R11W, on which he made final proof on April 4, 1905. He had tried to claim additional land in lots 15 and 16, but those tracts were not open to entry at the time he initially homesteaded because they had not been surveyed. So he was able to claim them under the Forest Homestead Act on February 14, 1907.



Image taken on Bill Killea's porch, 1914.
(It looks as if the men are holding two babies of the same age. If they are Jessie and Jettie Streater, the date should be 1900.) Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

The following people homesteaded under the forest homestead act of 1906. Victor Andrews was the last to receive a homestead on the Queets under this act in 1939.

NAME	CLAIM YEAR	PATENT YEAR	TOWNSHIP RANGE	SECTION	ACRES	ENTRY & PATENT #
Martin Anderson	1916	1922	25/10	32	87.60	04087
Victor Andrews	1931	1937	25/10	27	47.90	017199
Joseph Barrington	1908	1915	24/10½	2	86.03/ 26.53	066/0409
Ralph Bixler	1915	1917	25/10	32	87.60	2279/3624
C. B. Cowan		1916	24/10½	1	40 71.95	
William Gibbs		1923	25/10	25, 26 & 35		4069
Festus Graves	1926		25/10	27		5564
Wm. Guiberson		1919	25/11	19		
Charles Hanson	1926		25/10	33		5017
William Hunter	1920		25/10	27, 33 & 34		2409/3221
Malcom Kelly	1908	1914	24/10½	1 & 2	65.75 40	057
Leander Kerns	1897	1911	25/10	26		1248
Harry Kittredge	1917	1922	25/10	32	31.80	4229
Thomas Kilkelly	1908	1918	24/10	5 & 6	159.97	115/3471
Martin Killea	1907		24/10½	1	160	2978
Wm. Killea	1907		24 10½	2	90.76	
William Latimer	1910	1916	24/10½	2	160	3525
Robert McKee		1922	25/10	24		3792
N. Megordon	1920		25/11	19 & 20		
E. E. North		1917	24/10½	1		
Joel Northrop	1911		25/10	33		1243
George Shaube	1924	1927	25/10	24		4947/997192
John N. Streater	1918		25/10	25		2393
Frank Todd		1914	25/10 24/10½	32 1	71.85	2682
F. C. Weaver		1921	25/10	26 & 35		4317
George Whitaker	1907	1922	25/10, 24/10½	32 & 1	30.50 99.20	7999

Source: USFS 1914–1938.

Proclamation 444

Restoring to the Public Domain Certain Lands in the Olympic Forest Reserve
April 7, 1900

William McKinley

By the President of the United States of America

A Proclamation

Whereas The Olympic Forest Reserve, in the State of Washington, was established by proclamation dated February 22d, 1897, under and by virtue of section twenty-four of the act of Congress, approved March 3rd, 1891, entitled, "An act to repeal timber-culture laws, and for other purposes," which provides, "That the President of the United States may, from time to time, set apart and reserve, in any State or Territory having public lands wholly or in part covered with timber or undergrowth, whether of commercial value or not, as public reservations, and the President shall, by public proclamation, declare the establishment of such reservations and the limits thereof;"

And whereas it is further provided by the act of Congress, approved June 4th, 1897, entitled, "An act making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the fiscal year ending June 30th, 1898 and for other purposes," that "The President is hereby authorized at any time to modify any executive order that has been or may hereafter be made establishing any forest reserve, and by such modification may reduce the area or change the boundary lines of such reserve, or may vacate altogether any order creating such reserve;"

Now, therefore, I, William McKinley, President of the United States, by virtue of the power vested in me by the aforesaid act of Congress, approved June 4th, 1897, do hereby make known and proclaim that there are hereby withdrawn and excluded from the aforesaid Olympic Forest Reserve and restored to the public domain all those certain tracts, pieces or parcels of land particularly described as follows, to wit:

Townships twenty-eight (28)north, ranges thirteen (13)and fourteen (14) west, Willamette Base and Meridian, Washington; fractional township twenty-eight (28) north, range fifteen(15) west; sections one (1) to eighteen (18), both inclusive, townships twenty-nine (29) north, ranges three (3), four (4) and five (5) west; sections four (4), five (5), six (6), seven (7) and the north half of section eight (8), township twenty-nine (29) north, range twelve (12) west; all of township twenty-nine (29)north, range thirteen (13) west, except sections thirteen (13), twenty-three (23), twenty-four (24), twenty-five (25)and twenty-six (26);township twenty-nine (29)north, range fourteen (14) west; fractional township twenty-nine (29) north, range fifteen (15) west; sections one (1) to twelve (12), both inclusive, township thirty (30) north, range nine (9) west; sections twenty-seven (27) to thirty-four (34), both inclusive, township thirty (30) north, range ten (10) west; sections twenty-five (25) to thirty-six (36), both inclusive, township thirty (30) north, range eleven (11) west; sections seventeen (17) to thirty-six (36), both inclusive, township thirty (30) north, range twelve (12)west; townships thirty (30) north, ranges thirteen (13) and fourteen (14) west; and township thirty (30) north, range fifteen (15) west.

That the lands hereby restored to the public domain shall be open to settlement from date hereof, but shall not be subject to entry, filing or selection until after ninety days' notice by such publication as the Secretary of the Interior may prescribe.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this 7th day of April, A. D. 1900, and of the Independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-fourth.

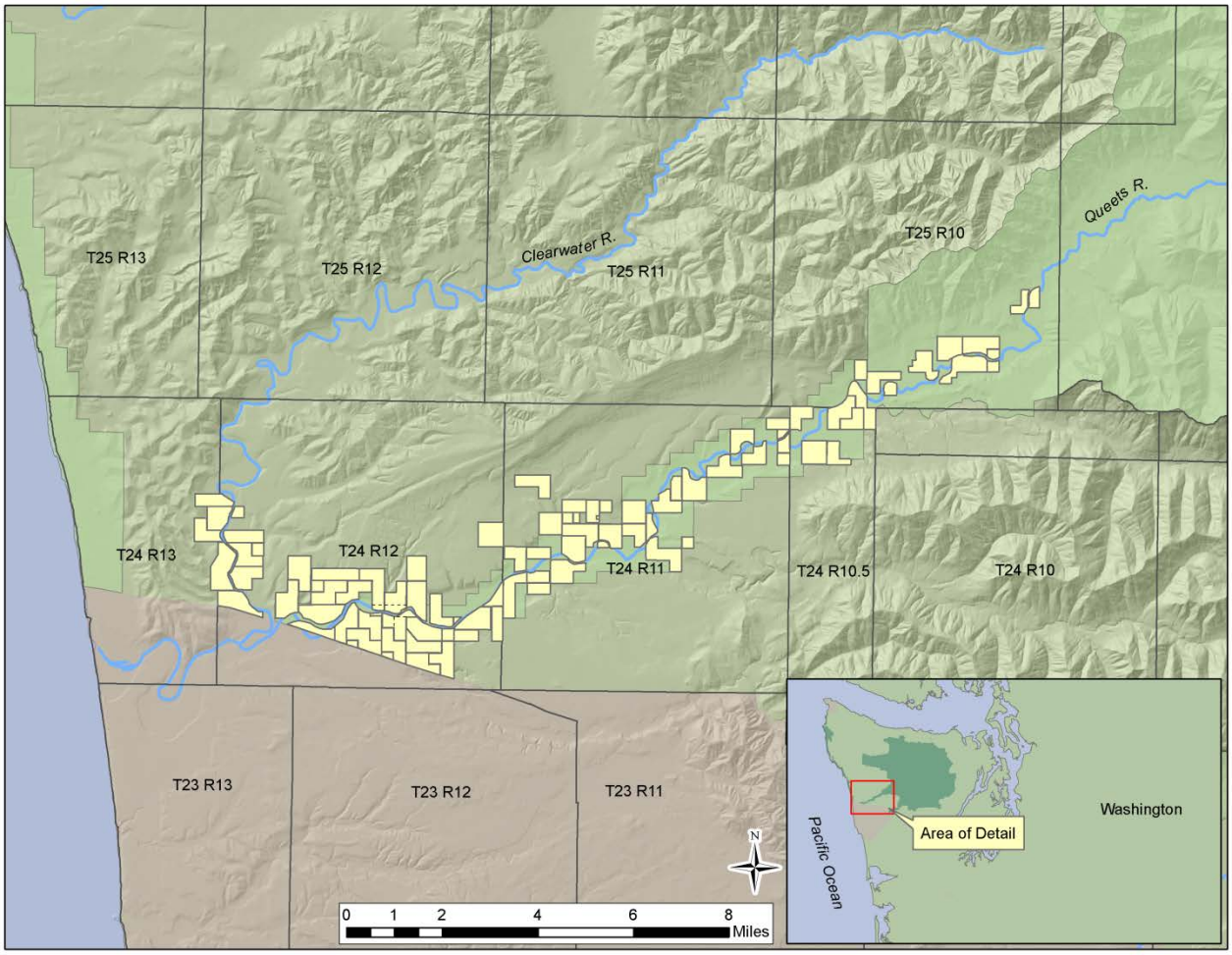
WILLIAM MCKINLEY
By the President:
JOHN HAY,
Secretary of State.

The Settlers

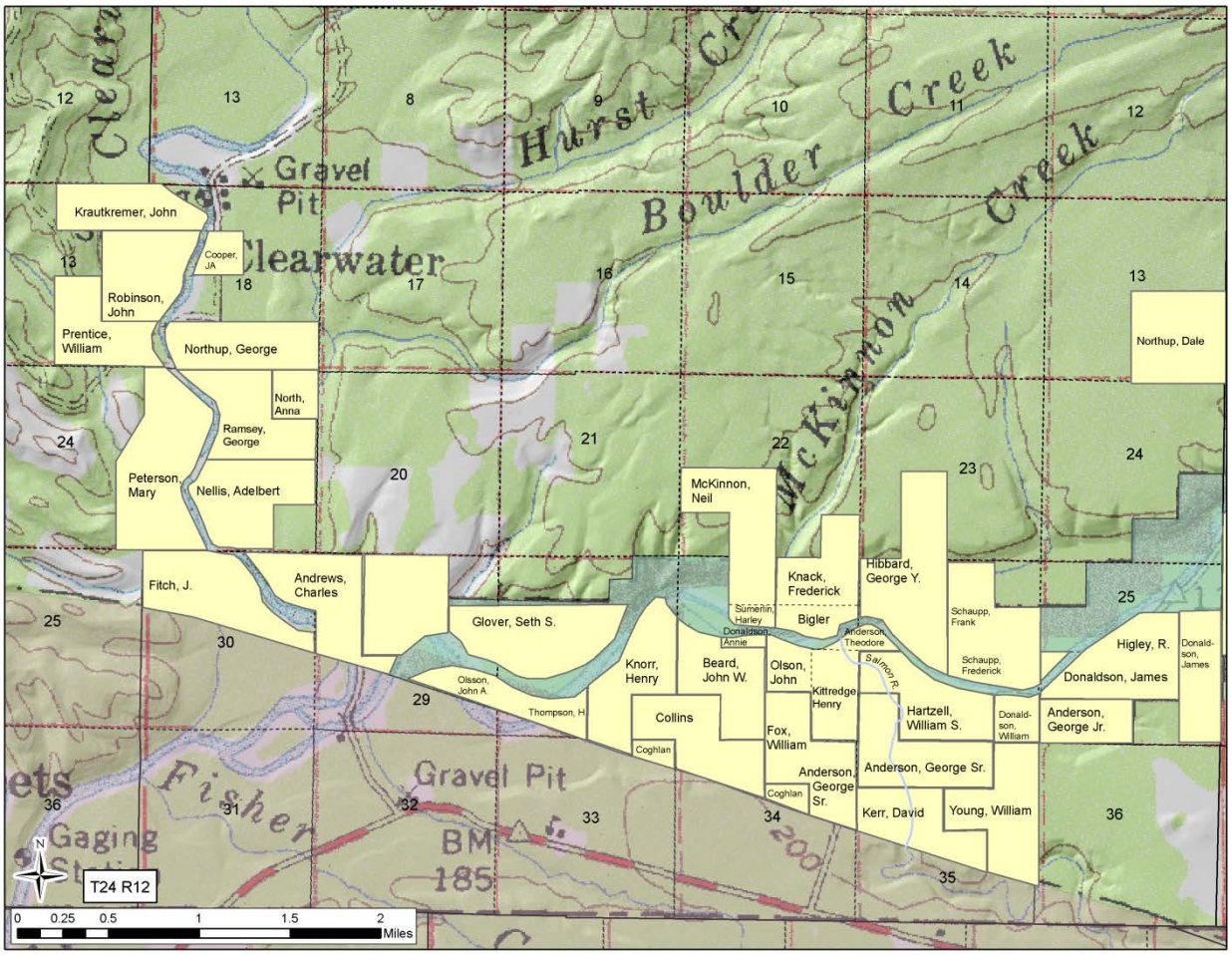


July 4, 1903: *Back row,* unk. holding one of the Streater twins, Fred Streater, Will Killea, man on far right with beard and top hat, William Gowans; *row 2,* Isabella Gowans, Annie Jane Donaldson, Anna Newman?, Emma Fox, Elizabeth Streater with the other twin, unk., Roy & John Streater; *row 3,* Jean Donaldson with Dollie Newman?, Maggie Donaldson holding Doris Fox and Ruth Newman, Etta Young, Guy Newman, Florence Glover, Gertrude Killea, Maude Fox, Edith Dinsmore; *front row,* unk., George Streater, Otto Streater, Rob Fox, Belle Donaldson, Ruby Streater, Ethel Newman, Bill Fox. Courtesy of Joanne Grindstaff.

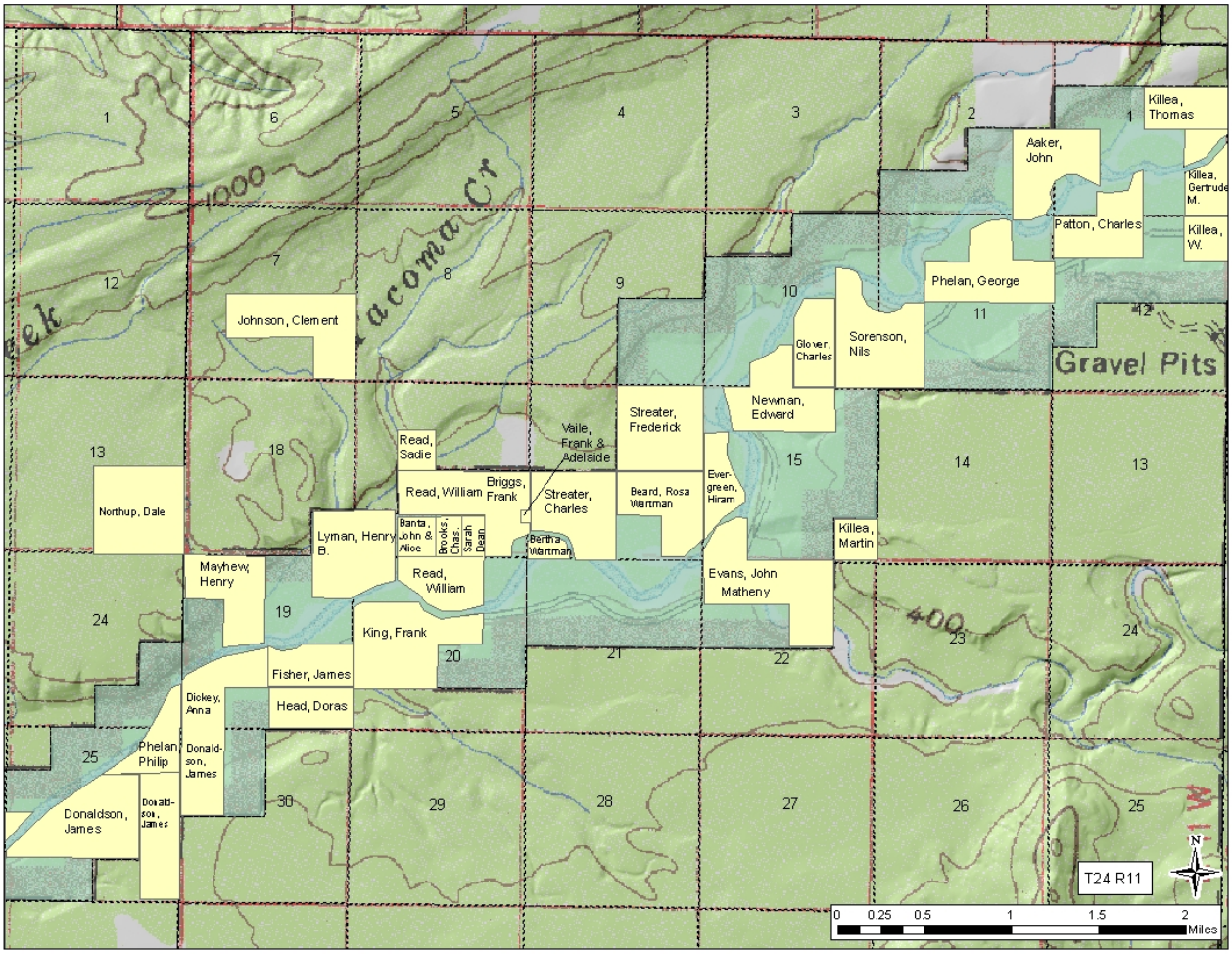
Maps showing Queets settlers



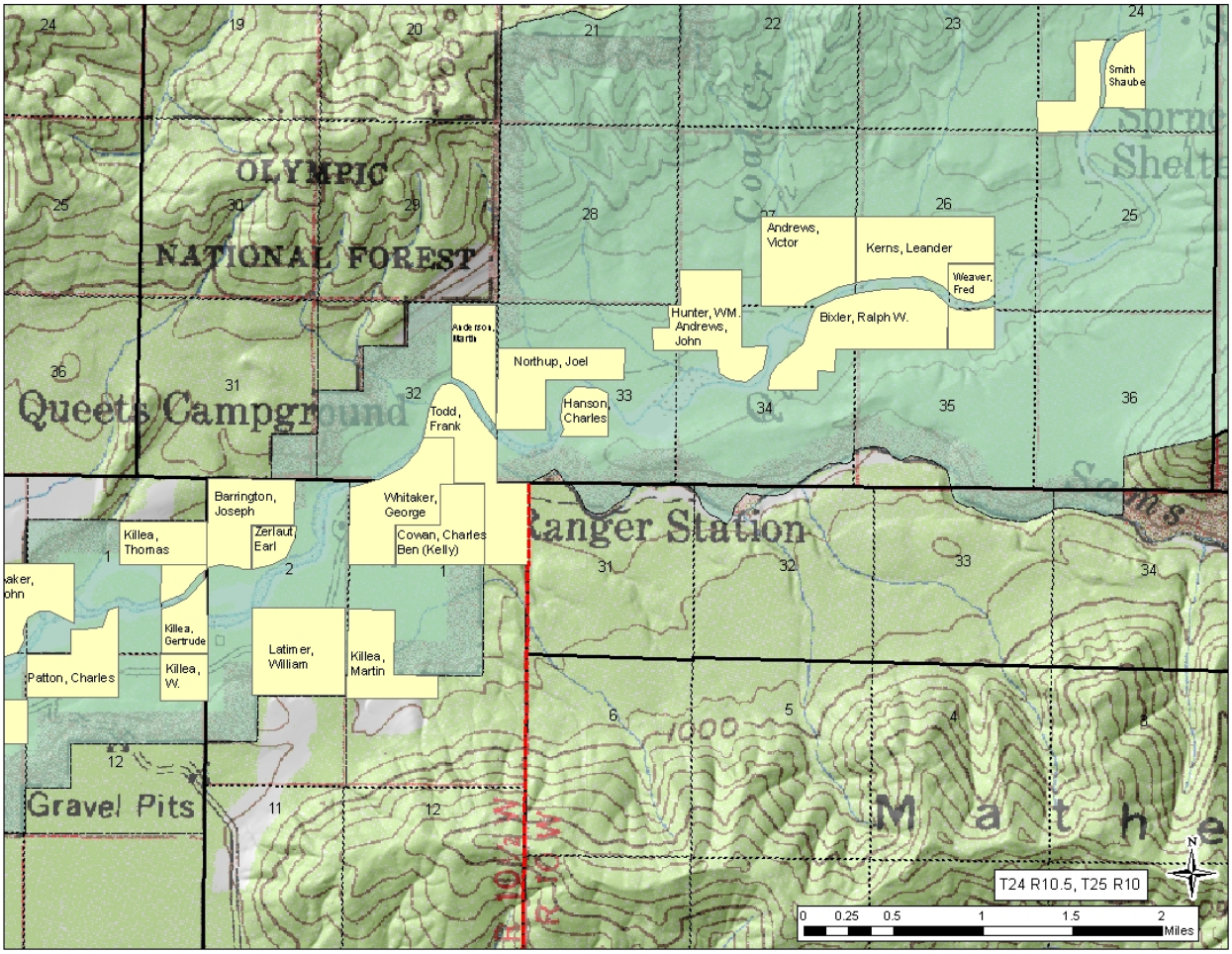
T24N, R12W


Clearwater
Gravel Pit
Hurst Cr
Boulder Creek
McKinnon Creek
Fisher
Gravel Pit
BM 185
Gaging
Krautkremer, John
Cooper, JA
Robinson, John
Prentice, William
Northup, George
North, Anna
Ramsey, George
Peterson, Mary
Nellis, Adelbert
Fitch, J.
Andrews, Charles
Glover, Seth S.
McKinnon, Neil
Knack, Frederick
Hibbard, George Y.
Northup, Dale
Sumerlin, Harley
Donaldson Annie
Bigler
Anderson, Theodore
Schaupp, Frank
Schaupp, Frederick
Higley, R.
Donaldson, James
Donaldson, James
Olsson, John A.
Thompson, H
Knorr, Henry
Beard, John W.
Olson, John
Kittredge Henry
Collins
Coghlan
Fox, William
Hartzell, William S.
Donaldson, William
Anderson, George Jr.
Anderson, George Sr.
Anderson, George Sr.
Coghlan
Kerr, David
Young, William
T24 R12
0 0.25 0.5 1 1.5 2 Miles

T24N, R11W


Killea, Thomas
Aaker, John
Killea, Gertrude M.
Patton, Charles
Killea, W.
Phelan, George
Johnson, Clement
Glover, Charles
Sorenson, Nils
Gravel Pits
Newman, Edward
Streater, Frederick
Vaile, Frank & Adelaide
Read, Sadie
Read, William
Briggs, Frank
Streater, Charles
Beard, Rosa Wartman
Ever-green, Hiram
Killea, Martin
Northup, Dale
Lyman, Henry B.
Banta, John & Alice
Brooks, Chas.
Sarah Dean
Bertha Wartman
Mayhew, Henry
Read, William
Evans, John Matheny
King, Frank
Fisher, James
Head, Doras
Dickey, Anna
Phelan Philip
Donald-son, James
Donaldson, James
Donald-son, James
T24 R11
N
0 0.25 0.5 1 1.5 2
Miles

T24N, R10W



Maps by park archeologist Matthew Dubeau, 2014.

John Jackson Banta and Alice (Johnson) Read Banta

Clement and Hester Johnson

Clarence and Sadie (Hickman) Read

Sharp and Banta stayed at a boarding house in Tacoma between trips to the Queets. The boarding house on 25th and Jefferson was owned and operated by Clement Johnson (b. 1812) and Hester Ann Bradley Johnson (b. 1817) and their daughter Alice. Alice's husband had been murdered in Colorado, so she and her parents and nine-year-old son, William C. Read, known as Clarence (b. 1881) came to Tacoma in 1890. Banta soon became interested in Alice and the two were married on June 8, 1892. Banta's claim at Evergreen only had a small cabin with a bedroom at one end, a kitchen in the middle, and a living room with a fireplace at the other end, so Banta, Clement Johnson, and young Clarence built a new house. Clarence recalled that the joists and timbers were hewed by hand and the eighteen-inch floor boards were split with a froe. The shingles were also split with a froe and shaved by hand (Read, C. n.d.).



The cabin on the left was built first in February 1890 and the larger home was built in 1892. Image taken about 1892 or 1893. Courtesy of Joanne Grindstaff.



"Evergreen" home of John and Alice Banta, son Clarence, and Clement and Hester Johnson. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



"Evergreen." Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Banta was not one to stay put and soon left for another endeavor in California where he was joined by Alice and Clarence in 1895.[1] While in California Alice developed tuberculosis; she returned to the Queets to be near her parents. She died in 1897 at forty-eight years of age and is buried at the Matheny cemetery (see chapter 6, "Cemeteries").



Alice (Johnson) (Read) Banta. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Hester and Clement Johnson. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

[1] In 1893 the Tacoma directory lists John Banta as a farmer at 1303 8th Street, Tacoma. Alice Banta is listed in the 1895 directory as a packer living at 1533 South Tacoma.

After his mother's death, Clarence stayed on the Queets with his grandparents, the Johnsons. Their house was a large two-story, with a barn and a number of outbuildings. The Evergreen post office was in their living room (Barney and Barney 1974). Their friends the Donaldsons lived about a mile and a half down the river on the opposite side.



Grandma Hester Johnson, Annie Jane Donaldson, Belle Donaldson, Maggie Donaldson, and Grandpa Clement Johnson in 1900 at the Johnson home. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Clarence Read met Sarah "Sadie" Antoinette Hickman (b. 1888) when she came to visit her mother, Ella Hickman, who was taking care of Hester Johnson. They were married in 1906 and lived at the Johnson home their first year of marriage. Clement died in 1902 and Hester in 1908.



Sadie Hickman on left. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Clarence Read with mail bag. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

For work Clarence poled supplies upriver and served as postal carrier between Evergreen and Clearwater three times a week from 1896 to 1899. In 1902 Clarence's grandfather Clement Johnson passed away and was buried at the Matheny cemetery next to his daughter Alice.

Clarence became the storekeeper for the Indian Agency at the mouth of the Queets in 1907. In partnership with Harry Thompson and Martin Erickson, he bought the boat *Vera* to haul supplies in from Grays Harbor. The boat burned and Harry Thompson and Clarence Read bought the *Phoenix*, which Martin Erickson ran for them but no longer as a partner. They also operated a packing company that packed salmon in salt barrels and freighted it to Tacoma (Barney n.d.).



The *Phoenix*. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Clarence and Sadie's daughter Lelia later recalled her mother telling her how she helped get the boats into the river mouth:

> The channel would never stay the same between tides, two tides in a row. So my mother used to go down and watch for the boat and she would have a flag and she would flag them in to tell them to go this way farther or this way farther because she could see where the channel was from shore. And then the light would be right for her and she could guide them into the channel. And she would tie me on her back, Indian fashion, and go down to the beach and look for agates. And I would usually be asleep on her back while she would be watching for the boat to come.

She would know about what day, depending on the weather and of course if the weather was too bad they would have to go lie off behind . . . Destruction Island. And they would be safe from the storm behind that until the storm abated and they could come in. (Barney and Barney 1974)



Queets store and house during flood. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Sadie and baby Lelia. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Sadie and Clarence's first daughter, Lelia Claire, was born on May 24, 1907, while they were living at the mouth of the Queets, although Sadie went to Aberdeen for the birth. They moved to Aberdeen two months before their second daughter, Grace, was born in early 1909. A third daughter, Mildred, was born in 1911. Clarence became a bookkeeper for the Mutual Lumber Company in Tenino in 1914 and office manager for the same company in Bucoda in 1921.

The Reads were good friends with the Charles Streater family. Charles and his wife, Jean Donaldson,[2] got married in the Read home in 1904. The image below shows a get-together of the two families in 1914.



Jean and Mag Donaldson, Annie Donaldson, Mrs. Young holding Jessie or Jettie, Libby Streater holding the other twin, William Killea, George and Otto Streater, Clement and Hester Johnson, Belle Donaldson, and Ruby Streater. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

[2] Although her legal name was Jane, she preferred to go by Jean.



At Quinault in 1914. *Back row:* Mildred, Grace, and Lelia Read, Fred and Bill Streater. *Front row:* Clarence and Sadie Read, Charles and Jean Streater, Miss Kuhn, Lelia Hickman (Sadie's aunt), and Mrs. Kuhn. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

It is possible the two-story Banta/Johnson house was getting close to being taken by the river; Frank Slater said the original house's material was used in building the Read cabin. The hand-split spruce siding was used under the shingles of the Read cabin (Slater and Slater 2014), which the Reads continued to use every summer. In 1934 Leila Barney lived at the cabin with her three children while her husband performed contract work around Seattle. After the Queets acquisition the Reads maintained a lifetime permit on their place and continued to visit it every summer with their entire family until the permit expired when Clarence passed away. The family photo albums depict a real sense of joy and appreciation for their cabin on the Queets.



Read cabin. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Read cabin, image dated October 1957. The photo was taken earlier than print date as the cabin was moved back from this location in the summer of 1957. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Coming to the Queets for a summer visit. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Sadie cleaning a goose and Clarence cleaning a ten-pound silver salmon he got from the Queets Indians. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Sadie doing laundry on the Queets, 1942.
Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

John Banta moved to Tacoma after Alice's death. He is listed in an 1899 and 1900 Tacoma directory as a solicitor. In 1901 he is listed as an artist. He continued with his many ventures and married for the fourth time on December 24, 1899, to Emily Alice Ribble, the younger sister of his first wife. This wife died in 1919 in Los Angeles. Lelia (Read) Barney said that "the family knows little of this period in his life. He wasn't particularly a sterling character and was involved in confidence games of some sort. Around 1921, he had an apple orchard in a small town near Salem, Oregon. After that—some sort of timber venture" (Barney n.d.).




John Banta and granddaughter Elizabeth Seabrook. Probably in Portland, Oregon, in 1919 or 1920. Courtesy Cathy Schumack. Banta at age seventy-nine. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Left to right: **Grace Read, Mildred Read, J. J. Banta, Banta's granddaughter from his previous family, and Lelia Read. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.**

In 1932 Banta came to Bucoda to live with Clarence and Sadie Read. His health was failing and when he became too much for Sadie to take care of, he was taken to Saint Peter's hospital where he passed away on May 8, 1933. He is buried at the Mountain View cemetery in Centralia (Barney n.d.).

Sadie died of cancer in Centralia in 1957. Clarence died in Centralia in 1971. Clarence and Sadie's daughter Lelia married Floyd Barney, and they had three children: Read (1930–1965), Joanne (b. 1932), and Dean (b. 1934). Lelia died in 2005 and is buried at Forest Grove cemetery between Tenino and Bucoda. Grace (1909–2002) went into the U.S. Army and married Henry Joe Lapham in 1951. Mildred (1911–1987) never married and is buried at Tumwater.



Dean and Lelia Barney, Sadie Read, Joanne Barney, Frank Slater, and Read Barney around a seventeen-foot-diameter tree. 1945. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

The majority of the homestead was in Sadie Read's name in the federal acquisition records, with parcels also in the name of S. A. and Dolly Garthwaite of Hoquiam, Charles and Grace Brooks, and Sarah Dean. Clarence Read had sold forty acres to Brooks. Frank and Ralph Slater moved the Read cabin about 300 feet back to save it from the river between 1956 and 1957. It stood until 1984 according to Joanne Grindstaff.

Leander Kerns

Leander was born in Missouri in 1860. He came west to San Francisco, then traveled up the coast and landed at Grays Harbor. He apparently stayed in a rooming house somewhere close to Copalis or Oyehut. Kerns's 1895 diary describes a year of sea otter hunting near Copalis Rock. His diary recounts one trip to the Queets on August 18, 1895. On that trip

Kerns stayed with an Indian one night and with Mr. King the following night, then traveled to Lake Quinault. He does not mention having a homestead on the Queets at this time. There is a slight discrepancy in the homestead records. The Final Proof Homestead entry dated 1907 states that he established residence on the Queets on February 22, 1891, and that his first house was built when he established residence in 1891, his second house was built in 1894, and his third house in 1900. The General Land Office form for the Forest Service Homestead entry dated July 17, 1911, states Kerns settled on February 22, 1897.

Leander worked as a teamster, lightering (unloading) shipping supplies from Grays Harbor up the Chehalis River or up the coast to the Quinault Indian Reservation and Agency headquarters before he began living on the Queets. Kerns met Ellen Walker and they were married in December of 1897. Kerns's homestead was the farthest upriver at that time, just above Bill Hunter[3] on Coal Creek near the record largest Douglas fir tree. According to Harry Kittredge, Kerns and a friend built the house and it was the best home up there. The lumber was planed by hand and split (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a:115).

The Kernses had three children: Sarilda (b. 1901), Orra (b. 1902), and Leander Collin (b. 1904). Ellen went to Tumwater to her parents' home to have each of the three children. Leander and Ellen appear on the Hoquiam census in 1900. The entire family appears on the Evergreen census in 1910. A 1915 Portland directory shows the Kerns living there. Ellen died of cancer on August 4, 1916, on the Queets. Leander next appears on the Yelm census with his son Leander Collin, age fifteen in 1920.



Collin and Orra Kerns; Charlie, Gertrude, and Harold Hunter; and Sarilda Kerns in 1907. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Charles Streater recalled in a 1945 newspaper article that Lee Kerns had the last place up the river and that Kerns was "an old sea otter hunter from the north beaches." Kerns and Steve Grover spent a lot of time in the derricks along the beach from Grays Harbor to

[3] According to his diary he had dinner with Bill Hunter. Bill settled on the Queets in 1911.

Moclips watching for sea otter. The old-timers will remember when Lee Kerns had a cabin built on a rock a mile offshore and spent quite a lot of time out there" (Streater 1945).

Leander's grandson, O. E. "Bud" Kerns, Orra's son, and granddaughter Peggy J. McNair, Sarilda's daughter, shared Leander Kern's 1895 diary for this project. The following selected excerpts capture Leander's amazing sea otter hunting days, when he stayed in a shack on Copalis Rock, a pillar near Copalis Beach.



3/12—I was [at teamster] camp and failed to get a job.

3/14—I was at home today fixing my house and putting in my garden.

3/25—I was hauling to the Agency today.

3/26—I was at the Oihut and brought up a load of freight.

3/31—I came up to the Agency in a bad rain and managed to get hold of the two otter to bring to Ben.

4/19—I was to the Agency today and got a load of fish.

[The following relates to getting onto Copalis Rock to hunt sea otters.]

4/24—I came out to the Copalis Rock with Samson an Indian and brought one month's supplies to hunt otter and am now depending on Jessil.

5/2—I spent the day shooting. I shot what I thought was a seal this morn. Since I have come to the conclusion that it was an otter but it sunk, so all the same.

5/6—I aimed to go off the rock this evening but as a fearful storm came up I have not been able to go off and now will be glad if my house is left to stand.

5/9—I put shorty [Axtell][4] on the rock as he went in partners with me on the rock hunt.

5/14—We finished our derrick and got a little shooting.

[4] Shorty Axtell lived on Lake Quinault in 1890 at the Noyes cabin while trapping. Phil Locke referred to him as the "old sea otter hunter" (Locke 1926).

6/11—I was down to the Oihut and got ready to raise our derrick tomorrow.

6/12—We put up our derrick today and also helped Steve Grover to put up his.

6/24—I learned today from Rogers that Ben Grisby [Grigsby] got an otter that I think I shot the 2 of May and shipped it away and sold it also stole it on me.

6/25—I asked Steve Grover about dressing the otter that [Grigsby] stole from me and surprised him some. He told a very flimsy story about it.

6/27—I asked [Grigsby] about the otter he stole and had quite a fuss and was satisfied it was my otter. So I should try to get even with him.

7/5—I put Shorty Axtell my partner on the rock this morning to hunt sea otter and he got a little shooting.

7/23—I came up home today with one thousand ft of lumber to build a house on the rock.

8/7—We came off the Rock and came to Hoquiam and had a fine old time as we got our sea otter money.

8/19—I was at house and had a trade for my place [on Copalis Rock?] with an Indian.

8/28—I came up the Queets about 5 miles and managed to camp with an Indian [Fisher or Obi].

8/29—I came up to Mr. Kings and stopped for the day and night.

9/20—I was at the house all day and got another sea otter skin to ship for an Indian.

9/26—I was at house got returns from the Sea Otter skins that I shipped for the Indian.

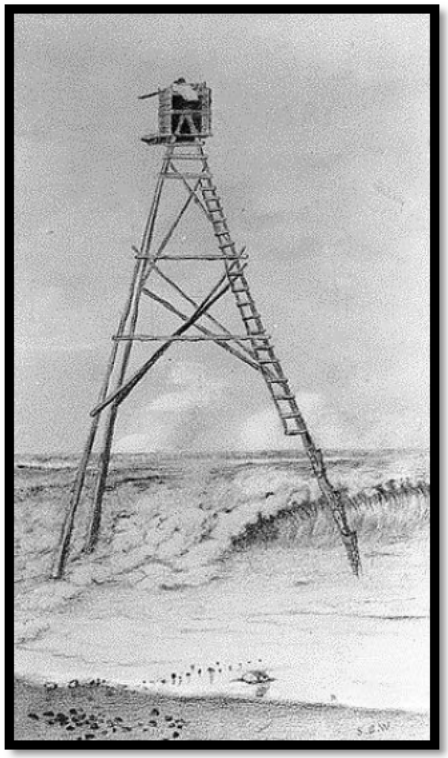
10/12—I gave one of the Indians his check and received $5 for shipping the Skin.

10/14—I came out on the Rock this evening and found some bad water to start with. Shorty was glad to go ashore as he had been here most six weeks.

11/7—One more long day spent on the Rock in all ways I would conceive of and as it was a very nice day I begin to want to go ashore.

11/15—I came off the Rock this eve [after one month]. And Shorty went on—had quite a rough time changing.

11/21—I worked the road today and had quite a tough day of it as it was the first hard work for some time.



Sea otter derrick on beach between Copalis and Point Grenville, ca. 1895, drawn by Sarah Willoughby. UW digital archives, NA4041.

Once the Kerns moved to the Queets homestead around 1897 their biggest problem was "all of the huge spruce trees, a couple hundred feet high and they could never get sun down to the ground so that they could raise potatoes and things like that. So one of his biggest chores was cutting down those huge trees and burning them and getting them out of the way so that he could get sunlight down to the ground so that he could grow vegetables and stuff. But you know he had all these other chores too" (Kerns 2010).

Leander taught school at Elk Park[5] for several years. His grandson Bud Kerns recalled the stacks of postcards he has from his grandfather who would give these to the students for special achievements—for example, a post card of the Eiffel Tower. They were dated, so Bud knows Leander taught for several years. He taught his own children and the neighboring kids at their home. Leander was also the postmaster at Elk Park from 1906 to 1913.

After the family cleared the land, they cultivated various crops of fruits and vegetables, such as potatoes, hay, oat, rutabagas, and, beginning in the sixth year, wheat and barley. The Kerns planted twenty fruit-bearing trees including apple, cherry, and prune.

[5] Elk Park is so named because of all the elk the Kerns raised there.

Kerns Homestead Entry 2/26/1907, HE serial 01248, Patent 9/1911, Settled land 2/22/1897

Forest Service record says H.F. 1248 9-29-1910 for the pre-patent date. Lots 2, 3, and NW4 SE4, Sec 26, T25N, R10W. 149.05 acres. The extreme NE corner of the claim rises gradually to an altitude of some 200 feet.
Final proof advertised for August 1, 1911.

28x24 House 2 story, six room, painted on outside and papered on inside value 1500. frame bldgs., split lumber and siding, barn 22x32, additional barn formerly used as a house 12x24, root house 12x24, wood shed 22x22, chicken house 12x12, 2 outhouses, 90 rods of rail picket fence, trail 4 miles, 6th year—5 acres under cultivation, 5 acres slashed, 1½ acres potatoes and hay, 3 tons potatoes, corn, cabbage, 3 tons rutabagas, 7 tons hay, 2 tons oats, 1 bushel wheat, ½ bushel barley, 25 corn, 6 acres cleared and cultivated, 8 head cattle, 45 chicken, 20 fruit trees (apple, cherry, prune) (16 years old in 1911), gooseberries, currents. Approximately 100 acres are timbered. 4.000,000 feet bm on the claim 80% is Sitka spruce. Land most valuable for agriculture.



Ellen and Leander Kerns. Courtesy Bud Kerns and Peggy McNair.





***Left,* Leander and son Orra, 1903. *Right,* Ellen and son Collin, 1905. Courtesy Bud Kerns (Orra's son) and Peggy McNair (Sarilda's daughter).**



This photo probably dates to 1905. Leander and Ellen with their three children. *Left to right:* Collin, Orra, and Sarilda among domesticated deer and elk. A building appears to be under construction. Hanging on the fence is a gill net for salmon fishing in the river. Courtesy Bud Kerns and Peggy McNair.

The Kerns came out of the Queets periodically via the Quinault trail. They would go in and out on that trail and eventually go up the Chehalis River to Tumwater to see Ellen's family. Leander died on June, 29, 1934. He and Ellen are buried at the Tumwater Masonic cemetery, near where the Walker family lived.

Leander Kerns's claim to fame was that he provided wild animal exhibits for the first Seattle World's Fair, the Alaska Yukon Pacific Exposition in 1909.

According to Harry Kittredge, the elk must have been tame enough to lead:

> They were fastened together. They would get an old bell on them and they would get one elk half way tamed so that they would follow and by golly the rest of them would follow that one. Roy Streater was carrying the mail and he told me the day before I am going to help Kerns bring the elk out if you want to watch them go by. I

believe that it was Ted and I who went out. They just went right by like a train of horses. I think that they took them to Moclips and then sent them by train. (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a:116)



WILDCATS AND ELK FOR DISPLAY AT EXPOSITION

HOQUIAM, June 7.—(Special.)—W. D. Chapman passed through this city today with three live wildcats and two cows and a bull elk to be exhibited at the fair. All are fine specimens and were captured by Lee Kerns, of Clearwater. Kerns killed two large cougar last week, the largest measuring 9 feet 4 inches. He has a trap set and hopes to capture a live cougar to exhibit.

***Seattle PI* 1909.**

Wildcats and Elk for Display at Exposition

Hoquiam. June 7.
W. D. Chapman passed through the city today with three live wildcats and two cows and a bull elk to be exhibited at the fair. All are fine specimens and were captured by Lee Kerns of Clearwater. Kerns killed two large cougar last week, the largest measuring 9 feet 4 inches. He has a trap set and hopes to capture a live cougar to exhibit.
(*Seattle PI* 1909)

In an interview with Bud Kerns, he states that after his grandfather Leander Kerns trapped the animals they were sent to the World's Fair:

> Chapman was an animal curator from this World's Fair in Seattle in 1909. He is the one that set up the deal with my grandfather. They drove the deer and elk around the south end of Puget Sound and up to Seattle just like cattle. But the wolves and the bobcats and cougars and all the other animals that they exhibited, my grandfather put in pens. He floated the pens in dugout canoes down the Queets River.

They would have traveled along the beach from the Queets to Moclips "where they put the pens on the [Northern Pacific] Railroad that went up to Seattle" (Kerns 2010).



Moclips Depot, circa 1900. Courtesy Washington State Railroad Historical Society, www.wsrhs.org/pict/moclips.jpg.

According to a *Seattle Times* article: "Three new elk, one a male and two female, recently captured in the Olympics for exhibition purposes, were installed in an elk compound in the game section yesterday. Two new wildcats, also recently captured for the exposition's show, are now on the grounds in special cages" (*Seattle Times* 1909).

Bud Kerns remembers when he was about six years old the federal government decided to take the Kerns's homestead land for part of the national park.

> My grandfather came to our house in Portland and as he paced up and down the living room he explained the federal take-over. He was upset. I can remember as a little kid watching him and thinking what got into him. He was livid. Well, you know they spent almost thirty years developing the land and they lost it. He took the money he got from that and bought a big chunk of property on the Nisqually River. (Kerns 2010)

John C. and Erma (Greosser) Gwin

John Charles Gwin was born in Cook County, Illinois, on October 21, 1881. His parents came west when he was four years old and settled in Oakville, Washington, where his grandmother had previously homesteaded. Gwin lived in Oakville and was a supervisor at a shingle mill before he came to the Queets in 1903 and filed a homestead claim in the E2E2 of Section 33, T25N, R12W containing 160 acres on the upper Clearwater. He was a timber cruiser on the Clearwater at this time. Gwin's homestead records state he began residence

there on July 28, 1903, and that he had a ten-foot-by-fourteen-foot house, one acre slashed and one-fourth acre cleared, with 1.2 miles of trail. He also built a twenty-foot-by-twenty-foot barn, and a ten-by-sixteen wood shed. By his fifth season he had a garden covering one and three-fourths acres. However, on July 31, 1905, he was notified the land he had applied for was in conflict with an application for a timber claim, and it appears he hired an attorney in November of 1905. He must have won the case as he received his patent on January 13, 1910. This homestead was on Shale Creek and is currently the location of the fish hatchery.

John met his wife, Erma Greosser (pronounced "Graser"), after receiving his homestead patent. Erma had been born in Traverse City, Michigan, on June 4, 1894. She came to the Clearwater to teach school in 1913[6] (NPS 1955b).

Erma met John Gwin while teaching at the Clearwater. They were married on September 5, 1915, and went on to have four boys: Glen (b. 1917), Neal (b. 1921), John (b. 1923), and Bill (b. 1924). Around 1915 the Gwins lived at the Read house[7] (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a), probably while John was building their new home on the former Sorenson/Glover homestead[8] near Phelan Creek.

The Gwin family did a lot of hunting and trapping, though Glen Gwin said his father and he did not like the taste of elk. "But it was the Depression so we ate elk," Glen added. He told park biologist Peter Dratch that John Gwin caught the last wolf on the Queets in 1912 above Tshletshy Creek (Gwin 1975).

The Gwin boys attended primary school between their place and Kelly's Ranch in what was known as the Gwin school. John ran the school district library and Erma became school board director for the school district in the upper Queets. She served from 1928 until at least 1935 (JCHS [1902–1942]).

When Bill Gwin was in third grade (circa 1933) the Gwin boys started school at the Queets–Clearwater School. Erma received a trader's license to operate the Red and White Store and lunchroom on the reservation at Queets in 1934. She employed her son Glen as clerk, and her niece Lavetta Greosser. In 1935 Mazie Stephenson replaced Lavetta. Erma stopped operating the store on August 20, 1936, and Harvey Eastman was her successor (NARA 1934–1936).

Glen Gwin stayed with Ralph and Ann Slater at the Higley Hotel while attending the local high school at Amanda Park. When all four boys were in high school they bached it in a shack on Lake Quinault. In 1940 Erma rented a place at the lake, while John stayed at their Queets ranch, where he raised between 200 and 250 sheep and 50 cattle. John shipped the wool to Portland and sold it through a cooperative (NPS 1955b). After the government

[6] Erma taught Minnie Crippen in 1913. See chapter 5.
[7] Sec. 27 of T25N, R10W.
[8] Lot 6 and 7 and N2N2 W2SW4 Sec. 10 and Lot 7 and N2N2 SW4SW4 Sec. 11, T24N R11W.

condemnation John was advised by his attorney not to sign the permit to stay on his land as it was against his constitutional right. The NPS director told Superintendent Macy to let Gwin stay without a permit (Macy 1949), which John did until his death on January 6, 1949. Erma died on August 23, 1969. Both John and Erma are buried at the Oakville Cemetery. Bill Gwin went into the Merchant Marines during World War II and sailed to New Zealand, New Caledonia, Espirito Santo, and Guadalcanal. After the war he returned for another tour and served until 1950. He married Davona in 1961; they currently live in Hoquiam, Washington.



Lewis F. Greosser and grandson Glen Gwin clearing a homestead site between the Gwins' and Kellys' places circa 1922.
Courtesy Glen Gwin (OLYM-711).



Glen Gwin with bobcat, 1928. Courtesy Glen Gwin (OLYM-711).

James and Anna Jane Donaldson

Written with the assistance of Frank and Colleen Slater

James Donaldson (b. 1855) was a marine engineer from Bathgate, Scotland, who came "round the horn" by ship in 1890 with his family, first to Quebec, then to Seattle in 1891. James Donaldson worked as the marine engineer on the *City of Seattle* that first year (Alcorn 1969). In 1892 James came to the Queets to make a claim, but he does not appear in the Banta diary. According to Jean Donaldson, her father heard about the "fertile valley of the Queets that was opening up for homesteaders" while in Tacoma (Alcorn 1969). He must have had some association with Sharp and Banta as Banta hired J. E. Fitch to build Donaldson's cabin before Donaldson's arrival, which Fitch failed to do. According to a *Seattle Times* article, "the friend" Fitch was unable to complete the work in one summer (*Seattle Times* 1940).

Donaldson's family joined him on the Queets in September of 1892 (Slater 2012). His wife, Anna Jane (b. 1862), and children Jim Jr. (b. 1882), Margaret (b. 1884), Jean (b. 1886), and Isabelle or Belle (b. 1892 in Tacoma) arrived at the Queets via the Chehalis River route. Their journey brought them to the Gamage Hotel in Hoquiam and the next day they took the boat *Thistle*[9] to Oyehut, then a wagon carried them to Grigsby's on Chepalis Creek, later called Copalis, and Mr. Grigsby drove them to Taholah. From here they walked to the mouth

[9] The steamer *Thistle* was captained by Arthur Benham out of Hoquiam. She was forty-seven feet long, with a nine-foot beam, and a three-foot, six-inch hold.

of the Queets River and spent the night on Captain Hank's boat, the *Mary E*. Since their cabin had not been built, they temporarily moved into a shack on the Queets owned by Barnhart (later owned by Jack Cooper) (Cleland 1973:283–85).



Steamship *City of Seattle* carrying President Benjamin Harrison, May 6, 1891, William F. Boyd Album. PH Coll 34, UW Digital Collections.

After his family arrived James Donaldson bought the relinquishment of John Powell, which had a cabin on it. A year later the Donaldsons had a house raising with the help of their neighbors Dick Hopkins, Fred Knack, Frank Schaupp, Frank King, and Neil McKinnon (Slater and Slater 2012; Cleland 1973:285). Their house was a one-and-a-half-story hewed-log home.

Once the Donaldsons settled on the Queets, James continued his work at sea as a marine engineer. He had sailed on the old *S.S. Victoria* to the Orient and had been chief engineer of the steamer *Majestic* on Puget Sound. Donaldson then became the engineer of the *Alice Gertrude* between Seattle, Port Angeles, and Neah Bay, quitting about a month before it wrecked at Clallam Bay in 1907. Donaldson bought his own boat that he named the *Annie Jane*, and he had D. Henry Hank captain it, hauling freight and passengers from Grays Harbor to Clallam Bay, with stops in Hoquiam, Aberdeen, Humptulips, Quinault, Queets, and the Hoh.



"Steamer *Alice Gertrude* on rocks at Clallam Bay."
Olympic National Park, POL.001.006.

James Donaldson's wife, Annie Jane, spent a lot of time running the homestead, while her husband continued his work as a marine engineer. In October 1892, while Mr. Donaldson was away, Annie Jane and the four children were chopping down alder and willow trees so their cattle could eat the bark, as there was no grass or hay on their homestead for the first few years. A tree unexpectedly fell and crushed ten-year-old James Jr.'s leg against a rock. Mrs. Donaldson took the boy by canoe to the mouth of the Queets River. She later wrote of the event recalling "help from God's hands." Just as they arrived at the village of Queets, Captain Hank came across the river bar in the *Annie Jane*. Mrs. Donaldson had learned that a Dr. Huston was at the Taholah Indian village and asked Hank if he could take them there. The captain still had steam up and took on some more dry wood and they headed out to sea. With all the "linen" he could put on the northwest wind, they made it to the Quinault River bar in two hours. Even though it was past high slack and the current was ebbing, he was able to steam across the river bar with no time to spare. They docked at the village and Dr. Huston came down and took the boy to a shed where he had to amputate his foot.

A week later Mrs. Donaldson and the children, with the help of four hired Indians, carried James Jr. on a stretcher to their Queets homestead. The trip along the beach took three days, and one can only imagine how cold and wet it was for Mrs. Donaldson and her children sleeping on the open beach in October. The story is a compelling testimonial of the true grit of a pioneer woman (Taylor 1996; 1997). "The mother, Anna Jane Donaldson, was then regarded as a 'Saint' or a 'Madonna' for her effort" (Taylor n.d.). When he returned to the homestead, Mr. Donaldson made a steel peg foot for his son that he enlarged as James Jr. grew. With this prosthesis Jim grew up able to do just about anything (Alcorn 1969; Cleland 1973:286).

Everyone contributed to the success of the family farm. The Donaldson girls had to gather elderberries for the chickens each morning before they went to school because there was nothing else outside for them to eat. In their dad's absence, the children cleared the land, planted a garden, set out an orchard, and raised cattle. One time when the cattle were foraging back in the woods, they didn't return. The family searched the Tisdale Prairie a mile behind their place, but the cows had "lost themselves completely in the wilderness" (Cleland 1973:287).

The Donaldsons had a board barn, shed, and outbuildings, eight acres fenced, six acres cleared, two acres slashed, one acre of orchard, lots of small fruit trees, and three-fourths a mile of trail. Witnesses to the land claim were J. J. Banta, Nellis, C. J. Andrews, and J. E. Fitch. The property included lots 7, 8, 9, and NE4 SW4 and NW4 SE4 Sec. 25, T24N, R12W.

The family settled in February 1892, made final proof in November 1900, and received their land patent in April 1901.



The Donaldson's homestead. Courtesy Frank Slater.



Queets River at the Donaldson's homestead, 1902.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



James Donaldson's dairy herd, circa 1916.
By Asahel Curtis, no. 47481.
Courtesy Don Walken, from photo album of Van Welch.

In 1900 James, Annie Jane, James Jr., and Isabel are listed on a Seattle census. James is listed as a marine engineer, James Jr. as an engineer apprentice, and Isabel at school. They had gone to Seattle because of Annie Jane's pregnancy. Their baby was born in July of 1900 and only survived one month. The 1900 Queets census lists Margaret and Jean Donaldson as boarders with May Patton, the aunt of Will Hunter. The girls probably stayed behind to attend school and take care of the farm.

Following the loss of her baby, in July 1901 Annie Jane sent for her parents, William and Isabella Gowans from Scotland, to help her on the homestead while her husband was at sea. By this time, Annie Jane had lost three children, likely all infants, and was not well. The Gowans were eager to be near their daughter and grandchildren. They claimed a homestead near Phelan Creek[10] that they did not prove up on. Jim Jr. ended up with this homestead (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). Jim Jr. became a machinist and taught shop at Lincoln High School in Tacoma until his death at the age of forty-five. His wife sold the homestead to the Thompsons. Jim Jr. is buried in Hoquiam (Taylor n.d.).



Jim Donaldson, Jr. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

[10] Lot 8 and 10 and SE SW Sec. 19 and E2 NW4 Sec. 30, T24N, R11W.



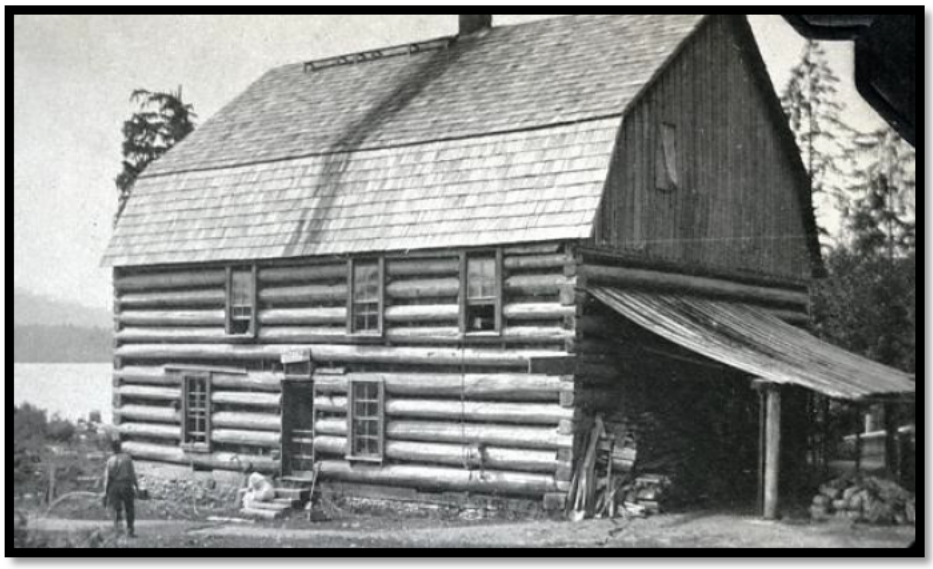
Jean Streater, Belle Donaldson, Maggie Higley, and their mother Annie Jane Donaldson sitting with Fred Streater on her lap in 1907. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



A. V. Higley, Fred Streater, Jim Donaldson, Jr., Maggie Higley, and Jean Streater in 1907 at Quinault Hotel. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Quinault Hotel. *Back row, left to right:* Ovid Milbourne, John Streater, Belle (Donaldson) Streater (Leroy Streater's first wife), Maggie (Donaldson) Higley (Ransom Higley's wife), Selma Hultine, and Constance Olson (who married Leroy Streater five years after Belle died). *Front row, left to right:* Leroy (Roy) Streater, Otto Kestner, Ransom Higley, and Alfred V. Higley (Ransom's uncle). John and Leroy Streater are George's brothers. Leroy and Belle had no children. Courtesy Elizabeth Tarbox and Glennis Stamon.



Higley Hotel on north shore of Lake Quinault, 1914. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Jean (Donaldson) Streater, Maggie (Donaldson) Higley, and Ann Higley, 1914. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Left to right, back to front: **Ann Higley, Maggie Donaldson Higley, Isabelle Gowans, William Gowans; Baby Marie, Robert, Louis, and Beatrice Higley (children of Lester Higley); and Ransom Higley (brother to Lester). Summer of 1917 at the Higley Hotel on the north shore of Lake Quinault. Courtesy of Frank Slater.**

Lelia Barney, the daughter of Clarence Read, remembers the Gowans fondly:

> They were just a wonderful old Scotch couple. Grandpa Gowans had a long, white beard that came right down to his waist. Real wide. She [Grandma Gowans] did beautiful crochet work and she would wear these little dust caps with lovely crochet around the edges, a little frill around it. And a little round chubby face and her half glasses. She was just wonderful. She darned all these horrible big holes in the loggers' socks. (Barney and Barney 1974)

In 1911 Annie Jane Donaldson died. Her daughter Belle was in Seattle visiting her at the time. Several months later, Belle developed appendicitis and pneumonia and died at the age of nineteen. Belle had married Leroy Streater in 1907, but they had no children. Leroy Streater married Constance Olson five years after Belle's death (Slater and Slater 2012).





***Left*, Belle (Donaldson) Streater, 1908. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.**
***Right*, Belle as a young girl. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**

After Annie Jane died, the Gowans stayed on the Donaldson ranch. James Donaldson married Dora Entwistle Harris in 1913. Dora was half Snoqualmie Indian from Seattle.[11] At some point after this Isabelle and William Gowans moved in with Maggie and Ransom Higley at their hotel on Lake Quinault. The Gowans died in 1918 and 1923 respectively. Frances Killea recalls the bedroom where Mrs. Higley's grandmother lived just off the kitchen when she used to stay there in the summers with her best friend Ann Higley (Spillman 1975). After James Donaldson died in 1929, Ransom and Maggie Higley moved onto the homestead to care for Dora. They raised dairy cattle and a dozen or fifteen sheep

[11] James Entwistle married a Snoqualmie woman named Mary Showay sometime prior to 1861. Their first child, Dora, was born August 12, 1861. Dora died on August 28, 1945, at age eighty-four and is buried in Carnation (National Register nomination for Entwistle house June /23, 1999). Dora was a half-sister to Gertrude Killea's best friend from Seattle (Spillman 2010). James Entwistle, Jr., (1869–1951) ended up with some of the property on the Queets, as he is listed for compensation for government parcel Q-43; lot ten, Sec. 25, T24N, R12W.

while living here (Slater and Slater 2012). When Maggie died in 1944, the Higleys' daughter Ann and her husband Ralph Slater moved onto the homestead to care for Dora until she died in 1945. The Slaters stayed on the homestead for another seven years. Ransom Higley married Crystal Megorden in 1947 and they moved to her place on the Clearwater. After she died in October 1955 Ransom moved back to the Donaldson homestead with the Slaters until 1960. Ransom died in 1963 at the home of his daughter Ann Slater. The park burned the barn in 1969 (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a; Slater 1974).



Jean, Charles, Wilhelmina (Fowler) Hickman (Jim Donaldson's niece from Philadelphia), Dora and Jim Donaldson, Maggie Higley and Bill Streater, 1918. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Wilhelmina Hickman and Dora Donaldson crossing the Queets in 1918. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



The Donaldsons: Jim, Mary Margaret, Mary Carew (wife of James Jr.), Dora, and Maggie (Donaldson) Higley, ca. 1925–1926. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Maggie Higley was interviewed for a *Seattle Times* article about the expansion of the park in 1940. "We have nice things now," she said. "We have electric lights. My husband put in a water-power system and a dynamo. We have this house and we have the farm. We kill our beef and pork in the fall and we sell milk in the valley and we raise most of the things we need to eat. But it took a long time" (*Seattle Times* 1940).



Dora (Entwistle) and Jim Donaldson, Mary Margaret, Mary (Carew) Donaldson, Grace and Mildred Read (children of Clarence and Sadie Read), ca. 1926. Courtesy Colleen Slater.

The Donaldson children's marriages established links among many families on the Queets. As mentioned above, Belle married Roy Streater in 1907. Margaret married Ransom Higley in June 1904 at Ransom's aunt Sarah and uncle Robert Smith's home in Seattle.[12] Jean and Charles Streater married on November 30, 1904, in the home of Clarence Read.



Granny Gowans was the grandmother of Jean Donaldson, wife of Charles Streater. Pictured in this 1923 image behind her are Ole, Charles, John, and George Streater, and Monroe. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

When the Gowans arrived in 1901 they helped James Jr. build a water system from a nearby creek. James Jr. dug a canal up to ten feet deep and about two thousand feet long to transport water to a Pelton wheel. The water formed about a two hundred foot head that ran through an eight-inch diameter wood stave pipe then dropped about fifty feet to the Pelton wheel, with sufficient capacity to run a reciprocating rip saw, turned by a ship's turbine that James Donaldson, Sr., converted into a waterwheel. The electric turbine supplied power for lights at the house before most city homes had electricity; the Donaldson home also had a gravity water system for a bath and toilet. This was in operation by 1903[13] (Taylor 1996).

Donaldson sold lumber from his mill to his many Queets neighbors until at least 1924. Harry Kittredge bought lumber for his house and other buildings for twenty dollars per board feet. It was rough lumber but very good because it was all sawed quite smoothly one way and was uniform in thickness (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

[12] Maggie's father, James Donaldson, gave the couple a honeymoon trip to Neah Bay on the *Alice Gertrude*.
[13] Frank Slater, Jim Donaldson's great-grandson, who maintained this water system in the 1940s, notes some inaccuracies in Taylor's description.



Donaldson mill pond and sawmill. Courtesy Frank Slater.

The Donaldson house burned down in May of 1928, and all the neighbors had a house raising for them. Kittredge remembered, "When their house burned down all the people helped him build a new one. The wives brought cakes and we had a real banquet. Three meals that day up there. It was a picnic." George Streater helped run the mill when they put the house up (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). People always stopped at the Donaldsons' for years; people would stop to have dinner, spend the night and eat breakfast. Ralph Slater said "nobody was ever turned down when they stopped at Jim Donaldson's place. You had a place to eat and a place to sleep." When his house burned down the people all came back and rebuilt it within a week. "And Jim couldn't understand why they were doing that. He was quite a guy." House raising bees were common. People would get together and help each other (Slater 1974).



Donaldson house raising, 1928. Dora Donaldson is on right, front row, and Charley Streater, farthest right. Courtesy Frank Slater. The people who came to build the house came from town. One of them was a carpenter by the name of Moore who came out to supervise the work. They built the house over two weekends (Spillman 1975).

When Mr. and Mrs. Higley moved to the Donaldson homestead they tore down the old blacksmith shop behind the house and put up a newer one to house the Pelton wheel. Mr. Higley bought some used water pipe and extended the pipe from the mill up to the house. Ralph Slater said "we moved the power plant [next to the house] at that time and we changed it from a 32-volt to a 110" (Slater 1974).





Donaldson home built in 1928; photos taken in the early 1930s. The second image shows blacksmith shop on left built in 1890s (also barn). Photos lent to Sallie Williams in 1975 by Ralph Slater (OLYM-711).

Donaldson also built a cannery at his homestead to process the salmon from a good fishing hole just below where George and Ted Anderson had a cabin. "At that location you can see where the ripple comes and breaks and there's a big swirl there. That's where they used to set the net and caught king, silver, and dog salmon" (Barney and Barney 1974).

> Mrs. Donaldson used to tie up her nets for salmon. And they used to put it across this little eddy behind that rock. And they would go down and get these huge salmon down there. You would see them lying in their canoe. (Barney and Barney 1974)

The cannery was right on the river, directly out from the house, and it was on a grid made of logs that protruded out onto the riverbank. The boiler was set upon that, and the live fish were then thrown onto the deck by one man, and then into a butchering trough and into the cans for cooking and sealing. There was no steam machinery connected to the boiler. The fish trap was merely wood stakes that had a long lead and formed an area of about one hundred feet by one hundred feet that connected to some of the large boulders that are still visible there. A stake line channel then went right up to the cannery deck and the fish only had to be gaffed and thrown up to be processed. The entire unit was ingenious, and it caught all the fish necessary over a two-month period each year to make it profitable. The canned fish were then freighted down to the Queets village cannery by any canoe going that way and eventually went out to market on the fifty-foot gas boat *Olympic* that was captained by Fred Fletcher (Taylor 1996).

When Paul Taylor went back to the Queets, probably about the time of his 1996 letter to the park, he found the cement head box and remnants of the wood pipe. Taylor wrote that Donaldson's waterwheel, rip saw, and turbine were located about where the county road now intersects the creek that goes through the property. The mill sat up where the road is. At that time the wagon road was on the far side of the river (Taylor 1996).

Also found on the Donaldson property today is an old millstone that someone mounted on a concrete base.[14] Paul Taylor thought that James Jr. did the etching. This is unlikely, as the etching misidentifies his grandmother's name as Ethel rather than Isabelle. The grindstone is located near the twin redwood tree that Mrs. Donaldson planted from a burl that was brought back from California.

[14] The stone was not in evidence prior to 1960 when Ransom Higley moved from there.



Inscribed on the west side of the stone:

OUR DEAR JESSIE DROWNED AGE 9
DONALDSON – STREATER
SAWMILL
HYDROELEC 93
HOMESTEADS
1891–1937
STEAM CANNERY
SCHOOL HOUSE
14 GRAVES

On the east side of the stone:

JIM AGE 10
FT CUT 1892
FT AMP DR HUSTIN
WM & ETHEL [ISABELLE] GOWANS
JAMES – ANNA
DONALDSON
JEAN MARG BELLE
SACRED SITE

NPS photo by Mike Tetreau, 2013.





***Left*, NPS photo by Jacilee Wray, 2010. *Right*, NPS photo by Mike Tetreau, 2013.**



NPS photo by Mike Tetreau, 2013.

Donaldson had two canneries, one on his homestead and then later the Queets cannery at the river's mouth. The most likely dates for Donaldson operating the Queets cannery and store are between 1908 and 1912 (Alcorn 1969). According to George Streater, his brother Leroy ran the cannery with Donaldson's daughter Belle, and Jim's wife ran the cookhouse. This wife would have been Annie Jane, who died in 1911, as did Belle (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a; Streater 1974). James Donaldson is also recorded as the postmaster at Evergreen from 1908 to 1911, which was seventeen miles upriver (Appointments of U.S. Postmasters at Ancestry.com).



Isabelle Donaldson and Leroy Streater. They married in November, 1907, when Belle was fifteen. Courtesy Frank Slater.




Maggie Donaldson and Ransom Higley wedding day, June, 1904, at his aunt Sarah Smith's home in Seattle; and the couple at Quinault Hotel, about 1910. Courtesy Frank Slater.

Ransom Higley courted Maggie Donaldson when he was alternating carrying the mail with his cousin Orte Higley between Quinault and Evergreen. At that time the sixty-five pounds of mail was transported on the carrier's back on a packboard across more than eighteen miles (*Seattle Times* 1940).

After they married in 1904 Maggie and Ransom helped A. V. and Orte Higley operate the Quinault Hotel on the south shore. This hotel was the one located where the Quinault Resort is now located. Ransom and Maggie built the Higley Hotel on the north shore of Lake Quinault; the structure was completed in 1912. In 1930 the Higleys turned over the hotel operations to their daughter Ann and her new husband Ralph Slater. The Higley Hotel burned down on March 7, 1932.



Ralph Slater and Ann Higley wedding day—June 21, 1904, at Ann's parents' home, the Higley Hotel on the North Shore of Lake Quinault. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.





Left, **Dora and Jim Donaldson taken prior to 1930. Photo lent to Sallie Williams in 1975 by Ralph Slater (OLYM-711).** ***Right,*** **Dora and Jim. Courtesy Frank Slater.**

When the government acquired the Donaldson homestead in 1940 Ransom and Maggie Higley were compensated $1,900.00 for Q-46, which comprised 127.95 acres: Government lot 11, Section 19 and Government lot 1, Section 30, T24N, R11W; and Government lot 3, Section 24, and Government lots 1 and 2, Section 25, T24N, R12W. Dora Donaldson was compensated $5,600.00 for Q-47, which comprised 242.95 acres: NE4 SE4; SE4 NE4; NW4 SE4; NE4 SW4; Government lots 7, 8, and 9, Section 25, T24N, R12W.



Maggie (Donaldson) Higley and Mildred Read in the late 1920s. Photo lent to Sallie Williams in 1975 by Ralph Slater (OLYM-711).



***Left to right,* house built in 1928 with redwood tree in front of door, garage and woodshed built in the 1930s. Photo lent to Sallie Williams in 1975 by Ralph Slater (OLYM-711).**

James Donaldson had a brother, Bill, who was eight years younger than him. William "Bill" Donaldson, a stonemason, arrived in the United States in 1882. Bill's migration to the States, as well as their sister's was perhaps a reason James brought his family to Washington. Bill was a single man and returned to Scotland after his father died, staying with his mother until she died between 1900 and 1901. He returned to Washington and to Queets in the fall of 1901 and became a U.S. citizen in 1903 or 1905. Bill, who never married, had two separate claims on the Queets. Bill died in his home on August 26, 1932. George Anderson, Jr., was the owner of his parcels at the time of the government acquisition (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

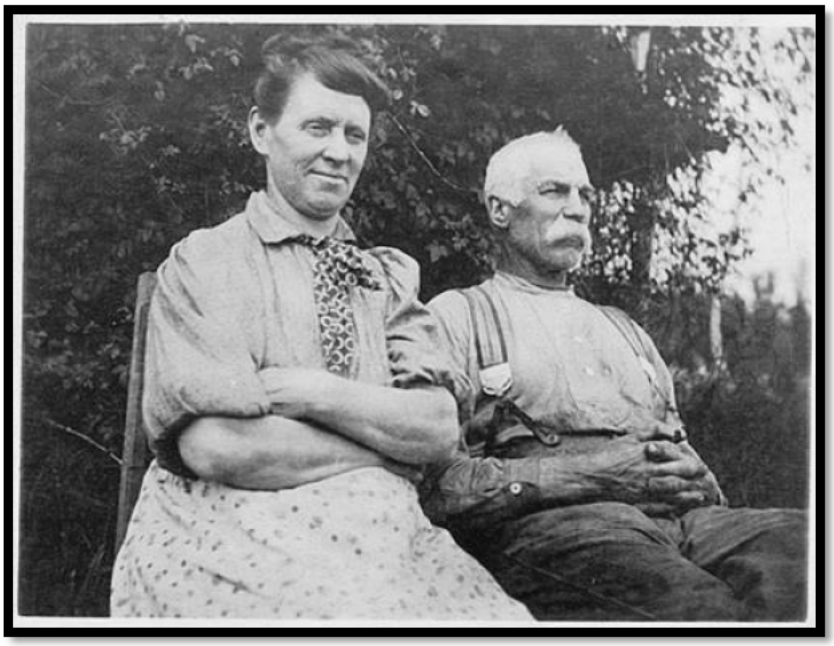
Bill's homestead claims included: SW4SE4 Sec. 25, acquired by George Anderson, Jr. Q-48 and S2SW4 Sec. 25, and Lot 10 of E2SE4 Sec. 26, all in T24N, R12W acquired by Ingram Q-42.

Bill also had a cash entry for Lot 7 and NW4SW4 Sec. 28, T24N, R12W homesteaded by George Anderson, Jr. Q-18.



Bill Donaldson. Courtesy Frank Slater.

Elizabeth and Frederick Streater



Elizabeth and Frederick Streater, 1910.
Courtesy Elizabeth Streater Tarbox (also in Cathy Schumack album).

Frederick Nelson Streater was born in 1849 in New Hampshire and lived there until moving to Trinidad, Colorado in the 1870s. He and his wife Elizabeth Relief (b. 1858) had five children: Pearl (b. 1881), Charles (b. 1882), Leroy (b. 1886), John (b. 1887), and Ruby (b. 1893) before moving to the Queets in 1893 (Cleland 1973:293). After settling on the Queets homestead they had four more children: George (b. 1895), Otto (b. 1898), and twins Jessie and Jettie (b. 1900). All the children born on the homestead were delivered by their father.



Fred Streater, 1924. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Fourth of July at the Streater Homestead, 1907.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Jessie, Otto, and Jettie (not sure which twin is which).
Courtesy Elizabeth Streater Tarbox and Glennis Stamon.

Elizabeth Streater Tarbox, the daughter of Fred and Elizabeth's son George Streater and his wife Ruth Ingram, said that her grandpa "was doing something out of Forks, perhaps surveying and came up the river in a canoe, and he just thought it was a beautiful place and that's where he wanted to homestead" (Tarbox 2010:5). He was "enthused by glowing reports of free land and huge timber in the beautiful Queets-Clearwater valley." He claimed a location seven miles above James Donaldson on March 16, 1893, and received his patent in 1901. Streater does not appear in the settlers' names in the Banta diary (Cleland 1973:293).

Elizabeth and the children came by train from Trinidad to Gate near Oakville, Washington, and from there south to Aberdeen where they arrived on August 2, 1893.

> We ferried across the Chehalis River in the little steamer Progress to Aberdeen proper and from there to Hoquiam on the old steamer *Harbor Queen* or the *T. C. Reed*, I am not quite sure which. We stayed overnight at the old Gamage hotel on I street at the present approach to the Simpson avenue bridge, later known as the Baldwin hotel.
>
> The next day we got aboard the steamer *Thistle* bound for Oyehut and the north beaches. The late Captain Benham and engineer Fred Butcher were running the boat at that time. We arrived at Oyehut about noon and were met by two stages which ran up the beach to Taholah, or the mouth of the Quinault River. Old Ben Grigsby and old Joe Blue were on the stages. We went with Blue. That afternoon we made it to Copalis. There we camped overnight. The next day we made it to Taholah, then known as the Agency. Old Charlie McIntire was the agent there, while Dr. Cox was the Indian doctor.
>
> We stayed over one day, then ferried across the Quinault. From there we had to walk and pack our camping outfit and carry the baby (Ruby). We made it about two miles and came to a rock point we could not get around as the tide was not low enough. So we camped there three days before we could make it. This point was later called the Casteel [Castile] point, as [S.R. Castile of Kalaloch] blasted a tunnel through it several years later. Our next camp was at Little Mountain Creek.
>
> My father and I had to carry the camping outfit. We would take a pack on ahead for about a mile, then go back and get another. This way we relayed the outfit along in three trips back and forth.
>
> The old Indian trail over Little Mountain was hardly more than a path. No logs were cut out. However, at this camp a white man overtook us. His name was Dave Kerr. He had a small horse loaded with four small pigs. He made a deal with my dad to get the horse and pigs over the mountain trail and he would help us get across Raft River, which had to be ferried by dugout canoe. So we got over the mountain and camped again. Kerr helped us along part of the next day and then left us before we got to Raft River, but he did send an old Indian down to take us across the river. His

> name was Old Shale (father of Harry and John Shale). The old fellow charged us twenty-five cents apiece including the baby and twenty-five cents extra for the camping outfit, a total of $2.00, which was big money in those days. The North Western mill in Hoquiam was paying $1.00 a day for twelve hours
>
> However, we landed at the mouth of the Queets River finally. The trail up the river was just a blaze line. Very little brush had been removed and no logs taken off until we got up to the white settlement. The Indians traveled by canoe up and down the river. The first white settler we came to was just above the mouth of the Clearwater, close to the reservation line. The place was a small store run by Mr. Tisdale, who had a homestead known as Tisdale Prairie, between Queets and Salmon rivers. (Streater 1945)

The Streaters built their home in a burned-over prairie. The land looked like it was partially cleared when they got it, except for stumps and underbrush. Unlike most of the other Queets settlers, Streater was a farmer by trade, and one of the few settlers in the valley whose ranch yielded him a living (Cleland 1973:294). He cleared his land on a continuous cycle, in the beginning with just one ox (Cleland 1973:295; Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). Streater gradually began cattle raising, selling from five to fifteen head a year (Cleland 1973:296). All of the Queets ranchers who had cattle to sell got together and assembled their marketable stock at his ranch. The mixed herd was driven downriver to the ocean where it was shipped to Hoquiam to sell.

The Streaters had enough milk cows for nine kids: thirty head. They also had a large orchard, perhaps a couple of acres of orchard and gardens. They planted beets, carrots, rutabagas, turnips, peas, beans, and lettuce (Streater 1975a; 1975b).

> [Streater] had about thirty acres in hay. He would usually plant an acre or two of oats and then he would plow a different place for next year and seed that down. It was always in the same place mostly and then when it got kind of run down so that the hay wasn't too good he would plow up that section and re-seed it and put oats in it. I imagine that he bought the seed from some seed company. And then natural grasses may have grown in there too. And then they had what they called red clover and white clover. That red top, that just came in by itself. I don't know where it came from. You had to plant the clover. Well the June grass would come up where nothing else would, it seemed like. Timothy grew good. There were lots of kinds of grasses I guess that he never planted. They would grow east of the mountains. (Streater 1975a)
>
> [The Streater cabin] was built of alder logs and measured 14 by 16 feet in size. There was one room downstairs an attic above. . . . [Charles'] mother had a little No. 7 stove, about two feet square on top to cook for the seven of us, but we managed to get along. I recall that flour was $5 a 50-pound sack and sugar at the same rate when we could get it. We cleared up a patch of ground and that fall planted it to rye, which grew to be about 5½ feet tall. We threshed the rye with an old fashioned flail,

> ground it in a small grist mill by hand and made coarse bread from the rye meal for two or three years. Times were very hard with no work to earn money in 1893–94–95. My father went to Hoquiam in the later fall of 1893 and got a job in the North Western mill. (ADW 1945d)

Fred Streater worked a few months of the year in Hoquiam at the Northwestern Mill. He earned one dollar a day and lived on twenty cents a day, saving the eighty cents for the family needs, such as food items that they couldn't grow like sugar and flour (Tarbox 2010). Elizabeth Streater made butter and sold the surplus, packing it to the various homesteads in a tub (Cleland 1973:294).

In the early 1890s the Streaters avoided catastrophe when a tremendous fire scoured the area. Here is how Charlie Streater recounted the event:

> During the summer of 1894 while my father was away a couple of weeks looking for work, a forest fire came up through the valley and nearly scared us to death. My mother was alone with the five children, and with the fire all around us, she took us to the river. We waded out to the gravel bar in the middle. Charlie Glover saw the smoke and fire and came down to help us. He dug a ditch around the house and that was all that saved it. There were several small holes burned in the roof, but the shakes were green spruce so didn't burn much. The fire crossed the river right over our heads, great chunks of moss blazing. The wind was very strong. The fire started from the Mayhew place. George and Charles Brown were clearing land there and the fire got away from them. They are the Browns from Kalalock and Brown's Point. (Streater 1945)

When Elizabeth Streater took all the children down to the river, she had taken blankets and wet them down to put over the kids to protect them from flying sparks. When she returned to the house from the river they were amazed to find the house was still there. Elizabeth Tarbox heard that the cause of the blaze was a fire started by some brothers to clear land; their fire got out of control and jumped the river (Tarbox 2010).



Streater Ranch in distance.
Fred, George, Otto, and two others unidentified.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

There was a lot of fir on the property that had previously been killed by fire, so Fred cut it up to use before it rotted. This must have been when they first built the house. The house was log with shakes on the outside and split lumber on the inside. George Streater said that in the last ten years Fred lived there he had

> slashed and burned a lot of it [the land] and used it for pasture. I don't remember just what year my father left—him and my younger brother and sister. He was still here when I came back from the service in 1919 and he must have been here for a couple of years after that anyway. So he really worked here for about thirty years then, until 1920 or so. Higley had the place rented to cut hay on for cattle [after Fred had left]. (Streater 1974)



Fred Streater farm.
Photo by Asahel Curtis.
Courtesy Don Walken, from photo album of Van Welch.

The Streaters had a lot of dances at their house. The men would sleep in the Streaters' hay mound after the dance. Many people recalled that the Streaters assisted with building bees, where they would all get together and help a neighbor build a house or woodshed. They did this for the Higleys and Donaldsons. Everyone was invited to come and George Streater ran his father's mill (Streater 1974). Mr. Streater was also known for tanning his own moccasins.



Fred and Elizabeth Streater family: *Back row:* Otto, Pearl, Lydia Brown, George, Jett and Jessie, John and Roy; *Front row:* Elizabeth, unknown boy (possibly Pearl's or Lydia Brown's), and Fred. Courtesy Elizabeth Streater Tarbox and Glennis Stamon.

Fred Streater ran a successful farm and ranch that yielded him a living. He raised five boys and three girls on the Queets. Fred stayed on the homestead until after World War I, and continued to own the homestead after he moved in with Ransom and Maggie (Donaldson) Higley. He lived at the Higley/Donaldson farm but kept the original homestead until the end of his life in 1937. George Streater dug Fred's grave in the family cemetery on the Streater homestead, where he is laid to rest with his wife, Elizabeth, and daughters Jessie and Jettie (see chapter 6, "Cemeteries").

In 1943 the National Park Service compensated the heirs[15] of Fred Streater for his homestead as part of the Queets federal land acquisition (Section 16, T24N, R11W [Q-72]).

[15] Respondents: Pearl Streater Naber, Charles F. Streater (administrator), Leroy M. Streater, John N. Streater, George W. Streater, Otto E. Streater, and Ruby Streater Gleason. Jettie had already passed away.



Left to right: **Michael George[16] Naber (Pearl Streater's husband), Leroy Streater, Pearl (Streater) Naber, George Streater, Frederick Nelson Streater, Ruby (Streater) Gleason, girl standing in front of Ruby is probably her granddaughter, Ruth (Ingram) Streater (George's wife), Tom Gleason (Ruby's husband), Katherine Naber (Pearl and Michael's daughter), and kneeling in front is Ruth Elizabeth Streater.**
Courtesy Elizabeth Streater Tarbox.





***Left*, Pearl, and baby Katherine Naber; *right*, Pearl (Streater) Naber.**
Courtesy Cathy Schumack

[16] Michael J. Naber, born ca. 1888, in Russia. Wife Pearl A. of Vesta, Grays Harbor. Daughter Katherine P., eleven years old in 1930 census.

In 1895 Elizabeth's dad George was the first white male baby born on the Queets[17] (Tarbox 2010).

Pearl Alameda Streater (b. Oct. 8, 1880)





***Left*, Pearl (b. 1881) and George (b. 1895) in 1912. *Right*, John and Ruby Streater, Belle (Donaldson) Streater, Art and Pearl Streater, 1910. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**

Born in Trinidad, Colorado. Pearl married Elmer Ellsworth Brown in 1898 and they had three children: Lydia Iona (1899–1975), Edith Leona (1901–1976), and Arthur Elmer (1907–1962). Elmer was an engineer on several Grays Harbor steamers: *Wilma, Thistle, Harbor Belle*, and *Independent* (ADW 1945e). Elmer and Pearl divorced and in 1910 Pearl married C. A. Barker, but they had no children together. After they divorced she married Michael George Naber in 1918 and they had a daughter, Katherine Pearl (1919–2008). Pearl died October 25, 1945, and is buried at the Fern Hill cemetery in Grays Harbor, Washington. Her husband Michael was also buried there in 1958.

[17] According to Harry Kittredge (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a), Queetsy Robinson was the first white child born on the Queets; however, the Robinsons actually lived on the Clearwater.

Charles Streater (b.1882)



Charles Streater wrote in 1945 of their Queets journey for the *Aberdeen Daily World:*

> My father left Seattle in the spring of 1892 to work on the Jefferson county survey under County Engineer Charlie Walker. The plan was to run a trail survey from Forks to Clearwater and Queets by way of the upper Hoh and down Christmas Creek to Clearwater.
>
> While camped on the Hoh River he took a homestead, later known as the Jack Win and Pete Willoughby ranch, joining the old Billie Snell place. But after coming on down to the Queets, he liked the country so much better that he gave up the place on the Hoh and located on the upper Queets in the spring of 1893. That was the year of the big snow—four feet deep on the level, and about the same on Grays Harbor. He built a log cabin and cleared a small patch of land and put in a garden, then left in July for Seattle to bring the family to the ranch by way of Grays Harbor. The family consisted at that time of father, mother, Pearl 13, Charles 11, Roy 7, John 6 and Ruby, the baby, six months old. (Streater 1945)

In a series of articles in the Aberdeen Daily World, Charles Streater tells the history of the Streater family on the Queets. He recounts his adventure when he was only about sixteen, and decided it was time to leave the Queets behind:

> In 1898, I, Charles Streater, decided that I was going to get out of there [Queets] and see some of the world. So I ran away from home that summer. I left right after noon, said nothing to anyone, got into my canoe and went down the river to the beach. I

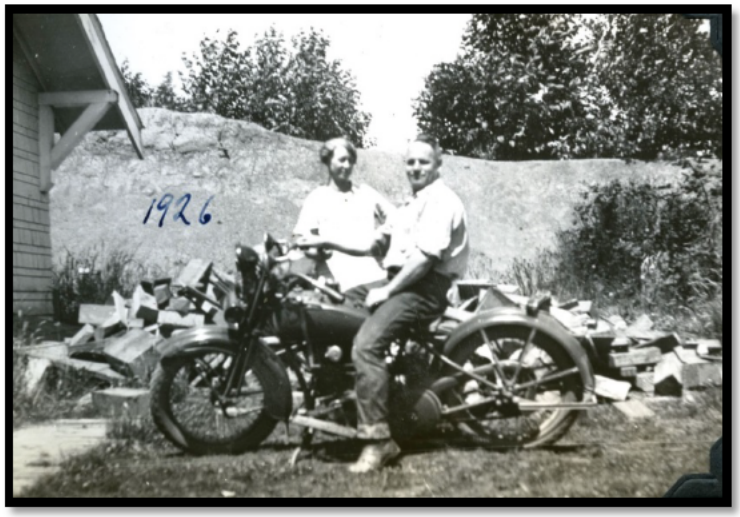
> made a deal with old Queets Bob, an Indian, to take my canoe back to the ranch and my dad would give him a sack of potatoes, which he did. That was the first my folks knew I was gone.
>
> I stayed overnight with old Indian Dick. After paying my lodging there I had a cash balance of 75 cents. So I hit the beach. I took off my shoes so I could make better time. I got to the Quinault River shortly after noon. It cost me 25 cents to get across the river. (Streater 1945)

Streater went on to work several jobs in Aberdeen, but returned to live on the Queets in 1905, when he was in his early twenties. His claim was located on the northwest side of the river, opposite Matheny Creek. This was formerly the Bertha Wartman claim, five miles above his wife's father's place. He had a good sized house with an upstairs and two bedrooms. It was located next to a creek and across the creek was a large barn. Charley built a lot of the homes and barns on the Queets; like his father he was an exceptional carpenter. On November 30, 1904, Charley married Jean Donaldson in a ceremony performed by A. V. Higley, justice of the peace, in the home of Clarence Read. Jean recalled the event:

> Although the day was stormy, everyone in the valley attended our wedding. After supper we danced the balance of the night, so no one could go home in the dark. We managed to buy sugar from the Indians for the wedding cake, but could get only five pounds. We had a nice supper anyway.
>
> After our marriage, Charles and I lived at my father's home for a year. Then we moved to Aberdeen where our first son, Fred, was born, in May 1906. In June we returned to the Queets to a home of our own—the Bertha Wartman homestead—five miles above my father's place.
>
> The baby being only a month old, we bought an Indian basket, put diapers, clothes and other necessities in the bottom, and laid him on top. Then the basket was fastened onto a pack saddle, and Mr. Streater carried it on his back. A coat thrown over it made a sort of tent for the baby.
>
> Two years later we were again in Aberdeen for the birth of our second son, William Gowans. This time Charley made a chair for the older boy, Fred, to ride in, and packed both chair and boy on his back. The Ransom Higleys accompanied us and helped us canoe up the Queets. (Cleland 1973:298)



Jean and Charles with sons Fred and Bill in 1909. Courtesy Frank Slater.



Jean and Charles, 1926. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



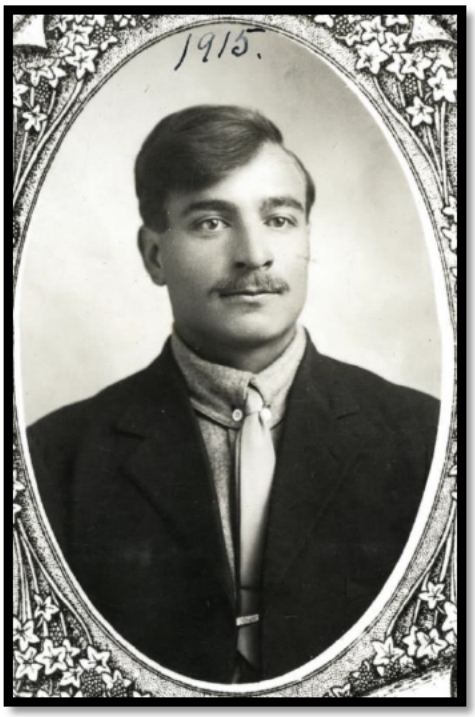
Charley Streater and his model boat the *Billie S,* 1946. Photo by Dale Northup. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Charley and Jean Streater home on the Queets.
Courtesy Elizabeth Streater Tarbox and Glennis Stamon.

Charley carried the mail for the Queets residents from the McKinnon Place over to Clearwater. Charley and Jean Streater left the Queets Valley in 1920 and moved to Hoquiam so their sons could attend school. They held onto the homestead until the government acquisition, although they were not living there when the park took over. The government compensated Charles and Jean Streater for their homestead in 1943.[18]

Leroy Streater (b. 1886)



Known as Roy, the second-oldest son of Frederick and Elizabeth settled on the Quinault in 1908. He worked on the Queets River for James Donaldson and was married to Donaldson's daughter Isabelle in November 1907 at her sister Maggie's home at the Quinault Hotel. Isabelle died in September 1911 from pneumonia following an appendicitis operation. Roy's occupation between 1912 and 1913 was canoeing supplies on the Quinault River. He was also employed by Mrs. Phil Locke of Quinault. Roy made final proof on his Quinault homestead in 1915, and in 1916 he married Constance Olson. They had three children: Marian, Auguste, and Elizabeth B.

[18] Q-67 and Q-68, NW4 SW4 and NE4 SW4 and Lot 3, Sec. 16, T24N, R11W.

John Streater (b. 1887)



John Streater was the third son of Frederick and Elizabeth. John claimed a homestead on the Queets on October 20, 1911, under the Forest Homestead Act of 1906, and made final proof on March 28, 1918. His homestead was located upriver from the main Streater homestead, where he built a one-room log cabin. John married Lois Gustin from St. Louis on April 26, 1913, in Aberdeen. She was a mail-order bride. They had two daughters: Reta (b. 1914) and Grace Genevieve (b. 1919).



John Streater homestead on the upper Queets, 1910. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



John and Lois Streater, 1913. Courtesy of Cathy Schumack.

Their homestead included Lots 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15, and the NE4, SW4 and the NW4 SW4, Sec. 25, T25N, R10W, and is described in the homestead records:

> Home well-furnished, 2 stoves, beds, upright organ, dishes, books, a sleek and tame housecat, clearing well made, fences well kept up, root house with supply of vegies, closet with a good supply of home canned berries and vegies and a supply of tools for ranch work, axes, saws, shovels, mattocks, carpenter tools. House T shape, two

rooms, 10 x 16 and 10 x 14 with sleeping accommodations in attic, barn 16 x 24 & to the eves, two root houses 4 x 10. All split spruce shakes and shows considerable care in construction. House $250.00 barn $150.00. Domestic water supply Queets River. 200' of picket fence, 600' of board fence, 200' of brush fence. High flood water of the winter washed-out some 300' additional picket fence.

3 acres are producing crops, 1½ acres slashed and burned in grass for pasture, costs of clearing 125/acre, cleared land worth 25/acre. Raises vegies [*sic*]—potatoes, carrots, parsnips, peas, beans, beets, raspberries, loganberries, and 400 strawberry plants. In 1915 sold 6 sacks potatoes, in 1916 sold 12 sacks, in 1917 had 20 sacks available for sale, but has no market. No stock at present. 7 head were sold fall 1913. 15 acres of timber. About 200 MBF on whole claim. The ground about stumps has been cultivated in gardens. (NARA RG 95)

The witnesses for their claim and neighbors were Thomas Kilkelly and William and Gertrude Killea—all of Olson. John sold his homestead to Harry Patton.

<u>Ruby I. Streater</u> (b. 1893)



Ruby Streater and William Moore. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

In 1910 Ruby Iona Streater (Feb. 9, 1893–Jan. 11, 1988) lived in Aberdeen and was a servant for the Morin family.

Ruby married William Thomas Moore in Grays Harbor on September 30, 1912. He was born in Victoria, British Columbia, in 1892. They had three children: son John Thomas Moore, born in 1913 in Lewis County; a second son, Mayhew Worden Moore, born in 1915 or 1916; and daughter Wyntha Erzula Moore, born in Grays Harbor on December 16, 1917.

William and Ruby divorced and she married Thomas Francis Gleason on July 14, 1920, in Clark County, Washington; both lived in Multnomah, Oregon, at the time. They had two daughters, Evelyn and Mary.

Ruby died in Manteca, San Joaquin, California, in 1988. Ruby and her husband Thomas Gleason (d. 1951) are buried near his family in Hillside Cemetery in Issaquah, Washington.

George Washington Streater (b. 1895)



George Streater was the fifth son of Frederick and Elizabeth. He was born on the homestead in April 1895. His father and Mrs. Newman served as doctor, midwife, and nurse (ADW 1945d). George lived on the original Streater homestead until he went to France as a baker during WWI. He married his first wife, Ruth Ingram, in 1923. He and Ruth moved to Hoquiam until 1937, when they moved to the Quinault to her father's homestead.

Ruth Ingram is the daughter of James Ingram and Ida Locke from Quinault. James and Ida had four sons and a daughter, Robert, Oliver, Leigh, and Ruth. James Ingram was the founder of the Quinault townsite, and had the first hotel, about where the Forest Service bunkhouses are today. Ida died shortly after giving birth to Leigh Martin Ingram in 1906. After Ida's death, James married Jane Knutsen, the daughter of a sea captain. They moved back to Hoquiam when Robert and James entered high school so they could participate in sports. He ran a grocery store in Hoquiam, and was a successful businessman. Elizabeth (Streater) Tarbox is James's first grandchild.



George, Ruby, Leroy, Charlie, John, and Otto Streater together for John's sixtieth birthday in August 1948. Courtesy Elizabeth Streater Tarbox and Glennis Stamon.

<u>Otto E. Streater</u> (b. 1898)



Otto Elmer Streater was the fifth son, born June 29, 1898, on the homestead. He apparently lived on the Queets as late as 1930 as he appears on that census, working as a farmer and boarding with Dora Donaldson. It does not look as if he married. He died on January 4, 1967, in Port Townsend, Washington.



The schoolteacher Mrs. Baker, Otto Streater, and Streater's oxen in 1913. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Jessie and Jettie Streater (b. 1900)



***Left*, Jessie and Jettie, July 4, 1907; *right,* Jettie, circa 1920. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**

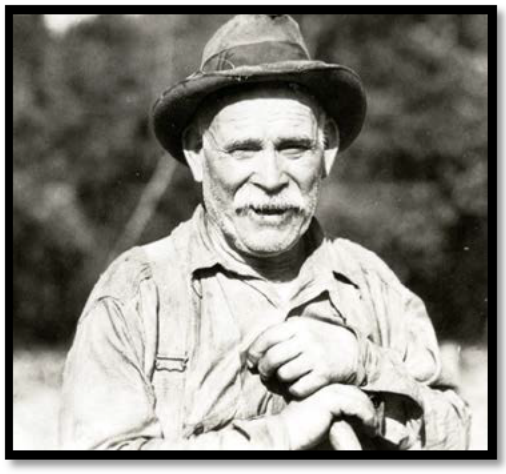
The twin girls Jessie Ann and Jettie S. were born on September 11, 1900, on the homestead. Jessie drowned in 1909 when the two girls, their father, and brother George were crossing the river in the canoe. Fred got Jettie to shore. When he came back for Jessie she was caught on a submerged tree and drowned (ADW 1945d).

Jettie married Charles Isaac Lando on December 6, 1924, in Vancouver, Washington. They lived in Multnomah County, Oregon. In 1940 Jettie came back to the Queets for a visit. On August 29, 1940, shortly after returning to Oregon, she was hit by a truck that killed her (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). She was brought back to the Streater cemetery for burial next to her twin sister. She was the last person buried there.

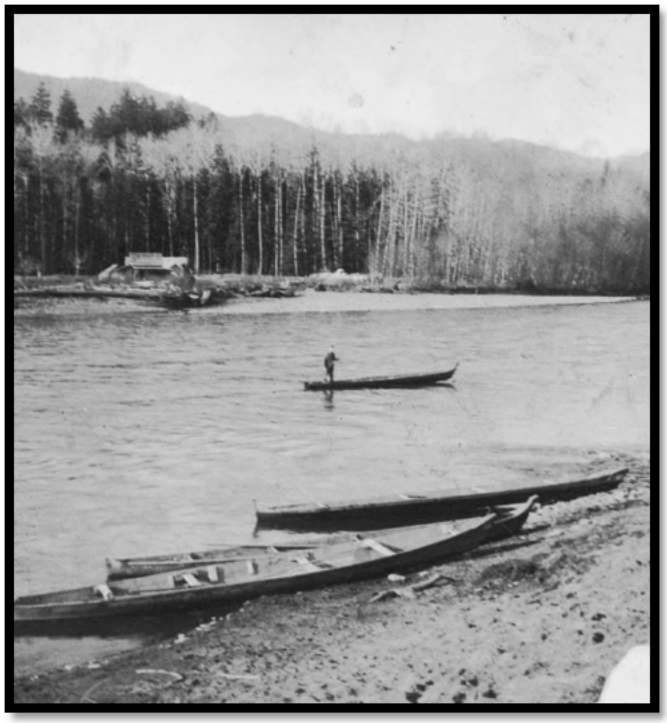
John and Rosalie Cooper

John J. Cooper, born in Glenlevit, New Brunswick (b. 1858), met his wife Rosalie May Astels (b. 1877) in Quebec. Rosalie was the daughter of a sea captain and was born in Pittsburgh. When her mother died, the seven children were sent to Quebec where Rosalie's uncle on her father's side raised the children.

John Cooper moved out West with his brother Jim to work in a logging camp, and then he traveled to Alaska to stake some mining claims. When he left Alaska he had enough money to buy a house and he wrote Rosalie asking her to come to Hoquiam to marry him (Thompson n.d.). They bought a home in Hoquiam where they had three children: Ross (b. 1904), Raymond (b. 1905), and Ruth (b. 1907). They took a steamer to California where Doris was born (1909). They purchased an orange grove, but after a year or two they decided California wasn't for them and they came back to Washington and purchased property on the north side of the Queets River. This was originally homesteaded by Thomas Killea (see below) (Thompson n.d.:52). This is the same cabin the Donaldsons had lived in when they first arrived in 1892, when their home had not yet been built. During the time they lived on the Queets an old friend of John's from Alaska hiked over from Lake Quinault to visit. It was Jack London. This must have been an exciting event (Thompson n.d.:22). The Coopers lived there for three years, then sold to Lars Erickson. During the time they lived there John made three additions to the cabin and dug a well for the house. Rosalie canned more than six hundred quarts of fruit, vegetables, and meat each year. They always planted more garden vegetables than necessary, especially potatoes and roots. At the end of the summer, Ruth tells how the Indians poled the eighteen miles upriver to harvest some of the crop. "Potatoes were their number one choice. . . . They also liked the vegetables, corn, and roots" (Thompson n.d.:24).



John Cooper. Courtesy Shirley Nielson.



The Cooper Ranch on the Queets. Courtesy Shirley Nielson.

The Cooper children, Ross, Raymond, Ruth, and Doris attended school across the river from their home in the fire warden's headquarters' building (former Fox cabin). Frances Killea Spillman recalls that the Coopers moved into the area in the middle of a school year and the school district would not send them a teacher. "But if there was somebody that had been living there the whole time and needed a teacher they would send a teacher. So that's why I started school when I was five. They sent a teacher up so that the Coopers could have a teacher. So there were five of us. We were a big school with the five of us." Doris Cooper was in the first grade with Frances, Ruth was in the third grade, Ray in the fifth, and Ross in the sixth grade (Spillman 2010).

George Anderson was their teacher the first year. The second year their teacher was Mildred Heard. Both teachers boarded at their home, so why they traveled across the river to attend school is of interest. Perhaps there were other pupils across the river. After three years of risky river crossings, John Cooper decided to sell the place and move to the Clearwater.



Rosalie and John Cooper (Thompson n.d.).



Potato harvesting on the Clearwater (Thompson n.d.).

The first John Cooper homestead was originally the Tom Killea place. Then the Barringtons—the parents of Gertrude Killea—acquired it around 1908. The Barringtons sold to Lars Erickson. Lars drowned in 1914 and the Coopers acquired it. It was located across the river from the Kelly Ranch in front of the ranger station.

In 1917 the Coopers sold the home to the Kelly family for the Kelly Ranch, and the Coopers bought a large piece of land on the Clearwater. The Clearwater place had a small house that

John added on to and he built a barn. John also built five cabins and a huge hall along the river bank. A swinging bridge connected them to their neighbors, the Masons, across the river.



The Cooper ranch on the Clearwater. Asahel Curtis image. Courtesy Shirley Nielson.

The cabins were rented to surveyors and lumberman, and Rosalie usually boarded a teacher at the house. Rosalie often cooked for those who came to visit and was known for her great meals (Thompson n.d.). After the bridge was built across the Queets-Clearwater, Jack Cooper built a store and gas station where he traded cherries, apples, and squash with the Queets Indians for fish and clams.





Cooper's Clearwater home and Cooper's Service Station (Thompson n.d.).

When the Cooper boys were older, John built a house for his two sons, Ross and Ray, on the upper end of the field. Ross married Alma Hazel Northup in 1923, Ruth married William Thompson in 1926, and George Raymond married Bonita Rice in 1931. Doris moved to New York and married George Faller.

In 1915 Ruth Thompson recalled a trip to Hoquiam with her mother, Rosalie.

> We hiked over the hills, crossed streams, and trudged through the very thick and large forest. . . .
>
> We left home early in the morning and arrived at the western side of Lake Quinault, spending the night at the home of Joe Haas, a Hungarian friend of the family who had a cattle ranch. He was a very friendly old fellow who had a large log house and welcomed travelers who might be weary at the end of the trail, or those who were starting out on a trip to the Queets Valley.
>
> Joe had a boat moored down by the lake. We eagerly boarded the little boat with the big engine and skimmed over the four miles to the east side. The little community had a post office, general store, and a hotel.
>
> At the post office we all got into the touring car and headed for Hoquiam. The road was some fifty miles long and was not a very good one. . . . As I remember, there were thirty sacks of flour, four sacks of sugar, three or four, twenty-five pound tins of lard, dry beans, and coffee. There were also staples such as tea, coffee, vanilla, spices, and a number of canned fruits and some vegetables. We also needed coal oil for the lamps and lanterns. Mama always gathered a supply of medicines and items a country doctor might have on hand in case of emergencies such as cuts, broken bones, and baby cases, as they have no doctors in either valley. Sometimes Mama would get on her horse and attend to anyone who was ill or in need. Sometimes my brothers would take her in a canoe down or up the river, wherever the call came from. She acted as a midwife and helped bring many a new baby into the world.
>
> After all the shopping was done we said our goodbyes to everyone and boarded the so-called Jitney Mail car for the ride back to the Lake. After several trips by boat, we again spent the night with Mr. Hass. If no bread was on hand, Mama would roll up pancakes with butter and brown sugar, some apples, and cookies for our lunch as we hiked back over the mountains again. (Thompson n.d.:19)

After John Cooper passed away in 1934, Rosalie continued to rent out the five cabins and hired a handyman to help her with chores. She took in roomers, who were often surveyors needing a temporary place to stay. Rosalie raised cows and a big garden, and renters would often buy her milk (Cooper grandchildren 2011).

When the federal acquisition took place in 1940, Rosalie's (Q-6) and Ray's (Q-5) properties were condemned. Ray moved to Sappho. Ross Cooper sold his two acres to George Shaube (Q-7) on March 30, 1940, prior to it being condemned and moved to Port Townsend. Shaube's wife, Alta, was the sister of Ross Cooper's wife, Alma Northup.

According to NPS records, Rosalie Cooper was at first going to stay on under a concession permit to operate the cabins, but decided not to. She did stay on the property for about a year under a special use permit. She had five acres for a garden and one milk cow. "She is 57 years old, a longtime resident with an excellent reputation" (NPS 1940i). The Coopers' pasture was used by Olympic National Park to keep the horses that they used for packing operations. The park also issued an annual permit for the Queets Indians to plant a Victory Garden there for a few years (see chapter 1, "The Native People of the Queets").

After she left the homestead, Rosalie moved to her daughter Doris's in New York, then to her son Ross's in California, then to her son Ray's in Port Angeles, and to her daughter Ruth's in Astoria, Oregon. Ruth and her husband Bill moved to Everett, and Rosalie got an apartment there where she died in 1961. After Bill passed away Ruth moved to California in 1967 to be near her daughter Shirley (Nielson). Ruth passed away in 2001.



Rosalie and Ross Cooper. Rosalie in her garden.
Courtesy Shirley Nielson.

The government initially planned to keep one mile within the acquisition area on each side of the Clearwater near the confluence with the Queets. Then in 1958 roughly 6,609 acres of Queets and coastal acquisition lands were authorized to be traded with the state "for lands and interest in lands not in Federal ownership within the exterior boundaries of the park: provided, that the lands so exchanged shall be of approximately equal value" (P.L. 85-455). In 1970 the Rosalie Cooper property was transferred to the state[19] under this authority, and the Cooper property is now administered by the DNR.

[19] Also transferred were the Kelly property Q-9 and the Mason property Q-11.

Harry Thompson and Agnes Northup

Ruth Cooper and William Thompson

Harry Thompson married Agnes Northup[20] probably around 1905. The couple had two boys, William A. Thompson and Jack Thompson. After Agnes remarried Arch Sumerlin they had a son, Charlie Sumerlin. Harry ran the *Phoenix* from Hoquiam to Queets, hauling clams.



Agnes Northup and Harry Thompson at the store and post office at the mouth of the Queets River. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.





Agnes Northup (b. circa 1885). Bill "Willie" and Agnes in front of Queets Store. Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.

[20] Daughter of Benson and Florella, born circa 1885.





***Phoenix*, May 1908. William and Jack Thompson, and Charlie Sumerlin. Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.**

In 1926 Ruth Cooper married William Thompson and they had three children: Barbara (b. 1927), Richard (b. 1930), and Shirley (b. 1933). In 1927 or 1928 William Thompson took his family to live in a log cabin on the north side of the Queets, across and downriver from the Salmon River.



Ruth and daughter Barbara in doorway of Queets cabin. Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.



Barbara; Richard and Barbara; and Barbara, Shirley, and Dick. Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.



Thompson ranch on north side of Queets River.
Cable for bridge seen on left. Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.



Swinging bridge that William Thompson built. Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.

William built a swinging bridge to cross the river similar to the one the Donaldsons had above their place. In 1932 to 1933 Barbara attended her first year of school while living here. Her teacher was Miss Rumrey. After they moved from this cabin they lived in Neah Bay for a year and then a year at Kalaloch.

In 1936 they moved back to the Queets onto part of James Donaldson, Jr.'s property. When James Donaldson, Jr., passed away in Hoquiam in 1928, his wife, Mary Margaret Carew, sold his property to the Thompson brothers. On William's five acres he built a three-bedroom home. While living here William was a game warden and also the justice of the peace for Jefferson County. He held court in his kitchen once a month. He also was a logger. His son Richard remembers his parents telling the kids that Olympic National Park was buying them out, "giving us about ten cents on the dollar, but we had to move out, so we moved out, and we moved to Hoquiam then to Everett" (Cooper grandchildren 2011).

Jack Thompson built a house a couple hundred feet below the parcel William purchased. Jack lived here with his mother, Agnes, after the death of her second husband Arch Sumerlin. They too lived there until condemnation. The Thompson grandchildren remember a cypress tree that Agnes had on her property.



**Logging operation; William Thompson in white hat.
Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.**



Rosalie Cooper, Jackie Cooper (son of Ross Cooper and Alma Northup), and Ruth Cooper Thompson in front of the house William Thompson built on the Queets in 1935–36. This is the home where he held court once a month. Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.

The William Thompson family moved away from the Queets valley for good in 1941. Barbara explained that after condemnation, the Esses logging company used their place for a cookhouse. “The [government] made all of us move out and then they moved in the loggers!” Ruth would return to the area every year.

William and Ruth’s daughter, Barbara, recalled her experiences living on the Queets at the Queets reunion.

> You never went anyplace and came back the same day. We always spent the night. Dad played the sax and the fiddle and the banjo and he played at the schoolhouse every Saturday night. (Cooper grandchildren 2011)

Barbara also remembered:

> Great big chunks of ice came down the river all the time and we swam in it. And the rain didn’t bother us. It’s all we knew. (Cooper grandchildren 2011)

Barbara recalled her family’s ingenuity and sense of community. “Dad and everybody that lived up there set the phone poles and did the wiring for the party line.” Her mom’s brother “put two canoes together and put an airplane propeller on it and a generator of some kind.” And her mother, Ruth, had a milk route. “She’d put the big cans in the back of the pickup and away we’d go” (Cooper grandchildren 2011).

Benson Leonidas, Sr., and Florella Eleanore (Curtis) Northup

Benson Leonidas was born January 14, 1845, in Salisbury, New York. Benson left Fairfield Seminary in Herkimer County, New York, when he was sixteen to enlist in Company C of the 81st New York Infantry. After leaving the army he returned to New York and stayed for fifteen months. He then traveled west to the end of the railroad in Waverly, Iowa, where he bought a horse and journeyed to Sioux City.

Florella Eleanore Curtis was born July 30, 1853, in the town of Burbank, South Dakota, and married Benson in Union City, South Dakota, on August 30, 1870. Benson fell in love with Florella’s voice, which was a very special quality alto. She also played piano and composed music. Her brothers had pioneered on Lake Washington, so Benson and Florella started for Seattle in 1875 on the Union Pacific Railroad. They stopped in San Francisco and arrived in Seattle via a sailing ship on September 11, 1875. Benson immediately got a job as foreman of the *Seattle PI*. He rented printing equipment from the paper to make the city’s first directory in 1876. Benson became a schoolteacher in north Seattle for seven and a half years (*Seattle PI* 1919).



Benson Leonidas Northup, Sr., home. Courtesy Jim Northup.

Benson first arrived at the Queets to take a teaching job on the Clearwater in 1897. He had traveled to Aberdeen by train. In Hoquiam he boarded the steamer *Thistle* to Oyehut and from there rode a wagon to Taholah. At Grenville he spent the night with Bill Garfield waiting for the tide so he could get through the cave at Point Elizabeth. At the Queets River he spent the night at Indian Dick's hotel, and there he hired George Yakima (wife Pansy) to take him by canoe to the Clearwater (ADW 1947). Here he bought the homestead relinquishment of William Kerr.[21] In August of 1897, Benson sent for his family. His sons Dale (1876–1952) and Robley (1871–1934) were already married, and Alma[22] (1874–1895) had died of childbirth complications. The rest of the family, wife Florella E. Curtis and children Ray Alta,[23] Ruth Avis, Agnes, George Harvey, Lester, and Benson Jr. came out with a team and wagon, two cows, a bull, and two calves. They left Seattle on a Sunday night on the steamer *Garland* and reached Clallam Bay at six Monday night. Unloading the stock from the boat was difficult. Each animal was hoisted onto the dock in a canvas sling with a cargo winch (Cleland 1973:302). And when the wagon was put ashore at Clallam Bay, "The horses and other stock were swung to the dock with wide canvas bands under them." The trip from Seattle to the Queets homestead took them about a week (Northup n.d.).

[21] Benson Northup had purchased the Ainsworth place on the Clearwater River. In 1899 Benson Northup bought the relinquishment of a claim from William Kerr, brother of Dave Kerr. This was upriver adjoining the Ainsworth place. Northup then bought the former C. J. Andrews place at the confluence of the Clearwater with the Queets (Northup n.d.).

[22] Alma's real name was Almira Delight, after her grandmothers, Almira Cleveland Northup and Sophia Delight Williams Curtis.

[23] Wesley Smith, schoolteacher at LaPush, knew Chinook jargon and induced Ray's parents to give him the middle name Alta, which means "now or at the present time" (Northup n.d.:16).



The Northups. Courtesy Jim Northup.



Pansy Yakima, ninety-eight years old. Courtesy Jim Northup.

Florella Northup had to move her organ and sewing machine up the river on two canoes with boards across them. They kept taking belongings up throughout their time there.

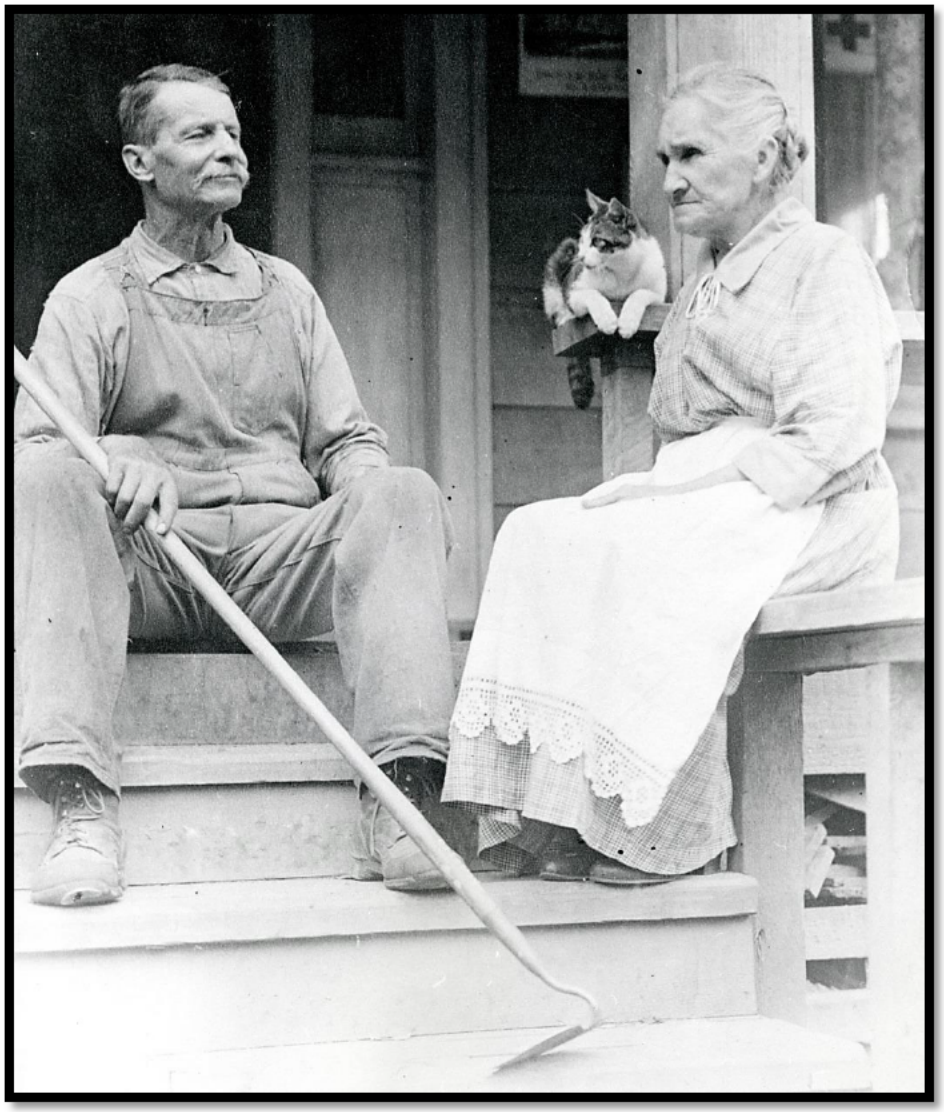
On November 10, 1897, Benson Northup received the postmastership at Clearwater after Charles Andrews had left the position and moved to Port Townsend. Benson, Orlo L. Higley, Ransom L. Higley, John Krautcramar, and Clarence Read were among the men who packed the Clearwater mail on their backs from Quinault (Cleland 1973:305).

In 1897 there was no store on the Queets and there was no boat that year so supplies had to be sent from Seattle to Aberdeen, then by mail boat to Oyhut, and to Taholah by Ben

Grigsby's freight wagon. Benson and Ray Northup[24] packed the flour, coal oil, sugar, and coffee on their backs from Taholah to the mouth of the Queets where they transferred the loads to their canoes and poled home ten miles.

In 1899 Florella's father died and she wanted to bring her invalid mother to the homestead. Benson Sr. convinced her that would not be wise and she and their children Ray, Ruth, Agnes, George, Lester, and Benson Jr. moved to Hoquiam. Ray worked at the Northwest Shingle Mill and the rest of the children attended school there, while their father stayed on the homestead. Florella's mother died in 1900 and they returned to the homestead (information courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan).

[24] Ray Northup became the first forest ranger at Lake Quinault in 1901. Ed Newman was the forest ranger on the Queets River.



Benson and Florella Northup at Clearwater home, circa 1912. Courtesy Jim Northup.

Benson died on April 19, 1926, in Seattle. Florella died on the Clearwater on September 1, 1928.

Benson and Florella's children: **Ray Alta** (1880–1962), **Ruth Avis** (1883–1949), **Agnes** (1884–1955), **George Harvey** (1888–1952), **Lester** (1892–1970), and **Benson Jr.** (1894–1948) are highlighted below.

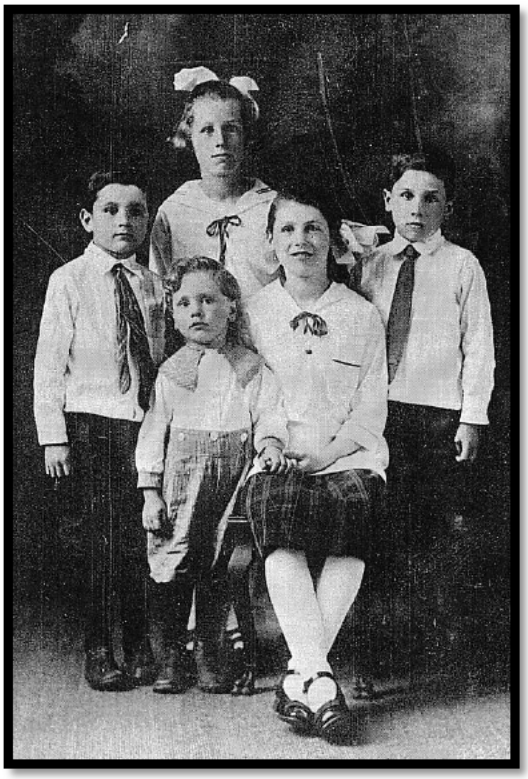
Ray Alta Northup married Annie Reed (1885–1925) in 1902. They lived on both the Clearwater and the Queets before moving to Coupeville, Astoria, and then to Hoquiam. They had five children: Alma Hazel[25] (1903–1992), Alta Rebecca[26] (1906–1994), Wilbur

[25] Alma married William Ross Cooper (see Cooper section).
[26] Alta married George Shaube (see Shaube section.)

Ray (1908–1999), Frank Leonard Joel (1910–1985), and John Charles Reed (1912–1958). Ray was an engineer on lighthouse tenders, and for seven years on a whaling ship out of Grays Harbor and five years on a whaling ship in Alaska. During WWI he served in the Merchant Marine.



Ray and Annie Northup wedding picture, September 21, 1902.
Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.



Alta standing, Wilbur right, Frank left, Alma seated, and John standing next to Alma, circa 1916. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

Ruth Northup married William Buhtz, Sr., and they had three children: Grace, Dorothy, and William Jr. Their daughter Grace married Nansen Anderson of the Hoh. Dorothy married Norbit Megorden of Clearwater. William Jr. was killed in a logging accident in 1951.

Agnes Northup married three times. Her first husband was Harry Thompson, who ran a store at the mouth of the Queets. They had two sons: **William** and Jack Thompson. Agnes then married Arch Sumerlin of Moclips, and they had a son, Charlie Sumerlin. After Arch died she married George Mautz and they lived at Clearwater (See Cooper section).

William Thompson married Ruth Cooper, the daughter of Rosalie Cooper, and they had three children: Barbara, Richard, and Shirley.

George Northup married Hazel Reed (sister of Annie Reed) in 1912. They had four children: Auguste, Harold, George Lester, and Donna. George was a Washington State representative for the twenty-fourth district—western Jefferson County—for two terms (1926–1934) and was instrumental in getting the bridges across the Queets and Clearwater built and in the finalization of the Olympic Peninsula loop highway.



George and Hazel Northup. Courtesy Jim Northup.

Lester Northup married Ruby Anderson of the Hoh and they had two children: Robert and Helen.

Benson Jr. Northup married Ruby's sister Myrtle May Anderson in 1918. Benson Jr. died in a logging accident in Brinnon. They had three children: Florence, Chester, and Noreen.

William and Gertrude Killea

William M. Killea[27] and his brothers Martin[28] and Thomas came to the Queets Valley in the 1890s. Martin and Thomas came out from Montana and William ran away from home when he was twelve to find his brothers. This would have been 1884. Some accounts say the brothers came to the Queets from Alaska.[29] The railroad was supposedly coming to the Queets soon and they anticipated a boom (Spillman 1975) William settled in 1894. Martin and Thomas had homesteads about the same time. William was young and came in and out until he married Gertrude Barrington in 1902 (Spillman 1975).

William Killea's homestead records say that he began residence on May 3, 1894, on lot 9, Sec. 1 and NE4 NE4 of Sec. 12, T24N, R11W, consisting of seventy-five acres. He intended to make entry on additional lands when they were opened. He received his patent for the original homestead on November 14, 1905. Under the Additional Homestead Act of April 28, 1904, which allowed people with entries of less than 160 acres to make an additional entry of land contiguous to the first entry, he was also able to homestead lots 15 and 16 of Sec. 2, T25N, R10½W, consisting of eighty-four acres, in 1907 (NARA RG49).

William—or Will—Killea had a house, a barn, a woodshed, and five acres under fence according to his affidavit in 1904. Will built a second house in 1911 for his wife and daughter. Gertrude also had a timber claim in her name on the other side of the river consisting of about eighty acres (Spillman 1975). The Government Land Office records show this as a cash entry for 74.7 acres within the SE4 NE4 of Sec. 1 and Lot 8 of Sec. 1, T24N, R11W, issued in 1908. This land was owned by Carl and Gilbert Bjornson at the time of condemnation [Q-89].

Gertrude's parents, Joseph and Florence Barrington,[30] homesteaded Lots 9, 23, 24, 26, and 27 in Sec. 2, T24N, R10½W[31] within Olympic National Forest in 1908, for which the patent was issued in 1915. This was the relinquishment of Thomas Killea who left for Alaska in 1908. The homestead records state the Barringtons were absent November 1910 to March 1911 after their daughter Florence had died in May and they had to "go out and take charge."[32] They were also absent from November 1911 to January 1912 visiting children in

[27] Pronounced Kill ā as in *To Kill a Mockingbird* (Spillman 2010). William b. Dec. 9, 1872 in Nicholson, Pa., d. June 30, 1931, in Seattle.
[28] Martin Killea purchased (cash entry) lots 14, 21, 22, 23 of Sec. 1, T24N, R10½W and the SE4SE4 of Sec. 15, T24N, R11W in 1908. He died in 1910 and is buried in the Streater cemetery.
[29] Thomas lived in a home for elderly Alaskan pioneers in the 1930s in Multnomah, Oregon.
[30] Frances said they also had their son Frederick with them who was 17. Frederick was 23 in the 1910 census.
[31] This land was owned by Lawrence Nerrheim at the time of condemnation [Q-90].
[32] In 1900 the Seattle census shows the following family members: daughters Florence, 23, Gertrude, 21, Mabel, 18; sons: Arthur, 14, and Fred, 14.

Auburn, Washington, but after that they lived on their homestead continuously until the record was written in August 1913. The Barringtons had a well-furnished one-and-a-half-story log home, a barn, a woodshed, a root house, a chicken house, and a toilet, as well as a well, picket and rail fencing, three acres of agricultural crops—potatoes, carrots, rutabagas, turnips, onions, beets, peas, oats, hay, strawberries, and raspberries—and thirty-one fruit trees. The Barringtons sold to Lars Erickson around 1914. After Lars drowned crossing the river the Coopers purchased the place.



William Killea, Gertrude Killea, Miss Baker, Fred Streater, Frederick Streater, Malcolm Kelly, Charles Streater, and dog Curly.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

On their honeymoon night in 1902 Will and Gertrude Killea stopped at the mouth of the Queets River at the Indian village and spent the night on their way up to Gertrude's new home four miles above the Streaters and on the opposite side of the river. Years later Gertrude told her daughter Frances that there was an elderly Indian dying there that night and that a "medicine man was chasing the spirits away" by shaking a "tambourine type thing [drum] and singing and howling." My mother "was told they were chasing the evil spirits out of this individual who was very ill" (Spillman 1975).



Fred Barrington, Mrs. Barrington, Mrs. William (Gertrude) Killea, John Streater, Belle (Donaldson) Streater, Mart Killea, Ethel Newman, Ruby Streater, William Killea, George Streater, and Floyd Killea. Courtesy LoraLee (Spillman) Price. Enlarged by Dale Northup and tinted by Charles Streater in 1947.

The Killeas' daughter Frances was not born at the Queets. She was born in Seattle on May 2, 1910. Her mother, Gertrude, recuperated in Seattle for a couple of months before she went back to the Queets with baby Frances. Gertrude would come to Seattle every year for a month to visit friends and family. Frances passed away at the age of 102 on December 2, 2012.



William and Gertrude Killea with baby Frances.
Courtesy Frances Killea Spillman.

Gertrude—or Gertie—was the postmaster for Elk Park from 1913 to1915 (see appendix A, "Post Offices"). On December 31, 1915, the Elk Park P.O. was closed and the only post office that remained on the Queets was at the Clearwater until the Olson Post Office was established on June 29, 1917.



Jean Streater, Jettie Streater, and Gertrude Killea, 1914. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Will Killea was a forest ranger beginning in 1911 or 1912 and Frances said that "any time that big shots" from the Forest Service came out they stayed at the Killeas' place as it was the "headquarters." They had the first phone up the Queets in 1916, which was the Forest Service line. Frances said that her father used to become very upset because elk hunters would kill elk just for their teeth and leave the carcasses (Spillman 1975).

Frances recalls two young foresters, Muncaster and Hainsworth, who worked for the Forest Service while attending the forestry program at the University of Washington. Frances Killea was just a youngster, but she remembers them

> staying at her house on their way up or down. Hainsworth I remember particularly, because the whole Hainsworth family came up one summer because Bill, the young man who was going to University, had talked so much about the country and so his mother and his father and the whole family came up to spend the summer at our place. And he had a younger brother that was my age [about seven—this would have been in 1917]. (Spillman 2010)

Muncaster was one of the 2,000 American soldiers on the *Tuscania* transport ship when it was torpedoed on February 5, 1918. Muncaster and another UW forestry student were killed. The soldiers' bodies were buried on the Scottish island of Islay. Most were exhumed and brought home, but Muncaster's family requested his body remain undisturbed. Muncaster is the only American casualty from the Great War whose body remains on the Scottish island of Islay. Mt. Muncaster in the Quinault area of Olympic National Park is named for him.

Frances said her mother was a city girl and she could never figure out how her mother could live where you had to do everything yourself. She had to order flour and sugar for the whole year. The staples came into the mouth of the river by boat and were canoed upriver. One year the canoe ran into the shallows and filled with water. It had a fifty-pound sack of sugar that got soaked, so her mother made syrup. The only part of the big sack of flour that wasn't wet was the middle and "that was all we had for the rest of the year" (Spillman 1975; 2010).

They had chickens, but Frances's mother was frightened of any kind of live birds. "She used to feel very ashamed of herself because she would go out to the chicken house and then she would have me go in and get the eggs out of the nest. I would go in under the chicken and get the egg and bring it back to her" (Spillman 2010). They also had ducks, which her mother loathed "because she saw them eat slugs, she would never eat a duck again;" and there were cattle, pigs, a team of horses, and three riding horses. Around 1909 they had a very bad winter with lots of snow. Everyone lost cattle, except Will. "They took the straw out of the mattresses, used all the potatoes, carrots, oatmeal, anything the animals could eat that we didn't need they were allowed to eat." All of the animals were locked in the barn and if "they put blankets over them and kept them warm and would hand feed them" so they all survived. Frances recalled their big garden with raspberries and strawberries, and her mother making wild blackberry wine and salmonberry shortcake (Spillman 1975).

Frances recalled a photograph at a dinner table at mealtime. "Way up there the men are all in suits and ties and the ladies are all in lovely blouses" (Spillman 2010). The following people were at the dinner mentioned by Frances: Rob Fox, George Streater, Belle Donaldson, Ruby Streater, Ethel Newman, Will Fox, Jean Donaldson, Jett Streater, Doris Fox, Mag Donaldson, Ruth Newman, Etta Young, Guy Newman, Florence Glover, Gertie Killea, Maude Fox, Edith Dinsmore, Will Hunter, Roy Hunter, Roy Streater, John Streater, Jessie Streater, Tom Killea, Mrs. Newman, "Dad" Streater, Mrs. Donaldson, Will Killea, Mrs. Sorenson, Mother Streater, E. G. Newman, Mrs. Fox, Dolly Fox, and William Gowans (Spillman 1975).



This image shows the men and women dressed nicely for an outside dinner. *Upper left, counter clockwise*, standing , Edith Dinsmore, Maggie Donaldson, unk., Fred Streater, unk., John Streater, Will Killea, Doris Fox, Emma Fox, Etta Young, Florence Glover, Jean Donaldson, Gertrude Killea, Maude Fox, unk., Isabella Gowans, unk., Anna Newman, unk., Annie Jane Donaldson, unk. Courtesy Frank Slater. Image below courtesy Joanne Grindstaff. Both photos taken July 3, 1903. Other photos same day on pages 91 and 98.







***Left*, Frances at about age four, ca. 1914. Courtesy Frances Killea Spillman; *right*, Frances Killea, ca. 1916. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**

"Two things that were very hard to come by were whiskey and chocolates. I particularly remember the chocolates." These gentlemen had been up there surveying and they came back with Frances's dad "because he was a ranger, too. He was going to pour them a drink. So he did. This one man took it and downed it and not a word. My father started to take his and he said, 'My God, Gertie, what have you done now?' Well what she had done was measure the whiskey bottle and filled it with tea up to where it was and then she had the whiskey in another bottle. So then, she brought that out and that was that. But she was always doing pranks like that" (Spillman 2010).

Frances had a photo dated 1916 of "our battle ship that we had built for the war." As a six-year-old her classmates built a boat at recess that was supposed to be a battleship. Ross, Ray, Ruth, and Doris Cooper, Frances Killea, and their teacher Mary Todd are in the image. Frances said this was probably the last day of school (Spillman 1975).

Will Killea sold the homestead in 1917 to the Kellys and Buel Ferguson to be part of Kelly Ranch and the Killea family moved back to Seattle—to Juanita.

Frances remembers when her mother and dad told her that they were going to move to Seattle. "I went over to the raspberry patch and sat down and cried my eyes out because I didn't want to leave" (Spillman 2010). Ann Higley was Frances's best friend. During her high school years Ann came to live with Frances in Seattle during the school year and Frances would spend summers at Lake Quinault with the Higleys.

Malcolm and Edna Kelly and the Kelly Ranch



Courtesy Museum of History and Industry (1986.5.2321.4)

Malcolm Monroe Kelly, born January 6, 1878, in Belle Plain, Kansas, first pioneered in Oklahoma after the Cherokee Strip was opened in 1889. In February 4, 1904, he married Edna[33] Josephine Strickler (b. 1877) of Enid, Oklahoma. They came to the Queets and settled in Lot 13, Section 1, Lots 7 and 8, Section 2 of T24N, R10½W on July 14, 1908, in the area referred to as Elk Park (NARA RG 95; Cleland 1973:254).



The Stricklers. *Back row:* Paul, Jake, Edna, and Tracy, f*ront row:* Roy, Jacob, and Art. About 1905. Courtesy Judy Marshall.

[33] It has also been spelled Ednah.



Florence Fulmer, Mrs. Howard, and Mrs. Kelly with cougars, 1912.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Initially the Kellys homesteaded 105.75 acres. Six acres had timber; the remainder was in an old burn. The family moved onto the homestead on August 6, 1908. In 1914 when they proved up on the claim the homestead records show they had an eighteen-by-thirty-foot log house, one and a half stories high, with four rooms and two porches; a barn; a chicken house; a water closet (toilet); eight hundred feet of picket fence and one hundred feet of board fence. They had chickens and a cow. Two acres were under cultivation and five acres were slashed and seeded. Ann Kelly writes: "I don't know why they chose that particular location, but perhaps it was to take advantage of several important factors. There was a large flowing spring on the property, and a well-drained area for the house; also, a semi-cleared region where a forest fire had burned all the trees on several acres of land" (Allen 2006:3). The Kellys harvested hay, oats, and millet, and grew potatoes, carrots, corn, tomatoes, rutabagas, cabbage, cauliflower, beets, lettuce, onions, radishes, squash, raspberries, currants, gooseberries, strawberries, and rhubarb. They also planted ornamental plants that included fifteen rose bushes, four oleanders, two snowballs, and other small flowers and shrubs.

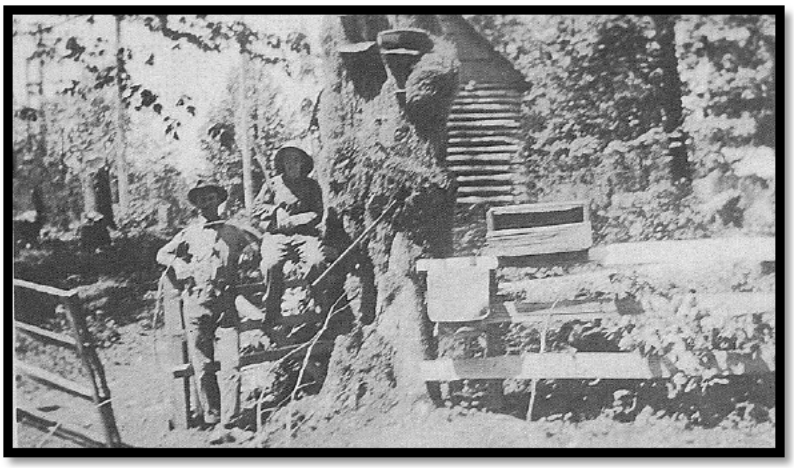


Image is labeled "Grandpa and Grandma Kelly at original homestead 1908" (Allen 2006).

In 1910 Kelly requested a leave of absence to waive the homestead requirement of occupying the homestead for five consecutive years. The Kellys appear in the 1910 Enid, Oklahoma business directory. Kelly's request stated:

> I have spent all the money I had on living and improvements, and am unable to make a living on the place; there is no sale for any produce, and no work to be had. I think with one year's leave of absence I can be in shape to continue my residence. (NARA RG 95)

Malcolm Kelly was also absent from the homestead for seven months in 1913 because he was suffering from chronic appendicitis. He saw doctors in San Diego who said it was unsafe for him to return until he had an operation or finished his treatment. The homestead was so isolated and far from medical help that they feared for his life in case of an attack. While they were in San Diego Malcolm explained that the "stork" visited them. Betty Ann, who went by Ann, was born at the home of Malcolm's sister Della Faye and her husband Buell Ferguson in Balboa Park on July 5, 1913 (Allen 2006).

In 1917, after the Kellys had returned, Buell Ferguson invested in the adjacent homestead of Martin Killea to be added to the Kelly Ranch where they could raise red Herefords. Killea had a two-story log home, large split-cedar barn, and a wagon shed for farm equipment. The cattle were driven out over the Salmon Creek Trail that ended on the road to Lunch Creek. They were shipped by railroad from Moclips to Chicago (Allen 2006). Kelly received his supplies by gasoline freighter at the mouth of the Queets River and then poled them upstream in a canoe (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).



Original Kelly Homestead, circa 1933 (Allen 2006).



William Killea home (Allen 2006). Courtesy Tim McNulty.

When settlers moved away, Buell Ferguson bought their land to add to the cattle ranch. These included Martin Killea, William Killea, Edward North, Frank Todd, and George Whitaker. Another source mentions the Cowan and Howard homesteads (NPS n.d.;

Williams 1974–1975). Kelly ran the ranch for Ferguson and built fences and barns on about one thousand acres. They also had Guernsey milk cows, several pigs, Rhode Island Red chickens, and riding horses for the family. They built a two-story "bunkhouse" with a dining room in the middle. Upstairs was the family's residence and the bedrooms for the ranch hands. According to Ann Kelly there was a storeroom for "hams, slabs of bacon, smoked salmon, huge Hubbard squash and pumpkins. A special cupboard with strong shelves held the five or six hundred jars of fruits, vegetables, meats and fish that [Mrs. Kelly] canned each summer " (Allen 2006:4). Ann Kelly wrote in her recollections:

> The kitchen opened up onto a wide roofed porch, covering a well with a pitcher-pump and sink.
>
> Attached was a woodshed large enough for many cords of split wood, and conveniently near was a two-seater outhouse. My mother managed to have a covered porch outside each entrance, which kept out a great deal of Queets mud from her well-scrubbed wooden floors. A fat black iron stove in both the sitting room and dining room, and a huge wood-burning range in the kitchen, kept the bunkhouse comfortably heated. An astounding amount of fir, alder, and cedar had to be sawed, split, and hauled to the woodshed several times a year, just to meet the need for heating and cooking. However, aside from the labor involved, this was a minor problem, as the entire surrounding region was heavily forested. (Allen 2006)

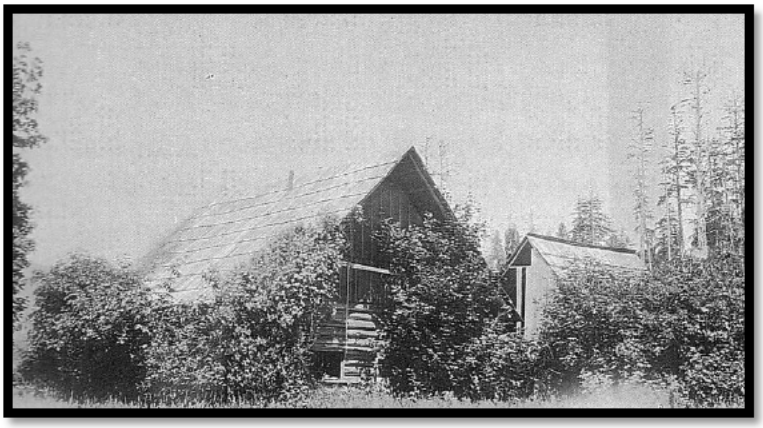
The ranch was isolated and self-sufficient except for staples, such as coffee, shortening, sugar, salt, flour, medicines, and kerosene.



Edna at Kelly Ranch in 1926. Courtesy Judy Marshall.



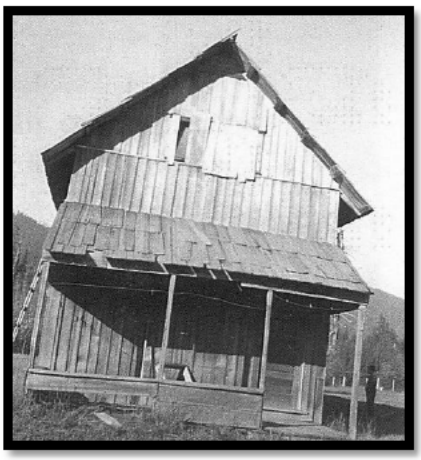
William Killea's cabin. Photo taken for Dodwell-Rixon Report (DOI 1902).



The North homestead (Allen 2006).



The Howard homestead (Allen 2006).



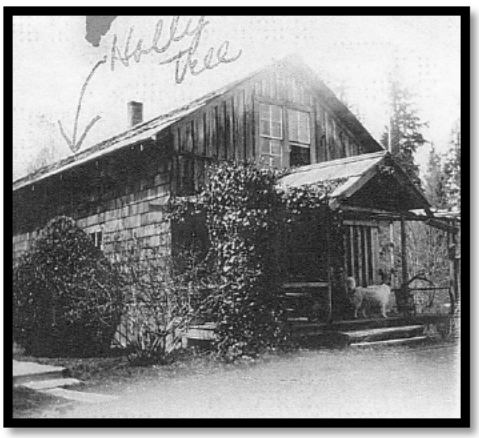
The Cowan homestead (Allen 2006).



The Latimer homestead (Allen 2006).



Kelly's Ranch in the 1930s (Allen 2006). "Bunkhouse" to the right of Killea house. Courtesy Tim McNulty.





Front door of bunkhouse; Garden (Allen 2006).



Malcolm Kelly, circa 1933 (Allen 2006). Courtesy Tim McNulty.

When recreational use of the Olympic Peninsula became popular, Kelly replaced his cattle with approximately twenty pack and riding horses for a dude ranch. Carl Ruby took care of the Kelly horses when the ranch became a resort (Allen 2006).

In a telephone interview with Robert Blair he told about his parents working at the Kelly Ranch in 1920. Robert's father, Joe Earl, was hired as a cowboy and herded the Hereford cattle, while his mother Bessie cooked for the ranch (Blair 2009; [Evergreen Census 1920, Ancestry.com]). Robert was a mere five years old at the time and they were only there for a year, but the experience provided him with a lot of memories.[34]

Kelly converted the buildings at the ranch to accommodate guests. During the 1920s the ranch had a house, a barn, a bunkhouse, five cabins, a refrigerator room, a laundry, a power house, and a storehouse (Williams 1974–1975; NARA 1948). It was a popular destination for people from the city seeking remoteness, beauty, ranch atmosphere, and abundance of good fresh food. The cost was three dollars per person, for two meals and a bed. It became so popular that reservations were required (Allen 2006).

> Mr. Kelly packed horse trains and took parties into the mountains. It was quite the thing in those days. And they raised a great deal of the food that they served their

[34] His son is western painter Robert H. Blair.

> guests on the ranch. They didn't purchase too much. That was especially true of the house guests because they were usually there at the season for the house garden. So they had a very good thing. You had to come over the puncheon trail that ended near the Kelly Ranch. (Slater 1974)

Mrs. Kelly's brother, Roy Strickler, spent many summers at the ranch. According to Ann Kelly,

> He was a large, jovial man who enjoyed people, cocktails, and good conversation. With his story-telling talent and good humor, he was very popular with the guests. He took them fishing and hiking, and played cards with them in the evenings. Being an excellent cook, he was also able to assist my mother in her popular kitchen. (Allen 2006)

Herb Bridge used to visit Kelly Ranch with his dad, Ben Bridge, whom Preston Macy had enlisted to assist in trying to protect the Queets for a national park.

> The ranch, of course, was all hand-hewn , hand-built. There was a bunkhouse and a communal eating type of thing in a fairly good-sized building. Then they had small cabins in a semi-circle around. It wasn't luxurious, but Ma Kelly could make anything out of nothing. I mean they grew vegetables. They grew everything themselves. It just wasn't possible to get anything up there. And of course there would be a tree across the road anytime that you went anywhere. (Bridge 2010)

In the summer of 1928 Alice Anderson and her two brothers took some young visitors staying at the Kelly Ranch over the trail to Quinault to a dance. The Quinault had automobiles fifteen years before the Queets did (Taylor 1996). Soon after this the forest service road reached the Kelly Ranch and visitation increased.

The Kelly Ranch had an interesting history of famous people who came to visit, perhaps because it was still so remote and rugged. Zane Grey stayed several times according to Betty Ann Kelly (2006:13) and used the Queets as inspiration for one of his novels; however, it is unclear which novel this was.

This isolation and distance from civilization and schooling ultimately prompted Edna to spend winters at Quinault with her daughter: "In order to be near a school Mrs. Kelly and Ann lived ten winters at Quinault. Summers she would come back and help do the cooking and running the ranch" (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

Ann finished her last two years of high school in San Diego while staying with her aunt and uncle Ferguson and went on to attend college at Stanford in 1930 (Allen 2006).

In 1935 Ann Kelly and her husband Jim March managed the ranch, while the Kellys took a break one season and went to California. Jim built four two-bedroom guest cabins, and one for Ann and Jim and their daughter Barbara Josephine to live in.[35] Ann said:

> Each was furnished with bed frames built from gray-green vine maple, Beauty-Rest mattresses from Sears & Roebuck, colorful braided rugs and cretonne curtains, a sink with spring water almost too icy cold for hand-washing, and a huge tea kettle on a wood-burning stove.
>
> One thing led to another. My mother employed neighbor ladies to make woolen quilts for the cabins. Then it became necessary to hire three young women (and me) as cabin girls and waitresses. Six rustic tables and chairs were added to the dining room, and an assistant chef helped mother in the kitchen. My mother's kitchen became famous (as did her pies), and many people from Grays Harbor regularly drove in for Sunday dinner and a horseback ride. Soon, our crew included three young men as guides and wranglers. We all worked hard with youthful enthusiasm, and accepted the long days and irregular hours without complaint. Our evenings were spent around bonfires by the river, or dancing and singing with a wind-up Victrola using 78-rpm records. (Allen 2006:12–13)



Kelly Ranch, 1933 (Allen 2006). Courtesy Tim McNulty.

[35] This date should probably be 1933, as the cabin photo below, showing the chimney not yet completed, is dated May 20, 1933.



Jim and Ann March's cabin, May 1933 (Allen 2006). Courtesy Tim McNulty.



"The barnyard" (Allen 2006).

About 1937 they brought in a generator and had "a few" electric lights. Ann Kelly said that an amazing clientele developed, including Zane Gray, who came for several vacations, and photographer Ansel Adams (Allen 2006:13).

After operating the ranch for thirty-two years, Mr. Kelly retired when the government condemned the ranch as part of the federal acquisition. Ann Kelly said "for the Kelly family this was providential." The Kellys moved into a small bungalow their daughter had built for them in her backyard near Gravelly Lake, in Lakewood, Washington (Allen 2006:15). The Kelly Ranch continued operation for several years under NPS permit to proprietor Ed Olsen. Malcolm Kelly died in 1958, and Edna died in 1974 (Allen 2006:15).

The images below appear in a July 23, 1939, *Seattle PI* magazine called *Smart Set: Society Homemakers Clubs*.



No "horsing around" about it—it's off for an early morning's ride for these dude ranchers. They are gathered before some of the cabins at Kelly's Dude Ranch at Clearwater on the Olympic Peninsula where they spent a few varied days of riding, fishing and enjoying all the charms of the dude ranch life (Museum of History and Industry).



The lawn in front of the ranch cabins provides an ideal spot for a sun bath or for an afternoon hand of bridge. Concentrating on the progress of this game are (*left to right*) Miss Alice Martin, Miss Maya Vanderspek, Miss Adele Martin, Miss Helen Durkin, and Miss Anna Oswald (Museum of History and Industry).



The song might well be "The End of a Perfect Day" as the dude ranchers gather around an evening campfire. Noted in the group *from left to right* are Bill Hain, Arthur McKay, Miss Myra Vanderspek, Miss Alice Martin, Walter Brooks (with the accordion), John Carlson (kneeling), Miss Adele Martin, Miss Helen Durkin and Miss Anne Oswald (Museum of History and Industry).

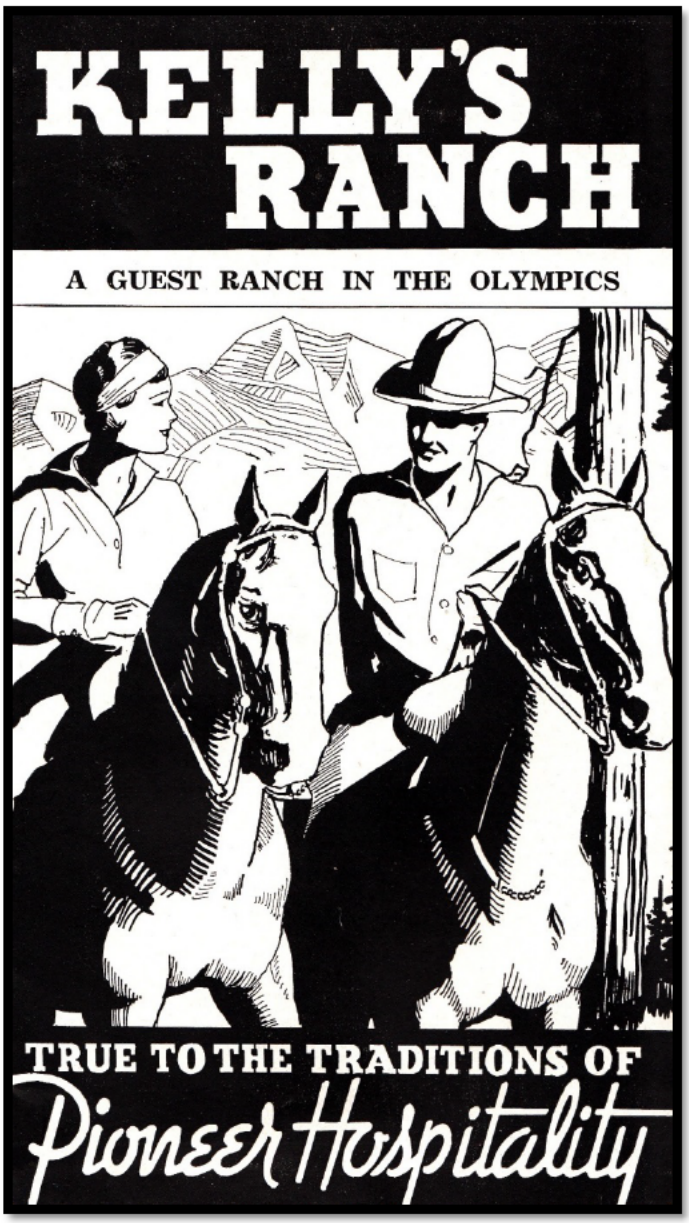


Kelly's Ranch, 1943; Mortiboy image. OLYM34478-2746.



Kelly homestead, 1948.
Pictured are Harry Callow, Arthur Callow,[36] Will Grisdale, and Russell Callow.
Donated to Olympic National Park by the Mason County Historical Society.

[36] The heirs of A. W Callow, brother of Arthur, owned the Matheny homestead when the federal acquisition occurred.


KELLY'S
RANCH
A GUEST RANCH IN THE OLYMPICS
TRUE TO THE TRADITIONS OF
Pioneer Hospitality

The Ranch

IN THE WILDERNESS BEAUTY of the western slopes of the Olympics, well off the beaten path and yet easily accessible the year around by good auto road, is located Kelly's Ranch. It comprises nearly 1,100 acres of land in the Upper Queets Valley, in the Olympic National Park, and is the starting point for countless miles of horse and foot trails through vast timberland undisturbed by man. With the beautiful Queets River in its very door-yard, and three other good fishing streams within easy walking or riding distance, this ranch resort is a true paradise for the outdoor enthusiast. Yet its quiet remoteness and home-like, hospitable atmosphere makes it ideally suitable for one seeking a restful retreat from urban life.

Diversions

RIDING: Horseback riding is our main diversion and we specialize in that, maintaining a herd of well-broken saddle horses for the use of our guests. For those to whom this thrilling, healthful sport is new, a competent instructor is available.

For extended, or overnite, camping trips, pack horses, equipment, and experienced guides are furnished by the Ranch. A picturesque shelter camp accessible only to pack train or hikers is maintained eighteen miles farther up the Queets for those who desire this type of outing.

FISHING: The Queets River and its larger tributaries are well known to anglers. Fly and spinner



fishing afford fine catches of Cutthroat and Rainbow trout during spring and summer months. Steelhead fishing is excellent in season, and Black, Silver, and Chum salmon are plentiful during their runs.

Hiking: The Queets Valley offers every opportunity for hiking and exploration. Many miles of well-marked trail lead through virgin fir and spruce forest, or along rushing mountain streams, to regions of indescribable beauty.

The world's largest Douglas fir is only three miles from the Ranch and may easily be reached by horseback or trail. This giant fir measures 17 feet in diameter and towers 221 feet high.

OTHER RECREATIONS: For those wishing simply a quiet, restful, old-clothes vacation, Kelly's is the ideal spot.

Croquet, horseshoes, and dart-courts are provided, and evening camp fires and song fests are a regular feature.

For the thrill of your life, try a 20-mile canoe trip down the Queets river to the ocean.

The amateur photographer, too, could wish for no better spot to try his camera than the Queets Valley. With its splendid landscapes, herds of stately elk, and many other kinds of wild life, innumerable chances for unique pictures are afforded.

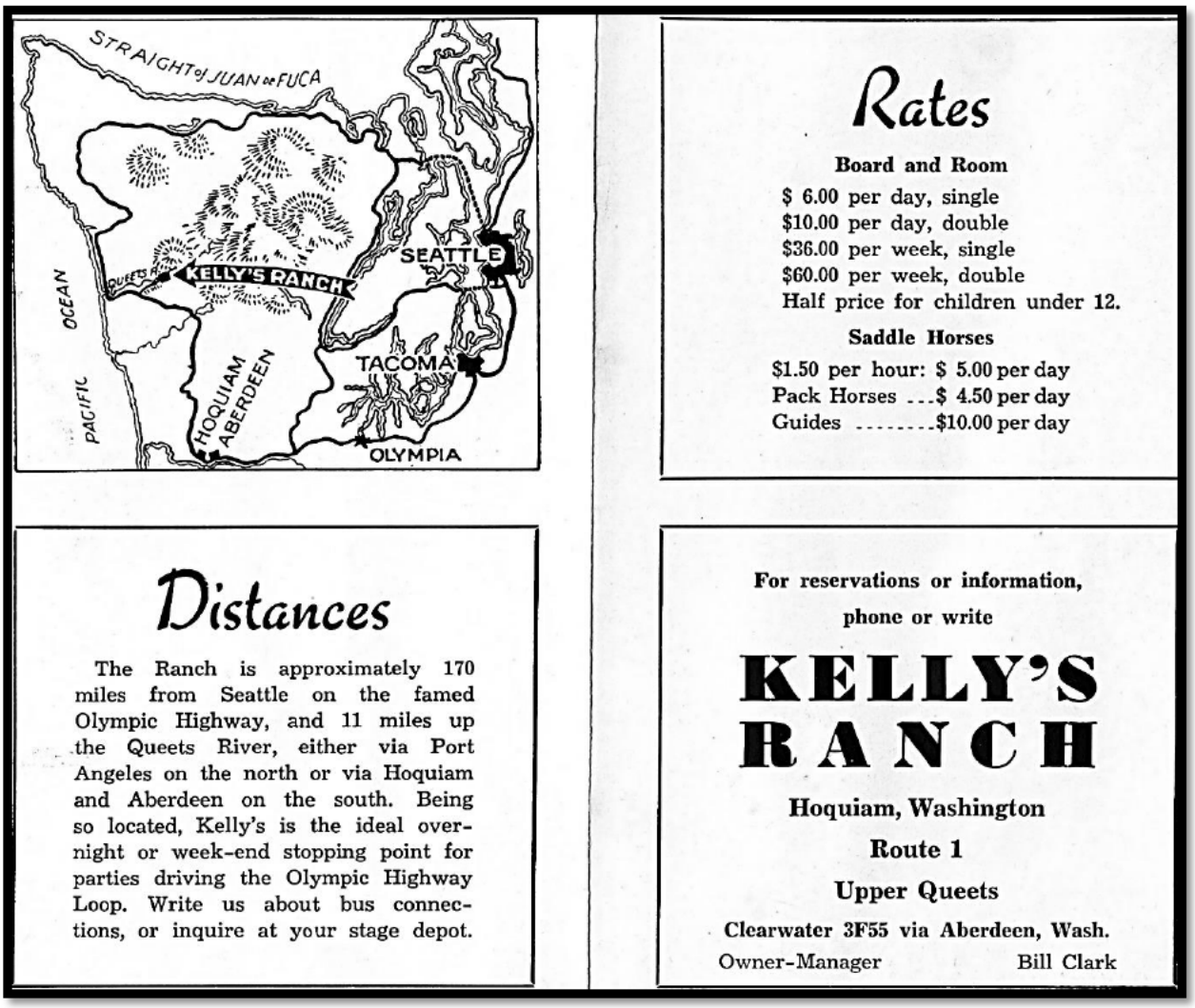
Accommodations

Comfortable sleeping quarters for 38 guests are provided in the Ranch House and adjoining cabins. The Ranch has its own water and light system, and is equipped with shower baths and modern plumbing. Fishing tackle, tobacco, and drugs are carried in a small store for the convenience of guests.

We feature plentiful, home-cooked, appetizing meals, served family style. Our own gardens furnish a wide variety of fresh vegetables, and we have our own poultry, rabbits, beef, fresh milk, butter, and dairy foods.

What To Wear

Riding clothes and sports clothes are most appropriate. Too much dress changes a ranch into a resort. You will find the evenings and mornings cool, and a coat or heavy sweater will not be amiss. Simplicity and informality are two essentials to the real enjoyment of ranch life.



This brochure probably dates to 1945.
Donated to Olympic National Park by the Mason County Historical Society.

Ralph Slater recalled the layout of the Kelly Ranch:

> When you came in from the road you crossed a little creek and then it was about 150 to 200 yards to the barn. They kept both cattle and horses in that barn. The barn was the first building that you came to when you came to Kelly Ranch, on the right hand side of the lane when you came in.
>
> After another 200 [to] 300 yards there were some fruit trees near. The house was on the left hand side as you walked past the barn. You entered the house through a big room. They had a few cabins around, a deep freeze, and electric lights operated by generator.
>
> I think that the original Kelly outfit clung pretty much to the old-fashioned way of doing things. I think that they used coal and Coleman lanterns and lamps. People went there just to be where it was quiet. (Slater 1974)

The following documentation on Kelly's infrastructure and operations after condemnation comes from Olympic National Park Superintendent's Monthly Reports:

- May 13, 1941—Prospective purchasers of the Kelly Ranch personal property in reference to our issuing special use permits. Mr. Ed Olsen of Tacoma finally purchased Mr. Kelly's equipment including horses, saddles, cabin and hotel furnishings, and other materials and equipment necessary for a guest ranch.

- November 12, 1942—All but Kelly's ranch are now occupied by the armed forces. Kelly's ranch being outside of the park where open season is had on game, enjoyed some business from that source, also from fishermen on the Queets.

- March 15, 1943—Kelly's ranch has done good business during the month. Heavy use by steelhead fishermen.

- August 11, 1943—Kelly ranch booked to capacity last few weeks. Practically no resorts are available on the coast highway as they are occupied by armed forces or war workers, while some are vacated.

- February 11, 1944—Kelly's ranch is doing an excellent business. Many fishermen are turned away on weekends.

- September 13, 1944—Several complaints have been received against Mr. Ed Olsen, permittee at Kelly Ranch, who had taken it upon himself to stop people from driving their cars across the Queets River and on to the end of the road.

- October 11, 1944—Kelly Ranch will probably remain open throughout the winter.

- January 11, 1945—Concessioner Ed Olsen, operator at Kelly Ranch, verbally informed District Ranger Dickinson that he was going to vacate the premises shortly after the first of the year.

- March 12, 1945—Mr. W. M. Clark [wife Lillian and daughter Colleen] is now operating the former Kelly Ranch. Olsen gave up this location to buy elsewhere. Mr. Clark is brother-in-law to Olsen.

Ed Olsen, who had operated Kelly Ranch with considerable success for some years, sold out at the end of 1944 and a new permit was issued to Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Clark of Tacoma who commenced operations beginning in 1945.

- June 15, 1945—Mr. Clark, the new operator of Kelly Ranch, is also showing a very fine spirit in the matter (regarding sanitary inspections).

- October 15, 1945—In the main concessioners have been showing considerably greater use than in 1944. The only noticeable drop is that at Kelly's ranch now being operated by Mr. W. M. Clark.

- November 9, 1945—Public Health Service inspections. Water samples taken at Kalaloch well and Kelly's ranch faucet showed a high count of bacteria coli. Water for use at Kalaloch is now obtained by hauling it in until the usual supply can be corrected. Means of an improved supply at Kelly Ranch are now under consideration.

- December 1945—Water supplies have improved sufficiently to be acceptable will undoubtedly be high in the coming summer months.

- March 4, 1946—Drowning one mile above Kelly's.

- April 9, 1946—Regional landscape architect Hill and landscape architect Walliser arrived in the park on March 17 and left on the 28th. They prepared preliminary plans for development at Ruby Beach and LaPush, and inspected and advised the Superintendent concerning developments at Kelly's Ranch.

- February 10, 1948—An inspection was made of Kelly Ranch and State Sanitarian Welch served notice that if certain improvements in sanitation were not affected by June 1 the place would be closed. The permittee promised to accomplish the work.

- November 12, 1948—October 30 inspected Kelly Ranch and Queets River area and conferred with Operator Clark regarding improvements.

- April 11, 1949—Alfred A. Knopf visited PWA area. Stayed night at Kelly Ranch. [Alfred Abraham Knopf, Sr., (1892–1984) was an American publisher of the twentieth century and founder of Alfred A. Knopf, Inc.]

- August 12, 1949—Kelly Ranch water and electric system are now cleared for immediate construction [of generator house].

- December 9, 1949—Concessioner at Kelly's is Dave Evans.

- June 14, 1951—Marion England and Sam Conrad are operating Kelly Ranch for David Evans. They contemplate purchasing it from Evans. The Iskra Bros logging company has supplied cedar logs for cutting shakes to re-roof the buildings at Kelly's Ranch.

- December 10, 1951—Mr. Evans of Kelly Ranch has been removing his personal property from the ranch since the determination to close this operation. England and Conrad, former lessees and prospective concessioners, have also been removing some of their personal property.

- January 11, 1952—Jefferson Co. road crews graded Queets Road.

  Mr. Evans and Mr. England are still removing personal property and personally owned improvements from the liquidated Kelly Ranch concession.

- February 11, 1952—Interviewed perspective concessioners who show interest in putting in a new development near Kelly Ranch on the Queets.

- May 12, 1954—Four buildings were sold for salvage during the month as follows: Two old residences on the Queets which will be removed and permit the restoration of the sites [the report doesn't state which residences].

- July 9, 1954—Approximately ten miles of the Queets road from Mud Creek to the Queets Campground was abandoned by Jefferson Co. leaving the maintenance responsibility to the service.

- September 16, 1955—Approximately 1500 LF of two-inch pipe was salvaged from the razed Beardslee and Kelly ranch resorts and installed at Dosewallips ranger station. [Former park ranger George Bowen (2013) recalled removing this pipe.]

According to Floyd Dickinson, district ranger in the area, Kelly Ranch continued in operation until 1951, which corresponds to the information above. Dickinson recalls that fire or flood substantially damaged the complex of resort buildings. In 1983 the only remaining building at Kelly Ranch was the small generator house built in 1949. There are no structures left today, but some remnants of the landscape can still be seen.

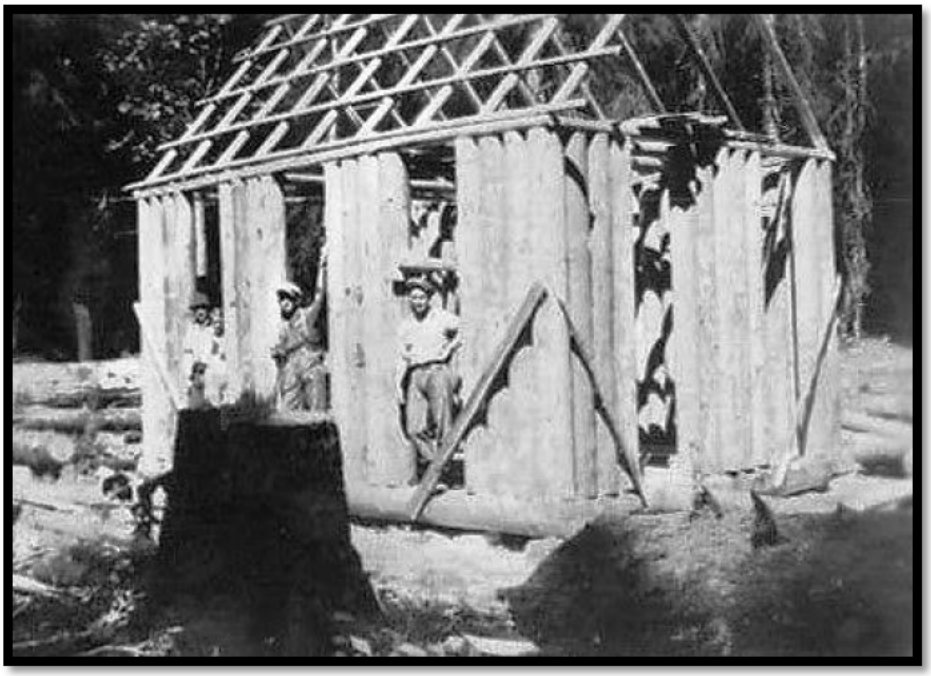


Woman fly fishing, Kelly Ranch (*Seattle Times* 1940).
Photo courtesy University of Washington digital archives, 1986.5.2321.8.

George Shaube and Alta Northup Shaube

George Shaube was born March 18, 1891, in Providence, Rhode Island, and raised in New York City. The son of a sea captain, George started sailing around the world with his father at the age of nine. He enlisted in the army during WWI and served in the Philippines, France, and Siberia. In 1920 he was discharged from Fort Lewis after three tours of duty. In 1909 Shaube hiked through the Elwha, the Dosewallips, and over Dodwell-Rixon Pass. He was enraptured by the Olympics and homesteaded forty acres on the Queets in 1922 under the Forest Homestead Act of 1906 (Shaube 1966; Lujan 1985). As a veteran he acquired his land for $1.25 an acre.[37] While living there the family farmed, fished, and hunted off the land.

Shaube built his cabin in 1923 from logs cut on site. The year and Shaube's name were carved into the front door by his brother-in-law Frank Northup in the early 1970s (see image below). The park's historic structure inventory states Shaube's was the farthest homestead upriver and was part of the twenty-mile stretch of Queets floodplain that was settled between the 1890s and the 1920s, where lack of road access necessitated a subsistence agrarian lifestyle (Evans 1984).

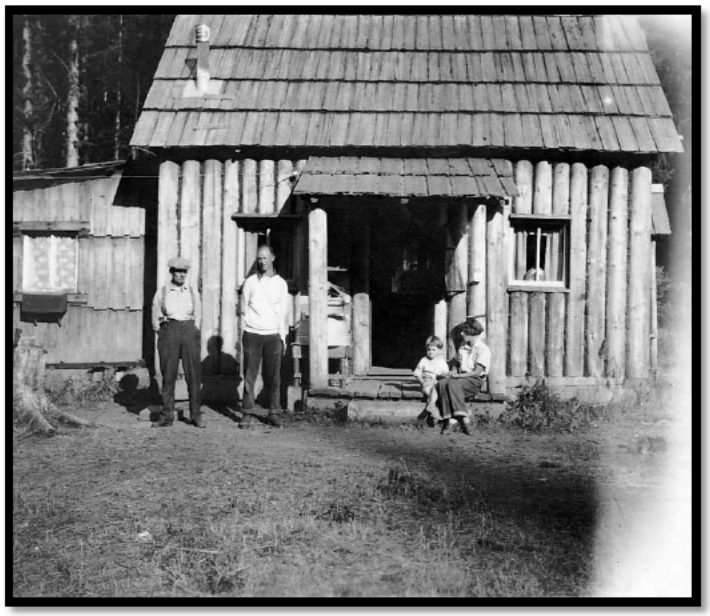


Left to right: **Fred Grindle, Ross Cooper, and George Shaube constructing cabin. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.**

[37] The General Pension Act of 1862.



Front door in 1979. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.



Lorne and Alta Shaube sitting on their front porch in 1929 or 1930. Men not identified. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.



George Shaube, 1923

George Shaube Forest Homestead Claim—Olympic National Forest June 16, 1926. Claimant has been married since filing on the claim. W2W2 Lot 1, W2W2 lot 4, Sec. 24, T25N, R10W. Upper Queets elevation 600 ft. Filed on the claim December 3, 1923, residence April 24, 1924. Claimant was in the US Army 11/3/17 to 4/24/19 and 11/11/19 to 11/11/20 overseas.

Dwelling 14x30, 2 story, 3 room log house valued at $500.00. Barn 14x24 made of shakes value $100.00. Woodshed of shakes 14x16 value $50.00. About 1,000 feet of rail and brush fence. Water obtained from the Queets River. Claimant has plow, harrow, seed, cultivator. 2½ acres cleared and seeded down to clover and timothy hay, ¼ acre cleared in garden truck, additional 1½ acres slashed but not burned. 6 apple trees, 1 pear, 3 grape vines. Two horses one cow. About 100M feet of merchantable spruce timber scattered over claim. Claim is covered with alder, maple, and cottonwood. None of the area is grass or meadow land. Valuable for agriculture. Approved 6-15-26 (NARA RG 95, ONF1, Box 13)



George with his steelhead catch in front of his place.
Images courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

George Shaube met Alta Rebecca Northup (b. 1906) in the Queets and they married on February 2, 1925. They moved to George's homestead and had two children Lorne (b. 1926) and Mary Ann (b. 1933). Shaube named Alta Creek near his home for his wife. Alta's brother John Reed Northup lived with George and Alta after his mother, Annie Reed Northup, died in 1925. The Shaubes raised John from the time he was twelve years old.

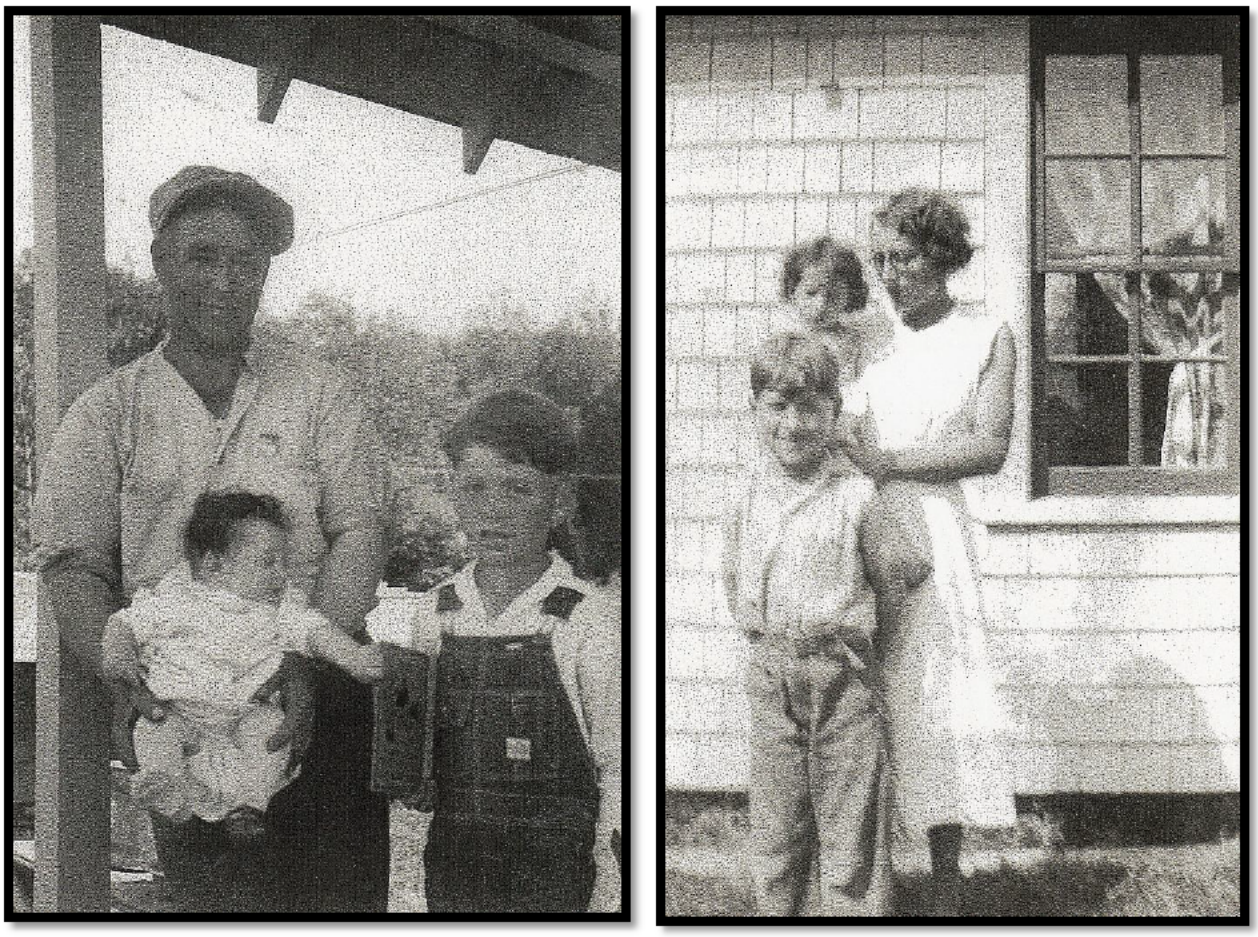


George and Alta Shaube wedding picture, February 2, 1925.



Camping at Salmon River about 1922.
Alice Anderson on left, barely visible, Alma and Alta Northup, Maude (Anderson) Kittredge, Ted Anderson, Billy Streater, and Frank Northup. Mom is Annie Reed Northup. Maude and Harry Kittredge's baby, Alice, in front of Mrs. Anderson, Wilbur and Johnny Northup, Alma and Alta's brothers bottom right. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

Shaube was employed by the Forest Service from 1919 to 1921 as a fire guard for Joe W. Fulton out of Quilcene. Fulton transferred to the Quinault and asked Shaube to transfer to the Queets. From 1924 to 1932 Shaube worked as a fire guard, trail and road foreman, and after fire season as a trail locator on the Queets. The Shaubes farmed, hunted, fished, and raised a garden on their homestead. Shaube used his home as the ranger station until the Killea guard station was built during the winter of 1929. The Shaube cabin had a telephone line, as did the ranger station, which ran over the Lunch Creek Trail from the Kelly Ranch (Marshall 1975). Frances Killea's father was a forest ranger when she was small, between 1910 and 1917, and she remembers when they first put in the telephone line (Spillman 2010). The telephone line was removed from the Shaube cabin in 1964 (Kirk 2014a).



George Shaube, Mary Ann, and Lorne on porch of Killea Guard Station in 1933. Alta Shaube, Mary Ann, and Lorne in front of Killea Guard Station in 1935. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

The Queets ranger station, formerly known as Killea Guard Station, was built by forest service personnel in the winter of 1929 and was located on the Kelly Ranch, the former homestead of Bill [William] Killea.

After federal acquisition in the early 1940s, the guard station was moved upriver about one-fourth to one-half mile, from the Kelly Ranch onto the Howard place, to be located closer to the road. A shed was built in that location with PWA funds around the same time (NPS n.d. [Historic structure file #850]).

There was a plan to build a new ranger station at this location in 1946, but construction never took place. In 1984, project historian Gail Evans conducted a historic structure inventory that included the Killea Guard Station and determined that the ranger station was ineligible because it had been moved from its original location (Evans 1984). In 1985 the current ranger station was built and the original removed.



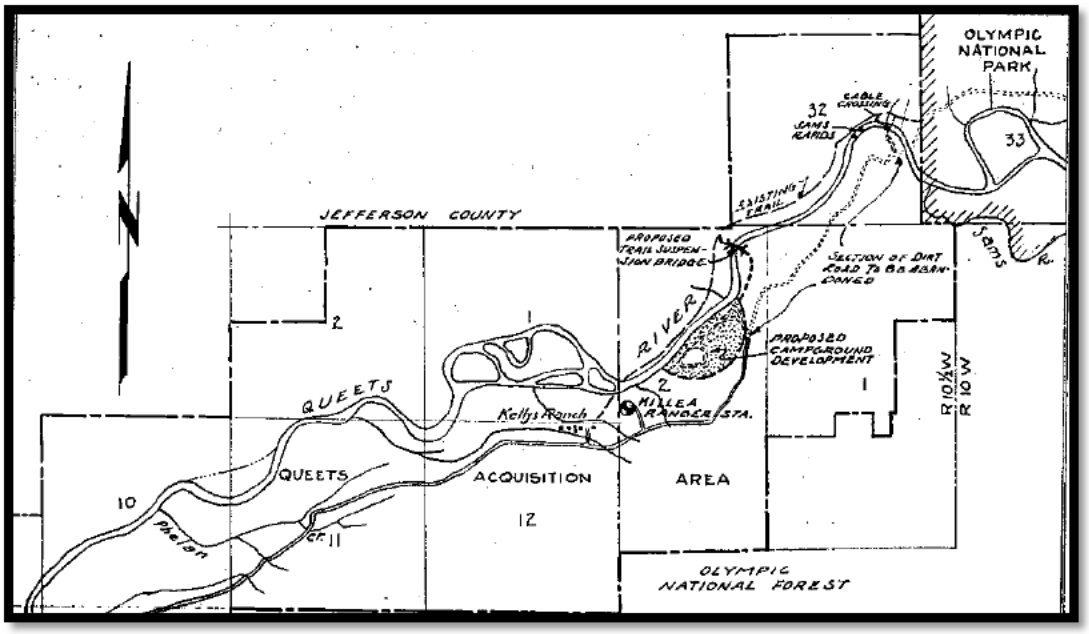
The Killea Guard Station's name was changed to Killea Ranger Station, probably when it was transferred to the NPS. This photo was taken in 1940 when it was at its original location on the Kelly ranch. NPS photo BYR.001.081, courtesy Bernice Byrne.



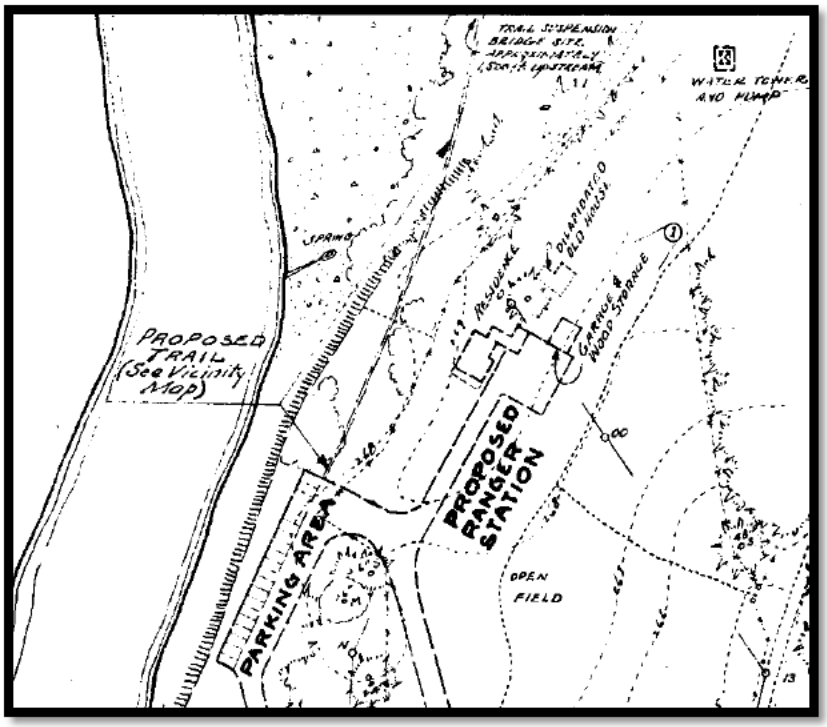
Queets Ranger Station, generator house, and storage shed in 1970 (OLYM34478-4664).



The same building in 1979. The two buildings that appear on the left of the station in the previous picture appear to be gone here; a storage building can be seen on the left. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.



Map showing distance ranger station would have been moved from Kelly Ranch (NPS 1946d).



1946 NPS plan shows proposed new ranger station, garage, and wood storage. It appears that the storage shed was constructed (from image in 1979 above), but not the ranger station (NPS 1946c).



Queets Ranger Station, constructed in 1985. NPS photo.

Shaube sold his Queets homestead to Oscar Smith[38] so his son Lorne could be closer to school, which was downriver from the Kelly Ranch headquarters. Maude Kittredge recalls being Lorne's teacher in 1932. According to Mary Ann Shaube Lujan, the daughter of George and Alta, the family moved into the Killea guard station in 1932 and lived there for a few years (Shaube 1966; Lujan 2012). In a letter George Shaube wrote to the park, he states:

> The reason I sold was that when the children came along I had to get them to a school, which was about two and one half miles downriver from the Kelly Ranch headquarters, on the old Tom Killea place, so when the present Killea ranger station was built the winter of 1929, I moved down there. My homestead had been used as the guard station previous to that. (Shaube 1966)

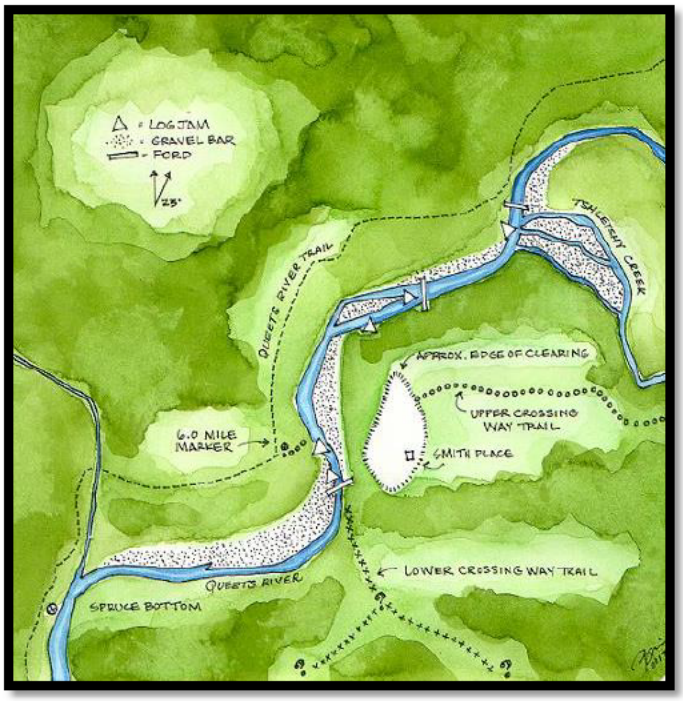


Lorne Shaube, five years old in 1931, in front of the Kelly homestead. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

[38] Smith acquired title February 14, 1933.



Auguste Northup and Ben Northup, Jr., standing. Florella Northup holding Lorne Shaube. All three boys have the same birthday: May 22. Courtesy Rita Northup Evans (OLYM 2010.762.056).



Map of trails and Shaube/Smith place, by Brian Kirk.

Shaube purchased the home of his sister-in-law (Alma Northup Cooper) and brother-in-law (Ross Cooper) in 1937. Located on two acres just above the confluence of the Queets and Clearwater rivers, this home was part of the federal condemnation (Q-7). In a 1940 letter, Shaube states: "I have never opposed the idea of the park and I am willing to sell my home here at any time for any fair and reasonable offer" (Shaube 1940a). However, Shaube felt the government's offer was inadequate and requested a new option, stating that he signed the first option "against [my] better judgment for the price was not fair. After all it is my home and I never did want to sell. And I don't think a person can be blamed for trying to get as fair a price as he can" (Shaube 1940c). Shaube felt that people were getting little considering what they had gone through to build their homes (Shaube 1940b). Shaube requested an extension to stay one year from the date of payment, which meant he could stay until May 1, 1942 (NPS 1941e), but only stayed until the summer of 1941 when Mary Ann Shaube Lujan said they moved to Hoquiam. After Shaube sold his Clearwater home to the government it was used by NPS trail personnel for several years before it was removed.



***Left*, Shaube Clearwater house, 1937 (Don Cooper in front yard); *right*, Mary Ann in front of Clearwater house. 1939, with "Mama Cat." Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.**

Between the period of 1937 and 1941 Shaube drove the school bus to Quinault high school. In 1940 he worked for Olympic National Park superintendent Preston Macy in the Mora-LaPush ranger district, where he reopened the first and second beach trails, which hadn't been in use for some time (Shaube 1966).

After working at a pulp mill in Hoquiam for a short time, George Shaube worked for the Washington Department of Highways until 1945. After the war he bought a fishing boat with Alta's brother Wilbur Northup and moved to Astoria, Oregon to fish. The family followed in June 1946.



George Shaube, 1953, in Port Angeles where he lived until 1958. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

In a 1966 letter to the park Shaube told how he had visited the Queets every year since leaving (Shaube 1966). Shaube passed away on May 1, 1967, while living at Morro Bay. Alta Northup Shaube passed away on September 27, 1994, in Corvallis, Oregon. Lorne Richard Shaube passed away on June 8, 2011, in Sacramento, California. The family is buried together at the Sunset Memorial Cemetery in Hoquiam.

Oscar Smith (1884–1966) was the founder of the Smith Dairy in Aberdeen and later acquired the Meadowsweet Dairy in Tacoma, which he managed in 1932 prior to purchasing the Shaube place. Smith built a large addition to the cabin and used the original cabin as a kitchen. In the addition he built a fireplace of river rock and bunk beds of peeled spruce logs about eight inches in diameter that hung from the ceiling on iron chains (Kirk 2014a). He hired Malcolm Kelly to pack Beauty-Rest mattresses to his lodge (Allen 2006:6). George Munson maintained the place when Smith was not there. Smith would come up with a group of friends and pick up their horses at Kelly's and ride them up to Smith's place. Smith opened the residence to seasonal fishing parties and he had a surrey with a fringe on top to haul people back and forth. There used to be a cable car crossing the river for one passenger at high water (Kirk 2014a). Smith's guests were usually wealthy businessmen. Visitors included actors Arline Judge and Frederic March, and famous rowing coach Rusty Callow (Marshall 1975).



Interior of Smith's retreat, circa 1930s. Note the Navajo rug on the floor. Courtesy Marion Wood through Brian Kirk.



Marion Wood in front of fireplace. Courtesy Marion Wood through Brian Kirk.



Shaube cabin on left, Smith addition on right. Courtesy Marion Wood through Brian Kirk. Note swing-glider on left.



Swing-glider in August 2013. Courtesy Brian Kirk.



Shaube-Smith place, circa 1930s.
Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.

Oscar Smith and his wife, Meryl, were compensated for their holdings in 1941. Smith was allowed to continue to operate the place under NPS permit after the land was purchased (Q-111).



Oscar Smith and three women. Courtesy Marion Wood through Brian Kirk.

According to correspondence between the manager of the Tacoma Chamber of Commerce and superintendent Tomlinson, the Smith place was used by a number of Tacoma businessmen for fishing trips. These men proposed a government lease after condemnation so they could continue using the retreat as an exclusive clubhouse.

> [They would] keep a man there as Mr. Smith has done, who would look after everything and be our cook when we go up infrequently to fish. We understand that he would have to get rid of several cats and possibly a house dog. Other rules and regulations about fires and hunting would be strictly adhered to. . . . We would take in not to exceed thirty or forty men. They would all be hand-picked, men that we could absolutely trust and rely upon to play the game according to your rules. (NPS 1940k)

According to the Kellys' daughter, Ann, the Smiths had a daughter, Maxine, who was about the same age as Ann. She died suddenly of appendicitis and the lodge was seldom used after that (Allen 2006:7).

The fireplace caved in about 1964 and rangers covered the hole with plywood (Kirk 2014a). In 1964 the Student Conservation Association (SCA) reconstructed the foundation, floor, windows, and interior of the Smith addition, re-roofed the entire building, constructed a new front porch, and installed a new plumbing system. A cable car across the river in front of the cabin was removed at this time. The cabin was used by trail crew and seasonal employees for many years, and in 1971 it was used as a backcountry ranger station (Kirk 2014a). The Shaube/Smith structure was determined eligible in 1984 to the National Register of Historic Places as being representative of a nearly complete continuum of major historical themes on the Olympic Peninsula: settlement, recreation, Forest Service administration, and NPS administration. Sometime before 1988 the Smith addition collapsed during a heavy snowfall. Between 2005 and 2006 the roof collapsed into the Shaube cabin. The east and south walls have also collapsed since then, leaving the west wall to collapse and the north wall barely standing (Kirk 2014a).



***Left,* Shaube cabin with green tar paper and Smith addition *(right)*, 1979. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.**



Smith addition *(front)* and Shaube cabin *(right)*, 1979. Courtesy Brian Kirk.





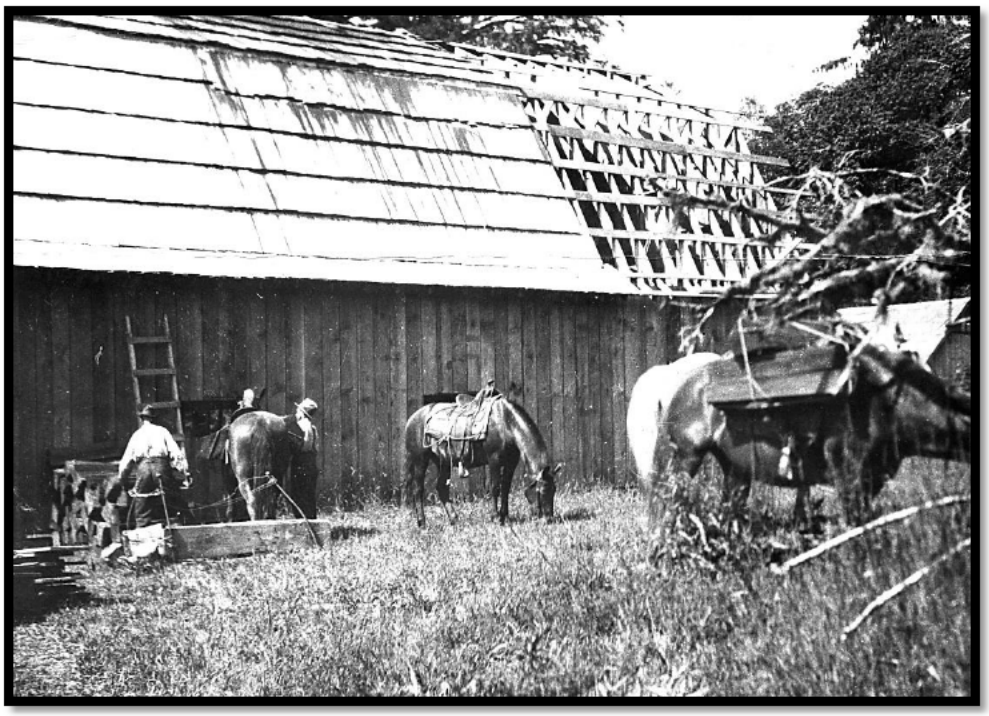
Shaube cabin, August 2013. Courtesy Brian Kirk. The remains of the Shaube/Smith place are now rotting lumber and asphalt tarpaper sheeting on what remains of the front wall. The site still contains a steel hot water tank, some cables, and other metal objects (Kirk 2014c).

John Andrews (b. 1893)

John was the son of Sam and Jane Andrews from Pennsylvania. John jumped a train from Pennsylvania and came to Hoquiam when he was thirteen. He worked in a sawmill as a watchman until he was old enough to cut lumber. One day he discovered his mother Jane and sister Mary had moved to Hoquiam, completely by coincidence. Eventually he purchased a grocery store in Humptulips and ran a shuttle service between Hoquiam and Humptulips in his Model T Ford. Andrews was a hunter and had thirty-two hunting

hounds. His hunting may have been what led him to the Queets, where he purchased the William Hunter homestead in 1926. This homestead was located about two miles above Sams River on the north side. Andrews also did carpentry and cement work. On his farm he built a barn and house and raised Hereford cattle (Andrews 2013).

John's brother Vic Andrews had a place half a mile above John on the west side of Coal Creek that he homesteaded in the late 1930s. This was a Forest Homestead entry on a homestead that was relinquished by Festus L. Graves in 1922.



Packing shakes for the barn at John Andrews' place—Lars Erickson and his horses. Courtesy John Andrews, Jr. (OLYM806-025).

John Andrews was married to **Jessie Eaton**[39] (b. 1896) from Hoquiam and they had a daughter **Cassie Andrews** (b. 1915). Jessie did not like the wilderness life and they parted ways, but stayed close through the years.[40] Jessie married Alfred Major in 1934. **John Andrews** married **Alice Anderson** in 1935 and they had a son, **John Jr.**, in 1941.

Alice (b. 1908) was the daughter of a local family, **George and Christine Anderson**, who lived on the Queets at the Salmon River. Alice was a school teacher on the Queets and Hoh. Her siblings were **Martin** (b. 1891), **George Jr.** (1893), **Maude** (1895), **Cliff** (b. 1895), and **Ted** (b. 1903). Maude married **Harry Kittredge** (see below).

[39] See chapter 8, "Schoolteachers," for more about Jessie Andrews and Cassie.
[40] John died in 1976. Alice Andrews was born on April 23, 1908, and died on April 22, 1998. Cassie died on October 5, 1963. Jessie died on July 17, 1997.



Wedding photo of George (b. April 30, 1861) and Christina Anderson (b. September 4, 1866). Courtesy David Erickson.



**Ted, Mrs. (Christine) Anderson, Maude (in chair), and Alice Anderson.
Courtesy Frank Slater.**

In 1936 the Andrews home burnt down, apparently when hunters were using the adjacent shed and left their fire alone. Andrews then built two cabins—one for the family and one for guests.



Two Andrews cabins; Alice Andrews. Courtesy John Andrews, Jr. (OLYM806-003 & 009).



Andrews barn, courtesy John Andrews, Jr. The barn collapsed or was torn down about 1990.

The barn remains are hardly visible today, although you can still see the southeast corner of the cement foundation under a small spruce. The rest of the structure is covered in Himalaya and evergreen blackberry (Kirk 2014a).



Andrews place. Photo by Dell Mulkey, Quinault. Courtesy John Andrews, Jr. (OLYM806-029).



John Jr., Alice, and John Andrews. Courtesy John Andrews, Jr. (OLYM806-044).

In 1942, Superintendent Macy wrote to the Land Acquisition Coordinator regarding war needs and special use permits to stay on the lands recently acquired. Andrews's home was different from the other acquisitions under the PWA, since his land was in the area of the upper Queets that was added to the park in 1940, – not 1953.

> Another item needs a solution too. In this period of extreme emergency we are going to be placed in an adverse position unless we allow all farmers to produce all possible meat, milk and other products. Some farmers (John Andrews) ha[ve] about one hundred thirty head of cattle and, therefore, markets quite a number. His case has not been thrashed out in court but he is, unfortunately, within the park proper, and his cattle, as do all ranchers', run wild over our lands. . . .

> The isolation of the farms and dairies of that area really presents a good case for their continuation in these critical times. There are many hundreds of soldiers on the Peninsula now and every house in the State of Washington seems to be occupied.
>
> Another item now—if we force the residents, whom we do not wish to give permits for residence to, to move off they will be unable to get houses in which to live without building them and they will be unable to build because they cannot get priority for materials. Please find what we should do.
>
> I would suggest that we allow these residents to remain for the duration and the farmers to operate as usual. When anyone does move out we should not reissue permit unless it be for production of food.
>
> The Army had been allowed the use of the Delameter property and at least two of the Northup's houses across the road. I don't know what else they may want, but I felt it would be better to have them in than the buildings vacant. The Army has a sobering effect on vandalism too, so a protective help is gained.
>
> Our office hasn't had time to cover the area and take care of the information needed to dispose of buildings or to learn what should be covered in permits and Kuntz is busy most of the time with the Department of Justice, and has been busy many months. (NPS 1942b)

Andrews had doubled the cleared area of the original Hunter homestead and had a large hay pasture. He grew vegetables and fruit, and had fifty cattle, one hundred and fifty chickens, fifty turkeys, and six peacocks, which he used to scare the elk out of the field. He was permitted to stay during the war years. The NPS file reads that his cattle "ranged miles and miles up the Queets river devouring the browse of the native wild life and although the elk is credited with being a wiley [*sic*] animal it is allowed that Johnnie's well-bred shorthorns were more wiley" (NPS n.d.). Andrews and his family stayed on their farm until 1944, when John purchased a larger ranch at Grass Creek near Humptulips . After John passed away in 1976, Alice continued to raise cattle until 1985 (Andrews 2013). Alice passed away in 1998. John and Alice are buried at Sunset Memorial Park in Hoquiam.



Alice in front of house. John had a cement mixer as well as a sawmill. Photo copied by Sallie Williams from Alice Andrews 1975 (OLYM-711).





Andrews's concrete pillars; and remains of old car, April 2009, Courtesy Eric Eames.

Harry and Maude Kittredge



***Left,* Maude is pregnant with Alice in 1921; *right*, the Kittredges on the homestead shortly before they moved off the place in 1959. Courtesy David Erickson.**

Henry Ivan "Harry" Kittredge (1890–1976) was born in Vermont and was a relative latecomer to the Queets. Originally from Massachusetts, Kittredge took out a claim for a forest homestead in January 1916 on the north side of the Queets below the Sams River.

Harry says he came to the Queets on December 2, 1915, to visit his friends, the Hunters, and to do some trapping. They suggested he take a homestead, so he picked out a place ten miles up the river just down from Sams River on the north side to settle (Kittredge 1956). This was within Olympic National Forest so he homesteaded under the Forest Homestead Act. He had applied for 160 acres but the area he chose had good timber so the USFS cut it back to 31.8 acres. (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). Kittredge's homestead entry says he was employed by Hoquiam Planing Mill; then he worked for Hinton, Hague, Smith, Co. as a rigging man in the production of airplane spruce on the Olympic Highway in the national forest in 1918. He also worked for the USFS maintaining trails and as a fire lookout (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

Harry met Maude E. Anderson (1895–1979), whose father came to the Queets in January 1902 and homesteaded on the Salmon River. He stayed six or seven months then went back to Tacoma to work on a railroad. He brought the family, which included Maude, her sister Alice, and brothers George and Ted, to the Queets to live in the summer of 1906. Maude taught school on the Queets after receiving her teaching degree in Ellensburg.

Harry and Maude were married on August 14, 1919. Kittredge sold this homestead to Earl Zerlaut and purchased the Olson place on both sides of the Salmon River that bordered the Anderson homestead on June 15, 1920, from Esther Olson. Her parents, John and Carolina Olson, were from Sweden and came to the Queets on Banta's August 22, 1891, trip. Carolina passed away in 1901 when Esther was five and her dad passed away in 1912 when she was sixteen.



Esther Olson. Courtesy David Erickson

Kittredge said:

> We didn't want to sell [to the government], absolutely not. We would have been perfectly justified if they had just let us alone and we could have our place. They could build a park all around us. I wasn't interested in being inside of the park. My kids played in the park and I want other kids to play in the park. . . . You know I am one man who should be bitter against the park. I should be. But I'm absolutely not. I'm for the park. I always have been. Even when they were taking my land away from me. Because my kids had the privilege of living with the wildlife. They lived right up in the park. And I think that every city kid should have that same privilege in the park. . . . [My kids] would go to school all winter, and they came out in the summertime. And you would be surprised after a week's time how relaxed those kids were. . . . We raised a family on that land. We had a good living on that land. We had thirty-eight head of cattle at one time, five horses, chickens, turkeys, sheep, pigs. (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a)
>
> It took us years to clear an acre of land. You can't clear an acre of land and put a plow in it and have it all cleared up and everything for less than $500.00 an acre if you count your time and labor. (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a)

We had twenty acres in there that was just wonderful. Beautiful cleared land. There were quite a few million people in the United States. There was a very big majority wanting a National Park. . . . I don't blame the park for wanting the area up there. I don't blame them one bit. But I just happened to be the unfortunate one who was living up there myself and I would have liked to stay there. They gave us the right to live there for the rest of our lives. . . . We paid ten dollars a month. (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). The Kittredge's lived on the Queets via a lifetime permit until the end of 1959 and they moved near the Queets-Clearwater where they shared a place with Ted Anderson.



Kittredge homestead. Courtesy David Erickson.



Harry Kittredge's 1922 Queets Clearwater Telephone Co. stock. Courtesy of David Erickson.

The Kittredges were the last ones to leave the Queets after condemnation, besides Maude's brothers George and Ted Anderson. Harry and Maude moved to Centralia in December 1959 and George and Ted were the last to leave, as they were told to move by the first of January 1960 (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

After the last of the settlers left their homes, the buildings were removed or destroyed, and the land began to succumb to the river's erosion and revegetation. Yet some of their ornamental plants endure. For example: The Dedman homstead still contains seven apple trees, a pear and one cherry. Anderson's has two cherry trees and one apple; the Higley or Donaldson homestead has six plums, one pear, one walnut, a boxwood, one redwood, and one rose bush; Streater's homestead has four cherry and four apple trees; Gwin's has eight apple trees; Barrington's has five apple trees; Cowan's has three apple trees; Andrew's still has hops growing and a quince, and Smith's has one cherry tree. Although none of the trees seem to be emitting new sprouts (Aker, Tetreau, and Allen 2014).

Chapter 3

Interrelations between the Queets Indians and Settlers



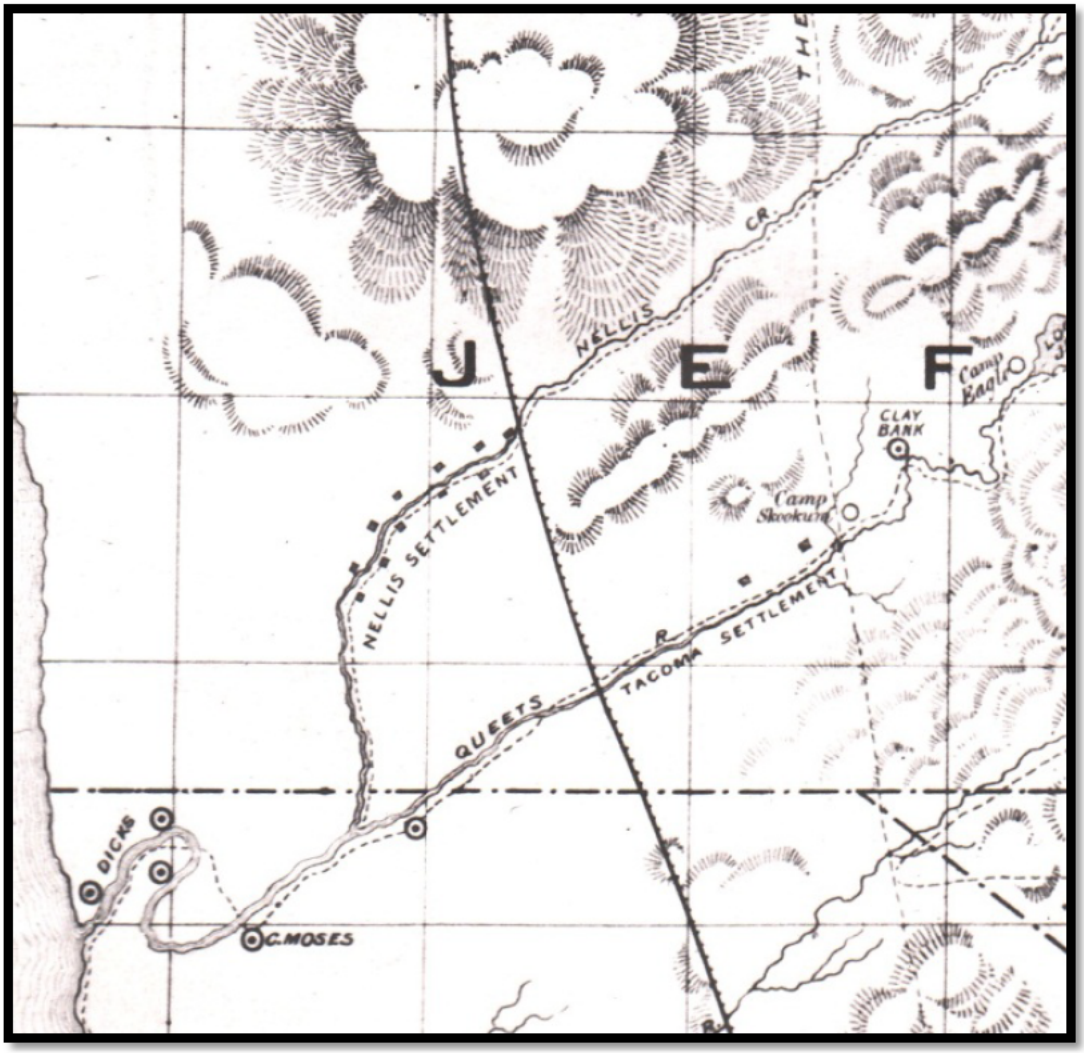
**Photo by Anderson & Middleton Company,
Jones Photo Historical Collection, no. 3489.**

When settlers moved into the Queets River area, they moved into a region already inhabited by native peoples. The interactions newcomers recorded were often positive, attributing the success of their ventures to the help of sympathetic Indians.

Early Interactions between Cultures

When Banta and Sharp made their first trip to the Queets with the Gilmans in December 1889, they hired Charlie Misp[1] (otherwise known as Charlie Moses) to guide them to the Queets from the Hoh. Charlie had a cabin a few miles up the Queets River where they stayed with his family for two nights. Charlie's wife, Stella,[2] fed them a meal that included baking powder bread and boiled potatoes. They left Charlie's house on December 22 with two Indian guides they had hired to take them up the Queets River ten miles. Sharp, Banta, and the Gilmans continued their journey over to the Quinault River, where they ran out of food. From there Charles Gilman traveled downriver to the home of a Quinault Indian to get provisions. On December 30, 1889, Jim Chow Chow and Molex brought food up to the group that included potatoes, flour, salt salmon, and three loaves of bread. In their article "Evergreen on the Queets," the Alcorns added a footnote pertaining to this event that states: "Quinault Indians who lived [at this house] were Charlie High, Ha Ha Malley, Jim Chow Chow and their families. They had a large smokehouse. There were many times that the lives of early pioneers were saved by the friendly Indians"[3] (Alcorn 1973:13n3).

[1] Misp is also the name of the Quinault transformer who made powerful changes to the world.
[2] Name on 1900 Queets census.
[3] Possibly in the same household, Sam Hoh *Sa la wish* (b. 1850) is listed just above Jim Chow Chow (b. 1835) on the Quinault 1894 census, and Bill Hale *Gla Ma no* (b. 1830) is listed just below. Ellen is listed as Jim Chow Chow's wife.



W.G. Steel's 1890 map from the Oregon Alpine Club Exploration, which shows Dick Sharp's hotel and the home of Charlie Moses.

On May 2, 1891, Sharp and Banta visited the Queets again but their ship, the *Lucy Lowe,* could not enter the river, so they anchored offshore. As mentioned in chapter 2, Indians came to the aid of the steamer in ocean canoes, shooting over the breakers. They transported the women and children from the ship to shore first, without incident. As Banta and Sharp recalled, a dozen chickens, a few sacks of flour and potatoes, and fifty pounds of meat were the only casualties. They paid the Queets Indians for the work: "We had to pay the Indians $2.50 per load for unloading, in all amounting to $90.00" (Sharp and Banta 1890).

When they first arrived it appears that the settlers did not displace the Queets people from their seasonal settlement and procurement patterns. Generations of Indian families had occupied the upper Queets River and seemed to continue to do so. But times were changing rapidly. The Indians earned a few dollars transporting the early settlers up the Queets

River. In 1897 Benson Northup came to the Queets because he had heard of the area's wonders. He came by way of Grays Harbor to Oyehut on the *Thistle* and then to Taholah where he stayed at the home of the "late Indian chief, Bill Garfield." He was then guided in a canoe to the Queets by George Yakima (Cleland 1973:302).

The Indians used to come up to the Frederick Streater place to pick blackberries. "Old Man Streater," as he was called, told the Indians that if they would bring a sack of flour they could pick all the blackberries they wanted. They would bring washtubs and fill them with blackberries. According to the Streaters, their visitors could all understand English and talk pretty well (Streater 1974). Several other homesteaders noted the Queets Indian families traveling upriver to their "smokehouse" and picking berries on the homesteads. The Queets Indians were also helpful to the newcomers by poling them, their belongings, and supplies upriver. When the Indians traveled upriver they sometimes sought permission to hunt bear on a settler's homestead, even though this was their traditional territory. The Queets Indian family the Harlows had a smokehouse at Harlow Creek about five miles above Elk Park. George Streater remembers hunting elk and smoking them at this smokehouse. He would cut the elk into chunks, put a string on a portion, and hang it up, while someone stayed and kept the fire going until it was smoked. As long as it was kept dry it would keep until the next summer (Streater 1975a).

Early Relationships: The Clara Knack Dooley Story

One poignant documentary account of life on the Queets and early relationships between settlers and Queets Indians is *My Queets Story* by Clara Knack Dooley (Knack 1965). The Knacks moved to the Queets in 1892[4] and settled on a 160-acre homestead across from the Salmon River. The Knacks were among the first white settlers on the Queets.[5] Clara was about six months old when her family arrived and around seven years old when they moved away. Her parents were Fritz and Mina, and she had a brother, Henry, and two sisters, Katharina and Frieda. Years later, Clara wrote about her early childhood experiences on the Queets, where she spent the most formative seven years of her life. She recalled that "the Indians were as interested in us as we were in them" (Knack 1965:10). She notes that the Queets Indians were there long before her family came "and all life seemed to touch on the Indians in one direction or another" (Knack 1965:44).

At that time the only means of travel through the area was along the Indian trail next to the river or by poling on the river itself. The local Indians slept in the Knack barn, perhaps during their journeys up and down the river. They also collected raspberries from the homestead, which Clara says the Indians called "himberries"[6] (Knack 1965:5). Clara wrote that she "remembered well the appearance of Indians walking along single file on the trail." She continued:

[4] Clara was born December 22, 1891.
[5] Their closest neighbors were McKinnon, Hibberd, Schaupp, Donaldson, Hartzell, and Olson.
[6] The Chinook jargon word for "raspberries" is *siahpult olillie*. "Berries" is *olillie*.

> There was one Indian whom I always recognized as an individual. His name was George Yakima[7] and he lived with his family in the Indian settlement at the mouth of the river. He had two little girls who I imagine were the same age as Frieda and I were. Sometimes we would see George Yakima coming along the trail carrying nothing and with his hands in his pockets, looking very gay and carefree. He would be wearing a pair of old trousers with the legs cut shorter leaving a ragged fringe from which his broad brown bare feet protruded. He may also have had a string of buttons made of the same material as inexpensive dishes, with little figures of stars or dots stamped on them. And coming along behind him would be three or four women at short intervals; each would be carrying a load something like this: a quarter of a deer or a bear across her shoulder, a rifle or two on her back, baskets of food and berries and blue glass beads hanging in front and maybe a little child hanging somewhere on her back. Whenever such a party came along in front of our place, perhaps going home, they would come to the house and open the door without knocking, come in and set down their things and if they had anything to say to my mother they would say it, and if they had not, they would say nothing. After a few moments of silence or talk among themselves in their language, some might get up and go out by the back door and gather in a group in the back yard. Since they were mostly women, I used to look at them. (Knack 1965:48)

The Indians traveled up and down the river past the Knack house and often came into the house for a short visit, "and one was likely to see some [one] every day, if the weather was fair. And as I said before, the weather made so little difference to me, that as I think about it now, the weather was always good" (Knack 1965:65).

The Knack house had an upstairs, and the floors had knotholes that Clara used for peepholes. Little Clara recalled looking downstairs when the Indian women visited (Knack 1965:8) and wondering why they looked so different from the white women she knew. Their faces were deeply wrinkled; they wore layers of full calico skirts with different patterned overblouses. On their heads they wore bandanas with a stout knot in each corner (Knack 1965:48–51). Clara thought that the Indian women probably traded baskets for their clothes. They wore as many items as necessary to keep warm (Knack 1965:67–68).

Clara recalled that the Queets Indian women who visited her family's homestead liked to touch and feel her hair, to see if it was real, as it was very light and so different from their children's black hair (Knack 1965:185).

[7] The 1899 and 1900 census lists George *Halice* Yakama (b. 1837), wife Martha *Ya W YeTo Ler* (b. 1851), and daughter Alice (b. 1885).



Pansy Shale, probably at Raft River where the Shale's operated the ferry crossing, ca. 1903, photographed by Albert Henry Barnes.
University of Washington Libraries, Special Collections Division, NA1113.
[If this is the mother of Harry Shale, *Klik ak,* she would be sixty-two in this image (b. ca. 1841).]

Lessons about Indian culture were sometimes learned inadvertently. In the spring after moving to the homestead Fritz Knack and Frank Schaupp cleared land and began to build their cabins. This activity led to the discovery of human bones on the property. Clara tells the story:

> It seems that when my father saw some human bones lying on the ground he thought it was some old grave that had been dug up by wild animals; he covered the bones with dirt, but the next day or the next time he went to work on the place, he found the bones uncovered and lying fully exposed. He therefore decided that no animal had done that and that some Indian beliefs were at work. He did not wish to offend and he slid the bones off to one side a little way, and the next time when he noticed that nothing had been done to them, he moved them a bit farther to the edge of the clearing, and always a little closer together until finally he had all the bones lying on a kind of ditch along the edge of the clearing. The two skulls were placed behind a big rough stump which had many curves around its base. They were the bones of two men, who, we learned later, or at least I did, had had a fight in which both were mortally wounded. They did not deserve burial or the regular treatment

> given to the dead, according to the Indian belief, so their bodies were left exposed, reposing on some inscribed slabs, right where they fell. All this information is from the collective memories of my mother, brother, and sisters, many years later, after our father was gone. (Knack 1965:46–47)

According to Clara, the Indians' rights and customs always factored into her father's behavior. She reported that her "father always thought about how the things he was planning to do might affect the [Indians], and the rights and privileges granted to them in the treaties" (Knack 1965:45).

Clara's Mud Pie Establishment and Other Musings

Whenever anyone moved away from the Queets, Frieda and Clara would go to the newly abandoned home to find leaking teakettles, coffee pots, pans, dishes, knives, forks, spoons, or anything else left behind to play with. These items they stored on a gravel island in front of their home, a perfect spot for a child's playroom.

> In the winter time when we stayed at home and the river was high we would think of our things on the island and wonder if they were all in good condition. This particular incident which I remember so well as taking place on the island, must have been in the late spring or early summer of that memorable year when I was 5½ years old [1896], for the river on our side of the island was shallow enough to get across on stepping stones and it was before the term of school had begun up the river, for Kate was still at home. A group of Indians had come to camp.
>
> Frieda and I were anxiously waiting for them to leave so that we could go to our mud pie establishment. In this group of Indians there were 3 or 4 women of various ages . . . , several men . . . , and a few rather small children. The men were busy with their canoes on the down river end of the island, and the women were sitting and talking on the logs which were lying along the middle part of the island. The opening between the ends of the logs provided the only means of walking the whole length of the island, for the spaces between the logs and the river were filled on both sides with growing trees. This was in the afternoon of a nice warm day and they had a fire burning on the shore on our side. And on this fire they had suspended a kettle with no cover, and in this kettle was something boiling which, judged by the smell, must have been fish. The women were cooking their evening meal, at least their fire was cooking it; they paid no attention to the fire as they just sat there. Kate had brought some small things from Mamma's collection on which she might trade for baskets and the blue glass beads which they always carried with them, and perhaps some other articles for sale. Some of the things that Kate had to trade were little motifs of beads in floral design sewed on black felt, used in trimming short pieces of rather narrow ribbon, a belt buckle or so, and maybe some pretty buttons. All I got out of the trading was some glass beads, and how I wish I had them, or only one now or knew where they were. . . . They were something nice to own and carry around in a basket. I think now that the Indians had obtained them from the Hudson's Bay Company and liked to carry them around as if they were pieces of money. . . . By the

> time we were through with the trading for the day, it was time to get back to our home for the evening meal. But that was a day that will always stand out in my memory. (Knack 1965:58–63)

In 1957 Clara's sister, Frieda Knack McIntosh, relates a similar memory:

> Across from our place in the Queets River was an island. No doubt formed from a log jam. It shut off our view across the river. On our side of the island there was very little water, but on the other side was the channel. It was a dangerous place, and we children were forbidden to play there. But, sometimes we did.
>
> Indians used to come there, out of sight of our house. Once we saw a beautiful Indian woman with them. She was probably half white, although she was married to an Indian man. Betty was her name, and she was friendly to us girls. Gave my sister some blue beads, such as are put in the grave with their dead. (Cleland 1973:291)

When the Knacks moved to Hoquiam after seven years on the Queets, several Indian men were hired to guide them and to transport their luggage to Queets. Clara remembered when they neared the Indian village close to the mouth of the river, "There were some rather high hills on the north or right hand bank, on top of which were a row of little log houses with a door in each facing the river. We were told that this is where the dead Indians were laid" (Knack 1965:188). On their walk from Queets to Taholah she remembered seeing

> occasional towers [along the shore] with a little platform on top where a man could wait with a gun to shoot a sea otter coming in on the tide. [Johnny Shale was a famous and successful sea otter hunter. (*Seattle PI* 1905)]
>
> Their pelts were valuable, but this was near the end of that kind of hunting because the sea otters were then almost exterminated. (Knack 1965:192)

Clara recalls getting into a canoe at the Quinault River, which took them to a small hotel where they stayed all night. The next day they waited for the mail wagon. Writing from her memory as a child, Clara said:

> I am glad that my earliest memories go back to the time we were living in this bright and new land, that the Indians and the white intruders were having the enlightening experience of learning to live together in peace. (Knack 1965:189)

Recollections of Relationships with Indians from Other Homesteaders

William Clarence Read became the agency trader at the store near the mouth of the Queets in 1907. Here with his wife, Sadie, they spent Christmas. Sadie wrote a story about that Christmas, which was provided for this book by her granddaughter, Joanne Grindstaff.

> Sarah and William were young, in fact, this was their second C'mas since they were married and their baby daughter had been tucked away in the walled-off corner that did duty as a bedroom in their one-room home.
>
> William had just come in from the Trading Post, to which their one-room home was attached, with another square of lead foil, filched from between the layers of plug-cut tobacco. Sarah needed it to wrap the few walnuts she had been saving. Sure, most of them had been opened and the meat eaten, long ago, and had been glued back together again. They made a welcome addition, for the fate of the lovely, fragile ornaments was a sad one on the torturous trip into this out-of-the-way spot. Such a very few had been salvaged.
>
> The twelve wax candles with their clip-on holders had all been carefully placed for should fire strike the only help would be water from the river, a bucketful at a time. The few cranberries they had been lucky enough to obtain had been carefully strung and added their touch of color to the little four-foot fir that William had fixed and placed on the table. All after-noon Sarah popped corn and between other chores had strung string after string until the tree stood complete with the exception of the tinsel-covered nuts.
>
> As Sarah turned to take the foil from William's hand he whispered, "Don't look now but look at the windows." When Sarah looked she was surprised to see them filled with faces, old and young, some with hands cupped at sides to better see what was going on inside. Sarah ran to the door and throwing it open called "Merry C'mas! Come on in!" and in flocked the curious Indians. The few chairs and the couch were soon filled and the rest sat on the floor.
>
> Swiftly Sarah planned what to do. She had William start the tin horned phonograph while she finished the tree and lit the candles. To the strains of "Home to our Mountains" and **"**Miserere" from *Il Trovatore* the candles burned down to their holders. Then William lighted the lamp and Sarah started taking the strings of popcorn off the tree and stripping them back into the pan of broken kernels. When all was collected she melted some butter and bacon grease, added some salt, and the pan was set down on the floor among the Indians.

> While the corn disappeared Sarah was busy taking the ornaments off of the tree for she had hurriedly counted them and her guests and found that by dividing a string of glass beads between the two smallest ones there would be one for each.
>
> After the delighted natives had departed William and Sarah grinned as they exchanged their simple gifts beside the naked tree. The baby's Dolly was set up on the tray of her highchair and C'mas was over for another year.
>
> Sarah no longer lives at the Trading Post but is a member of the Thurston County Past Matron's Club and is known among her intimate friends as "Siwash Sadie." (Read, S. n.d.)

Robert Blair lived at the Queets cannery as a four-year-old in 1919, and recalled playing with twin boys whose last name was Sam. He also recalled someone they called Stiffneck Sampson who had purchased sacks of flour at the store. Blair's parents had a picture of Sampson in his dugout canoe (Blair 2009). This could have been John Sampson, who at the age of twenty attended the Quinault Treaty negotiations at Cosmopolis in 1855, and died in 1935 at one hundred years of age (*Wenatchee Daily World* 1935).

Robert Blair remembers as a four-year-old going down to the mouth of the river to get duck or goose eggs. An Indian girl told them which eggs were fresh when they went down nearly every day to play. "She'd know which were fresh and which were old" (Blair 2009).

Frances Killea said that after her parents married, her father Will and mother Gertrude stayed at Taholah on their way back to the homestead. In the morning Gertrude was looking for her husband and she asked a little boy "have you seen Mr. Killea." Since Killea was difficult to pronounce the Indians had always called him Mr. Clay. But the little boy responded by saying where "Mr. Mud" was (Spillman 1975).

Ralph Slater recalls hearing stories that the Indians got along quite well with the settlers. The Indians would charge for carting belongings up and down the river or out to the steamer to help earn a living. They would stop by the settlers' cabins to visit when they went upriver to hunt and try to learn a few things. He recalls trading fruit for fish (Slater 1974).

Ray Northup had hunted with John Sampson, his son Jacob, and nephew Albert Smith during the spring of 1898. Northup wrote: "At that time there was no law against hunting or fishing at any time, but the Indians liked to have a white man with them while hunting off the reservation. We poled up the Queets River towards the Olympic Mountains. Four of us made the large canoe fairly skim up the rapids" (Northup n.d.:13).

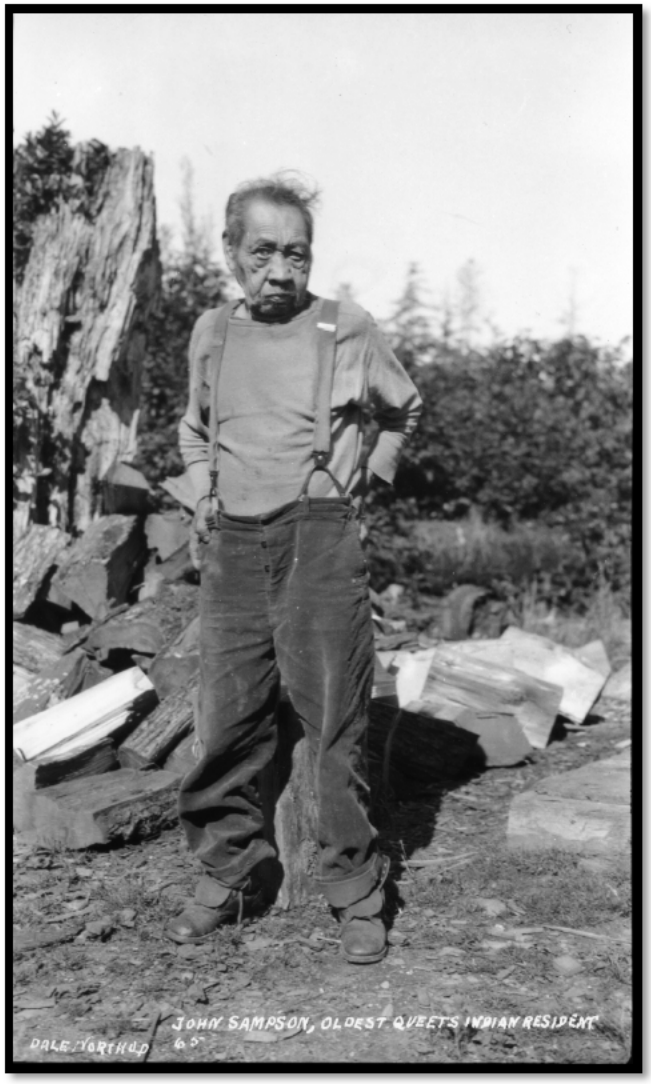


Photo of John Sampson by Dale Northup. Courtesy Rita Northup.

Soon after that trip, Ray Northup took a trip by boat to LaPush for the Fourth of July celebration with John Sampson, his wife, John's son Jacob, two smaller sons, nephew Albert Smith, and two women Ray did not know. There was no wind to sail so they paddled into a cove at Destruction Island. The next morning they had to row all the way to LaPush where Ray enjoyed the "potlatch" activities. Ray tells how he got his middle name. Wesley Smith, the schoolteacher at LaPush, knew Chinook jargon and "induced my parents to give me the middle name Alta when I was born in 1880" (Northup n.d.:16). Alta means "now" or "at the present time" in Chinook.



Fourth of July at LaPush, circa 1915.
Fannie Taylor Image TAY.001.120.



Wesley Smith and family.
Courtesy Eddy Maupin, MAU.001.041.

When **Jim Northup's** maternal grandparents, Adelaide and Frank Vaile, came in 1926 they were met by Queets Indians at the mouth of the river and the Indians carried their bags to the shore. Vaile found a cabin in the Queets village and the family—with three girls: Leone, Harriet, Ruth (and later William)—lived there the first summer that Frank was foreman on the building of the Queets Bridge (Queets Reunion_Tape1_ 2012:16).

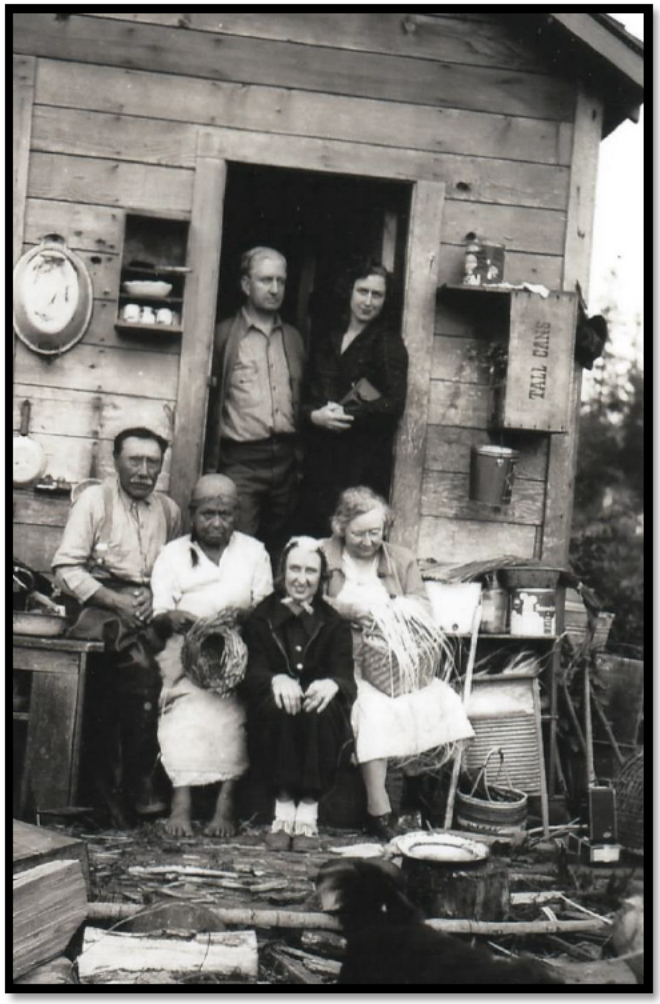
The Anderson family would have dances, and **Maude Anderson** recalled a few of the Indians coming to the dance. In the 1930s they started to come to the settlers' picnics, at least the two or three times that Harry Kittredge recalled having picnics. The whole valley would come in with wagons or canoes on the Fourth of July. The picnic grounds were at the mouth of the Clearwater or at the Knack place across from the Salmon River (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b).



Fourth of July picnic at the Knacks, who lived on the Queets from 1892 until 1899. Notice Indian families on right. Photograph courtesy John Andrews, Jr.; Cathy Schumack also has a copy. OLYM806-012.

Settlers recalled games being held between the newcomers and the Indians quite often; these games might include capsize races. The participants would start out in a canoe and go around a marker, and as soon as they got around the marker they turned the boat over. Then they would rock the water out and one of the men would get in and bail out some of the water, then the other man would get in and they would both bail and they would travel back to where they had started from. The first one back was the winner. During the Fourth of July there were festivities on the Queets, such as canoe poling races up the river (Slater 1974).

Clarence and Sadie Read were good friends with Queets Indians Jack and Laura Sam. The Reads' granddaughter provided the following wonderful images.



Clarence Read and daughter Mildred in doorway. Below them are Jack and Martha Sam, and Grace and mother Sadie Read. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Sadie, Martha, and Jack Sam.



Jack and Martha Sam.



Jack Sam. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.





Martha Sam. Photos courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.




Martha Sam and Sadie Read. Photos courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

The Queets children went to the Indian school at Queets. Ralph Slater's wife, Ann Higley, taught there the year before they were married in 1930 and lived in the Indian schoolhouse. The Indian school was just a little above the bridge and was a pretty good-sized log structure. A fellow by the name of Boulard taught school there for years (Slater 1974).

Harry Kittredge remembers friendly relations with the Indians. When Maude Kittredge taught school on the Clearwater in 1953, there was only one Queets Indian, Donny Shale, attending. Shale lived next door to the Masons (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b).

Albert Reagan, a noted geologist who wrote a series of anthropological reports on the Quileute Indians, while working for the Indian Service became the teacher in charge at Queets in 1928.

The federal Indian department was being urged by Washington coast residents to appropriate funds for a central Indian school at Queets (*Metaline Falls News* 1932). By 1935 a $10,000 grant was awarded by the Indian committee of the U.S. Senate for a Queets school on the condition that it admit both Indian and white children (ADW 1935). This was about the year the Clearwater school was built on Highway 101, although sources differ slightly.

Indian Voting Rights

Despite Queets settlers' memories of positive interactions with their indigenous neighbors, Queets Indians faced discrimination and limitations of rights just like their counterparts nationwide. In 1936 the Queets Indians were refused the right to vote.

> Despite a ruling by State Attorney General Hamilton that Indians paying excise taxes are entitled to vote, Jefferson County, at the close of registration Saturday, refused Queets Indians the privilege of registration for the fall elections. As a result, several Indians under instruction of the Taholah Agency here are planning to carry the case to the courts for a test. (PAEN 1936)

> All Indians who pay the sales or gasoline tax, and who otherwise qualify as electors, are eligible to vote in this state, according to an official opinion from Attorney-General C. W. Hamilton. The opinion was given County Prosecutor Paul Manley and passed on to the Taholah Indian agency here. Mr. Hamilton said that "payment of sales tax and gasoline tax is a sufficient qualification to comply with the requirements." If an Indian can show that he has paid taxes and is registered he should by no means be disqualified as an elector, he said. The opinion was asked recently following an election controversy at Queets. (ADW 1936)

In a report on Indian Emergency Conservation Work, Frank Harlow attempts to mitigate the damage done regarding Indian voting rights in the following statement:

> Through the careful negotiation of Superintendent N. O. Nicholson the appeal of his people to be reinstated as eligible voters in school, state and national elections will be granted. . . .

> With the spirit of good will controlling their hearts, the leaders of the Queets tribe are willing to forgive their white brothers for challenging their right to vote at the last Presidential election. Their village and voting precinct is situated in Jefferson County, one of the thirty-nine counties in the State of Washington.

> The prosecutor of this county contends that the Indians' right to vote is in conflict with the state constitution. We fear that the action of this county against Indian franchise will be an entering wedge to burst asunder the voting power [of] the Indians of our state, and we hope that our President will protect us. (BIA 1935–1937)

Queets Indian Concerns Regarding Park Expansion

In April 1940, when plans were in place to expand Olympic National Park, Queets Indians expressed concern about what this would mean for Indians living in the affected areas. According to a local news report at the time, tribal leader William Penn commented on the Queets tribe's worries about the expansion:

> Tribesmen of the Olympic Peninsula are deeply perturbed by new developments in the Olympic National Park expansion program, including announcement that the federal government will condemn state and private lands for the Queets and coastal corridors, William Penn, tribal leader, said here today. . . .
>
> Penn asserted that Indians are directly affected since quite a few have homesteads on the coastal strip.
>
> He said the old home of Chief Howeattle would be in the path of the government's program and asserted it was "a blessing that Chief Howeattle did not live to see steps taken against his homestead; it would have hit him hard." . . .
>
> He said he was raised among the settlers and "feels sorry for them." He added that "the white man came and pushed the Indians back farther and farther and now the white man's own government is taking it away from the whites."
> (ADW 1940)

The Indians that had both an Indian homestead and an allotment on the reservation were informed they could only keep one. Several Indian homesteads along the coastal strip were acquired during the condemnation, as their owners relinquished them rather than give up their reservation allotment.

Chapter 4

Transportation

Rails, Trails, Boats, and Automobiles



"End of the Road" to Queets Bridge construction. Courtesy Jim Northup.

The first effort to connect the Queets with the surrounding region was a Portland to Port Angeles and Victoria, British Columbia, railroad. The railroad had been incorporated and was anticipated to travel past the Queets River at the time colony organizers J. J. Banta and S. Price Sharp conceived the idea of a Queets settlement in 1890.

When the Queets colony settlers arrived at the river they used a trail up the south bank from the river's mouth. The Queets Indians already maintained a trail they traveled up the Queets River. The Indians also had a trail leading over the divide to Lake Quinault, and they offered to guide settlers across this route for ten dollars. The settlers landed their supplies at Oyhut at Grays Harbor and transported them up the coast to the mouth of the Queets by steamer, then poled them upriver in canoes, often with the help of the Queets Indians (Fisher 1890:232; Lien 2001:449). In the mid-1890s a trail used for carrying mail was cut from Lake Quinault to the Queets River. A second trail from Lake Quinault to the Queets was built soon after.

The *Aberdeen Herald* reported a rosy picture for the future of transportation on the Queets:

> For miles the trackless forest extends in the somber gloom of its giant trees. Beyond, lie the fertile valleys of the Quinault, the Queets and the Quillyute [*sic*], and the hoary heights of the Olympics with their untold wealth of precious minerals, all awaiting the coming of man to make the country instinct with life.
>
> The Aberdeen & Victoria railway will pierce the heart of this magnificent domain and let in the thousands who are looking with longing eyes toward this far-off Mecca.
>
> The progress of the locomotive will be followed by the march of civilization; the woods will resound with the ring of the settler's ax, and the whistle will be echoed by the cheery voice of the home-seeker. Prosperous communities will spring up along the railroad and the whirring wheels of industry will awake the now slumbering land. (AH 1892a)

One month later the same paper states:

> The people of Aberdeen and Hoquiam should unite to secure a road to the beach beyond Grays Harbor City, as it would secure them the entire trade of 200 families living along the beach, the Queets river and the reservation. (AH 1892b)

The need for proper transportation was underscored after J. T. Harris, a settler on the Queets, was traveling downriver from his new claim with his family so his children could attend school in Hoquiam. When his canoe capsized, his wife and two children drowned (AH 1892d). The *Aberdeen Herald* reported his determination to establish a road to the Queets three months later.

> Mr. J. T. Harris started home for the Queets country Tuesday morning with him material for the ferries across the Raft and Queets rivers, where precious lives have

> been sacrificed. He also carries with him most generous subscriptions toward the building of the proposed road from the agency north. When completed under the supervision of Mr. Harris, it is expected a new mail route will be given to the Queets country. At present the people get their mail once in two weeks, at an extra expense of $4.00 per trip. (AH 1892e)

The Aberdeen paper reported on January 5 that Harris had "secured liberal aid from Chehalis county, Olympia and Tacoma and Seattle, and will succeed in his enterprise" (AH 1893a). He returned from Seattle in April of 1893 to begin work "on the road as soon as the weather permits" (AH 1893b).

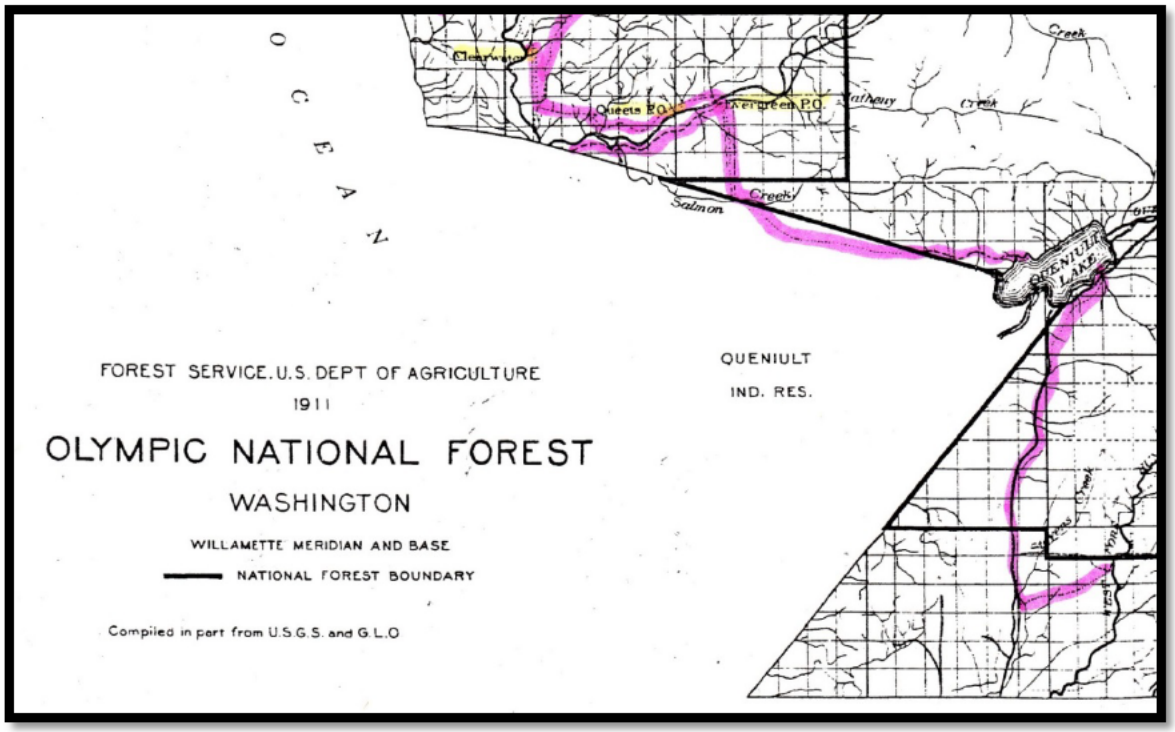
In September of 1895 the Aberdeen paper stated:

> Already the good effects [*sic*] of the opening of the new Queets-Quinault trail—which is now passable for footmen—is being noticed. Many people are now coming in to see the country who probably never would have come had the trail not been made. This is an undertaking which should interest and receive the support of the entire country. It is the only practicable route for a wagon road into the Queets country; it is the part remaining unfinished of a continuous pony trail, and, in time, the wagon road, from Grays Harbor to Clallam Bay; it is the U.S. mail route, and the route over which the harbor cities will draw the trade of this rapidly developing country. We hope at least to soon see it made passable for ponies. (AH 1895e)

In early 1896, the county commissioner, Mr. Kirkaldie, visited the Queets and Quinault to investigate the "road question." He said that "in a few years the agricultural center of this country will be up there. He agrees with all who are acquainted with this country that the road question is the only question before them" (AH 1896). By the summer of 1897 the Pacific Road cut through to the Hoh from the Clearwater. This was a puncheon trail to Forks, built by contractors C. J. Andrews and Dave Kerr (Northup n.d.:9).

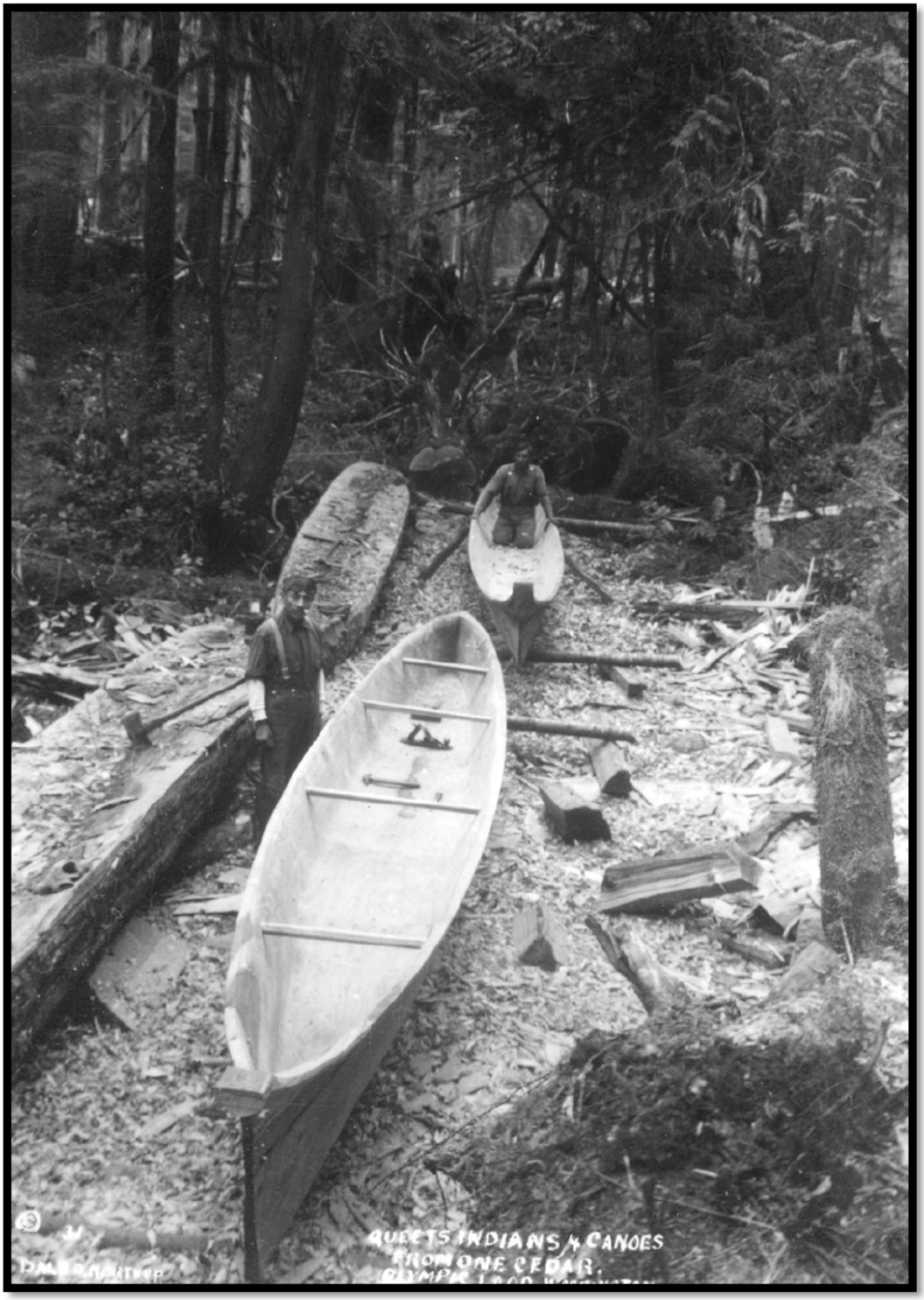


Note the trail "Pacific Road" along the east side of the Clearwater River and the trail to the Evergreen P.O. along Matheny Creek from Salmon River (Hogg 1899).

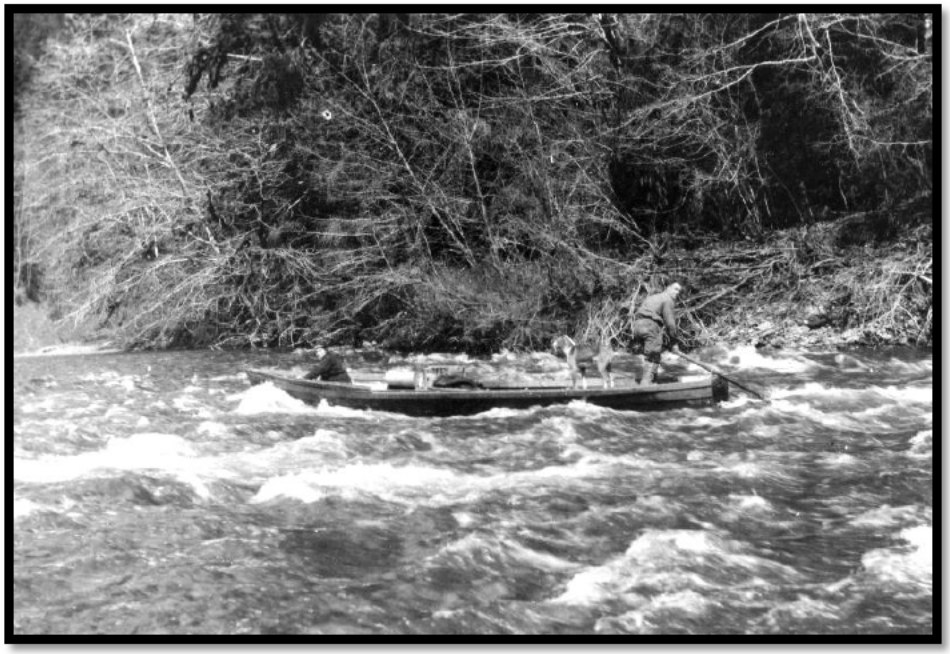


1911 U.S. Forest Service map.
Purple shows trail routes.

During the wet winter months, trails turned to mud and were nearly impassable. The only reliable transportation was by dugout cedar canoe, navigated by Queets Indians hired by the settlers. Soon the settlers learned the skill of poling and purchased canoes from the Indians. When Ray Northup first arrived he admired the graceful and expert movements of Jean Donaldson poling from the bow of her canoe (Northup n.d.:19). Nevertheless, transporting freight and passengers by canoe was limiting, arduous, and always time consuming.



Frank Harlow and nephew Ben Harlow, canoe carvers on the Queets. Photo by Dale Northup. Courtesy Rita Northup Evans.



George Northup poling a canoe.
Courtesy Rita Evans (OLYM 2010.762.051).

Floyd Barney, married to Lelia Read, Clarence Read's oldest daughter, recalled canoeing or poling up the Queets with

> two men and two poles and two paddles. You never used a bucket to bail your canoe with. If you got water in it you just paddled. You would get up in that pointed spot and just scoop it out. That's why a lot of those you see have worn a little hollow in the place where they bailed it with the oar or the paddle all of the time. You know a lot of us fellows made the paddles out of yew wood because they could trim them down thin and they were real strong. (Barney 1974)

In 1903 the Port Townsend paper reported a new trail from the mouth of the Queets.

> The settlers in the Queets river district have, prior to this season, been cut off from the world except by such communication as could be maintained over a very poor trail. A new trail has been completed to the mouth of the Queets River and is suitable to allow horses to travel over it. (PTL 1903a)



Road through R. L. Higley field to Canoe Creek.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

There were three trails from Quinault to Queets: Salmon, Matheny, and Killea (Taylor 1996).

Salmon River trail was one of Charles Gilman's railroad routes. After 1905 the mail route shifted from the Matheny route to the Salmon River. The Salmon River trail started on Lake Quinault at a canoe landing on a gravel beach near the shingle mill known as Park's Landing and passed through the timber to the old Haas place, then continued along the foothills to Ten O'clock Creek and Lunch Creek (Park's Prairie, a mile after Young's place) near the present Highway 101. From there the trail turned north and followed the Salmon River, crossed that river no fewer than sixteen times, and followed one of the three trail routes to the Queets.

Matheny trail followed Canoe Creek to Matheny Creek and was the route Matheny used to travel to Quinault to pick up his pension check of eight dollars per quarter (Taylor 1996).

Killea trail crossed Matheny Creek to the Killea Ranger Station (NPS 1955b).

On special occasions, young men from the Quinault walked the trail (twenty miles), danced all night with the girls on the Queets and Clearwater, and walked back home the next day (Cleland 1973:292). The first official USFS trail from Lake Quinault to the Killea Ranger Station was built when E. R. Paull was the district ranger, according to Clarence Adams. This was probably around 1910 (Rooney 1997:14). Adams was the Forest Service administrative assistant and was interviewed in 1946 (Righter 1978).



Trail crew at Lunch Creek, 1907. Chas. Hultine, Herb Hultine, John Streater, E. E. Fishel, Chas. Streater, J. Fisher, J. Aaker, and J. Kestner.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Boats to Queets

From the river mouth, there were two options for travel to Seattle and Tacoma. One option was to travel south down the coast to Oyehut or Damon's Point at Grays Harbor, and then by boat up the Chehalis River to Montesano, then by train from Montesano to Kamilche, and finally by boat in Puget Sound from Kamilche to Tacoma, The alternative was to take a boat north up the coast, around Cape Flattery and along the Strait of Juan de Fuca to Puget Sound. Boat service to the Queets probably began with Banta and Sharp in 1891 when they chartered the *Lucy Lowe* out of Tacoma, captained by McDonald.

In April 1891 the *Lucy Lowe* had a difficult trip reaching the Queets as discussed in chapter 2, "The Settlement of the Queets." A *Tacoma Daily Ledger* account discusses the *Lucy Lowe*.

> Not dismayed by the almost fatal termination of the last attempt of colonists to reach [the Queets], another party will leave Tacoma on Tuesday next to take up claims in the fertile Quillayute and Queets river valleys.
>
> W. R. Mundell, a well-known Sound shipping broker, and agent for the steamer *Lucy Lowe*, was in the city yesterday, arranging for the transportation of the party on the *Lowe* from here to the "promised land." Twenty-five persons, mostly young unmarried men, but a few families, will leave with a full supply of household goods and provisions.
>
> John Powell, one of the leaders of the expedition, speaking to a *Ledger* reporter last evening concerning the expedition, said: "The last party that went down, the one that came so near to being lost on the *Lowe*, is now safely settled on their ranches in the valley. When this party arrives we will have 100 families settled in this heretofore uncultivated region."

The article continues:

> We have not ready transportation with the outside world, but with semi-occasional trips of vessels to Tacoma for some supplies, we can manage rather better than most pioneers. . . . We will be close together and will have to depend greatly on each other to get our farms in condition. . . .
>
> The captain of the *Lucy Lowe* is putting his boat in shape for the short ocean voyage and is confident that a repetition of the last lengthy trip will not be made. (*Tacoma Daily Ledger* n.d. [1891])

Getting supplies to the mouth of the Queets was dependent on boats. J. E. Tisdale, who had come to the Queets area with Banta and Sharp on March 11, 1891, had a store west of the Queets Bridge in 1892 (Cleland 1973:292). In 1897 there was no store on the Queets and no boat, so the settlers had to have supplies sent from Seattle to Aberdeen, then by mail boat to Oyehut, and to Taholah by Ben Grigsby's freight wagon. During the winter of 1897 Ray Northup and his father Benson Sr. packed flour, coal oil, sugar, and coffee on their backs from Taholah to the mouth of the Queets. From there they poled ten miles upriver (Northup n.d.:12).

In June of 1894 Julius Peterson launched his new boat, the *Sea Gull*, for the coast trade including the Queets, Hoh, and all settlements along the coast. The *Sea Gull* was a two-masted schooner, forty-eight feet long with a fourteen-foot beam, and a ten horse Naptha engine (AH 1894a; AH 1894b). According to Ruth (Cooper) Thompson, wife of Bill Thompson, long before they moved to the Queets in 1914 the *Sea Gull* was the cannery tender that ran down the coast from Grays Harbor to the Queets cannery in the spring and summer, as the winter storms were "too much for a boat that size." The boat carried canned salmon and clams to Grays Harbor. Thompson says the captain's name was Hank Shuman (Thompson n.d.:35). In June of 1895 the *Sea Light* took a full cargo from the Ocosta mills to the Queets and came back with pig iron and fire brick from the old wreck [*Abercorn*](AH 1895d; AH 1892b).

In 1893 the Aberdeen newspaper states that Captain Hank "returned Thursday last with the *Mary E.* from the first trip to the Queets this spring." On this trip he brought "considerable freight, including several tons of pig iron from the old wreck. He will sail again soon with supplies for Mr. Harris, who goes with him" (AH 1893c). The wreck is probably that of the *Abercorn* that wrecked near North Beach with railroad iron (AH 1892b). In December the paper reports that the *Mary E*. "was wrecked about two weeks ago while attempting to come out of the Queets. The hull is all right, and she will probably be refitted at once" (AH 1893e). In June the paper reports that "Captain Hank returned yesterday with the *Mary E*. from the Queets trip, bringing another load of pig iron" (AH 1893d). The belabored *Mary E*. was wrecked again at the mouth of the Queets in July of 1894. An article says that Hank "had taken on a load of brick, and on attempting to go out, the wind died down and he washed ashore. As near as can be ascertained his boat was almost wrecked" (AH 1894c).

> [In order to get out of] the Quinault and Queets Rivers against a west wind, the steam engine was essential. When James Donaldson had first come to the Queets to locate his claim for a hydroelectric site in 1891, he came there with Captain Hank on the *Mary E*., and observed that Hank's had to organize two Indian canoes, one on each side, with many men at the paddles, so as to get the *Mary E*. out of the Queets, and into the ocean at least one-fourth mile, so that a jib could be raised enough to ware [*sic*] them out to sea. . . .
>
> Donaldson then offered to provide a new boat that was actually a sailing schooner with a small steam engine installed only for the purpose of crossing the bar into the ocean without the uncertain help of Indian paddlers.
>
> Donaldson and Hanks then set about to make that plan a reality; and the result was the *Anna Jane*, which was delivered to Hank at Tacoma about five months later. (Taylor 1998)

Between 1893 and 1896 Captain D. Henry Hank serviced all of the rivers between Humptulips and Neah Bay on the *Anna Jane*, which was a

> wide hull, shallow draft, scant keel, with a two-blade propeller, that could lock into line with the keel so as not to be a sailing drag. This was a successful innovation that had been designed and contracted by James Donaldson who named the *Anna Jane* for his wife. Donaldson had his Tacoma machine shop crew build the vessel to the specs of Capt. D. H. Hank,[1] who became the master of that vessel. (Taylor 1996)

Ray Northup said the *Anna Jane* had been a halibut fishing boat and had an upright boiler and compound steam engine. Captain Hank brought her over from Seattle and another man was hired as engineer so Donaldson could clear land on his homestead (Northup n.d.:18). Captain Hank hauled freight and passengers from Grays Harbor to Clallam Bay, with stops in Hoquiam, Aberdeen, Humptulips, Quinault, Queets, and the Hoh.

Further correspondence from Taylor provides more detail about the *Anna Jane*:

> It had a forty-foot hull, and mounted to the installation of a reversible single cylinder steam engine of about four feet in height and . . . which weighed five hundred pounds. The boiler was a fire tube about twenty inches in diameter and five feet in height, weight about one thousand pounds. The shaft was of bronze and turned a two-blade propeller, which could be locked in line with the keel by a "dog" on the shaft, so as not to be a drag when the boat was under sail. . . .
>
> The engine was a single cylinder upright reversible, powered by a wood fired, upright fire tube boiler of about two feet in diameter and six feet high. It was non-condensing. (Taylor 1995)
>
> The main advantage was a wide hull and shallow draft, for the crossing of a shallow bar into rivers.
>
> A flush deck fore and aft had been added to make the vessel more sea worthy. The aft deck was used to transport many cows and oxen to the Queets (one at a time). When the Queets bar was not crossable, then the animal was merely shoved overboard, where it was captured by the new owner on the beach. Not one animal was ever lost. (Taylor 1998)

In 1895 Captain Hank used the *Anna Jane* to carry a one-and-a-half ton fire tube boiler upriver to the James Donaldson homestead for his cannery. He landed at the base of a big rock about eleven miles up the Queets River. George Hibberd was hired to pull the boat up six or seven rapids over the course of six miles with four yokes of oxen. On her return trip

[1] Often mistakenly referred to as Hanks. Born July 1847. Listed as J. F. W. Hank on the 1900 Pacific Precinct Jefferson County census. On the back of an image of Captain Hank from Joanne Grindstaff it says "Hank Joachim." This was probably written by Sadie Read as a tongue-in-cheek reference to his character being the opposite of a saint's, or someone raised by God, as he had a reputation for being mean and a drinker.

down the Queets River the *Anna Jane* had no trouble navigating through each set of rapids as the boat only drew three feet of water when it was not loaded (Taylor 1996).

> Captain Hanks was annoyed with the extra engineering and space and weight that complicated the *Anna Jane*; as well as the time and labor involved in the obtaining dry wood and extra fresh water, although little wood was needed.
>
> Therefore, when the chance came to sell the *Anna Jane* in 1896 to the Nelson Steamship and Timber Co., on condition that the trading and hauling business of Captain Hank be restricted to the Hoh River and north; then it was readily acceptable [to] Hanks and Donaldson, because there was already too much business for one man with one boat. (Taylor 1998)



Donaldson rapids.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.[2]

Captain Nelson of the steamship company also delivered supplies for Kalaloch. The *Anna Jane* would anchor off the southeast corner of Destruction Island (only on a northwest wind) and the Indians would take the cargo into Kalaloch by canoe. The *Anna Jane* sank in that small anchorage in 1898 and it is thought that Nelson was rescued by the Indians (Taylor 1995).

As an interesting anecdote, the following event documented by Florence Glover (Edwards) recalls what happened between Captain Hank and Florence's family when they had their

[2] Cathy is the great-granddaughter of Charles and Jean (Donaldson) Streater. This striking image and other images in this volume came from Charles and Jean Streater's photo album.

belongings brought to the Queets by someone else in July of 1896. This must have been just before the above-mentioned agreement was made.

> Dad and this man leased [Fred Cline's] boat. . . . And we packed this stuff on it except for the stuff that we had to have right with us. My little brother was six months old and my mother had to have diapers and things like that for him and we had to have a little bit to eat on the way. But otherwise, we didn't have anything, hardly. We didn't have a change of clothes or anything. Because they said that the boat would probably get there before we did. And this Fred Cline sailed the boat up there. And we were going to go the other way with that little mail boat with Mr. Grigsby and after we got to the Agency we would walk you know. That's how we were going. I don't know why they didn't go in the boat. . . .
>
> Old Hank just thought that he had been robbed because Dad and this other man did that you know. So I don't know how they found out up on the Queets. . . . They must have heard from my Uncle Charlie [Glover] who lived up on the Queets two places below the Kelley place now. . . . Hank was down at the mouth of the river. . . . [A settler] got in his canoe and hurried down and told old Hank that Fred Cline was coming with our goods and to stop him. So old Hank, when he saw Fred Cline's boat coming, he went out and he told Fred Cline that it was against the law. And of course Fred Cline was such a young fellow that he didn't know. He scared Fred Cline and he said that he could be sent to jail for bringing that. . . . I think that if you had a boat where you would charge for what you carried, don't you have to have a license or something?
>
> And that afternoon we got to the Queets and there Mama had a little six month old baby, maybe he was nine months old because he was born in October [Luther, born October 1895, so this would have been July 1896]. Well anyhow there she had that baby and you have to have clean clothes for a baby you know. . . . [They told us the boat] would be there at the mouth of the river. And there was no boat there. And they didn't know what to do, but they went on up. The canoes were all ready and we went up to our place. But they didn't know where the freight was or anything about it. And we had food you know for six months or something like that. They didn't know where any of it was. They didn't know anything about it at all. . . .
>
> Uncle Charlie's wife sent down towels and clothes and underwear and bedding. We had some bedding with us, those that we had brought along for the trip. And diapers for the baby and everything like that, you know, she sent down. And Mama said that she just didn't know what she would have done if it hadn't have been for that. And the McKinnons had a little store and Dad could get a few things at the store. And Mr. Andrews, the first place up on the Clearwater, he had that store.
>
> Dave [Knorr] and Mr. Andrews were partners, I think, in that store. And we got along, but it was pretty hard you know. Finally what old Hank did, he didn't stay there. He went on up to the Hoh or the Quillayute, or somewhere up there and he sold the sugar and the flour . . . that Dad had. Beans and all of that stuff. And then he

went on up around and went to Seattle. I forget the details, but anyhow he took [our belongings] clear up to Seattle and it was about six months before we got it. And then Dad had to pay him. (Edwards 1960)

Captain Hank constructed a house across from the Hoh Indian Reservation for his family: wife Katherinia (b. 1846) and children Mary E. (b. 1888), Lillian M. (b. 1891), Thomas C. (b. 1895), and Herman (b. 1897), according to a 1900 census for Pacific, Jefferson County. Here he could stop on his way to Clallam and on his return to Grays Harbor. Hank was able to use "the vortex caused by the big rock at the river mouth" on the Hoh, which allowed him to "eddy out" and then "to slice into the ocean, quartering out from the channel that turned 45 degrees right at the rock." It was at the Hoh that Hank began operating a new boat, the *Surf Duck*, which could navigate easier in the river mouths, because it could set out under sail power alone (Taylor 1998).



Captain Hank and the *Surf Duck*. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

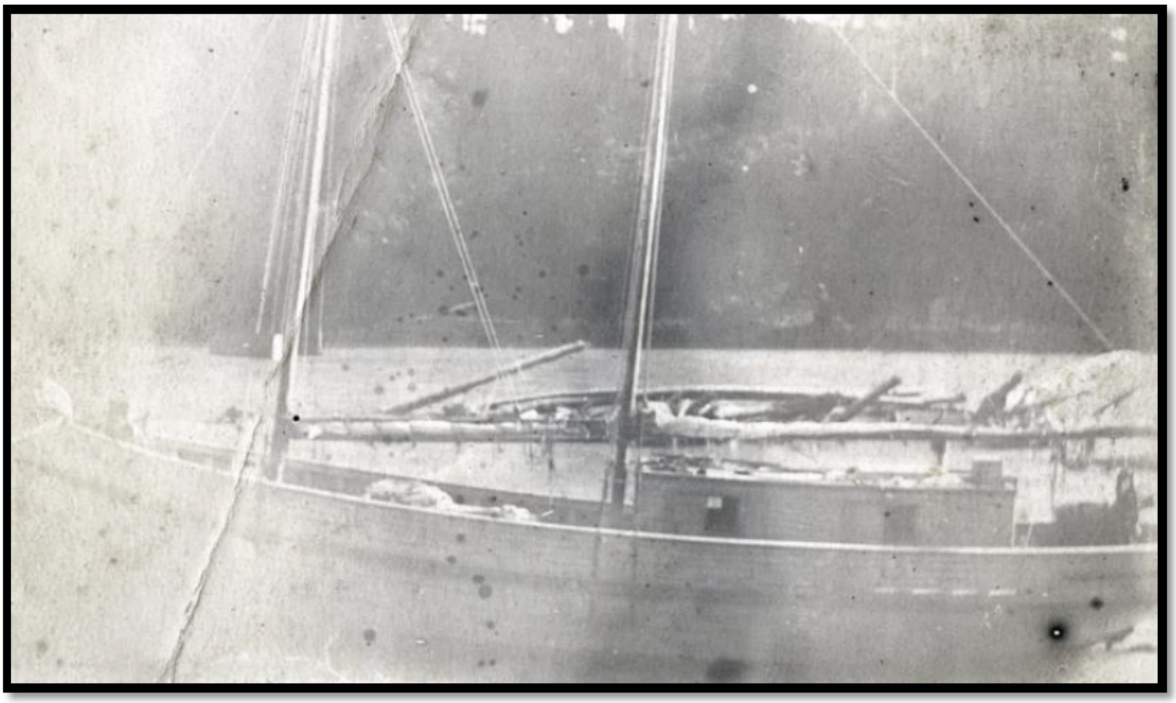


Captain Hank on the *Surf Duck*. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Captain Hank was lost at sea aboard the *Surf Duck* in 1904 somewhere between the Hoh and Tatoosh.[3] According to the Alcorns, in 1904 Hank's *Surf Duck* needed repairs before a trip back to Puget Sound. Hank just tacked some strips of linoleum to the hull and said he would fix it when he returned. A violent storm developed two days later and Captain Hank was not seen again (Alcorn 1973:30). After twenty years Captain Hank had earned the "honor of being the most daring and skillful navigator to ever succeed at a commercial venture along the Washington coast." He had become legendary to those who knew what it took to navigate the waters and river bars.

[3] His family must have moved to Chehalis after he was lost at sea, as they are on the 1910 census there.

According to Ray Northup, Captain William Thompson owned a little boat called the *Market Boy* that carried loggers and freight up the Hoquiam River. He then built the *Eurus* to carry freight to the Queets and Hoh rivers. Thompson also had a store on the Queets that his nephew Harry Thompson ran (Northup n.d.:39). In 1903 the gasoline schooner *Eurus* ran regularly between Seattle and Queets "in spite of the perils of the trip down the coast . . . on such a small vessel. Captain Thompson, who operates the little freighter, had been enabled to make regular trips to Clearwater, much to the satisfaction of the settlers and to his own profit" (PTL 1903). William soon turned the store over to Harry and took the *Eurus* to Alaska. Harry then purchased the little gas-powered boat *Vera* and took Martin Erickson in partnership as skipper (Northup n.d.: 54–55). Clarence Read was also a part owner of the *Vera* (Grindstaff 2014).



***Eurus* in 1905, freighting eight-inch pipes for the Donaldson sawmill. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**



The *Vera*. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

In 1906 the *Vera* was involved in a tragic event that Clarence Read's daughter Lelia Barney recalled:

> When they tried to turn the sails . . . something about a rope fouled and they went aground and it was wrecked. And then the Indians came out and went on board at low tide to carry off all this produce. . . . It was an oil engine and . . . somehow or other all of a sudden there was a flash and this oil all over the surface of the water caught fire. And there was one old Indian woman who was standing on an oar or something on the edge of the boat or something. Anyway she fell backwards when this flared up and was badly burned. And Dad hauled her out of the water. And after he had come through it he got her up on the beach and covered her with butter and some kind of grease they had there. But she died that night. (Barney 1974)

The sloop *Vera* was replaced by the *Phoenix*, which was apparently built by the John Chilman boat builders, who got the contract for "a vessel for the Queets Trading Company" in October 1906 (AH 1906).

As a result of the difficulty in bringing in supplies, short supply of food was sometimes an issue for the settlers on the Queets.

> The little supply boat *Albatross,* which went ashore on North Beach about a month ago, has been rescued from its perilous position, its leaks and other injuries have been repaired, and it has been towed up the Queets River and moored in a safe place until it can take in some of the supplies where the settlers stand in need. The captain does not expect to get out before Christmas. All kinds of supplies are running very short, and as far as prices are concerned the settlers [may] as well be in Alaska. Here

are some of the quotations at the only store. Smoked sides 25 cents per pound; coffee 43 cents; salt sides 16 cents per pound, etc. Everyone is short on kerosene and some are out of flour living on potatoes, with bread only every other day. There is said to be a very great scarcity of sugar as there is hardly ten pounds of it on the Queets River. Captain Castile [Kalaloch] has had hard luck with his little vessel; once it gets to running all right it will be of infinite benefit to the settlers on the Queets (PTL 1904).

Ern Fletcher operated a boat called the *Albatross.*[4] These must have been different boats. The following two images seem to depict different vessels.



The *Albatross* at the mouth of the Hoh River. Courtesy Larry Burtness.

[4] The dates Fletcher hauled freight on the *Albatross* are uncertain, but he was operating it in 1914.



The *Albatross* at the Hoh in 1911.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Supplies were purchased once a year. If the boat didn't make it, the people suffered. In 1905 the Port Townsend paper reported details of the new store at Queets and the wreck of the *Albatross.*

> S. R. Castile arrived in the city from Western Jefferson on a business visit to the board of county commissioners in the matter of his services in the position of road supervisor on the West Side. Mr. Castile had much other business to bring him out but this was the thing that brought him here at this time.
>
> He had a report to make to the board of the wreck of his gasoline sloop, the "Albatross," some time ago. The little craft was used by Mr. Castile in trading operations on the West Coast and was lost by being wrecked on the coast. He is now having another and larger vessel built by Hall Bros for this trade and it will soon be completed.
>
> His new craft will be operated in connection with a salmon cannery at the mouth of the Queets that is being built by Mr. Castile backed by Seattle people. The cannery will soon be ready for operation. It has been determined that the mouth of the Queets river is an admirable location for a cannery and that as the country is settling up very fast that it will soon be an ideal location. The establishment of a cannery at the point mentioned will be a nice thing for the people of that section and will give

> them something to do while they are preparing their great country for cultivation. There is no doubt that the West Side is soon destined to be the scene of a merry hum of industry and that within a short while there will be many new industries going there to eat up the natural resources, which are so plentiful that it will take years to make a showing on them.
>
> There is also going to be at Queets another store there being one there at present. The new store will be put in by Mr. [Harry or H. D.] Thompson.[5] Mr. Thompson has a gasoline launch by the name of the *Vera* which he will operate between the mouth of the river and Hoquiam in connection with the store and trade of the section. The building for the new store is now completed [and] ready for occupancy. The store that is there at present is conducted by Mr. Kay. (PTL 1905c)

Frances Killea Spillman told a story about bringing supplies up the river to her home on the Queets. Her father was William Killea who settled in 1894. He married Gertrude Barrington in 1902. Gertie was a city girl who must have felt like she was at the end of the world on their new homestead twenty miles upriver. Gertie had to send out for her groceries and staples a year ahead of time. The supplies would come into the mouth of the river and were poled upriver to the house. One year one of the canoes floundered with Gertie's fifty-pound sacks of sugar and flour on board. Out of the damp sugar she made syrup to last the rest of the year and rationed what little flour was still dry in the middle of the sack (Spillman 2010).

According to Harry Kittredge, people ordered their groceries from Hoquiam, which might arrive two months later. The cannery tender brought the groceries into the mouth of the river and the Indians or settlers would bring it upriver in canoes. This was prior to wagons being brought up the improved trail. In 1916, old man Mason,[6] a Queets Indian, had a team and hauled supplies up by wagon (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b).

The Kittredges would purchase sixteen sacks of flour at a time that weighed forty-nine pounds each. When the crew was constructing the highway between Lunch Creek and Forks in the 1930s they didn't come with enough food. The cannery trading store told them to go up to the Kittredge place, as they were well-stocked (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b). The Kittredges had their first root cellar in the trunk of a big spruce tree (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b).

In 1915 a new gas boat, the *Myrtle May of Hoh*, built in Tacoma and owned by Ern Fletcher, began bringing supplies and mail to the mouth of the Queets River. The *Myrtle May* was probably named for Myrtle May Anderson, the daughter of Isaac and Maude Anderson from the Hoh. That same year, C. J. Andrews had a store at the Clearwater and reported twenty-six sacks of mail arriving. The mail was carried by volunteers, each settler taking his turn delivering the mail. Parcel post was usually not picked up by anyone but the addressee (PTL 1915).

---

[5] According to an article in the *Port Townsend Leader*, H. D. Thompson and N. S. Sorenson [Erickson?], and W. C. Read owned the sloop *Vera* and made regular trips between Queets and Aberdeen carrying both passengers and freight (PTL 1905c).
[6] This could have been Charles Mason, a Quinault Indian who would have been seventy-seven in 1916.

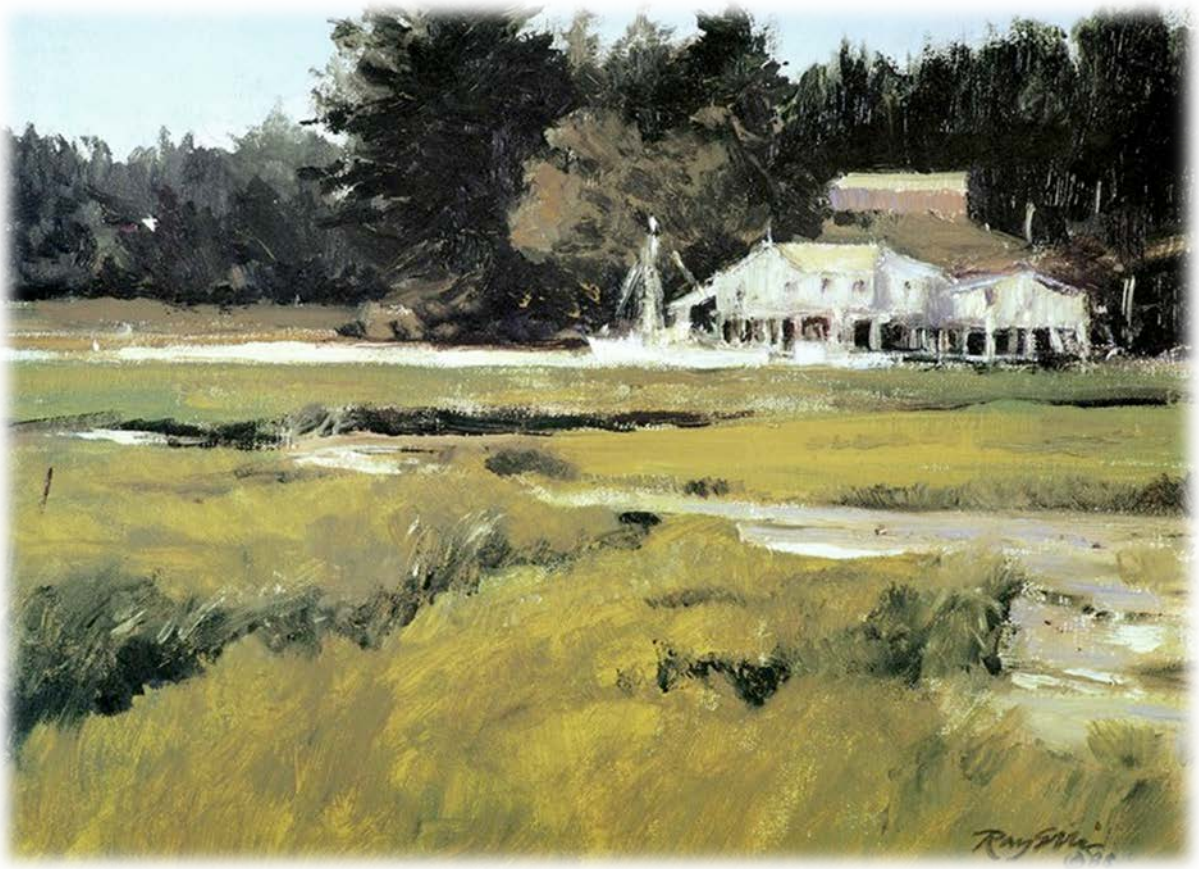


***Myrtle May of Hoh*. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**

Further research could be done in order to create a chronology of the boats that operated on the Queets during this time period. The following vessels, captains/owners, and dates are documented in this study:

- *Lucy Lowe,* McDonald, 1891
- *Mischief*, 1891
- *Mary E.*, Capt. Hank, 1891–93
- *Sea Gull*, Julius Peterson, 1893
- *Sea Light,* 1895
- *Anna Jane*, James Donaldson, 1893–98
- *Alice Gertrude,* 1898–1907 (Seattle to Neah Bay)
- *Eurus*, Harry Thompson, 1903
- *Surf Duck*, Capt. Hank, lost at sea in 1904
- *Albatross*, Castile, 1904
- *Vera*, Harry Thompson, 1903–1906
- *Albatross*, Ern Fletcher
- *Phoenix* (Read, Thompson, and Erickson/Farmer and Noralson Company), 1906–11
- *Myrtle May* (Fletcher), 1915
- *Olympic*, Ern Fletcher, 1920s
- *Cub*, I. L. Grindle, 1924

Cannery at the Mouth of the Queets



Queets cannery by Ray Ellis, 1988. Permission by Ray Ellis Gallery, Savannah, GA.



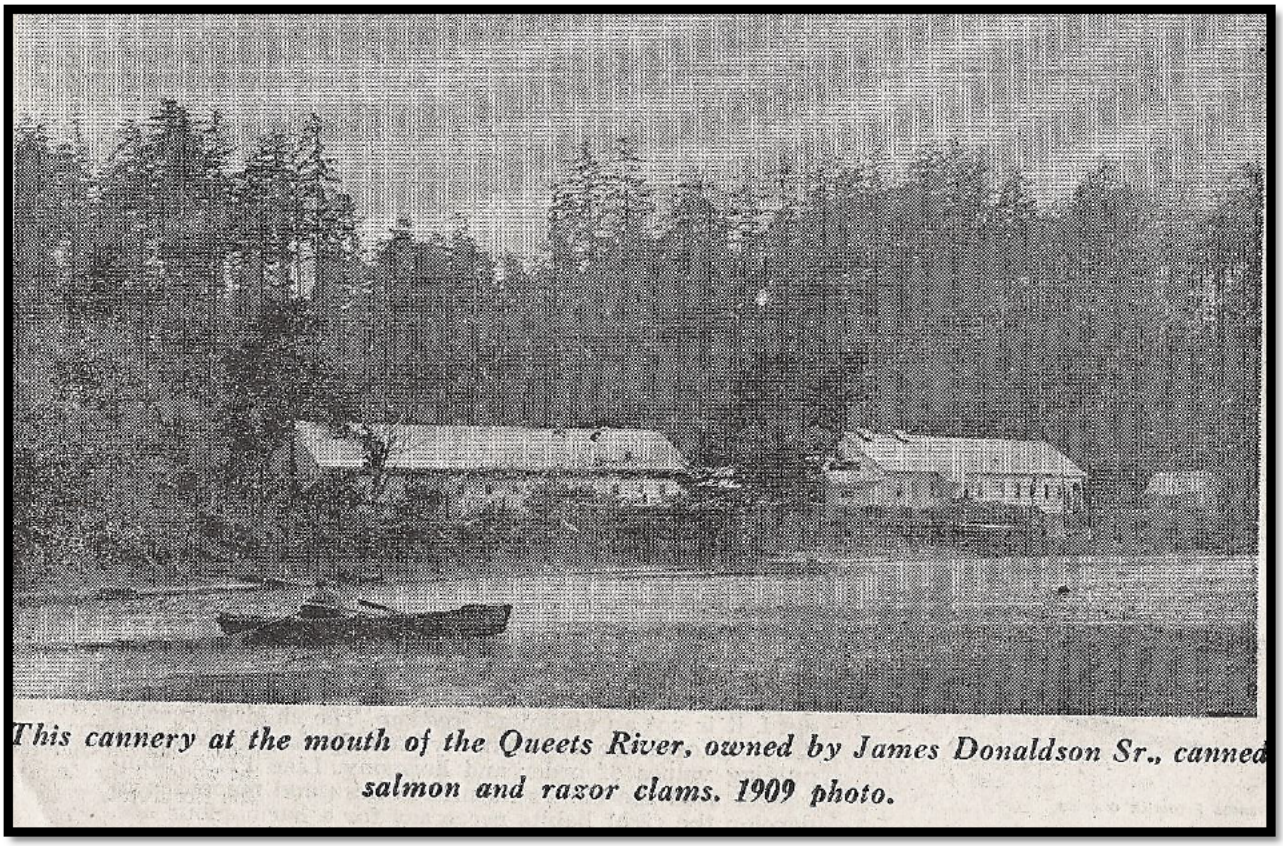
Queets Cannery, circa 1916.
By Asahel Curtis, no. 47492. Courtesy Don Walken.



Queets fish and clam cannery, 1909.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

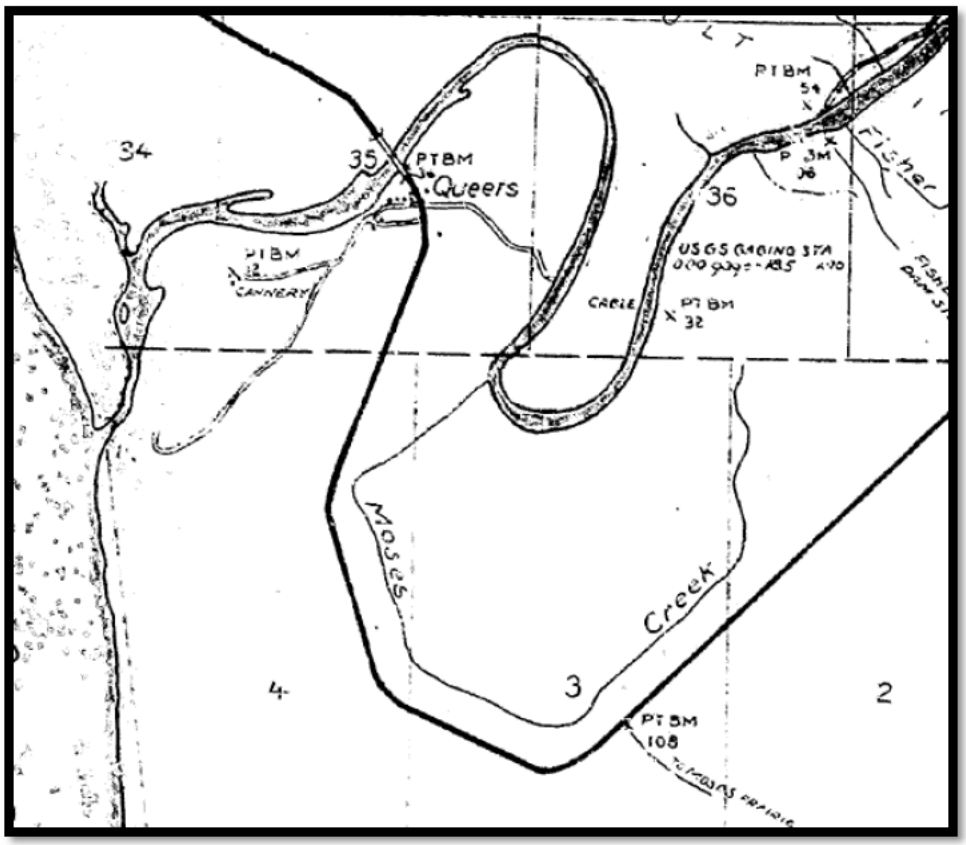
According to a 1930 Washington state cannery report by John Cobb (Cobb 1930:425), the Queets cannery began operation in 1905, "and has been operated nearly every season since." The July 1905 issue of *Pacific Fisherman* states that S. R. Castile had a gasoline sloop

built by the Hall Brothers at Eagle Harbor for use at the cannery he was building at the mouth of the Queets River (*Pacific Fisherman* 1905a:31). The journal indicates that the Queets cannery will soon be in running order and that I. R. Castile, G. M. DeChanaud, and H. C. Nugent had secured an agreement with the Queets Indians to fish exclusively for the cannery, and a permit was granted for building the cannery and a plant capable of packing two hundred cases a day (*Pacific Fisherman* 1905b:17). Cobb (1930:426) writes that "fishing is restricted to the Indians" within the reservation, and they "make their own fishery laws, with the advice and approval of the Office of Indian Affairs, as the State laws have no force inside the bounds of the reservation." Records of salmon packed at Queets include Chinook, sockeye, and silverside (Cobb 1930:558).



This cannery at the mouth of the Queets River, owned by James Donaldson Sr., canned salmon and razor clams. 1909 photo.

Cannery photo in *Tacoma News Tribune* article by Rowena Alcorn, November 9, 1969.



This map shows the cannery on the south side of the river.
Queets Corridor General Development Plan, part of the master plan for Olympic National Park. January 1942 (2103).

According to the Alcorns, Clarence Read and Harry Thompson operated the "packing plant where salt-salmon was put into barrels for shipment up to Tacoma." Alcorn's article has an image of Agnes and Harry Thompson at the store at the mouth of the Queets "about 1908," and says that Clarence Read was partner with Thompson (Alcorn 1973:22, 32). They also operated the *Phoenix* with Martin Erickson. Clarence Read and his wife, Sadie, ran the store at the mouth of the Queets between 1907 and 1909. According to Clarence's granddaughter, he worked for the Indian Agency (Grindstaff 2014). In 1909 he moved his family to Aberdeen, and Harry Thompson and his wife, Agnes, took over the operations.



Store and house at mouth of the river, circa 1907. *Left to right:* Mr. Davis, Billy, Mr. Leroy, Mr. Chase, "myself" [Sadie Read], Babe [Lelia Read], Alma [Northup], Maud, Annie [Ray Northup's wife], Alta [Northup], Mr. Wainright, and Ray [Northup] in the canoe. Mr. Armstrong in the upstairs window. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



***Phoenix* around 1908. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.**



Image of *Phoenix.*
Courtesy Shirley Nielson.

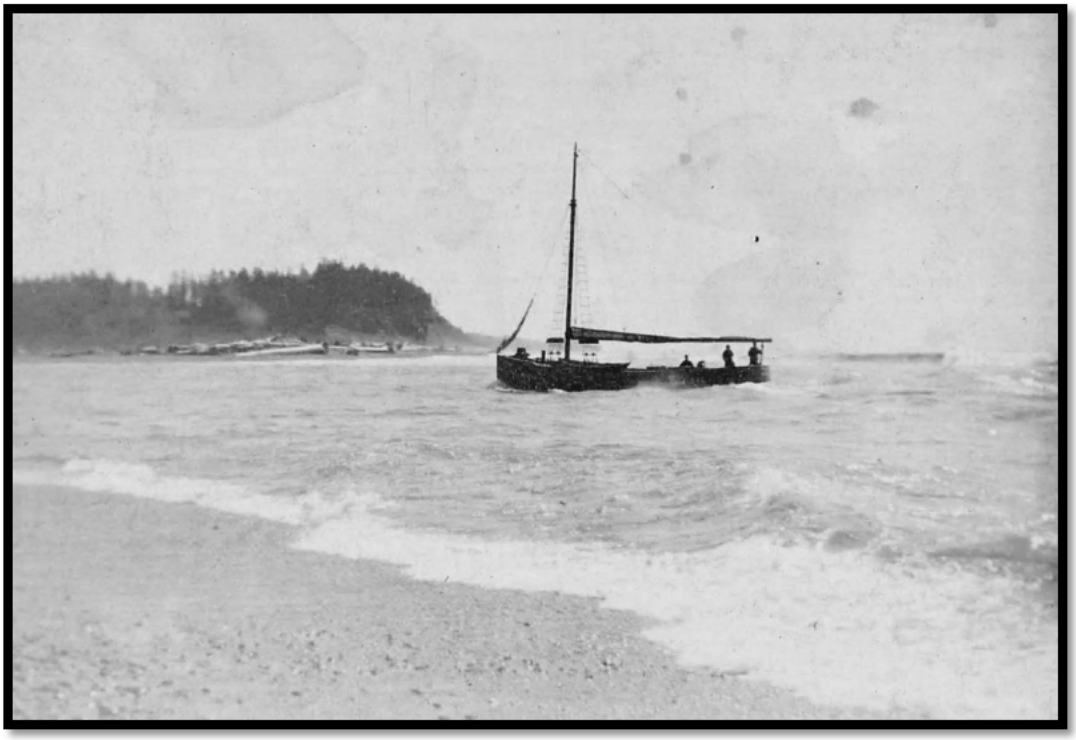


Image of *Phoenix.*
Courtesy Shirley Nielson.

Postcard note on the image above, dated May 5, 1908, to Agnes's sister Ruth (Northup) Buhtz, reads:

My Dear Sister
Just read your letter last eve. Am so glad everything is OK. Here is a picture of our boat taken on the Queets R. Sadie [Read with baby Lelia], Harry [Thompson] and Martin [Erickson] are on it [?] in canoe. Harry just left on another trip.

Agnes



***Phoenix* coming into the mouth of the Queets in 1909. Courtesy Shirley Nielson. This is a postcard image that was sent to Agnes's sister Ruth.**

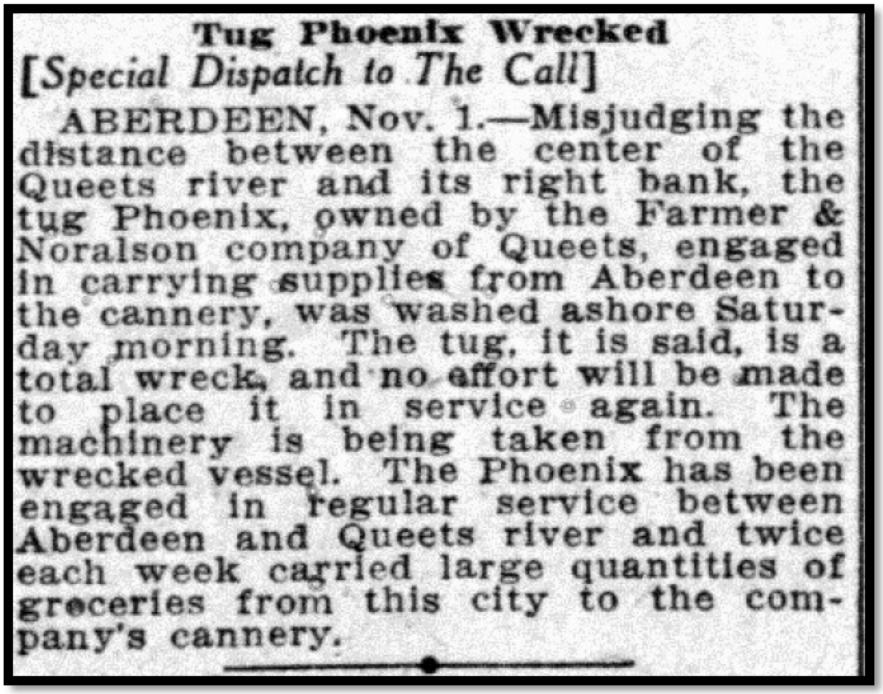
The postcard is dated May 20, 1909, and reads:

> Dear Ruth, read your letter a few days ago but won't need the extra one now as everything is alright and as good as gold. Will write you a letter soon. Harry and I are here at the store now and think Clarence[7] will finish making the trips, the boat came in day before yesterday and will go out today, Agnes

The *Pacific Fisherman* tells how on June 24, 1911, the sloop *Phoenix* took machinery and a complete outfit for a salmon cannery, "which will be established on the Queets River" (*Pacific Fisherman* 1911a:21). This makes it sound as if a new cannery was being built, but perhaps it was expanded at this time.

On October 28, 1911, the *Phoenix* was washed ashore while entering the mouth of the Queets River because the master had misjudged the distance between the center of the river and the right bank. The *Phoenix* was a total loss (*Pacific Fisherman* 1911b:23). At the time the *Phoenix* was lost it was owned by the Farmer and Noralson Company of Queets, who also owned the cannery (*San Francisco Call* 1911).

[7] This reflects the change in the store operations from Read to Thompson.



Tug Phoenix Wrecked

[*Special Dispatch to The Call*]

ABERDEEN, Nov. 1.—Misjudging the distance between the center of the Queets river and its right bank, the tug Phoenix, owned by the Farmer & Noralson company of Queets, engaged in carrying supplies from Aberdeen to the cannery, was washed ashore Saturday morning. The tug, it is said, is a total wreck, and no effort will be made to place it in service again. The machinery is being taken from the wrecked vessel. The Phoenix has been engaged in regular service between Aberdeen and Queets river and twice each week carried large quantities of groceries from this city to the company's cannery.

There is a reference that James Donaldson retired from being a marine engineer in 1908 and bought the store at the mouth of the Queets River and built a cannery there, which he sold in 1912 (Alcorn 1973:n9). The Aberdeen paper states that Donaldson was the manager of the Superior Trading Company at the mouth of the Queets River but does not give a date (ADW 1945b). In reference to a Coast and Geodetic Survey station at the Queets, a geocaching website states that the station was located one-eighth mile west of the cannery owned by the Superior Trading Company and that a telephone and supplies were available at Donaldson's store on January 1, 1914 ("Geocaching," www.geocaching.com/mark/details.aspx?PID=SD0677).

In 1919, four-year-old Robert Blair's dad, Joe Earl Blair, ran the Queets cannery operation for a year and his mother cooked at the cannery. Blair recalls about fifteen to twenty Native women working there. The Indians brought the salmon in from their net fishing on the river. He also remembers the cook being Chinese and wearing a traditional robe and shoes. The Chinese man managed the cooking process in which the cans were placed in a big pit and boiled. A large boat came in and brought the cans for the cannery, lumber for the houses, and tons of flour and other groceries for the trading post. The boat was between fifty and seventy-five feet long and it was tricky getting it into the little bay. They would direct the boat with semaphore flags into the dead center of the deep water. The boat would be tied so the current would turn it around ready to leave with the cans of salmon (Blair 2009).

The Queets cannery label was "Queets Packed" (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a; Streater 1974; Taylor n.d.). Ernie Fletcher, with his boat *Olympic,* brought the canned salmon from the Queets River cannery to Hoquiam in the 1920s (Alcorn 1973:29n9; Taylor 1997).

The Grindle Canning Company took over the cannery in about 1921 from the Queets Trading Company. A newspaper article states that the cannery was situated on a small lagoon near the mouth of the river:

> The Queets Trading Company has a fairly large modern and sanitary plant, and is making it pay dividends. He took it on a gamble from the trading firm, which had not made a success of it, and right at the start he encountered an extra heavy clam pack which in business parlance "put him over." In addition to the cannery, he operates a store and conveys supplies and products on his power boat, *Cub*. The boat makes the trip from Queets to Hoquiam in less than a day.
>
> Grindle is looking ahead to heavy tourist travel through the city of Queets when the Olympic Highway is finished, and plans to make a hotel and summer resort there, to be ready when the first automobile makes the circuit tour. (*Washingtonian* 1924)

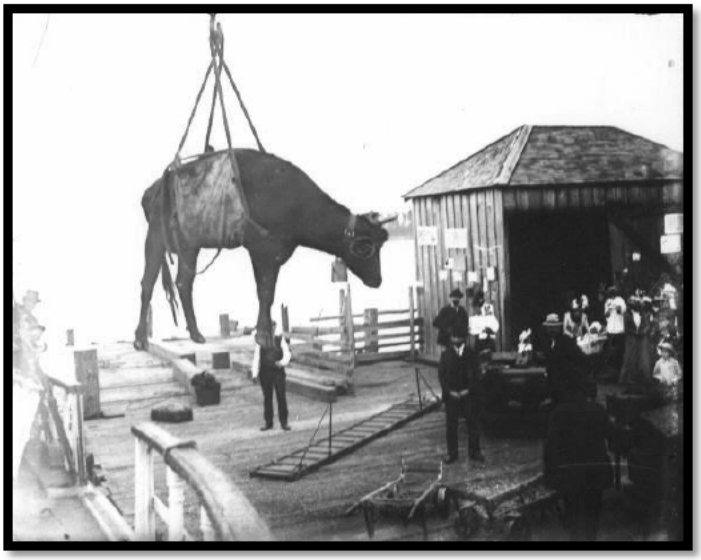
In 1923 1,500 cases of steelhead were packed at the Queets cannery, with each case containing forty-eight one-pound cans (72,000 lbs.) (Cobb 1930).

Cows and Copper Boilers

Some of the more unique goods transported by ship to the settlers on the Queets were cows and copper boilers. The following passage, about how both were brought into the area, is quoted from a letter from Paul Taylor to historian June Robinson. It is an interesting story, so the letter is quoted almost in its entirety.

> Two facets of interest that have always had audience appeal are the hauling to the Queets on the *Anna Jane*, [of] 50 or more cows (one at a time), some of which were shoved overboard if the river bar could not be crossed.
>
> Clara Knack Dooley described in a writing somewhere how the first 25 or so cows starved the first year, for lack of grass or hay (the elk grass not good). It was not until about 1895 or so, [after] Fred Streater had imported timothy blend to the valley, that cattle could survive.
>
> Streater was a generous man who personally gave each settler a start of timothy, and it spread rapidly. That same grass grows there today in all of the homestead openings and clearings.
>
> Clara [Knack] explained in that account that a 2nd cow named Rosie came by Capt. Hank shoving it overboard about 1896, and that a man who was waiting on the beach, captured that cow and led it 8 miles upriver to the Knack place. . . .

Of course, it made a good tale around the waterfront, where moving cattle by boats were common in the early years.



Cow going onto the *Alice Gertrude* at Port Crescent on the Strait of Juan de Fuca. Courtesy of Ed Maupin, MAU.001.019.

The infrastructure that provided these 50 or more pregnant cows were the Veysey Bros. Mercantile of Hoquiam, Aberdeen, Montesano, and Elma.

The Veysey Bros. and [their] father had come from Wisconsin in 1890 and the moving of cows by boat and swimming them across rivers was common then.

The Veysey stores[8] all took the cows (chickens or horses) in for debt as the trading of cows in the 1890s was profitable, when many families had their own cow.

In the 1893–97 depression many unemployed logger or mill families led their cow over to Veysey's stores, where they could trade their livestock for a train ticket back east. Veysey's also got their house or lots. Any real estate.

Veysey's amounted to a brokerage of cows, oxen, and chickens, and they had corrals and feed at each store, as well as the expertise to get any animal aboard a boat, including a moveable stall that was on skids and easily taken aboard or if loaded at a corral that was at the dock.

[8] Charles and Marion Veysey ran a successful general merchandise business. The brothers contracted typhoid fever in 1905 after they had incorporated. Marion passed away and Charles moved to California. It was in 1908 that Leon M. Veysey bought into the business, which operated into at least the 1920s.

The Veysey Bros. main holding ranch was at Montesano; where they held a selection of cows and heifers, and the Veyseys had 2 bulls, so that they could get the best price for expecting heifers in the late spring.

One could speculate that without the Veysey cow brokerage, that it would be almost impossible to locate, load or ship a cow in any efficient manner.

Another point of transporting goods of any kind into the Queets was the fact that most of the cargo was shipped in standard copper washing boilers, with a tight beveled lid.

Capt. Hank bought hundreds of copper washing boiler tubs from Veysey Bros. packed tight, heavier items on the bottom, total weight not over 700 pounds.

One man could handle a tub and if they [the tub] went overboard, then said tub would float upright, and the lid would prevent any water from getting in.

This was an improvement over the first three waves of the colony who had used Indian canoes to offload from the *Lucy Lowe* and *Mischief* in 1891. The canoes did capsize, and much was lost, and if it had not been for Capt. Hank getting one last load into the Queets on the *Mary E*. from Hoquiam the colony might not have survived. Hank charged $10 per ton for shipping from Hoquiam, but made about as much profit from his sale of copper boiler tubs. (Tripled his cost, according to memories of Chas. F. Veysey.)(His son Victor Veysey alive yet.)

Every homesteader needed more copper boiler tubs, and it was the one profitable way to sell the tubs; because Hank always paid cash to Veysey Bros; who personally packed these 14" W x 30" L x 18" high boiler tubs and fitted and addressed the contents and owner at Captain Hank's direction.

Veysey Bros. also provided the wagon and labor, to stow these tubs tightly into the bottom hold of the *Anna Jane*. The cow would stand on the aft deck, retained by the stall and ropes (No one except Veysey ever wrote about it.)(Taylor 2000)

The *Alice Gertrude* was a freight and passenger steamship built in 1898, either at Seattle, according to one source, or at Port Angeles, according to another source. The ship was built either by or for the brothers John Rex Thompson (1855–1926) and Fred Thompson, who were prominent citizens of early Port Angeles doing business as the Thompson Steamboat Company. The Thompsons ran steamboats to Neah Bay from Port Angeles, and the *Alice Gertrude* was built for this route. The vessel was named for two cousins: Alice Thompson, the daughter of Fred Thompson, and Gertrude Thompson, the daughter of John Rex Thompson.

On January 8, 1902, Captain J. Rex Thompson sold his interest in the Thompson Steamboat Company, which included the *Alice Gertrude* and five other steam vessels, to the La Conner Trading and Transportation Company. In 1903 La Conner Trading and Transportation Co. effectively merged with the Puget Sound Navigation (PSN) Company, and *Alice Gertrude* became part of the PSN fleet.

In 1904 *Alice Gertrude* and another PSN ship, *Rosalie,* ran on alternate days, six days a week, from Pier 1 in Seattle, at the foot of Yesler Street, for Port Townsend and the ports on the Strait of Juan de Fuca. *Rosalie*'s route ended at Clallam, with *Alice Gertrude* proceeding farther, to Neah Bay.

On January 11, 1907, while under the command of Capt. Charles Kalstrom, *Alice Gertrude* was wrecked while trying to enter Clallam Bay. There was a severe snowstorm at the time and while Captain Kalstrom was putting the ship about, the vessel struck ground on Clallam Reef. The passengers and crew remained on board until the morning when assistance came and they were taken back to Port Angeles. The *Alice Gertrude* fell apart quickly and the loss was valued at forty thousand dollars (Wikipedia).

Roads and Bridges

Early on, there were small spur roads between the people on the Queets and Clearwater. In the dryer summer months the riverbed was used as a road. There was a road from the Knack place to the Clearwater called the Capt. Erickson or Nickel Plate Trail.[9] The Pacific road or puncheon trail appears on an 1899 map.

A 1903 Port Townsend news article stated:

> Jefferson County has expended many dollars for the improvement of the means of access to the distant portion of its domain, and while it is undeniably true that as yet a turnpike direct to the front door of the courthouse at the county seat has not been constructed, still measures are now under consideration by the commissioners which virtually constitute the opening wedge for that very end.
>
> The section is rich and promising, in point of fact so rich that at the present moment the Northern Pacific railroad is taking preliminary steps toward constructing its lines up the coast to tap that wonderful belt, continuing along the Coast line, through Clallam and by building to the existing lines furnish rail connection direct between the extreme west end and Port Townsend. At no time in the history of the county have the prospects for prosperity for that and other sections been so promising and there was a growing hope on the part of the citizens of this part of Jefferson that the establishment of these connections, furnishing the west end with an easy and prompt means of marketing their crops, would gradually remove the oft demonstrated desire to cut free from Jefferson and cast their lot with Chehalis county. (PTL 1903d)

The settlers on the Queets had petitioned to be part of Chehalis County so they could be closer to and connected by road to the county seat. In some instances settlers received statements for taxes from both Chehalis and Jefferson counties. Residents of the Queets appear in both the Chehalis County and Jefferson County census for 1900, as well. The issue began when the legislature established the county line by using an "imaginary point in the middle of the Queets River" as the starting position from which the line was run "due east to an imaginary point in the middle of the waters of Hood Canal." Since that time the river mouth had changed and moved "half a mile from where they first knew it to be" (PTL 1903c).

The Peaslee Bill (House Bill 302) that passed in 1903 allowed the Queets/Clearwater to be annexed from Jefferson County to Chehalis. The citizens had voted in January of 1903 to make the Jefferson/Chehalis County line the sixth standard parallel instead of the boundary being an "imaginary line from the northwest corner of Mason County to the mouth of the

[9] It was called this because of the sun-bleached cedar puncheon (Hay 2014).

Queets River" (PTL 1903b). According to the *Port Townsend Leader*, the Peaslee bill was "allowed to slip through 'when nobody was lookin'" and would result in the West End settlers

> deserting the county under whose protection they have so long flourished and go flirting away to a sister county, which has never done anything in their behalf but which will, nevertheless, reap the rich harvest. There is a method in the drawing up of the bill that gives every indication that it was proposed at the instigation of the west end settlers, for it fits their case as nicely as it would be possible to prepare it. (PTL 1903d)

The law, the newspaper article maintained, "grasps Jefferson county by the throat and forces her to disgorge the richest timber-land in Washington to another county" (PTL 1903d). The language of the bill provides for the annexing of certain county territory "and made a part of the county contiguous thereto" (PTL 1903d).

In 1905 while surveying for the Quinault Indian Reservation the Chehalis County surveyor determined the position of the mouth of the Queets River was directly west of the quarter section line of the southern tier of sections in Township 24. The question of determining the boundary line between Jefferson and Chehalis counties was in the superior court of Thurston County and this survey served as evidence (PTL 1905b).

A crew was surveying for a state road in western Jefferson County from C. J. Andrews's place, nearly following the old Pacific Trail in July 1905. A newspaper article stated, "Walker is going to bridge the Clearwater a quarter mile above the Andrews place." The story also refers to a bridge site across the Queets "just below where the Clearwater joins it at the same place where the N.P.R.R. survey[10] crosses, and about one and a quarter miles below the bridge site across the Clearwater." There were eleven road crew members identified: George Andrews, Henry Hitt, Christ Gabrielson, Claud Freeman, Bill Godfrey, Jack Horner, Rene Heath, and West Walker (PTL 1905d).

[10] A 1904 Indian Affairs annual report states that "the Northern Pacific Railroad is building an extension from Hoquiam, which is nearly completed, to the reservation line 9 miles from Grenville. It is the intention to extend the road through the reservation to Port Townsend on the Straits, passing near the subagency headquarters [Taholah]" (ARCIA 1904).



Traffic in Moclips in 1914. Moclips was connected to Seattle via the Northern Pacific Railroad in 1905 and as such was an area transportation hub. Photo by Dale Northup. Courtesy of Rita Northup Evans.

In 1910 a rough road made it to Lake Quinault from Grays Harbor, and this road was improved for automobile traffic in 1915 (Greene [1997]; QSC 1962). According to Phil Locke (1926) the Olympic Highway from Humptulips to Lake Quinault was built by "gentlemanly agreement." The commissioners would furnish the grub, while the settlers did the work—there was no payroll. While many men worked on this, in fact nearly every settler in the valley "donated"; it was the encouragement, foresight, and perseverance of A. V. Higley that made it possible, for his courage gave courage to others.

In 1913 C. J. Andrews, a homesteader on the Clearwater who was at that time a U.S. commissioner, organized a Good Roads Association, asking for fifteen miles of road from Taholah to Fisher Rapids on the Queets. Apparently, from this point fair enough roads already ran up the Queets and the Clearwater (AH 1913a).

> At present the only way to make the trip is over a trail that is almost impassable, even for a horse. The ranchers plan to ask the Indian department to furnish the money to build a road following the Northern Pacific survey, as it would be entirely in the reservation and would be a benefit to the Indians. (AH 1913a)

It would be another two years before work began on the road between the Quinault and the Queets.

> Mr. Andrews brings word from the west end of the county that men employed by the state highway commission are now at work on the state road between Quinault and Queets. This is due to the showing made by gentlemen from that section who called on Commissioner Roy and laid their case before him. They pointed out the great handicap labored under by the settlers in western Jefferson who now have no regular mail service. . . . The commission decided that the stretch of approximately 18 miles of highway between Quinault and Queets should receive immediate attention. (PTL 1915)

In November the Aberdeen paper reported:

> The crew at work on the Queets road, numbering 15 men, is pushing work fast. The road has been brushed out from its junction with the Quinault road to the Quinault river, and clearing work was begun this week. (AH 1915)

Ray Northup wrote that a railroad survey party for the Union Pacific was surveying a line parallel to the Northern Pacific. This may have been around 1908. He also mentions a Milwaukee Railroad survey party setting up camp on the Queets at Fisher Rapids and canoeing supplies up for them. Several railroad survey parties were trying to be the first to locate a line up the coast from Grays Harbor to the Strait of Juan de Fuca to transport timber to mills in Grays Harbor and Puget Sound. Many companies were formed and some merged to buy up all the timber they could (Northup n.d.:71–72).

In the summer the gravel river bottoms were used as the means of crossing the river by foot, horse, or vehicle. Harry Kittredge recalled taking a wagon from the Queets up to Fisher Rapids where he could cross. He went up the Clearwater[11] and crossed back, then came up the south side of the Queets to the Salmon River, across to the Knack place and straight above that to the Streaters. This summer road crossed the river again and went up to Kelly's. From the Salmon River to the Gwins, about six miles, there were a lot of hills and slides in the winter so it was some time before a road was built on the south side of the river. People could cross at Sams Creek in the summer. There was a box-shaped basket on a cable across the Queets River to haul grain and supplies located somewhere above Kelly's Ranch, probably near Sams River. This was mentioned in conjunction with reaching the Shaube/Smith resort upriver (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b).

> There were some sections of road along the river between river crossings. In other places wagons could use the river bars. The roads were built by the county, and local residents worked on them at the rate of $2.50 per day for a man; $5.00 for a man and team. The road forded the Queets at Salmon River, extended up the North bank to the Streater place and crossed there to the Newman place, then continued up the south side to Sams River. There it crossed the Queets again to the Kern[s] and John Streater places. The roads were ungraveled. They were summer wagon roads and winter horse trails. There were lots of horses on the Queets and each family had at least one riding horse and sometimes two or three. (Kittredge 1956)

[11] According to photos there was a car ferry at the Clearwater. See image below.



Bill Hunter crossing Queets River at Sams River. Courtesy John Andrews, Jr. (OLYM806-017).



Four-horse hitch hauling supplies on the Queets River to a homestead, ca. 1935. NPS image. Courtesy Henry Bonham (BON.001.013).

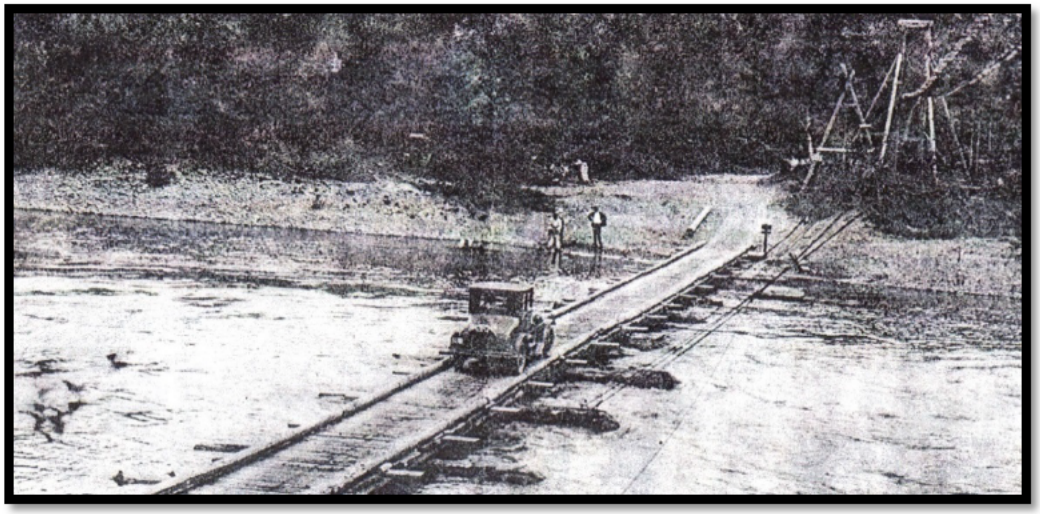


The summer road. Courtesy Rita Northup Evans.





Moving a car and a truck by boat. Courtesy Jim Northup.



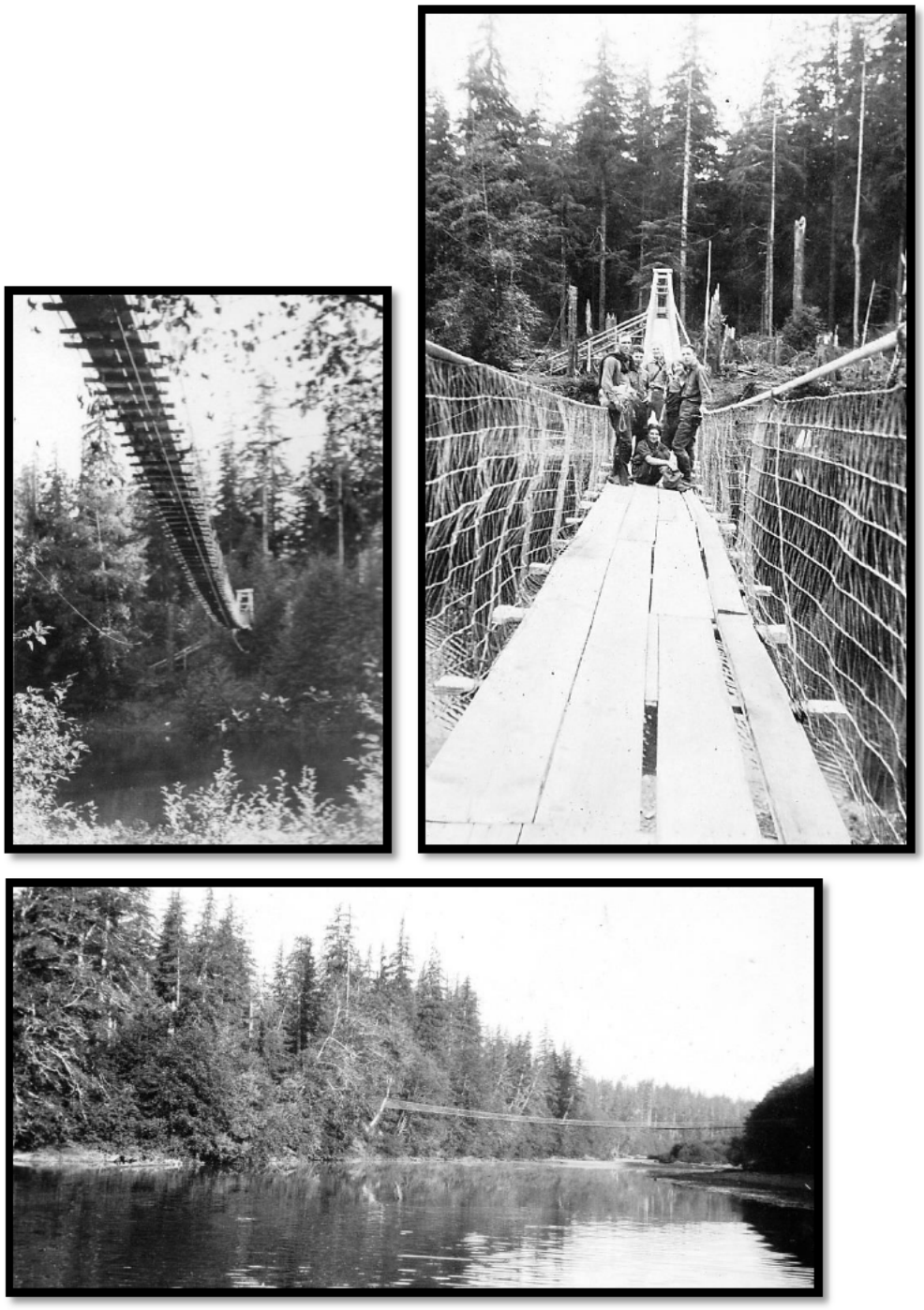
"This bridge was the only way to get a car or truck across the Queets River before the summer of 1931, when a new span was opened as part of the completion of the Olympic Loop Highway. Note that the floating wooden bridge is held in place by cables hung from the suspension footbridge at the right. The narrow bridge was just barely wide enough to accommodate the Ford coupe crossing the span" (Thompson n.d.:54). There were two swinging bridges. One at the Clearwater crossing and one that crossed to the Knack place near the Salmon River.





Clearwater bridges. Courtesy Jim Northup.

Left: **Mr. and Mrs. Donnelly president of the Northern Pacific was visiting what was to be the proposed farthest west rail point in the United States, circa 1923. Courtesy Donovan Rafferty.**



Swinging bridge (could be at Salmon River). Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



These two images are identified as Clearwater ferry. Courtesy Colleen Slater.





Car ferry and suspension bridge at Queets-Clearwater. Courtesy Rita Northup Evans (OLYM2010.762.002).



Cable car at Sams. Courtesy John Andrews, Jr.



Quinault road crew, 1910.
Left to right: **Herb Hultine; Louie Haas, Jr.; Ernest Paul; Louie Haas; Tom Bolin; Roy Ward; Mr. Rambo; Chas. Hultine; Joe Haas; Peterson, E.E. Fishel; and, *top*, Hilda ?. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**

In 1916 forest aid funds were appropriated for cooperative road building by the state and Forest Service. The Lake Quinault road project received fifteen thousand dollars, which required a match from the state (PTL 1916c). The road to Lake Quinault was probably completed in 1915, with hopes of a road reaching the Queets soon after. In spite of the challenges of inadequate roads and transportation to the Queets, Mr. C. J. Andrews reported business conditions to be fairly good in the "country near the ocean, with prospects for a big improvement as soon as the road is completed into the section" (PTL 1915). According to Robert Blair who was living at the Queets cannery in 1919, mules came in once a month carrying mail to the store at the mouth of the river. The mules traveled at low tide along the beach (Blair 2009).

During the summer of either 1919 or 1920, Robert Blair recalled a crew of surveyors in training staying at the Kelly Ranch. They were part of a college program, studying to be engineers and surveyors, and were surveying for a road to the ranch, because at that time there was only a trail (Blair 2009).



USGS crew. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

An article in a 1924 Olympic Peninsula newspaper described the transportation issues on the Queets.

> The area of bottomland in the Queets and Clearwater [river valleys] has been estimated at 30,000 acres. Together with bench land, suitable for grazing and fruit and berry growing, the total area available there for agricultural purposes has been estimated as high as 20,000 acres. Of all this less than 1,000 acres are now under cultivation. . . . The wait for a highway or railroad has been so long as to discourage some of the most patient of the old settlers. (Evans 1983:113)

In 1925 the federal government was "obliged to improve the harbors at the mouth of the Queets," according to Olympic Peninsula land commissioner C. V. Savidge, "for the proper development of the great area in which the state of Washington holds a solid block of timber covering 200 square miles. Shipping facilities will have to be provided both by rail and water." The sawmill owners would want harbors to attract the cargo trade. "A great deal of timber and timber products can be moved through these ocean ports if they are improved" (*Olympic Tribune* 1925). In 1928 the road had made its way to Kelly's Ranch (ADW 1929). The road continued past John Andrews's place to Victor Andrews's. John Andrews, Jr., recalls the road being there in the 1930s and cars driving there when he lived there from 1941 to 1944. The road was still visible into the 1970s (Andrews 2014; Hay 2014).

An interview by Michael Doherty with Ralph Slater on road construction:

M.D.: Oh. Okay so from Lunch Creek. . . . Oh, and what year was this?

R.S.: It was about '24–'25.

M.D.: Okay. So they were still working on the road, but it's good as far as Lunch Creek by now.

R.S.: Well, it was hard. The road was well enough surfaced so that they could carry supplies to the road camp. The road camp was stationed at Lunch Creek. The construction camp was there. And we left our car there and went up the grade. We walked about a mile and a half, two miles where everything had been cleared and the culverts were all in and covered over and the grade was coming pretty well along and then after that we climbed up and over the stumps and crossed little places where there would later be culverts and finally made it to the road where you turned down to go to Salmon River, Anderson Ranch, and Kittredge's.

M.D.: Was there actually a road then? A wagon road? Or was it still trail?

R.S.: Well, no, it was a wagon road from the highway grade down there. It was graveled. I think that had probably been done by the contractor. He graveled a little stretch from the top of the hill down to the county road. And that county road wasn't much of a road. It was just a set of car tracks down through the bottom. I remember later driving back and forth and getting stuck in the mud and we would have to go and cut some brush and get under the wheels and work ourselves out of it.

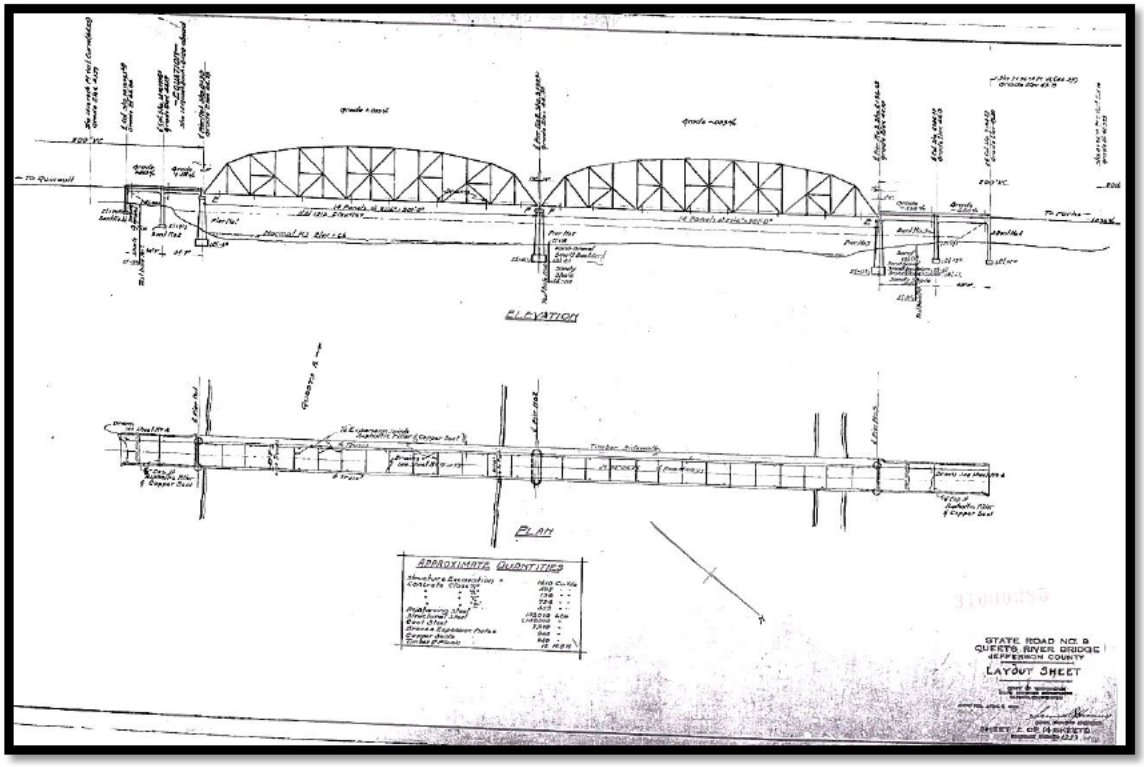
In 1924 they hiked. So they spent a night or two here both before they left for the Queets and after they got back from the Queets. It was quite a long distance for people who are not used to walking to go that far on a puncheon trail and carry a fairly good-sized load on their back when they're not used to it. So when they would get here from over there they would be pretty well exhausted. As I remember there was always an extra car or two parked around here from someone who had come and gone over to the Queets. (Slater 1974)

Although the road had connected Hoquiam to Quinault since 1915 and Forks to Port Angeles since 1922, the connecting seventy-five miles between the two locations were left untouched and markets remained distant and almost unreachable (Knack 1965:3; Streater 1974; Williams 1975:9). A suspension bridge was located at the Clearwater, as well as a car ferry. There was also a suspension bridge for one car at the Hoh River below Braden Creek.



Suspension bridge at Hoh. *Far left,* Edgar Albert Sims (Republican representative for Jefferson Co., 1923–27); *third from left*, Emick; *far right*, George Northup. Courtesy Jim Northup.

In 1928 Jim Northup's grandfather, Frank Vaile, moved his family to the Queets from Glendive, Montana, to work on the Queets highway bridge. Vaile was the carpentry foreman for the firm that built the bridge—McGuire and Blakeslee of Great Falls, Montana. The firm built many bridges in Montana, and Frank had worked on a bridge across the Yellowstone River for them. Frank Vaile, his wife Adelaide, and their children Leone (Jim's mother), Harriet, Ruth, and Bill arrived in the summer of 1928. At that time the road only reached the Queets-Clearwater crossing suspension bridge. Mitchell and Harry Sam took the family down river to the village of Queets by canoe with their belongings. At the village of Queets they stayed in an unoccupied cabin until they could build their own cabin. Vaile and other carpenters built the construction camp, which included several cabins for families, a bunkhouse, cookhouse, blacksmith shop, and a meat storage house. The construction materials for the camp and the bridge were brought by tug and barge. The construction crew cleared a right-of-way for the new road that would run five miles between the state highway bridge site and the Clearwater suspension bridge (Vaile Baller 1965).



Plan for state highway steel truss bridge at Queets. Courtesy Dennis Engel, Washington State Department of Transportation. Plan dated April 6, 1927.



Queets River Bridge. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Queets River (state) Highway 101 bridge—probably 1928. Courtesy Colleen Slater.





Governor Hartley at village of Queets for bridge opening in 1929. Note Red and White store in background. Courtesy Jim Northup.



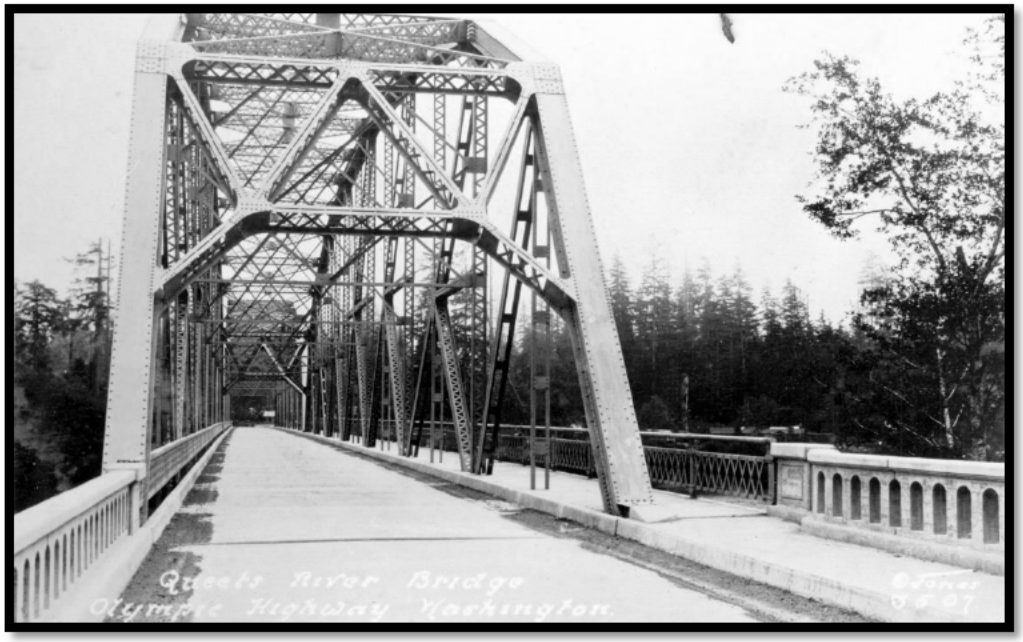


Roland H. Hartley
Washington Governor
1925–1933



Upper image: **Hartley in middle next to ribbon. George Northup holding hat. This is the 1929 grand opening.**

Bottom image: **Hartley closest to ribbon. George Northup behind him with hand on hip.**



(State) Highway 101 bridge at Queets, circa 1929. Courtesy Jim Northup.

Although the bridge crossed the Queets in 1929, the link between segments of Highway 101 on the north side of the Hoh River and Queets had to be completed.



This 1930 USFS map shows the section where highway was yet to be completed to link the 101 loop between the Hoh River and Kalaloch.
The Hoh River Bridge was completed in 1931.



Highway 101 opening in August 1931.
Photo by Dale Northup. Courtesy Rita Northup Evans.

The celebration for the opening of the Olympic Loop Highway between Quinault and Forks was held at Kalaloch on August 26 and 27, 1931. Attending were those responsible for the engineering feat: Ed Sims (appropriations); Jim Allen; Mark Reed; Louis Hart; Ernest Lister; Governor Roland H. Hartley; S. F. Tolmie, premier of British Columbia; Samuel Humes, state highway director; and George Northup, state representative of Jefferson County (PDN 1981). Tribal members from up and down the coast participated in the celebration. There was an Indian pageant and some Indian men staged a mock "capture" of the governor.



"Indians [mock] capture Governor Hartley at Kalaloch, Wash."
Photo by Dale Northup. Courtesy Rita Northup Evans.



Beauty pageant at Highway 101 grand opening, August 1931.
Courtesy North Olympic Library System (INDN PORT 14).

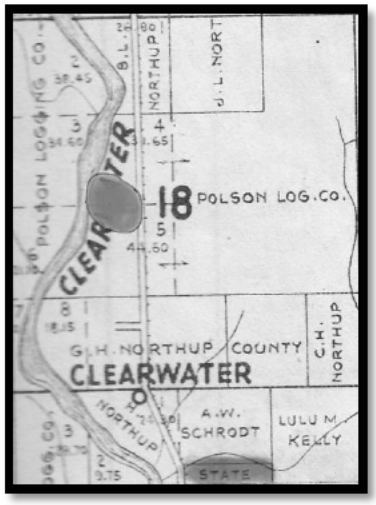


George Northup, Queets-Clearwater (county) bridge at Harlow Creek, built after state highway bridge.



Clearwater CCC Camp.
Photo by Dale Northup. Courtesy Rita Northup.

The Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) had a camp up the Clearwater River in Section 18, noted in the circle to the left of sec. 18 below, just above the George Northup property.



In 1935 the CCC constructed a bridge about nine miles above the confluence of the Queets and Clearwater rivers near the location of Auguste Northup's home. (Auguste was a laborer for the CCC on the road from Queets to Taholah.) The bridge, known as the Goodyear Bridge, was one of the major bridge projects of the CCC in the Pacific Northwest.



Goodyear Bridge, built in 1935. Image taken around 1939. Courtesy Jim Northup.

This Howe truss type bridge is believed to be the longest structure of its kind in the state, with a clear center span two hundred feet long over the river. According to the *Port Angeles Evening News,*

> Construction has been underway for almost two years. Creosoted timbers for the main span were shipped from Puget Sound through Port Angeles to Clearwater during the past summer.
>
> The bridge and road projects of the Clearwater side camp opened a 30-mile truck trail between the Clearwater and Hoh valleys. (PAEN 1935)

This bridge was part of the Clearwater-Hoh Mainline. The truck trail "provides important forest protection between the streams. An outlet also is offered to upper Hoh river residents, who have had to use canoes and pack horses in the past." The crew that built the bridge was stationed at a side camp on the Clearwater, but their main camp was Twin Rivers.

> The Clearwater side camp crew under Fireman George Ackers has returned to Twin Camp headquarters. A smaller crew has been sent from Twin to carry on some road work for a short time but the side camp soon will be closed for the winter, according to news from Twin. (PAEN 1935)

In 1948 a bridge was built across the Queets River in the Olympic Public Works Project by the Mayr Brothers in connection with logging land acquired from the state in settlement of litigation. This logging bridge crossed the river above the Read place and the road continued several miles above the Streater's property. George Anderson said that logging trucks would go above Andrews Field and would often haul the logs in the riverbed (Hay 2014).



View of Mayr Brothers bridge at Kings Bottom. June 9, 1948. Olympic National Park (SMR.004.001 and SMR.004.002).





Mayr Brothers bridge at Kings Bottom. Courtesy Colleen Slater.



This could be the Mayr Brothers bridge, circa 1930s, as it was near the Reads and this image came from the Read's photo album. The bridge would probably have been rebuilt each season. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Matheny Creek bridge, design dated 1959. OLYM34478-4649.

U.S. Forest Service Trail and Shelter System

Beginning in 1905 and continuing for thirty-three years, lands now included in the inland portion of Olympic National Park were under the administrative jurisdiction of the U.S. Forest Service (USFS). Although multiple resource management was, and is today, the underpinning of USFS policy, timber management received emphasis in the Olympics. Following the appointment of Rudo L. Fromme as Olympic Forest supervisor in 1911, plans were initiated to develop a comprehensive trail system to facilitate forest fire prevention and suppression to protect timber interests. This trail system included shelters, cabins, sheds, and phone lines to assist the forest rangers in their fire suppression work (NPS 2007).

Although most trails and shelters were not built for recreational use, the expanding network of USFS trails provided a growing number of hikers, hunters, and fishermen with access to the interior mountainous sections of the Olympic Peninsula. Under the USFS many miles of trails and numerous shelters were built within Olympic National Forest. Trail construction accelerated over the years and by 1930 approximately 110 miles of trails

were in place to protect the resources and to ensure safety for the traveling public. Before 1933, when Mount Olympus National Monument was administered by the USFS, approximately ninety shelters were built along the trail system. Although they were primarily for use by forest rangers who maintained trails and telephone lines, shelters were left open for use by the public. By the mid-1930s, after hundreds of miles of trails and numerous shelters were constructed, the USFS actively promoted the trails' recreational use. Specifically placed four to five miles apart from each other, the shelters were used by visitors to the backcountry (NPS 2007).

About 1925 or 1926 George Shaube and a large trail crew built the Tshletshy Trail.[12] They ran the trail out on the edge of the mountain but it was never finished (Marshall 1975).

The trail up the Queets River ended at the Harry Patton place (the former John Streater homestead in Sec. 25, T25N, R10W), and in 1929 George Shaube extended the trail as far as a rock bluff half a mile above Bob Creek where it ended (Marshall 1975). In 1931 or 1932 Shaube and a large USFS crew built the trail to Paradise Creek. They camped at Camp Creek, Paradise, and Alta creeks and continued to build the trail as far as Kilkelly Rapids. Just above the rapids they ran out of blasting powder. Harry Kittredge thinks John Walkonout from Quinault ranger district was the powder man. They then scratched a trail through the bottoms and crossed Hee Hee Creek following along Joe Creek, but never got to Fall Creek. That was the end of the extension of the Queets Trail. Shaube and Springer still planned to build it to the Low Divide, and located the trail from the mouth of Pelton Creek with seventeen switchbacks to get over the first hump into the Kimta Basin, but they never actually constructed it (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b).

In a letter to the park in 1966 George Shaube writes:

> During the years I worked for Mr. [Joe] Fulton I did reconnaissance work and helped build the Queets Trail, the Tshletshy Creek Trail, Matheny Creek, Salmon River, and relocated the Sams Creek Trail. I also located a trail from the mouth of Pelton Creek, along the low ridge on the east side of the creek and tying in on the Sky Line Trail at the head of Alta Creek. Also, I did reconnaissance on a trail up Harlow Creek, and down Slate Creek which runs into the South Fork of the Hoh. The last two trails were never built due to the lack of money which was ever prevalent in those days. Could be, you may have the same trouble at the present time. The same lack of money caused us to cross the river with the Queets Trail just above Pelton Creek. There was just too much rock work on the bluff ahead on the north side. I never did like river crossings on a trail, especially so, if the crossing was not safe to wade. The trail up the Queets ended about a mile or so above Alta Creek, which, though it runs a large volume of water in its upper reaches, dries back away from its mouth, as do Pelton and Finley creeks on the North Fork of the Quinault in the summer.
>
> In your decision to extend the Queets Trail to the basin, you, no doubt, have already found out that the country, not counting the rock bluff on the north side just above

[12] Tshletshy Creek, for which the Indian name was Tsh-lait-shah, meaning "elk cooking rock" (Swindell 1942:208).

> Pelton Creek, but the country from Falls Creek to the basin, is fairly rough country. To build a trail through with any sort of decent grade would be costly. Saghalie and Hee Hee Creeks were named by the Indians,[13] Saghalie meaning "high up," and Hee Hee meaning "happy or gay." Harlow and Sams Creeks were named for prominent Indians of the Queets Tribe. Alta Creek was named for my wife, a daughter of Ray Northup's.
>
> I have made a trip annually, up to the Queets, but it has been three years since I was up as far as Pelton Creek. A lot of the Queets Trail that I laid out is gone now, eroded by the river. I didn't recognize the trail until we got above Harlow Creek, but the shelter at Bob Creek, which Wilbur Northup and I built, about 1932, is still up there and in use. I heard that the Tshletshy Creek Shelter, [that] I also built, was washed out. I have never been up the trail that far to verify it. (Shaube 1966)

In this letter Shaube wanted to "set the record straight" on the mislabeling of the Hee Hee and Hee Haw creeks; quoting Shaube:

> Hee Hee and Hee Haw Creeks are named on the maps today in the wrong sequence. Hee Hee Creek heads out of Beauty Lake, but when a government surveyor, a Mr. Johnson, took a crew up the Queets, establishing bench marks along the Queets, and tying into the Elwah [*sic*], in the 1930s, he named the larger of the two unnamed creeks between Alta and Hee Hee Creeks, as Hee Haw Creek, and when the 1942 Forest Service Map came out it had them named in the wrong sequence, and they show that way in your Olympics, in relief, map. I know, perhaps, it doesn't matter too much but I always did like to have matters straight, especially so in the old Queets, where I spent the happiest and the best years of my life. They were not always easy years, but they were good ones. Forest Service work was not work to me, I loved it, on maintenance or on trail building—I always tried to do the best that I could with what money was available. (Shaube 1966)

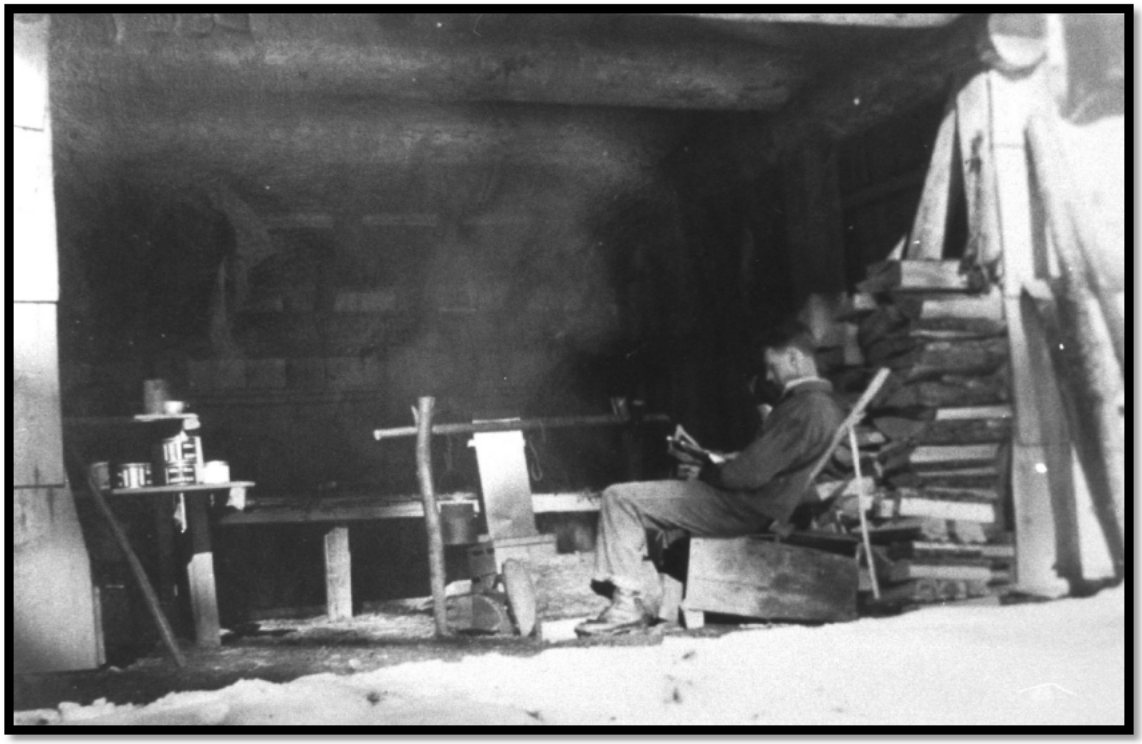
The USFS maintained a traditional pattern of shelter distribution along the trails, in accordance with the USFS's plans for the backcountry. By the time the national monument was transferred to the administration of the National Park Service in 1933, the Forest Service had spent nearly twelve thousand dollars on recreational improvements in the region. Many of the late 1920s and early 1930s Forest Service–type shelters were removed by the National Park Service in the mid-1970s because of changing management philosophy with regard to structures in the backcountry and because of safety issues due to the structures' deteriorated condition (NPS 2007).

Within the Queets watershed there were four shelters: Pelton Creek Shelter, Bob Creek Shelter, Tshletshy Creek Shelter, and Spruce Bottom Shelter. None of these shelters stand today.

[13] These are Chinook jargon words.

Pelton Creek Shelter was constructed by George Shaube and Wilbur Northup while they were working for the United States Forest Service in the 1930s. There was a little cabin at this location before they built the shelter. It was sometimes called the Pelton Creek Tavern (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974b). The stock Forest Service L-4 plan of 1934 was used for this shelter, with slight variation. The structure was listed on the National Register in 2007, but it has since collapsed.

Pelton Creek Shelter exemplifies USFS architectural design and style through its use of local, natural materials applied in a manner that is functional and straightforward to address an immediate need. It is sensitive to the surrounding environment so as not to have an obtrusive visual impact. The Pelton Creek Shelter was listed on the National Register of Historic Places in 2007 and is significant for its association with USFS efforts to protect the valuable stands of timber under its stewardship, which was accomplished by creating a vast network of trails, shelters, and other buildings and structures to assist forest rangers in getting access and supplies into the backcountry. This represented a tremendous effort in terms of human and fiscal resources. Later, the Forest Service advertised the value and importance of these backcountry shelters for visitor safety and enjoyment but this was not their original intent and purpose. The Pelton Creek Shelter is also a noteworthy example of a type, style, and method of construction incorporating logs, poles, and wood shakes, reflecting United States Forest Service design used throughout the national forests of the Pacific Northwest. It was a functional building with a specific purpose, and its design and method of construction reflect this purpose and function, yet the result is a building that is sensitive to its natural surroundings. The use of natural materials required only limited manipulation, and its siting, scale, and massing all represent aspects of Forest Service design and construction techniques for these simple, straightforward functional structures found in the backcountry. It is an example of two property types identified in the Multiple Property Documentation form for the Historic Resources of Olympic National Park: Government and Architecture. It retains a high degree of integrity in its location, setting, design, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association, and meets the registration requirements set forth in the Multiple Property Documentation form (NPS 2007).



Man reading by the fire on a snowy day at the Pelton Creek Shelter on the Queets River. NPS image. Courtesy Henry Bonham (BON.001.019).



Pelton Creek Shelter, 1999.
NPS image (OLYM18381-066).



Pelton Creek Shelter, August 24, 2013. NPS image by Gay Hunter.
This is what remains of the Pelton Creek Shelter today.

Bob Creek Shelter was built by George Shaube and Wilbur Northup in about 1932 (Shaube 1966). It was destroyed by a falling tree in 1976 (Olympic National Park 1981).



Front elevation of Bob Creek Shelter. Two signs hang on front of structure; one reads "Bob Creek Shelter," and the other is illegible and has a can beneath it. In front of the structure is a railing constructed from saplings. Howe image taken July 1953. NPS photo, courtesy Russ Dalton (RDA.002.024).



Front corner elevation of Bob Creek Shelter. A can and an identifying sign hang in front of shelter. NPS photo, courtesy Russ Dalton (RDA.002.023).

Tshletshy Creek Shelter was built by George Shaube in the 1920s. It was located where the Tshletshy Creek drops down into the first bottom at the head of the canyon about twelve to fifteen miles up from the Queets. Sometime after 1953 a logjam caused a flood to wash it away (Marshall 1975).



Tshletshy Creek Shelter.
Front elevation of Tshletshy Shelter. Two men, a horse, a fire pit with drying rack and socks, tack, cookware, a metal pack box, fishing pole, and drying wood appear in the photograph. A "Tshletshy Shelter" sign hangs from the front eave. Also partially visible are a handmade picnic table and other gear.
Howe image, June 1953. NPS photo, courtesy Russ Dalton (RDA.002.028).

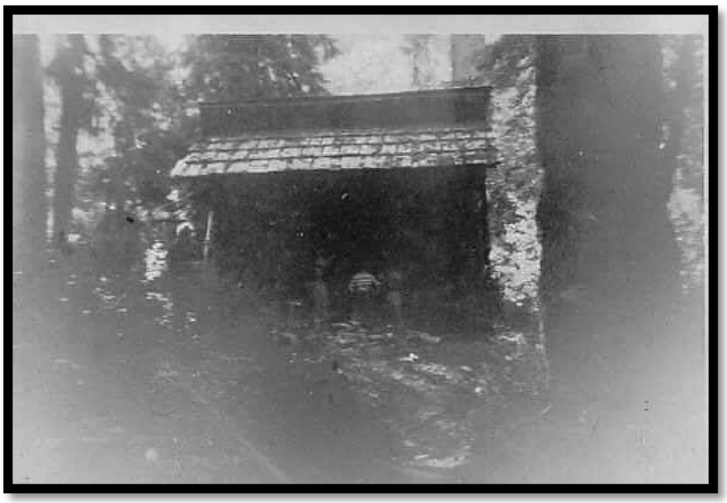
Spruce Bottom Shelter was constructed in 1928 at a cost of $196. It was destroyed by an accidental fire caused by a visitor in 1976 (Kaune 1976; Olympic National Park 1981).

Brian Kirk has some vivid childhood memories of his family's annual trip into the Olympics and the Spruce Bottom Shelter.

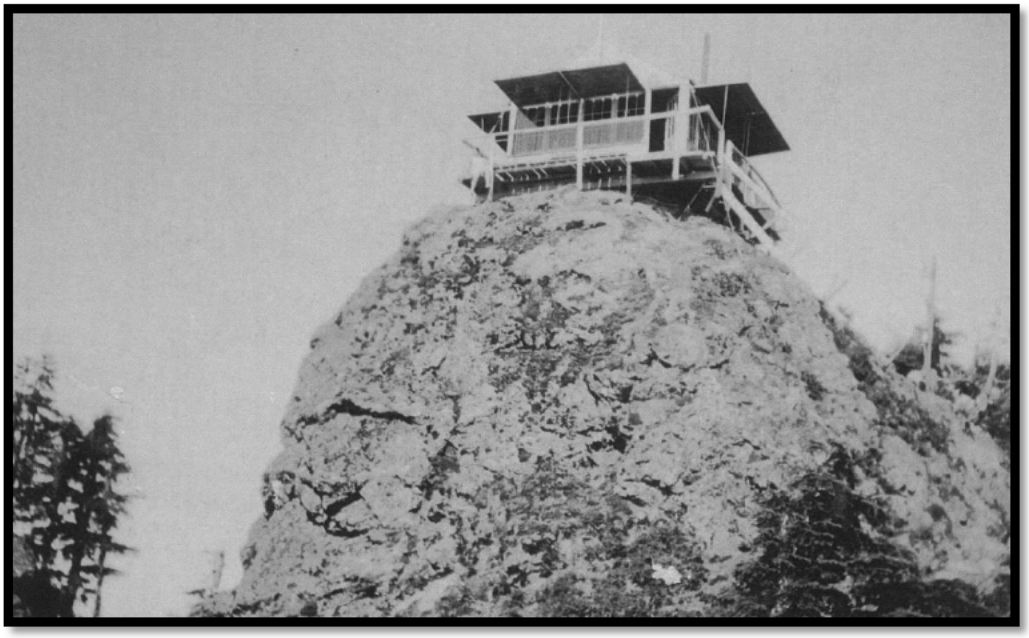
> The Spruce Bottom Shelter was located five miles from the trail head on the north (west) bank of the river, about fifteen feet south of a pair of enormous Sitka Spruce, which grow from a common point. There is a saddle between the two trees (where they join) about four or five feet off the ground. The site where the shelter stood is now covered with snowberry about four to five feet tall. The original site of the shelter was about 200 feet south of the present day "Spruce Bottom Camp," a well-established hardened campsite that is located just off the trail and is surrounded by a small circle of large spruce.
>
> There was a rock fire ring in front of the shelter. There were bunks in the shelter, built of split spruce. Overnight visitors peeled the moss off the surrounding maples to serve as padding under their sleeping bags, which we usually found infested with mice and vermin—the primary reason my mother Ellida hated Spruce Bottom Shelter.

My mother said there was a privy behind the shelter as well, although I do not remember it. She packed a glass bottle of Lysol up there to wash the privy.

I caught my first trout in front of Spruce Bottom Shelter in 1958, using a single egg and a 7-foot bamboo fly rod. My little sister Lise and I would construct small stone pens near the water's edge so we could keep the tiny trout we caught as pets. My father made us turn them loose. (Kirk 2014b)



Spruce Bottom Shelter in 1953. Photo by John Dewitt Kirk, Jr. Courtesy Brian Kirk.



Kloochman Rock Lookout. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

Kloochman Rock Lookout was probably constructed by Wilbur Northup. We know that Wilbur flattened the top of the rock with a jackhammer for the building site. He and his wife Louise spent their honeymoon at the fire lookout after their wedding on September 29, 1934. The lookout was torn down around 1957 because it had deteriorated (Kelty 1995). Kloochman Rock is on the park and forest boundary, but the lookout was located within Olympic National Forest. Today all that remains at Kloochman is a steel framed helicopter pad (Kirk 2014c).

Chapter 5

The Schoolteacher



Unidentified teacher and students,
"Queets Two Pupil School."
Courtesy Beverly Pratt Miller (MIL.003.039).

The happiest times of a teacher's life is sometimes spent in the far backwoods.
(Cleland 1973:289)

About one-half of the Queets colony's hundred residents were children (Taylor 1996). The early settlers on the Queets valued the importance of educating their children. The first Queets school district, no. 20, was created in 1895. It is the focus of this chapter. Other districts were formed in the Queets area through time and are outlined at the end of this chapter. The first time taxes were collected for district 20 may have been in 1902, according to the Washington State archives. Teachers were often hired right after they graduated from a state normal college. The teachers held their classes in the empty cabins of people who had moved away or of those who were gone for a time. The teachers usually lived at various settlers' homes. It is likely that every family that had enough children to go to school had a teacher living with them or held school at their home or a nearby building at one time.

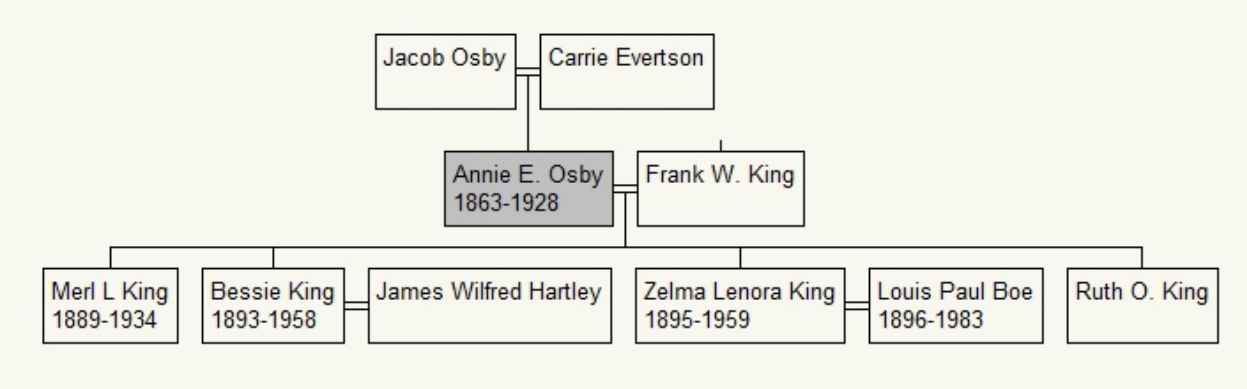
A schoolteacher's life on the Queets was not an easy one:

> A schoolteacher had all of her work to do and all of the kids to take care of and all the lessons to go over. Then get up and help get breakfast and milk cows, and in the summer pitch hay and gather the garden and can all fall (Kittredge 1974a).

Early Queets resident Clara Knack wrote of her young years in her autobiography *My Queets Story.* In the summer of 1897 when Clara was five and a half, "They had the first part of the term way up the river," and her siblings, Henry (b. 1884) and Kate (b. 1885), stayed with the Glovers for school. Mrs. Laura Hartzell[1] taught Henry and Kate Knack and Freda Glover at the Glover home. This was the year before little Clara started school (Knack 1965:43). Mrs. Hartzell taught the Knack children in both public school and Sunday school. Freida Knack would not go to school until Mrs. Hartzell enticed her to come to school by letting her look at a catalogue of baby buggies when she got to class (Cleland 1973:280).

The McKinnons had built a new house and their original cabin on the river was used for the school. The Knack children would holler "at the river" and Mr. McKinnon would "set us across to school, mornings" (Edwards 1960; Cleland 1973:280). Clara's father, Frederick Knack, made the school's furniture, consisting "of a teacher's desk and seats with desks attached enough to fill the little school." Clara says that Jilly, Cynthalie Glover,[2] Miss Marie Osby the teacher, and Miss Osby's nephew Merl King stayed with the Knacks that school term (Knack 1965:30–31). Marie must have been the sister of Frank King's wife, Annie. Carrie Osby, their mother, also taught on the Queets.

[1] Laura Hartzell and her husband William were part of the original colony.
[2] The 1894 census for Chehalis County, which is the county the Queets was in at the time, lists: Charles Glover (35), Mrs. Charles Glover (30), Eddie (14), Angelia (11), Cynthialee (6), and Ruby (1).



After the Schaupps and the Hartzells moved away, Clara Knack attended school in the old Frank and Lena Schaupp house. This was Clara's second summer of school in 1898. Mrs. Seth (Jeannette) Glover[3] was her teacher (Knack 1965:34, 39). Besides her own family, the other families of children Clara recalls attending school with her that summer were the Streaters, Donaldsons, Glovers, and Foxes.[4]

Clara writes about little Charles Glover (son of Seth and Jeannette), who would have been about eleven years of age at the time of this account:

> Charley Glover was the most mischievous boy in school. Mrs. Glover had a pencil. . . . This pencil had had an eraser fastened to a wheel on the end of it, but by the time she used it on the Queets the eraser was gone and only the tin wheel was left. This wheel had a little crinkly edge, and when she would run it over Charley's head after some little piece of misconduct, I thought that that was the purpose of the wheel. (Knack 1965:41)

There was also a school at Elk Park in an unoccupied home. The area was named Elk Park because Leander Kerns had a homestead there and he caught elk and tamed them. This was Jefferson County school district no. 39 and the half acre parcel, government lot 3, was located in the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 26 in township 25 north, 10 west. Above Elk Park lived William Fox and also John Streater (brother to Charlie Streater). The last place upriver belonged to Bob McKee—two miles by trail above John Streater—a little above Spruce Bottom and across from the Smith place.

Frederick Streater donated one acre of land to the school district and built one of the first schoolhouses of cedar planks; he finished the inside with imported lumber (Taylor 1996). The schoolhouse was one room, sixteen by thirty-six. It also had a play shed and a woodshed. Frederick maintained the school, kept it warm, and brought a fresh bucket of water each day. He received no pay but felt it was his duty to do these things for the good of

[3] The 1900 Hoquiam census lists Seth (41) and Jeanette (42) Glover and children Florence (15), Charlie (13), Fred (10), Freda (known as Mossie) (7), and Glenn (4).
[4] The 1900 Grays Harbor, Chehalis, census lists: William Fox (29), Emma (37), Thomas (14), Maude (11), William (9), Robert (4), and Ellen (2).

the Queets community (Taylor 1996). This would be Jefferson County school district no. 31 and the one acre parcel was located in the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 16 in township 24 north, 11 west.

Miss Ingeborg Lundgren taught a three-month fall term on the Donaldson (south) side of the river in 1900. Then she went back to Aberdeen and returned to teach a three-month summer term on the other side of the river at the Sorensons' place. The children couldn't cross the river in the winter as it was too dangerous, so Mrs. Donaldson boarded the teacher free while she taught the children (Cleland 1973:289).

> By 1900, when Miss Ingeborg Lundgren came from Aberdeen to be [the Donaldsons'] teacher, there was a schoolhouse in the Streater district. It was fitted with a blackboard about three feet by five, with a shelf beneath for chalk and eraser. The eraser was a wooden block covered with a piece of carpet. The desks and benches were handmade and wide enough for two scholars. The back of one bench formed the front of the next desk. For heat, [they] had a rectangular box-shaped stove with two holes on top and a separate ornamental top that swung to one side. At the back of the room stood a water bucket with a tin dipper in it. School opened with a hymn and prayer. (Cleland 1973:289)

Ingeborg Lundgren described her experience as a teacher on the Queets in 1900:

> 'Twas in the fall month of October, year 1900. Winter rains had already set in. There was only one school vacancy in the county—in the lower Queets valley. No teacher seemed to want it because of the trouble, inconvenience, and difficulties of such a trip into the far backwoods. Besides the pay was only $40 per month. Not very appealing.
>
> I wrote to Mr. Eldridge, of Montesano, my summer normal school instructor, for advice. A sentence in his reply struck my fancy. "The happiest times of a teacher's life is sometimes spent in the far backwoods." I took the school. Mrs. McKinnon, school clerk of the district, made all arrangements for my trip, and sent Ray Northup, of Clearwater, to meet me at the Indian Agency, now called Taholah. . . .
>
> My father accompanied me to Oyehut. There he turned me over to an Indian who had come with a wagon from the Agency. It took us the rest of the day to get to the Agency. It was a lonely drive along the north beach coast—just an occasional house to pass. It was dark before we reached Taholah. There were high cliffs to the right, and the ocean waters right under the wagon wheels. The tide was up high. [It] seemed as though the ocean was going to take us. I was deathly scared. The driver hurried his horses for all they were worth and presently we saw lights from the village.
>
> There I was taken to the home of Mr. and Mrs. Reader. The Readers, the Indian Agent, and the schoolmaster were the only white people in the village. Reader kept a store. I met Ray Northup. He decided we better stay over a day, hoping the weather

would be better for our journey on foot from the Quinault River to the Queets, along the beach, a distance of fourteen miles. Next day, I visited the Indian School and looked over the village.

On the third day, in the morning, we started our trip northward. Ray carried a heavy pack. We just "mushed on" in the soft sand all day long. The ocean wind was cold, and it rained, too. Every once in a while, we came to big creeks, swollen from heavy rains. Hand in hand, we plunged right in. The currents were strong. At the Raft River, we couldn't plunge in. Ray constructed a raft, somehow, and we crossed safely on it. This was a dangerous crossing for our inexperienced hands. Before this, we came to a tunnel through the high cliffs whose points extended out into the sea. The water was so high we couldn't get through it, so had to take a long roundabout way, by trail, over the bluffs. Somewhere on top, we ate our lunch. A thermos bottle of hot coffee (as we have now) wouldn't have been so bad. But we didn't have one.

We didn't follow the trail clear down, but to make the trip shorter, Ray picked his way down a steep waterfall in the cliffs. He tested every foothold carefully, all the while holding onto me. Safely down we proceeded northward and by evening arrived at the Indian inn [Dick Sharp's hotel], cold, drenched, and tired out.

[I] had to stay with the Indians several days, as the Queets River wasn't in the right condition for poling a canoe upstream. The Indians were good to me, and were very fond of handling my little gold watch. But I was uneasy. Besides, their religious ceremony didn't appeal to me. While going upriver in a canoe, I saw Indian graves along the banks.

The forests and natural scenery are unsurpassed. There are rapids in the river and canoes have to be handled with skill.

The first white settlers we came to were McKinnons. Here Ray Northup left me for his own home on the Clearwater. Mrs. McKinnon kept me there several days before taking me to Donaldson's ranch, further upriver, some nine miles from the mouth of the Queets.

Mrs. Donaldson with her Scotch brogue welcomed me. She had a boy and two girls near my own age. I met other young folks here, and right away made friendships that lasted through the years. I taught there three months, boarding with Donaldsons, then went six months to another district further upriver. In this district were pupils from [the] Streaters', Glovers', Newmans'[5] and Sorensons'[6] [families]. I boarded with [the] Sorensons.

No teacher ever had nicer or more scholarly pupils than I had in the little school cabins on the Queets. They provided the wood for the schoolrooms in all kinds of

[5] The 1900 Queets census lists Edward Newman (36), Anna (34), Ethel (7), Ruth (2), and Guy (1½).
[6] The 1900 Queets census lists N. S. Sorenson (46), Anna (43), and Ivan (5).

> bad weather, never even expecting the teacher to build the fire. The hospitality of these settlers couldn't be beaten. I had delicious johnnycake, deer meat, strawberries and cream, and everything good to eat.
>
> At that time, there were no roads on the Queets—just trails. The primeval forest and beautiful scenery were wondrous. A wonderful country, shut out from the rest of the world, it was an Arcadia of the Northwest. (Cleland 1973:289–91)

Benson Northup, Sr., was a teacher and held school in the old Hibberd home in 1902 for a three-month term (Cleland 1973:305).

Other teachers on the Queets included Miss Sweet and Miss Hayes. Miss Woods from Aberdeen taught school down near the Glover place and at the Streaters' house in 1916 (Streater 1974).

On weekends the teachers would gather at someone's house and enjoy each other's company. Community dances were held so the families (and eligible bachelors) could get to know the schoolteachers (Kittredge 1974b). It was customary when a young man called on a girl for her to walk up to the river with him to see him off in his canoe (Cleland 1973:293). Many of the single teachers on the Queets married and stayed there.

It was in December of 1909 when tragedy struck as Fred Streater was taking his three children, Jessie, Jettie, and George, to school, a process that involved crossing the Queets in a boat. The boat capsized and Fred's daughter Jessie drowned (PTL 1909). The Streater children would have been attending school at the Newman place across from their land and just below the Sorensons'. Florence Barrington was their teacher in 1909.

George Streater went to school on the old Charles Glover place about two or three years until he was eight years old (about 1903). Glover had donated a half acre to the school district and a schoolhouse was built there about 1910. Before that, the teacher came to the homestead. "The [teachers] boarded with us or with the people who lived on the other side of the river" (Streater 1974). Connie,[7] George Streater's future sister-in-law, taught school, probably around 1914 or 1915 on the Streater homestead.

[7] Constance Olson married Roy Streater on June 28, 1916.





***Left,* Bill Streater, Miss Ruby Mitchell (teacher), Fred and Chas. Streater, 1915. *Right,* Miss Ruby Mitchell. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.**

The Queets school district reached from the Clearwater to the upper Queets. The Hunters had a school at the upper end of the district in 1914 and 1915. Up the Queets at Hartzell Falls, the old Hartzell house served as a schoolhouse. The Donaldson children walked a mile to the Hartzell school. The Fox children walked upriver to the school, as did Esther Olson, who lived at the mouth of the Salmon River. About 1908, after the Donaldson children were through with school, and Esther Olson went to Tacoma,[8] Mr. Fox built a twelve-by-twenty-four school. He charged the district $150 to furnish the lumber for the building so the children didn't have to walk up to the Hartzell place any longer. That school is the one that Maude, Alice, Martin, George, Ted Anderson, and the Fox children attended (Kittredge 1974b:30).

The Gwins had one boy of school age, named Glen, when Malcolm and Edna Kelly moved to the Queets in 1908 from Escondido, California. The Kellys' daughter Betty Ann needed to go to school, so they built the schoolhouse halfway between the Kelly and Gwin homes (Kittredge 1974b:60).

Before this schoolhouse, Glen Gwin had to walk three miles to the Kelly Ranch where he forded the Queets River and then walked and rode five miles farther to the John Andrews home. Here Glen met up with the Andrews' ten-year-old daughter, Cassie, and they walked a mile farther to the schoolhouse. This was the oldest of three schools; it had been built in 1901. In 1974 the clearing and the old apple orchard remained. In fact the big barn still balanced precariously on the edge of the Queets, but the home was gone. From a 1975 map drawn by Sallie Williams it looks as if this school was at Elk Park, at the Kerns home. This is school district no. 39 mentioned above. The Gwins transferred to the Clearwater school

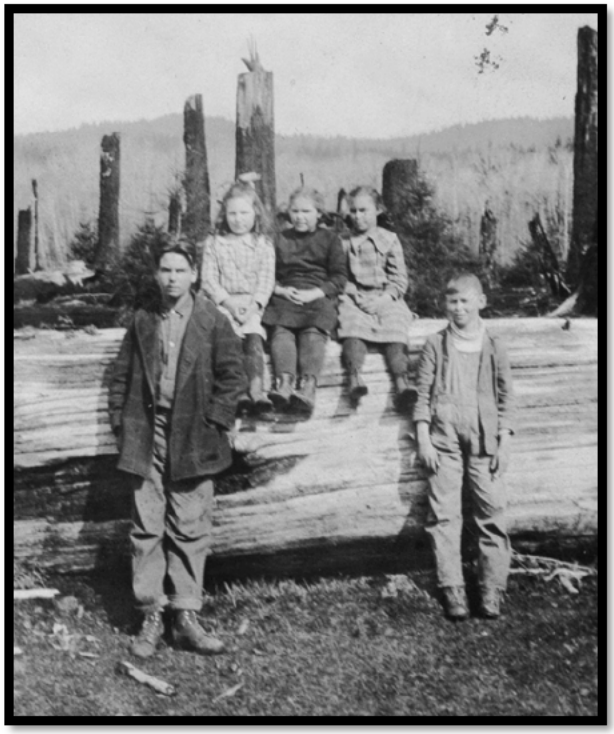
[8] Esther Olson had an article in the *Methow Valley News:* "Esther Borchard: Early Pioneer Life on the Olympic Peninsula," May 4, 1978, which is quoted in chapter 2, "Settlement." Esther lived on the Queets until she was sixteen, then moved to Tacoma to live with her uncle after her father, John, died. Her mother, Carolina, had died when she was five.

district around 1935. The Clearwater school was referred to as the Gwin school as the Gwin boys were the only ones from the upper Queets attending there for a period of time (Kittredge 1974b).

> Inside the simple Gwin house there are books racked along the walls. Mrs. Gwin, like a majority of other women in the valley, was a schoolteacher before her marriage. (*Seattle Times* 1940)

Frances Killea started school when she was five (1915) because the Jack Cooper family needed an additional pupil so their children would be provided with a state-funded teacher. The Coopers lived on the upper Queets in the old Barrington home, which had belonged to Frances's grandparents. According to Ruth (Cooper) Thompson, the school was the old fire warden's headquarters located across the river, where the fire warden stayed in the summertime. This was the former Fox homestead. It was a large one-room school that was heated with a potbelly stove. John Cooper provided the wood to heat the building. During the 1914–1915 school year the four Cooper children all attended. Ruth was in the second grade, Doris in the first, Raymond in the fourth, and Ross in the sixth. Frances Killea Spillman recalled when the Coopers bought the property across the river from them in about 1915.

> They had four children, all school age. But because they moved in the middle of the school year the school district wouldn't send them a teacher. But if there was somebody that had been living there the whole time and needed a teacher they would send a teacher. So that's why I started school when I was five. They sent a teacher up so that Coopers could have a teacher. So there were five of us. We were a big school with the five of us. (Spillman 2010)



Wm. Ross and Ray Cooper *(front)*, Frances Killea *(far left)*, and Doris and Ruth Cooper. Courtesy Frances Killea Spillman. Ross married Alma Northup in 1923, Doris went to New York, Ray married Bonnie Rice from Satsop in 1929, and Ruth married William Thompson in 1927 (Spillman 2010).

George Anderson became a schoolteacher when he was only eighteen and straight out of school himself. He boarded at the John and Rosalie Cooper house. Cooper was an expert canoe man—an important skill to have because the Cooper children had to cross the river every morning and afternoon. Ruth Cooper Thompson recalled that if their father wasn't at home, "Our teacher was always there to take us across the river and home. It wasn't very long though before Ross and Raymond [her brothers] had conquered the managing of the canoe." Ruth also handled a canoe the next summer. Sometimes during the winter the river would rise and the children stayed home to do their schoolwork. Frances Killea lived on the same side of the river as the school (Thompson n.d.:20).

Rosalie Cooper would help Charles Streater, the clerk for the Evergreen school district, select from among the applications for the teacher position. In 1915–1916, Miss Mildred Heard was the teacher. She boarded at the Cooper home. The next year John Cooper decided that the river crossing was "too risky" and they moved to the Clearwater. At the Clearwater the schoolhouse was brand new and also served as the local church. The school was located near where the sheriff's office is today. This school had twenty pupils in 1916–1917 and two teachers, Lillian Miller and Myrtle Northup.[9] Ruth Cooper Thompson wrote:

[9] Myrtle married Ben Northup. She was the daughter of Isaac and Maude Anderson of the Hoh. The boat *Myrtle May* is named for her.

As time went on [1932–1934], we had Mrs. Elizabeth Fletcher[10] teaching us such wonderful things. She was a very smart woman.

Since we were blessed with such great teachers, I've always thought I received the equivalent of a college education by the time I finished high school. (Thompson n.d.:21)



Doris and Ruth Cooper, George Crippen, Mrs. Elizabeth Fletcher, unknown, and Ruth Mason at the Clearwater school (Thompson n.d.:21). Courtesy Bonita Ulin.



This is the Clearwater school when it was completed around 1916. Located across the road from the Adams's homesite. According to Jim Northup it was replaced in 1931 with the Queets-Clearwater school on Highway 101. Courtesy Jim Northup.

[10] Elizabeth was known as Bettine.



Courtesy David Richmond (OLYM34396105).



This is the same building in later years. Courtesy Jim Northup.



Portrait of Mrs. Elizabeth Fletcher. Courtesy Dave Richmond (OLYM34396-137).

Alice C. Anderson (b. ca. 1908) attended the original Streater school from 1916 to 1918 and lived one mile downriver from the school (Taylor 1996). She went away and attended the normal school in Ellensburg and came back to teach on the Queets.




***Left,* Schoolteacher Alice Anderson[11] and Elsa Schmidt on the Hoh, where she was also a teacher. Courtesy Elsa Schmidt. *Right*, Alice Anderson portrait, courtesy of Mary Ann Lujan.**




***Left,* Alice Anderson and Leona Parsons. Courtesy John Andrews. *Right,* Alice Anderson and Mary Ann Shaube in 1938. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.**

[11] Alice Anderson married John Andrews after he divorced Jessie Andrews.



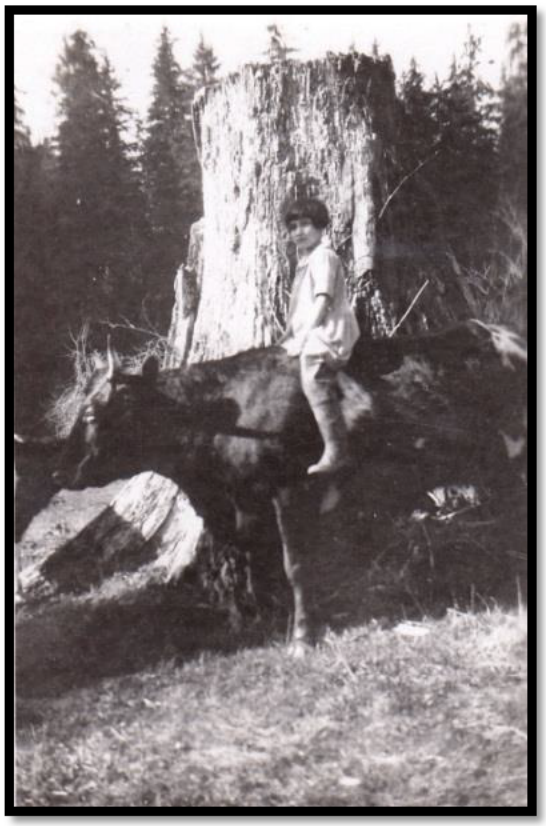
Bill Streater, Lumis [Miller], and Mrs. Miller in 1920.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Bill Hunter relinquished his homestead in 1901. John and Jessie Andrews moved onto the Hunter place with their daughter Cassie (b. 1915). They hired a teacher who also had a son and daughter, which made three in the school there (Kittredge 1974b).

In the fall of 1925 Ethel Sprong (Stevens) came from eastern Washington as a nineteen-year-old to teach for nine-year-old Cassie Andrews. Ethel had attended the normal school in Ellensburg where she had boarded with the Lawrence O. Stewarts. Mrs. Stewart (Emma) was the sister of John Gwin. John's wife Erma was the Queets school district clerk. At that time there were three schools on the Queets, and Mrs. Stewart came to the Queets with Ethel. Mrs. Stewart came to teach Glen Gwin at the first school. The school where Ethel was to teach Cassie was eight miles upriver from the Gwins'. The third school was five miles farther upriver, where Johnny Northup was taught by Mrs. Ruby. Ethel's school was built in 1901 by a homesteading family who left (this could have been the Kerns at Elk Park). The homesteader's home was gone, but the barn still stood, hanging from the riverbank. This school was located a mile from the Andrews place (PAEN 1966).

Ethel and Mrs. Stewart traveled to the Queets from Seattle. From Seattle they took a boat to Tacoma, a bus to Grays Harbor, and then another bus and car to the old Weaver Ranch at Lake Quinault. Ethel recorded her memories of her time on the Queets on tape for the park in 1975. Of this trip she said:

> I was not traveling alone; Mrs. Emma Stewart and her twelve-year-old son Marion were with me. While I had attended normal school, the year before, I had worked for Mrs. Stewart and her husband for my room and board, and it was through Mrs. Stewart that I learned of this school. Her brother John Gwin lived on the Queets River and his wife was the chairman of the school board. It was through Mrs. Gwin that I obtained my school.
>
> There at the Weaver ranch, we changed from suitcases to packsacks. Only the clothing and softer things which we had with us could be carried in the packsacks. Anything else was left to be picked up again on our return. Mr. Gwin met us with packhorses, and I had thirty miles to travel in that mode, going to my new school on the upper Queets River. However, Mrs. Stewart and Marion were to stop with the Gwin family because Mrs. Stewart was to teach the school there this year which also had just one pupil. The oldest Gwin boy was Glenn, eight years old and in school. The other three, Neil, Jack, and Bill, were younger and not yet ready for school. I, too, stopped one week with the Gwin family, which gave me a wonderful opportunity to get acquainted with them, but was specifically for the purpose of cataloging the books of the thousand-book library that supplied the three one-pupil schools up and down the river that year. This was the fall of 1925.
>
> I am not sure that I remember accurately just how I was escorted to my new and final destination. But I believe that it was probably Mr. Gwin who took me to the Kelly ranch, which was three miles from their place on the same side of the Queets River. There I was to cross the river, not only that day but many, many times during the year. Mr. Kelly's ranch had a larger house and barn and [more] stock than many of the places on the Queets did. Across the river from Mr. Kelly lived a Mr. [George] Munson, and when I came to that place to ford the river, one of the two men could usually be found by telephone between the two houses if necessary to come and get me by boat or to cross by horseback. Usually the river was fordable at that place by horse as well as boat. Especially this fall of 1925, the rains were very late and it was a long dry summer and early fall, so there was not an excess amount of water in the river. Leaving the Munson place we climbed up over quite a hill, which had a trail quite close to the river for a long number of miles. Then finally it came out to what seemed to be a wagon road, and finally we turned off some half a mile into the clearing and the homestead of the Andrews family, where I was to live. There was John Andrews, and Jessie Andrews, the parents, and Cassie who was ten years old and in the fourth grade, who was to be my pupil that year. I'm quite sure that it was a Saturday when I arrived. And after they had showed me my room and I had taken care of my unpacking, on Sunday, there seemed little to do. So the four of us went out for a walk. . . .



Cassie Andrews and her cow.
Photo donated by Ethel Stevens (OLYM-711).

Next morning, however, was the first day of school, and Cassie and I had quite an experience to keep our minds off ourselves that day. She and I walked a mile to school and a mile home again each day. The reason for this was that at the turn of the century, a homesteader had lived at the location of the school and built the school, which still stood. The home was long since gone, the barn toppled at the edge of the river so that the first floodwaters might easily take it away. But the little schoolhouse, which was built in 1901, still stood and was very adequate for our needs. In front of the schoolhouse was the old apple orchard of this homesteader family, and quite a few apples still grew on the trees. That first morning, Mr. Andrews had gone with us to see that we got properly installed, and he showed me the great ricks of wood that were already prepared for the winter season. He chopped the kindling that first day and built the fire. But from then on after that it was up to the teacher to keep her kindling chopped and be able to build the fire. In that little one room we had bookshelves and an excellent assortment of books. We also had some fine Victor records with a phonograph to play so that we could have a class in music appreciation. We had a sandbox, too. One time, a few months later, Mr. Andrews helped me set a trap in the sandbox and we caught a great big furry grey pack rat, which had been bothering us, especially because he was nibbling on the edges of those fine new books.



Ethel Stevens's schoolhouse and "one view of my school room." Photo donated by Ethel Stevens (OLYM-711).

There was the teacher's desk and everything that was necessary to teach reading, writing, arithmetic, and a few extras. We began our school at 9:00. We had our recess at 10:00 to 10:15; we had our noon hour and we came home. I believe it was 3:00 in the afternoon or it may have been 2:30. It was a beautiful walk to and from the school. Even though it was a late year for the rains, there was still plenty of mud in that country. The oxford shoes that I had tried to wear that first day were definitely not suitable. I changed to my high-laced logging boots the next day and wore those for several weeks. Later, when the first rains came, I put on a pair of rubber boots, but they were just knee high and really were not adequate, because the rain just slipped down and filled them up. As fast as I could get them from the Sears Roebuck catalog, mailed to that faraway place, I got a pair of hip rubber boots. During those nine months I taught, I wore out three pair of them. Cassie would say to me on the way to school or the way home, "Oh, Ethel, you wade that one, it's too deep for me." We loved to splash through the deeper puddles. . . .

In the house we had just two lamps and one of them was mine. It was made from a five-pound Cottolene can. To those of you who may not remember, it was a vegetable shortening made from cottonseed oil. This little lamp of mine I carried with me everywhere I went at night. In the corner behind the heating stove, there was a huge chunk of wood, which made an excellent seat, with my trusty lamp resting on the divider above. There I read book after book, wrote some of my letters, and took part in the general conversations in the long evenings. There was no radio yet on the upper Queets.



When some hunters came to visit the Andrews, Ethel recalled the following incident:

> I could hear the [cougar] hissing, sputtering, climbing, and falling briefly, climbing again long before I saw him.[12] The tree the cat was in was just far enough into the forest from the clearing, that it was very dark until my eyes adjusted to it. Then suddenly I saw those two great yellow eyes blazing down at me. Because of the location, and difficulty of seeing the target, it took several shots to bring that cat down, but finally he was hit mortally and came crashing down trying still to catch and save himself. We were backing off by then and the dogs had him immediately; it was amazing to me how they obeyed John Andrews's voice and Pup, the lead dog, brought that cat unhurt to him.

[12] The cougar was a female as noted in the *Seattle P-I* news clipping below.



Cassie, Jessie, and John Andrews, and George Brown.
Photo donated by Ethel Stevens (OLYM-711).

> Immediately A. C. Gerard was taking pictures. Before I knew what was happening, one of the men gave me his red plaid coat, another his cartridge belt, another his red hunter's hat, and finally the fourth one gave me his gun. The gun was in my left hand and it was all I could do to hold that four-foot cat off the ground with my right hand, and so my picture was taken as well as a number of others. Five o'clock next morning, I was out on a log jam in the Queets River fishing with A. C. Gerard. I said to him, "You won't forget now will you, to send me a copy of that picture you took?" He just chuckled as he replied, "You won't need to worry, and that picture will be inside every paper in the United States in two weeks' time." And it was I guess. Mr. A. C. Gerard was the staff photographer for the *Seattle Times* and later we not only received pictures from that paper but friends sent me, or my family, clippings from Montana, Los Angeles, California, and Detroit, Michigan. (Stevens 1975)

The following photo appears to be from the same incident, with Mrs. John Andrews identified in the image, rather than Ethel Stevens.



RST Intelligencer THE AMERICAN PEOPLE

A Young
These days is c
Select a good u
you can pay for

ER 17, 1925. M PART TWO S

EBRATE PURCHASE OF

Wild Cats As Pets? Sure, Out On Primitive Olympic Peninsula!

THESE pictures, from the Queets River country, show Mrs. John Andrews, a settler's wife, with a wild cat that fell trophy to her skill, while nine-year-old Cassie Andrews fondles one of the two orphaned kittens that she has adopted.
—(Photos by A. C. Girard)

Woman Bags Mother, Daughter Claims Two Kittens, Despite Infantile Claws and Teeth

OUT in the Queets River country, where they have wild cats for pets—

No, this isn't the start of a bedtime story, nor yet a Munchausen narrative. It is a true tale of the Olympic Peninsula, Washington's last mountain and woodland fastness.

So far removed from civilization that cookstoves have to be packed in piecemeal, with the rifle rather than the corner market looked to for supplies of fresh meat, women and men alike have developed a handiness with firearms that harks back to the days of Daniel Boone.

TEACHER TOTES RIFLE

The pretty teacher of the country school not only instructs the young idea how to shoot, in a metaphoric sense, but totes a rifle to and fro and is a better shot than most men.

Mrs. John Andrews, wife of one of the Queets River pioneers, counts upon her rifle for pin money. Instead of depending upon egg and butter sales, like the average farmer's wife, Mrs. Andrews has the bounties on the pelts of wild cats and other "varmints" for



her own funds, to puchase feminine finery.

Last week Mrs. Andrews, hearing her hounds baying, discovered that they had treed a wild cat. A quick shot ended this part of the ...

But next Mrs. Andrews heard a pitiful mewing. In the top of a nearby aldor tree were two kittens. It requirec some skill to get them down, for they had already well-developed claws and teeth, but the task was accomplished.

DAUGHTER CLAIMS 'EM

Mrs. Andrews' nine-year-old daughter, Cassie, claimed the kittens, and is bringing them up as pets, perhaps the most novel ones that can be boasted by any Washington youngster.

While the Queets, Clearwater and Hoh River valleys are now the last stands of the wilderness in Washington, the development of this hunters' paradise is believed to be imminent.

Plans for the installation of a hydroelectric plant on the Queets have already been announced. The coming of state highways now under construction, and plans for logging the rich virgin timber stands of the peninsula, are expected to make the section within the next

***Seattle PI*, [October?] 17, 1925.**

[Ethel] . . . was making a few more acquaintances with our neighbors, scattered and far apart as they were. Johnny Northup was the one pupil attending the school five miles above me and his teacher was Mrs. [Lillian] Ruby, a young woman with a two-year-old son who was called Bobby. This called for a full-time babysitter, and a girl just five or six years older than I had answered Mrs. Ruby's ad. Her name was Mrs. Babe Bodie and her hometown was Montesano, Washington. She was a trained nurse, but for personal health reasons, she needed rest and recuperation that year, and this just seemed the answer to prayer. Babe and I quickly became close friends and over the year, especially on the weekends, we spent quite a bit of time together. This was made easier, because the place Mrs. Ruby found to live was another abandoned house and barn of a former homesteader, just two and a half miles beyond my schoolhouse. Mrs. Ruby rode horseback and forded the river to her school two and a half miles in the other direction. Mr. [Carl] Ruby often came upriver from the Clearwater area to be with his family on weekends and more rarely Mrs. Ruby made the trip downriver to be with him.



Babe Bodie, Mrs. Lillian (Peggy) Ruby, Bobby Ruby (probably being held by Cassie Andrews), and Jessie Andrews. "We met at an old deserted house to gossip and while away the time of a warm quiet Sunday afternoon" (caption, Ethel Stevens, OLYM-711). "Sometimes on a Sunday, Mrs. Andrews and Cassie would walk with me to the place where Mrs. Ruby and Babe lived with little Bobby Ruby. There we would all sit on the edge of the long porch and visit, just woman talk for a couple of hours, and then we'd start home again" (Stevens 1975).

Ethel continues her story:

> By mid-October I had also made the eight-mile hike to the Gwin home by myself just to enjoy their company when I was free on the weekends. . . . On one of these weekend trips that fall, Mrs. Gwin received a phone call from the Clearwater where a construction crew was working on the new state highway, which was to be completely surrounding the Olympic Peninsula. A young man who identified himself as Cal Gary wanted to know if that new unmarried schoolmarm on the upper Queets would be game enough to come with him to the big community dance and party they were to have the following weekend, if he would drive upriver in a truck to get her on Saturday and bring her back Sunday. That is, if he could get the truck up that far without benefit of proper road and the necessity of fording the Queets river some three or four times. I hesitated slightly because I did not dance, but Mrs. Gwin assured me I wouldn't be the only one and that there would be plenty of people, conversation and food that I would enjoy at such a neighborhood gathering. The Gwins all urged me to go and I agreed. So the next Saturday, I walked my eight miles downriver to the Gwins in the morning. Then we all waited to see if that truck would arrive from fifteen miles downriver. You see this area was finishing a long dry summer and there had been no fall rains as yet. Therefore, the river was very low; if it had not been, there was no possible chance that a driver could get up so far. Opinion was very divided as to whether or not he could, even with the low water conditions of the river. There were many bets placed and lots of kidding and joking about the whole thing. The telephone line incidentally went downriver from the Gwins but not upriver to the Andrews or Northups as yet.
>
> Sure enough, though, about mid-afternoon, we heard the unmistakable sound of an automobile motor coming closer all the time. This was the very first time anyone had brought an auto of any kind in from outside and the very first time the Gwin boys had ever seen a motorized vehicle of any kind. They were terribly excited and the younger boy somewhat shy, but if I remember right, I believe all of them had a ride in it before we left. We started the downriver trip soon, for it was already late. Cal had the advantage of knowing now where he could ford with safety and some mistakes to avoid. I soon found out it was a really rough trip and the jouncing we took, both of us going over the tree roots, rocks, and holes in the makeshift road, soon made me resolve that if it were possible at all, I was going to walk back. Nevertheless, the enthusiastic reception we got along with all the other fun and furor of that neighborhood family party, made the truck ride itself worthwhile. Among the many new friends I made was a young man, who not only walked me back to the Gwins but took me to the mouth of the river at sunrise for my first sight of the Pacific Ocean, and I can't even remember his name, bless him. I'm sure Cal Gary was relieved that I did not want him to drive upriver again, at least not for my sake. That Sunday night was another time I was truly tired, because after I had rested at the Gwins, I had yet eight miles by trail to be on the job Monday morning for teaching and none of us had had very much sleep or rest the night before. But [youth's] ability to accomplish the thing it really wants to do [is] really amazing. . . .

> [At the end of the school year] Mr. Andrews himself took me out over the trail. I would not have missed that year's experience on the upper Queets River for anything in the world, nor would I have returned for a second year. In fact, it was forty years later in 1965 before I stood again in the old Andrews homestead clearing, lost in memories. This was accomplished by fording the Queets River once again, by wading it in hip rubber boats with the help of park ranger Jack Linahan and my husband, and upon the advice of my old friend George Anderson. (Stevens 1975)

A number of teachers married men in the area. Frances Spillman said that teaching was a good way to catch a husband. For example, Edith Dinsmore married William Hunter and Mary Todd married Eugene North (Spillman 1975).

Lillian Hagstrom was known as Peggy. She had attended high school in Sequim and graduated from the Bellingham Normal School in 1921. Lillian came to teach at the Queets in 1921 and soon met Carl Ruby. Carl served as a fisheries officer and as sheriff. Lillian married Carl in August of 1922 and they had their first son, Robert, in 1923. During the 1922–23 school year Lillian taught at the Clearwater school and also served as school principal there. Records show she was a teacher on the Clearwater as late as 1945.



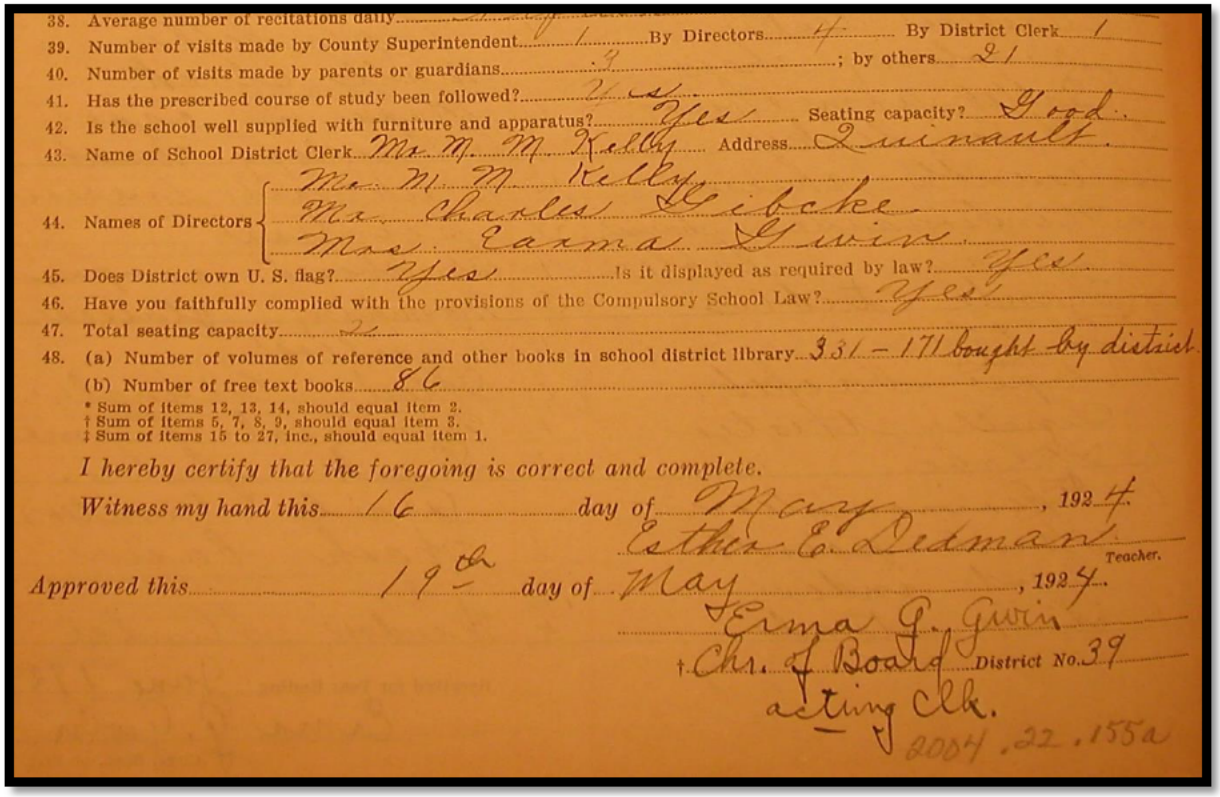
Little Johnny Northup and older brother Wilbur were taught by Mrs. Ruby. Photo donated by Ethel Stevens (OLYM-711).



Glen Gwin, teacher Lillian "Peggy" Ruby, and Johnny Northup at Hunter homestead across the river from Shaube homestead. March 25, 1926. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

Glen Gwin appears to have been the only student at Elk Park during the 1923–24 school term. He was in third grade and his teacher was Mrs. Esther Dedman, a homesteader on the Queets. Esther received a salary of $1,215. Erma Gwin was the chairman of the board of directors and acting clerk. Malcom Kelly and Charles Gibcke were also on the board of directors (see below).

The Jefferson County Historical Society (JCHS) archives hold some of the school logbooks for the Queets, but not all of them. There are several schools represented in these logbooks: "Streater," at Evergreen (district no. 31); Queets, at Evergreen; Elk Park (district no. 39); the Upper Queets; the Clearwater; the Queets-Clearwater; and the Queets school in the Indian village. These school names, the students, teachers, and years are shown on the chart at the end of this chapter.



38. Average number of recitations daily [illegible]
39. Number of visits made by County Superintendent 1 By Directors 4 By District Clerk 1
40. Number of visits made by parents or guardians 3; by others 21
41. Has the prescribed course of study been followed? Yes
42. Is the school well supplied with furniture and apparatus? Yes Seating capacity? Good.
43. Name of School District Clerk Mrs M. M. Kelly Address Lumsden.
44. Names of Directors { Mrs M. M. Kelly / Mr Charles Geibake / Mrs Emma Gwin
45. Does District own U. S. flag? Yes Is it displayed as required by law? Yes
46. Have you faithfully complied with the provisions of the Compulsory School Law? Yes
47. Total seating capacity 24
48. (a) Number of volumes of reference and other books in school district library 331 - 171 bought by district
(b) Number of free text books 86

* Sum of items 12, 13, 14, should equal item 2.
† Sum of items 5, 7, 8, 9, should equal item 3.
‡ Sum of items 15 to 27, inc., should equal item 1.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is correct and complete.

Witness my hand this 16 *day of* May, 1924.

Esther E. Dedman Teacher.

Approved this 19th *day of* May, 1924.

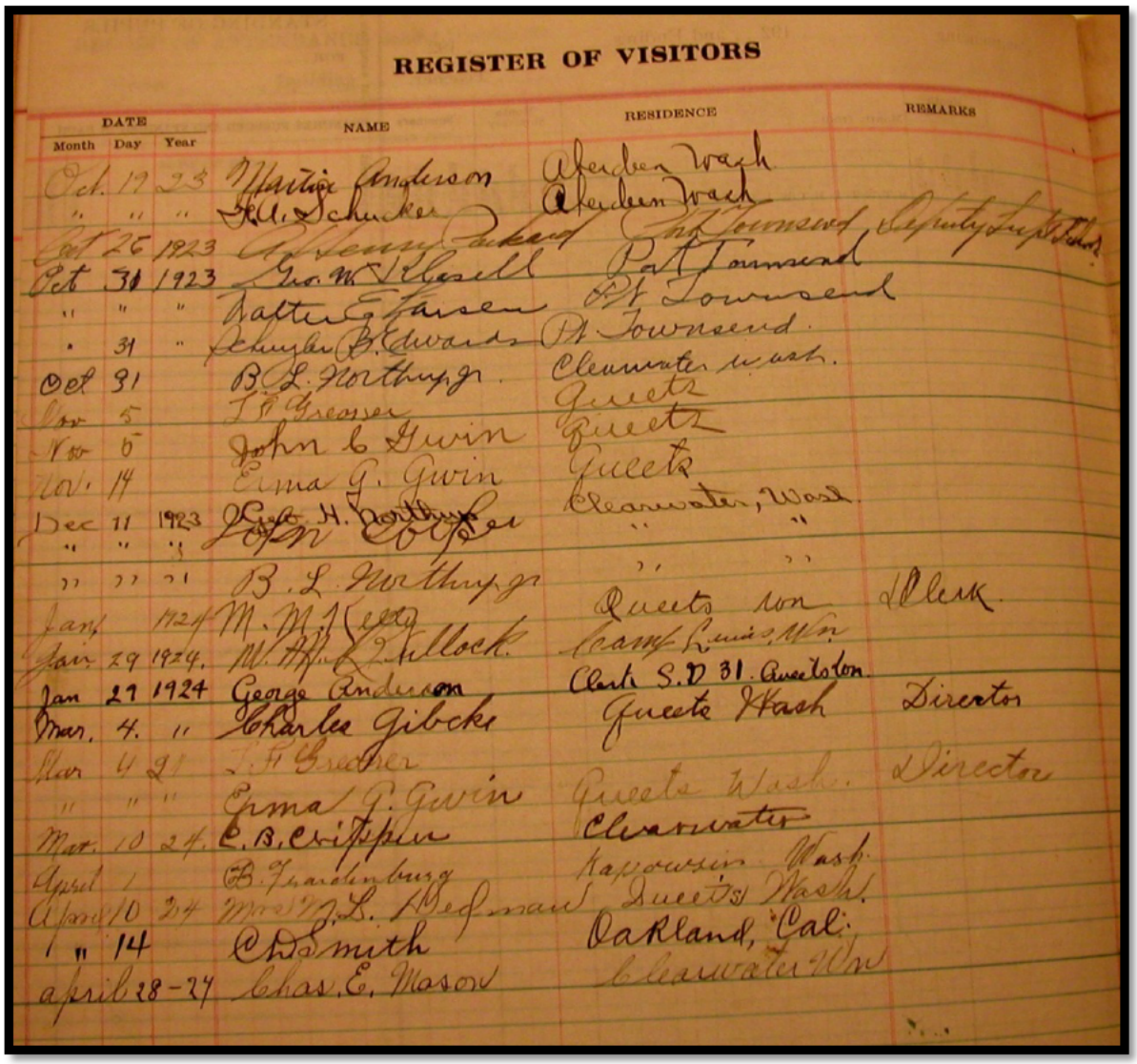
Erma G. Gwin

†Chr. of Board District No. 39

acting Clk.

2004.22.155a

From School District 39. Teachers Annual Report for 1924 (JCHS).



REGISTER OF VISITORS

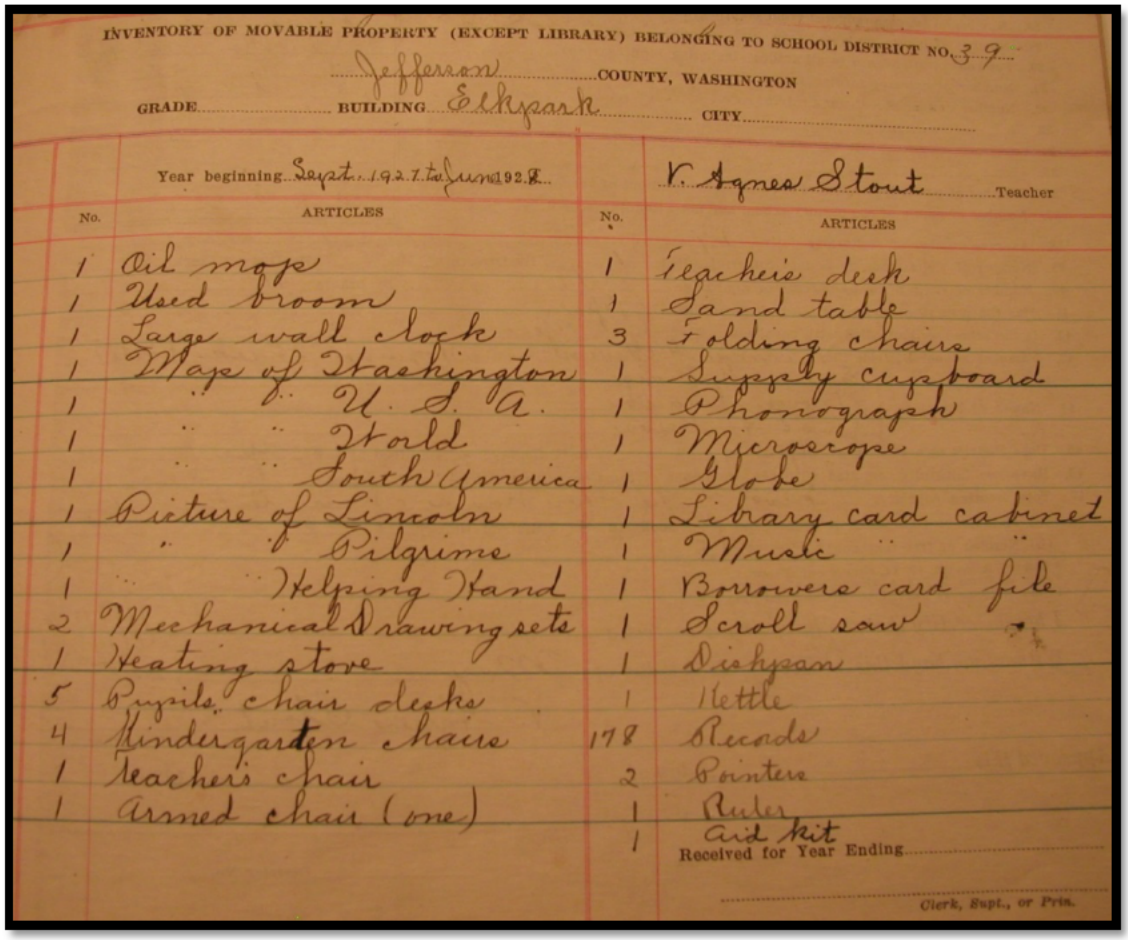
DATE Month	Day	Year	NAME	RESIDENCE	REMARKS
Oct.	19	23	Marthe Anderson	Aberdeen Wash	
"	"	"	H.L. Schucker	Aberdeen Wash	
Oct	26	1923	[illegible]	Pt Townsend	Deputy Supt Public
Oct	31	1923	Geo. W. Ilsell	Pt Townsend	
"	"	"	Walter E Larsen	Pt Townsend	
"	31	"	Schuyler B. Edwards	Pt Townsend	
Oct	31		B. L. Northup jr.	Clearwater Wash.	
Nov	5		I. B. Greaves	Queets	
Nov	6		John b Gwin	Queets	
Nov	14		Emma G. Gwin	Queets	
Dec	11	1923	Geo. H. Northup	Clearwater, Wash.	
"	"	"	John Colpitts	" "	
"	"	"	B. L. Northup jr	" "	
Jan.		1924	M. M. Jeffery	Queets Wash	Clerk.
Jan	29	1924.	M. H. Pullock	Camp Lewis, Wn	
Jan	29	1924	George Anderson	Clerk S.D 31. Queets Wash	
Mar.	4.	"	Charles Gibbs	Queets Wash	Director
Mar	4	24	I. B. Greaves		
"	"	"	Emma G. Gwin	Queets Wash.	Director
Mar.	10	24.	E. B. Critchfield	Clearwater	
April	1		B. Frandenburg	Kapowsin Wash.	
April	10	24	Mrs. J. L. Hedman	Queets Wash.	
"	"	14	Chas Smith	Oakland, Cal.	
april	28-24		Chas. E. Mason	Clearwater Wn	

List of visitors to the school at Elk Park in 1923 and 1924 (JCHS).

For the 1927–28 school year Cassie Andrews was the only pupil at the "Upper Queets" school where she was taught sixth grade by Dorthea A Wohlmacher. Agnes Stout was the teacher at Elk Park and had six students in grades one through seven. These students were:

Glen Gwin, age 10
Neil Gwin, 6
Jack Gwin, 5
Gail Debolt, 5
Roy Whittenberg, 14
Whittenberg, Jr., 6

The following is an inventory of the school's "movable" property for the 1927–28 term.



INVENTORY OF MOVABLE PROPERTY (EXCEPT LIBRARY) BELONGING TO SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 39

Jefferson COUNTY, WASHINGTON

GRADE ..... BUILDING Elkpark CITY .....

Year beginning Sept. 1927 to June 1928 V. Agnes Stout Teacher

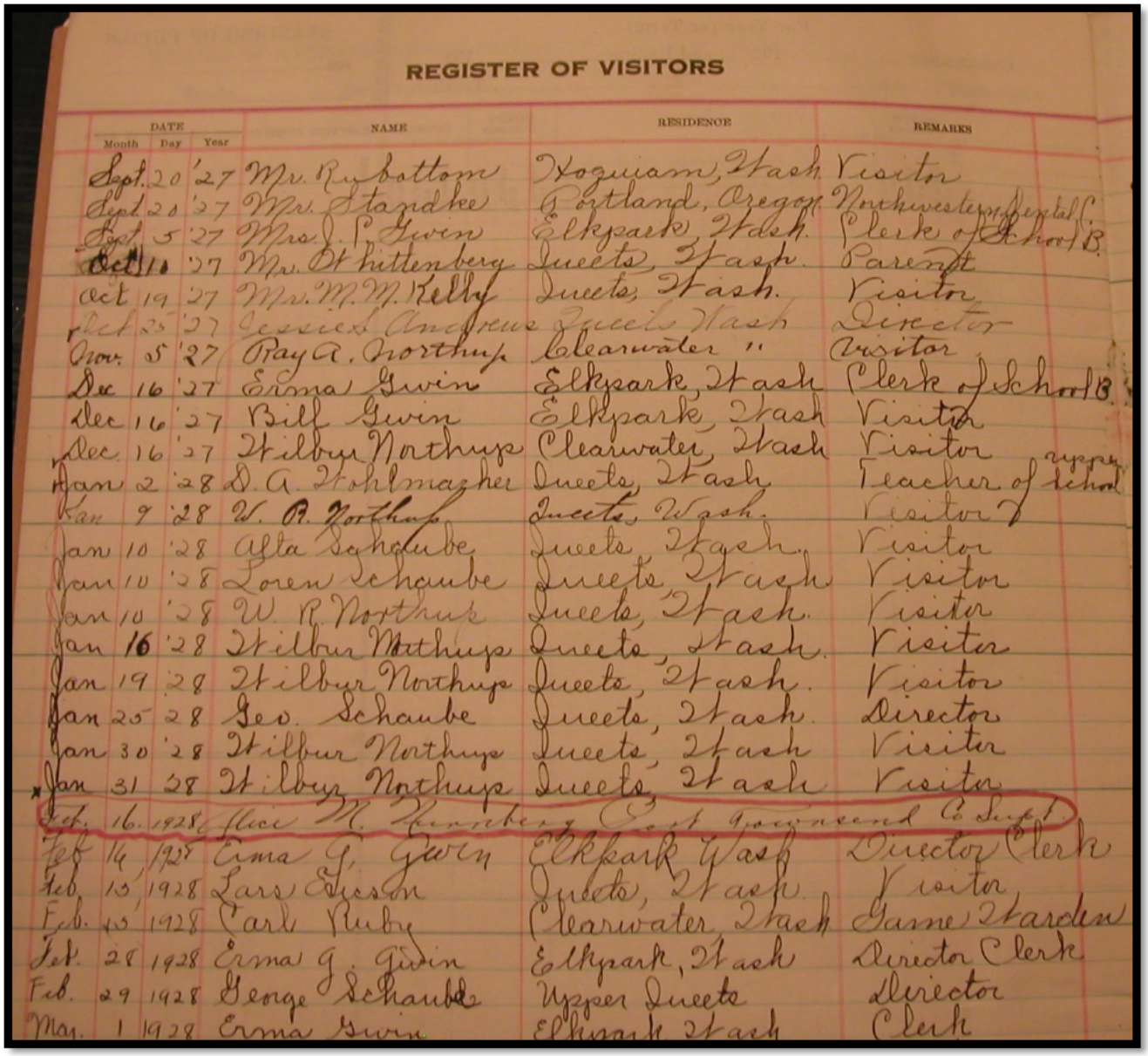
No.	ARTICLES	No.	ARTICLES
1	Oil mops	1	Teachers desk
1	Used broom	1	Sand table
1	Large wall clock	3	Folding chairs
1	Maps of Washington	1	Supply cupboard
1	" U. S. A.	1	Phonograph
1	" World	1	Microscope
1	" South America	1	Globe
1	Picture of Lincoln	1	Library card cabinet
1	" Pilgrims	1	Music "
1	" Helping Hand	1	Borrowers card file
2	Mechanical Drawing sets	1	Scroll saw
1	Heating stove	1	Dishpan
5	Pupils chair desks	1	Kettle
4	Kindergarten chairs	178	Books
1	Teachers chair	2	Pointers
1	Armed chair (one)	1	Ruler
		1	Aid kit

Received for Year Ending .....

Clerk, Supt., or Pris.

(JCHS)

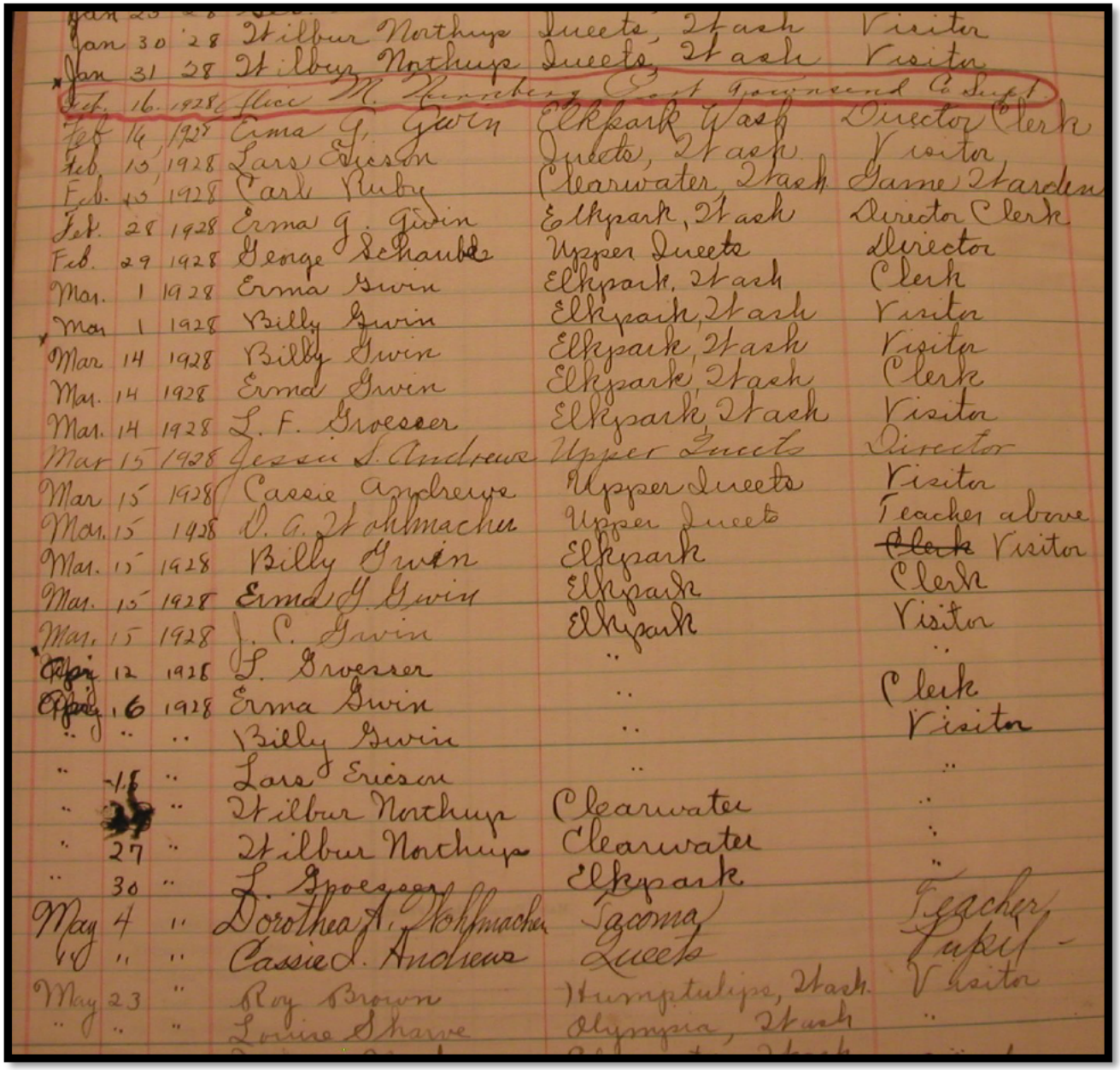
And this is the Register of Visitors at Elk Park in 1927–28.



REGISTER OF VISITORS

DATE Month	Day	Year	NAME	RESIDENCE	REMARKS
Sept.	20	'27	Mr. Rubottom	Hoquiam, Wash	Visitor
Sept	20	'27	Mr. Standke	Portland, Oregon	Northwestern Mutual L.
Sept	5	'27	Mrs. J. Gwin	Elkpark, Wash.	Clerk of School D.
Oct	10	'27	Mr. Shittenberg	Sweets, Wash.	Parent
Oct	19	'27	Mr. M. M. Kelly	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Oct	25	'27	Jessie L. Andrews	Sweets Wash	Director
Nov.	5	'27	Ray A. Northup	Clearwater "	Visitor
Dec	16	'27	Erma Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Clerk of School D.
Dec	16	'27	Bill Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Visitor
Dec	16	'27	Wilbur Northup	Clearwater, Wash	Visitor
Jan	2	'28	D. A. Rohlmagher	Sweets, Wash	Teacher of Upper School
Jan	9	'28	W. R. Northup	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Jan	10	'28	Asta Schaube	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Jan	10	'28	Loren Schaube	Sweets, Wash	Visitor
Jan	10	'28	W. R. Northup	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Jan	16	'28	Wilbur Northup	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Jan	19	'28	Wilbur Northup	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Jan	25	28	Geo. Schaube	Sweets, Wash.	Director
Jan	30	'28	Wilbur Northup	Sweets, Wash	Visitor
Jan	31	28	Wilbur Northup	Sweets, Wash	Visitor
Feb.	16.	1928	Alice M. Kunneberg	Govt Forest Co Supt	
Feb	14	1928	Erma G. Gwin	Elkpark Wash	Director Clerk
Feb	15	1928	Lars Ericson	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Feb	15	1928	Carl Ruby	Clearwater, Wash	Game Warden
Feb.	28	1928	Erma G. Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Director Clerk
Feb.	29	1928	George Schaube	Upper Sweets	Director
May	1	1928	Erma Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Clerk

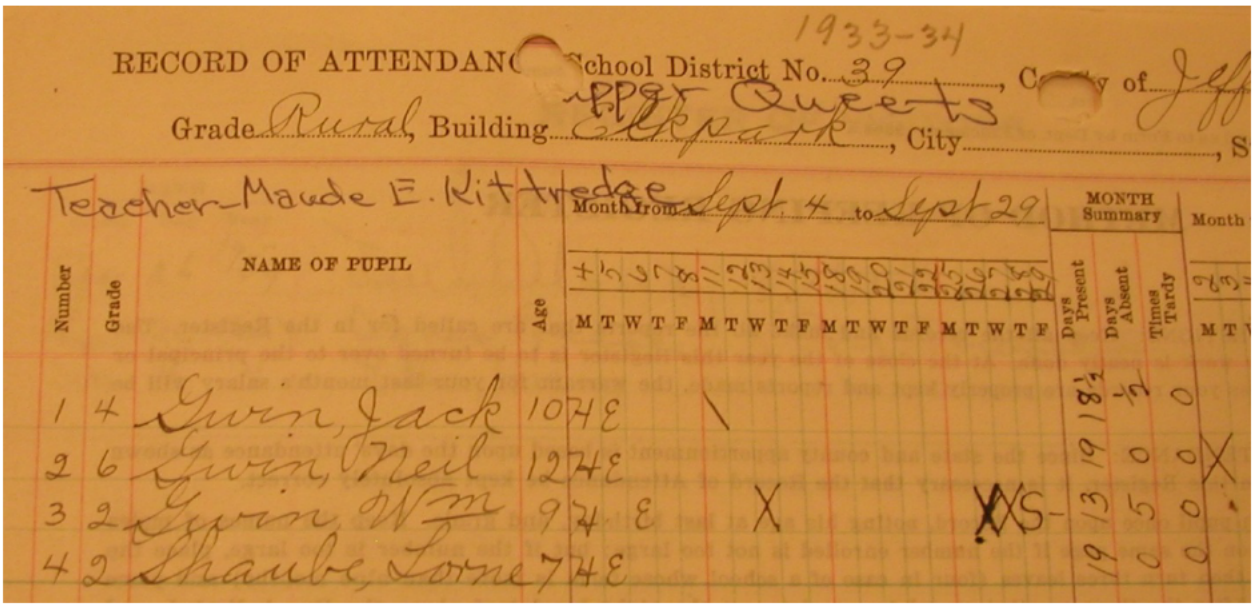
(JCHS)



Jan 30 '28	Wilbur Northup	Sweets, Wash	Visitor
Jan 31 28	Wilbur Northup	Sweets, Wash	Visitor
Feb. 16. 1928	Alice M. Kercheval	Port Townsend Co Supt	
Feb 14 1928	Erma G. Gwin	Elkpark Wash	Director Clerk
Feb. 15 1928	Lars Ericson	Sweets, Wash.	Visitor
Feb. 15 1928	Carl Ruby	Clearwater, Wash	Game Warden
Feb. 28 1928	Erma G. Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Director Clerk
Feb. 29 1928	George Schaubb	Upper Sweets	Director
Mar. 1 1928	Erma Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Clerk
Mar 1 1928	Billy Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Visitor
Mar. 14 1928	Billy Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Visitor
Mar. 14 1928	Erma Gwin	Elkpark, Wash	Clerk
Mar. 14 1928	L. F. Groesser	Elkpark, Wash	Visitor
Mar 15 1928	Jessie S. Andrews	Upper Sweets	Director
Mar 15 1928	Cassie Andrews	Upper Sweets	Visitor
Mar. 15 1928	D. A. Wahlmacher	Upper Sweets	Teacher above
Mar. 15 1928	Billy Gwin	Elkpark	~~Clerk~~ Visitor
Mar. 15 1928	Erma G. Gwin	Elkpark	Clerk
Mar. 15 1928	L. C. Gwin	Elkpark	Visitor
~~April~~ 12 1928	L. Groesser	"	"
~~April~~ 16 1928	Erma Gwin	"	Clerk
" " "	Billy Gwin	"	Visitor
" 15 "	Lars Ericson	"	"
" [illegible] "	Wilbur Northup	Clearwater	"
" 27 "	Wilbur Northup	Clearwater	"
" 30 "	L. Groesser	Elkpark	"
May 4 "	Dorothea A. Wahlmacher	Tacoma	Teacher Supt
" " "	Cassie L. Andrews	Sweets	Visitor
May 23 "	Roy Brown	Humptulips, Wash.	"
" " "	Louise Shaw	Olympia, Wash	"

(JCHS)

Record of attendance for Maude Kittredge's 1933–34 Upper Queets class.



RECORD OF ATTENDANCE School District No. 39, County of Jeff

1933-34

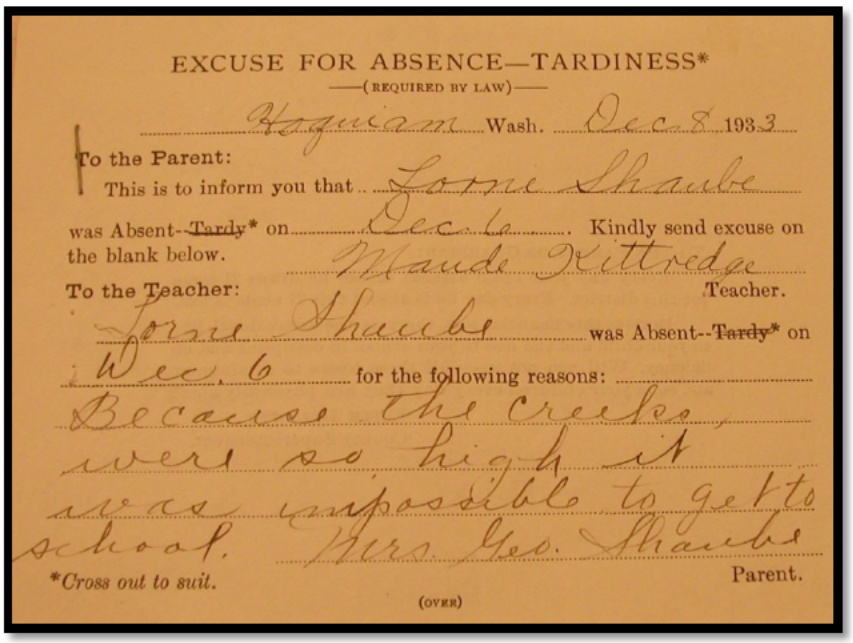
Grade Rural, Building Upper Queets, City Elkpark, S

Teacher Maude E. Kittredge Month from Sept 4 to Sept 29

Number	Grade	NAME OF PUPIL	Age	M T W T F M T W T F M T W T F M T W T F	MONTH Summary: Days Present	Days Absent	Times Tardy
1	4	Gwin, Jack	10	7 E	19	1½	0
2	6	Gwin, Neil	12	7 E	19	0	0
3	2	Gwin, Wm	9	7 E X	13	5	0
4	2	Shaube, Lorne	7	4 E	19	0	0

(JCHS)

Lorne Shaube attended school near the Kelly Ranch before attending the Queets-Clearwater school probably beginning in 1934 when it was built. The following image is Lorne's excused absence from the school at Kelly Ranch because the crossing was too high in 1933.



EXCUSE FOR ABSENCE—TARDINESS*

(REQUIRED BY LAW)

Hoquiam Wash. Dec 8 1933

To the Parent:

This is to inform you that Lorne Shaube was Absent--~~Tardy~~* on Dec 6. Kindly send excuse on the blank below.

Maude Kittredge Teacher.

To the Teacher:

Lorne Shaube was Absent--~~Tardy~~* on Dec 6 for the following reasons:

Because the creeks were so high it was impossible to get to school.

Mrs. Geo. Shaube Parent.

*Cross out to suit.

(OVER)

Maude (Anderson) Kittredge, who grew up and went to school on the Queets, became a teacher. She taught for sixteen years on both the Queets and the Clearwater. Her pupils included the Hunters, the Gwin boys, and Lorne Shaube. Maude said she was one of the last teachers to instruct the Gwin boys. Marion Reasoner taught after her and then the Gwins went to the Clearwater school (Kittredge 1974a; 1974b). After Ann and Ralph Slater got married in 1930, Glen Gwin and Cassie Andrews boarded with the Slaters at Lake Quinault where they attended high school (Slater 1974). When Bill Gwin entered eighth grade at Lake Quinault High School, he and his brothers Jack and Neil "bached it" in a shack that Frank Melvin owned until Erma Gwin got a place for them to stay at Lake Quinault (Gwin 2014).

The 1934 article below (year 1932 written on paper is incorrect) states that Lorne Shaube and two Gwin boys were attending school taught by Mrs. Reasoner. The two Gwin boys would have been Neil and Bill.



Roaming Beasts Beset Schoolma'am At Queets But Pupil Saves Day

UPPER QUEETS, Sept. 21.—(Special.)—This job of school teaching, Marion Reasoner will tell you, is no occupation for a softy.

Miss Reasoner, fresh out of Hoquiam and on her first teaching assignment at a tiny schoolhouse on the Upper Queets, has been spending a very exciting two weeks getting "acclimated" with this far-flung wilderness. Gradually, she is overcoming her first dread of wild animals and of certain members of the domestic animal tribe. She has just three pupils, all small boys, in her school.

The school opened for the first time this year but there was no class the first day. Miss Reasoner was spending most of that day on top a stump while a menacing goat circled beneath her. The animal had blocked her path that morning and kept the school miss literally stumped the remainder of the day.

Elk Appear, Too

School would have been closed another day, too, if it hadn't been for the insistence of one of Miss Reasoner's pupils. She had walked down the trail through the woods and into a clearing when she heard the terrific bellowing of angry elk, the shattering of horn on horn and the thunderous stamping of mighty feat. She almost turned and ran as the sight of two huge bull elk in mortal combat greeted her. A gallery of elk cows was furnishing shrill cries to add to the noise and confusion of the scene. It was at

(Continued on Page 2, Column 7.)

#1 – article probably from aberdeen wn. paper – Corrected spelling of LORNE Shaube Date: probably 1932 Lorne first grade (m/A)

ROAMING BEASTS BESET TEACHER

(Continued From Page 1.)

this point that her pupil, Lorin Schaube, took matters in hand.

"Come on, they won't hurt you," he admonished and took the teacher's hand. The teacher and pupil then walked hand in hand past the embattled bulls which were too busy with their own affairs to notice the unwilling approach of the teacher.

Boy Is Bodyguard

Miss Reasoner also had doubts about what to do upon meeting bears and cougars but as long as young Schaube is her guide she doesn't have to worry much. He knows all the trails and haunts of sulking beasts. The boy, furthermore, reverses the theory of youngsters not wanting to go to school. It's the teacher who is inclined to be tardy but the youngster is at her cabin every morning, knocking loudly and announcing it is time to be up and doing.

Two boys from the Gwinn family on the Queets complete Miss Reasoner's student body.

LINDY'S SON GUARDED

NORTH HAVEN, Me., Sept. 21.—(AP) — Curly-haired Jon Lindbergh played with his dog today, unaware of the intense interest aroused by the arrest of Bruno Richard Hauptmann in New York. The second son of Colonel and Mrs. Charles A. Lindbergh has been spending the summer at the Morrow estate, under heavy guard.

In 1935, Queets families received good news from far-away Washington, D.C. On June 7 that year, federal appropriations were authorized in the amount of $10,000

> for the purpose of cooperating with the public-school board of district numbered 20, Jefferson County, Washington, for the construction, extension, and betterment of a public-school building at Queets, Washington: *Provided,* That the expenditure of any money so appropriated shall be subject to the express conditions that the school maintained by the said school district in the said building shall be available to all Indian children of the village of Queets and Jefferson County, Washington, on the same terms, except as to payment of tuition, as other children of said school district;

Provided further, That such expenditures shall be subject to such further conditions as may be prescribed by the Secretary of the Interior.
Approved, June 7, 1935. (Kappler 1941:428)



Mary Ann Shaube (Lujan) attended first and second grade at the new school on Highway 101 between 1937 and 1939. The image above is Stella Sam, Mary Ann Shaube's friend. The Shaubes moved to Hoquiam in 1941.





These two pictures were taken to record a play the students performed as characters from nursery rhymes at the Queets-Clearwater school. On the left, Little Bo Peep's identity is unknown; on the right, Mary Ann Shaube is Little Miss Muffet and Bill Hamilton is the spider "who sat down beside her and frightened Miss Muffet away."Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.



Grades six through eight, Queets-Clearwater School, September 17, 1937. *Top row:* Orma Brooks, Eugene Brown, Albert Delamater, Chester Northup, Mr. Schlack, Jack Gwin, Sidney Kelly, Steve Johns,[13] and Ray Bennett. *Bottom row:* Peggy Adams, Iris Ashenbrenner, Noreen Northup, Geraldine Gill, Helen Shale, Doreen Bennett, Hazel Sam, Hilda Shale, and Alva Brooks. *Front:* Lewis Iverson. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

[13] The Johns family from Skokomish came to work in the Indian CCC camp at Raft River.



First grade, Queets-Clearwater School, October 18, 1939. *Top row:* Lee "Groggins" Sansom, John Samson, Thomas Legard, Walter Ward, Gardner Gentemann, and Theodore "Butch" Eastman. *Middle row:* Loretta Eastman and Crystal Megorden. *Bottom row:* Hazel "Tekie" Purdy, Shirley Thompson, Mary Ann Shaube, Barbara Hamilton, Bonnie Streater, and Lucille Johns. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.

Other students in this class could include: Valentine Capoeman, Stella Sam, Frank Penn, Donley Cooper, Thomas Penn, and Richard Northup.



Grades six through eight, Queets-Clearwater School, October, 18, 1939. *Back row:* Mr. Schlack, Steve Johns, Bill Gwin, Leroy Gill, ?, and Dusty Obi. *Middle row:* Frank Price Johns, Lorne Shaube, Donnie Parson, Hazel Sam, Charlotte Cultee, ?, Albert Delamater, Everett Bigler, and ?. *Front row:* Iris Ashenbrenner, Frances Parcher, Barbara Thompson, Hilda Shale?, Betty Hamilton, Peggy Adams, and Alva Brooks.

Other students in this class could include: Alfred Geortzen, Richard Geissler, Herbert Bennett, Sidney Kelly, Kenneth George, Charles Heath, Bill LaGriede, Eugene Simpson, Dick Willis, Betty Brown, Stella Payne, Jeanne Tucker, Doreen Gleason, Charlotte Penn, and Margaret Adams.



Band Queets-Clearwater School, October 18, 1939. Mr. Joseph Holzner, music teacher. *Top row:* Albert Delamater, Bill Gwin, Dusty Obi, Lorne Shaube, and Everett Bigler. *Middle row:* Alva Brooks, Iris Ashenbrenner, Charlette Cultee, Hazel Sam, and Inez Ashenbrenner. *Front row:* Johnny Schlack, ?, Jimmy Cox, and Richard "Dick" Obi.



Queets Clearwater School, 1937. *Back row:* Teacher, boy, girl, Bessie Northup, boy, boy, Peggy Adams, principal, Mark Adams, girl, boy, girl, teacher, boy. *Third row*: second from left Alva Brooks *Second row:* Billy LaGreide, Leroy Gill, girl, girl, girl, Barbara Thompson, girl, girl, girl, girl, girl, Jackie Cooper, Bob Ruby, boy, boy. *First row:* eighth from left Lorne Shaube. Courtesy Mary Ann Shaube Lujan.



Mollie Iotte and Richard Thompson,
in honor of their teacher, Mrs. Waldron's wedding, 1937.
Courtesy Shirley Thompson Nielson.



Queets-Clearwater School, 1947. Lillian Ruby, teacher. *Back row, from left:* Joyce Sumerlin, Jim Northup, Don Taylor, Gardner Gentemann, Bill Hamilton, Chuck Williams, Frank Penn, Kenneth Taylor, Dave Dickinson. *Front row, from left:* Marvella Penn, Betsy Gentemann, Viola Penn, Rose Purdy, Stella Sam, Carla Evans, Mary Lou Megorden, Sue Gentemann, Iola Penn. Courtesy Jim Northup.

Students and Teachers on the Queets, 1893-1945

The following table is an attempt to list all of the schools, teachers, and pupils on the Queets. This table is based on written histories, oral histories, the Washington State Archives in Bellingham, and the Jefferson County Historical Society school archives. Unfortunately, there are many missing elements, which the author hopes can be filled in over time.

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
1893–94		Jane Donaldson	Mrs. Laura Hartzell	Hartzell place	Little log cabin at Hartzells. Mrs. Hartzell's last day was in summer 1894 (Edwards 1960).
		Henry, Kate, and Freida Knack	Laura Hartzell	First quarter of Sunday school	Knack home, then Hibberd place after Hibberd left
1895; one term (Cleland 1973:289)		Kate, Henry, Clara, and Freida Knack; Florence Glover; Jane and Maggie Donaldson; Jim Donaldson; Tom Fox	Mrs. Marie Osby	McKinnons' old house	The McKinnons' old house became the school after they moved up on the bench or terrace (Edwards 1960). The Fox cabin was also used as a school at some time. It later became a patrol cabin. Mrs. Osby earned $40/month.
189?			Barrington	Glover place	
1896		Clara Knack, Streaters, Donaldsons	Mrs. Seth (Jeanette) Glover	Schaupp house	The Schaupps had moved.
1897			Benson Northup	Clearwater	
1897; summer		Merl King; Cynthialee and Jilly Glover (Knack 1965:31)	Carrie Osby	McKinnon place	
1899	20	Jesse, John, May Ramsey; Harry, Bloise Prentice; Willis, Mattie, Queetsy Robinson; Ray, George, Lester, Benson, Ruth, and Agnes Northup		Clearwater	B. L. Northup was school district clerk.
1899	20	Florence (15), Mossie, Charles, and Fred Glover; Willie, Thomas, and Maude Fox; Kate, Freida, and Clara Knack		Queets	
1899	20	James, Maggie, Jean, and Belle Donaldson		Evergreen	
1900			Minnie Forbes Miss Haynes Miss Woods	Land for schoolhouse north of mouth of Matheny	Donaldson land first schoolhouse
1900–1903		George Streater		Old Glover place	
		Donaldsons, McKinnons	Helen Toles (sister of Mrs. Northup) (Cleland 1973:288)	Donaldson and McKinnon homes	Six weeks in each home
1900; six months		Streaters, Glovers, Newmans, Sorensons	Ingeborg Lundgren[14] (Aberdeen) stayed with the Sorensons. Ms. Sweet	Donaldson Sorenson	Glover donated half acre
1901		James Jr., Margaret, Jane, Isabelle, and Ruby Streater	Ingeborg Lundgren (age 18)		Stayed with Sorensons. Donaldsons, Oct. 1900–Jan. 1901

[14] Ingeborg married A.A. Roblan in 1903.

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
1903	20	Charlie and Frances Ainsworth; Millie, Carrie, and Willie Castile; Anna Brown; Dora Barker; Earl and Marie Briggs; Sylvester, Maud, Harry, and Hallie Guiberson; Thomas, Maud, Willie, and Robert Fox; Willie and Alfred McKinnon; Maggie, Jean, and Belle Donaldson; Ruth, Agnes, George, Lester, and Bennie Northup; Harry and Blois Prentice; Esther Olson; Myrtle and Rachel Cook; Rachel and Ethel Ward			C.B. Crippen, director E.E. Ainsworth, clerk
1903		Ruby and George Streater; John and Ethel Newman; Ira Sorenson; Charlie and Fred Streater; Mossie Glover; Bill and Bob Fox	Florence Glover, b. 1884; daughter of Seth and Jeanette	Above the Newman Place. Glover donated half acre. Little schoolhouse	School known as the "Newman school" (Edwards 1960); log cabin; old Schaupp house
Within 1901–11 period			Ruth Northup		
{1901–11}			Katherine Knack		
{1901–11}			V. P. Hunter		
{1901–11}			Luella Moody		
{1901–11}			Carl Cooper		
{1901–11}			Augusta Bruce		
{1901–11}			Charles Barker		
1902		Donaldson	Benson Northup, Sr. (three-month term)	George Hibberd	Home on Clearwater
1906			John Cooper	Queets school	
1909	31	Streaters, Hunters, Newmans		Evergreen	Election for a new schoolhouse Oct. 18, 1909, NE4 Sec. 16, T24N, R11W, N. side of river. Wm. Streater deeded one acre for log schoolhouse, 18x24, 8 windows. Special tax levy to use funds. Newman clerk resigned, recommend Chas Streater.
1909	26	Guibersons, Dowds, and John Gwin			John Gwin, clerk
1909	20	Charles and Ralph Mason; Lester, Alberto, Loretta, Ruth, Benson, Reena, and Alma Northup			R.E. Mason, director Dale Northup, clerk
1909	23	Wehr, Devine, Brown, Horner, Hegdale, Baird, Keeton, and Fleischman			Frank Fleischman, clerk
1909	33	Sarilda, Orra, and L. Collin Kerns; three Parr children	Leander Kerns	Elk Park	
1908–1909	31	Ruby, George, Otto, Jessie, and Jettie Streater; Ethel, Ruth, and Guy Newman; Floyd Killea (stepson)	Florence Barrington	Evergreen; Fred Streater, director	Newman's house E.G. Newman followed by Charles Streater, clerks
1912	20	Guibersons, Mason, Northup			George Northup, clerk

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
1912	31	Streaters, Killea, Donaldsons			Libbie Streater, clerk
1913	20	Minnie Crippen	Mrs. Erma Greosser Gwin	Clearwater	Geo. Northup, clerk
1913–?		Eugene and Helen North.	Esther Mitchell	Taught in a little log house that had been vacated and was used as a school	Stayed with Cowan, Kellogg, Latimer, and Barrington families. Esther taught Eugene North's first and second years of high school "so when his family returned to their home he could graduate with his classmates." The state "gave him full credit for his studies" (*North Coast News* 1992).
1913					Queets Indian school had twelve students (AH 1914)
1914	20	Guibersons, Briggs, Northups, Masons	Lois Fuller	Clearwater	Geo. Northup, clerk
1914	31				Chas. Streater, clerk
1915	20		E. Rene Milette	Clearwater	
1915	31	Bill and Fred Streater	Miss Mitchell		Libbie Streater, clerk
1914–18		Alice Anderson	Maude Anderson	Streater school	Hunter School district
1914–15		George Streater	Connie Olson		
1914–15		Frances Killea and four Cooper children	George Anderson; boarded there and crossed the river with the Cooper children, 1914	Across from Cooper	Killea place. Schoolhouse built here.
1915–16		William, Raymond, Ruth, and Doris Cooper	Mildred Heard	Across from Cooper	Killea place
1916–17		Frances Killea; Doris, Ruth, Ray, and Ross Cooper	Mary Todd (married Eugene North)		Killea place. A couple hundred yards from the riverbank.
1917–18		Frances Killea; Doris, Ruth, Ray, and Ross Cooper	Edith Dinsmore (married Will Hunter)		Killea place
1916–18	20		Lillian Miller	Clearwater	Permanent teacher
1916		Bill and Fred Streater	Miss Baker		J.L. Northup, clerk
1916	20		Antoinette Connolly	Taholah	
1916			Haynes		Glover place
1916			Woods		George Streater
1917	20		Myrtle Anderson	c/o Superior Trading Co., Taholah	
1918–19	20		Myrtle Northup	Clearwater	Elementary
1919	20		Lyslie Storm	Clearwater	Temporary teacher
1919–20	20	Bessie Crippen; Ruth Mason; Doris and Ruth Cooper; Harold and Auguste Northup; Howard and George Crippen; Philip Mason; Jack Thompson; Raymond Copper	Charlotte Storm Martha Kralowec	Clearwater Clearwater Grades 1–10	
1920		Bill Streater and Lumis	Mrs. Miller		
1920	20		Martha Kralowec	Auburn	Elementary principal and Upper Queets
1920–21	20		Lois Fuller	Clearwater	Emergency temporary, primary
1921	20		Adah West	Taholah	
July 1921			Winn Nona	Queets	Directors Martin Erickson and Annie Northup

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
Sept. 1921	20		Lillian Hagstrom	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Rosalie Cooper
Nov. 12, 1921	20		Katherine Fuller	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Rosalie Cooper
Nov. 19, 1921	20		Joan Bachinski	Clearwater	Director George Northup
Jan. 1922	20		Ruth A. Lorenzen	Clearwater	Director Rosalie Cooper
Aug. 1, 1922	20		Lillian Hagstrom	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and George Northup
Aug. 1, 1922			Dora Huesldonk	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and George Northup
Aug. 1, 1922			Elizabeth Fletcher	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and George Northup
1922		Hunter kids	Narcissa Collins	Kern field school	Narcissa stayed at Graves place on Coal Creek
1922			Lillian Hagstrom Kathleen Fuller		
Feb. 18, 1923 and June 7, 1923			Fay Gilbert	Queets	Directors Minnie Crippen and Rosalie Cooper, then Geo. Northup and Rosalie Cooper
May 16, 1923			Elizabeth Fletcher		Directors George Northup and Rosalie Cooper
Oct. 17, 1924			Lillian Hagstrom Ruby	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and George Northup
1922–23	31	Johnny, Frank, and Wilbur Northup	A. M. Johnstone	Queets	Streater bldg.
		Glen Gwin (nephew of Mrs. Stewart)	Mrs. Stewart		Near the Gwin place
1922–23 1923–24	20	Essie, Ferbie, and Ida Ashenbrenner; Fay Gilbert	Anne Hansen		Ashenbrenner bldg.
1923–24	31	Johnny, Frank, and Wilbur Northup	Mildred Williams	Queets	
1923–24		Gwin boys, third grade	Esther E. Dedman Erma G. Gwin (clerk)	Elk Park at Phelan Creek	
Jan. 30, 1925	20		Hugh Macdonald	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Rosalie Cooper
May 6, 1925	20		Hugh Macdonald	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Roberta Mason
June 4, 1925	20		Genevieve Connolly	Clearwater	Alberta Mason and Minnie Crippin
June 17, 1925	20		Rose Oillem	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Roberta Mason
June 17, 1925	20		Alice Knight	Clearwater	Director Roberta Mason
1925		Cassie Andrews	Ethel Sprong, 19 years old	one mile beyond Andrews clearing	School built in 1901 by a homesteader and later abandoned
June 23, 1926	20		E. H. Drum	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Hazel Northup
June 23, 1926	20		Lillian Hagstrom Ruby	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Hazel Northup
Oct. 25, 1926	20		Hugh Macdonald	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Hazel Northup
Jan. 1, 1927	20		Florence McCrosson	Clearwater	Directors Minnie Crippen and Hazel Northup
April 19, 1927	20	Essie Ashenbrenner; Mildred and Ned Howeattle; Weaver Major; Francis McCrosson	Florence McCrosson	Clearwater	Directors Hazel Northup and Roberta Mason

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
July 19, 1927	20	Ruth and Phillip Mason; Bessie and Howard Crippen; John, Harold, and Auguste Northup; Willard Wright	W. C. Wright	Clearwater HS	Directors Hazel Northup and Roberta Mason
April 19, 1927	20	Lester and Florence Northup; Robert Mason; Evans Shale	Lillian Hagstrom Ruby	Clearwater eighth grade	Directors Hazel Northup and Roberta Mason
1927–28		Glen, Neil, and Jack Gwin; Gail Debolt; Roy and Jr. Whittenberg	V. Agnes Stout		
1927 (Sept./ Oct.)		Cassie Andrews	Dorothea A. Wohlmacher	Upper Queets Elk Park	Yearly salary $945.00
1927–28	31	Alice Kittredge	Alice Anderson	Evergreen Grade 1	
Aug. 24, 1928			Flay Hayton	Queets	Director Minnie Crippen
Aug. 24, 1929			Marie Hayton	Clearwater	Director Minnie Crippen
1928–29	39	Glen, Neil, and Jack Gwin; Gail DeBolt	Minnie Mahoney	Elk Park Upper Queets	
1928–29	31	Alice Kittredge	Maude Kittredge	Evergreen Grade 2	Theodore Anderson, Martin Erickson, and Dora Donaldson
1928–29	39	Cassie Andrews	Bonita Rice	Elk Park	
Sept. 3, 1929–May 23, 1930		Arnold Olson; Evans Shale; Delores Gill; Geraldine Penn;[15] Esther, Estella, and Mabel Olson; Lois Tinsand, Esther Penn	Ann Higley	Queets Govt. Day School	Directors Minnie Crippen, R. E. Mason, and E. J. Nixon
Sept. 2, 1929–May 23, 1930	20	Mark Adams; Jack Cooper; Vernon and Evelyn Hamilton; Bob Mason; Chester and Lester Northup; Bobby Ruby; Evans Shale; Clifford and William LaGriede; Florence Northup; Helen Shale; Anna Brooks	Marie Hayton	Clearwater Grades 1–8	Directors Minnie Crippen, R. E. Mason, and E. J. Nixon
1929–30	39	Glen and Eleanor Willison; Cassie Andrews; Gladys May	Alma Willison	Upper Queets	Old Kerns place
Sept. 2, 1929–May 16, 1930			Maude Kittredge	Evergreen	Directors Roberta Mason and E.J. Nixon
June 1, 1929 and May 17, 1930	20	Trevor Lewis; Eddie Bastian; Walter Baker; Howard Atkins; Bessie Northup; Irene Bastian; Marie Baker; Marie Atkins	Bonita Rice Cooper She taught at the Ashenbrenners' place and stayed with the Beckers.	Kalaloch 1–8	Directors Minnie Crippen, Roberta Mason, and E. J. Nixon
June 12, 1930–June 15 1931			Maude Kittredge	Hoquiam address	Directors Roberta Mason and E. J. Nixon
1930–31	39	Cassie Andrews; Gail Debolt	Emma Stewart	Elk Park Upper Queets Grades 9 and 3	

[15] The Penn family originates from LaPush.

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
Sept. 4, 1930–Sept. 30, 1931	20	Edward, Irene, and Ethel Bastian; Robert Geary; Kenneth George; Leroy Gill; Victor Kowoosh; Marjorie and Warren Lee; Antone, Charlotte, Adell Naomi Martin; Maurice Penn; Kitsap Salmon; Wibert Sampson; Bud Sailto; Dalton Mason; Thos. Connally; Levi Pullen; Evans and Helen Shale; Jack Wood; Melissa Gilchrist; Delores and Geraldine Gill; Betty and Harriet Hawkins; Mildred Howeattle; Florence and Margaret Martin; Charlotte Penn; Hazel Sam; Alta, Christine, Eleanor, and Gladys Tom; Agnes Black; Ivy and Dorothy Wheeler	Lillian Miller	Queets	Director Roberta Mason
June 12, 1930–31		Margaret and Mark Adams; Orma Brooks; Jackie Cooper; Alice and Marion Kittredge; Chester, Donna, and Noreen Northup; Robert Ruby, Eugene Sampson; Sean and Evelyn Staus; Helen Shale	Maude Kittredge	Clearwater	Directors H. M. Hamilton and E. J. Nixon
1931–32	39	Bill, Jack, and Neil Gwin	Emma Stewart	Elk Park	
1931–32	20	Edna, Jas, Ethel, and Irene Bastian; Albert Delamater; Leroy and Geraldine Gill; Baker and Victor Kowoosh; Maurice, Eva, and Hilda Penn; Bud Sailto; Wilbert Sampson; Francis Tierman; Ned Wheeler; Warren Lee; Owen Christenson; Herbert and Dorline Ward; Maurice Colby; Delores, Betty, and Harriet Hawkins; Edna Hudson; Adele and Jennie Martin; Charlotte and Ester Penn; Hazel Sam; Lee Marjorie, Ruth, and Laura Colby	Lillian Miller	Queets–Clearwater Grades 1–8	
1931–32	20	Ellis, Elton, Vernon, and Evelyn Hamilton, Everett Hobbs, Clifford, LaGriede, Lester and Florence Northup, Robert Mason, Evans Shale	Hugh MacDonald	Clearwater	Director H. M. Hamilton
Aug. 12, 1931–Sept. 2, 1932			Erma Gwin	Hoquiam address	Director E. J. Nixon

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
Sept. 29, 1931–Oct. 8, 1932			Lillian Miller	Queets	Director E. J. Nixon
July 9, 1932			Bonita Cooper	Clearwater	Directors J. R. Fletcher and M. B. Crippen
July 9, 1932			Berma Savage	Clearwater	Directors J. R. Fletcher and M. B. Crippen
July 9, 1932			Lillian Miller	Queets	Directors J. R. Fletcher and M. B. Crippen
1932		Lorne Shaube	Marion Reasoner, then Maude Kittredge		
1932		Barbara Thompson, Lorne Shaube	Ervina Rumrey		
1932–33	39	Neil, Jack, and William Gwin; Alice and Marion Kittredge; Lorne Shaube; Richard Andrews	Maude Kittredge	Elk Park	
1933–34	39	Jack, Neil, Wm. Gwin; Lorne Shaube	Maude Kittredge	Elk Park Upper Queets	
1932–34		Doris and Ruth Cooper, George Crippen, Ruth Mason	Elizabeth Fletcher	Clearwater	Elizabeth recalls boy holding flag when FDR came by (Fletcher 1989)
1934		Hunters, Donny Shale	Maud E. Anderson Kittredge, fifteen–sixteen years teaching	Clearwater	New school built on Hwy. 101
1933–34 May 4, 1934	20	Floyd Hein, Chester Northup, Bobby Ruby, Richard Wornstaff, Walter Linden, Joyce Sullivan, William Hein, Norman Lowry, Earl Gibson, Martin Kittredge, Helen Shale, Betty Ashenbrenner, Bessie Northup, Alice Kittredge, Florence Northup, Jennie Martin, Dorothy Gibson, Marion Bagley	F. A. Franz, nine mos.	Clearwater Grades 5–8	Directors Martin Anderson and John Fletcher
1933–1934 May 4, 1934			Maud Franz	Queets	Directors Martin Anderson and John Fletcher
1933–34 June 8, 1934	20	Margaret Adams, Iris Ashenbrenner, Alva Brooks, Orma Brooks, Betty Brown, Donna Northup, Noreen Northup, Hilda Shale, Betty Stephens, Barbara Thompson, Charlotte Coultee, Betty Ross, Margaret Sullivan, Corinne Linder, Kitsap Coultee, Louis Iverson, Ronald King, Junior Shale, Eugene Simpson, Arthur Linder, Jack Cooper, Lorne Shaube	Clara Zaddock	Clearwater Grades 1–4	Directors Martin Anderson and Wm. Ross Cooper
1934	39	Bill, Jack, Neil Gwin; Lorne Shaube	Marian Reasoner	Elk Park school Kelly's Ranch	Directors Martin Anderson and Wm. Ross Cooper

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
June 28, 1936–1937 Sept. 17, 1937		Orma Brooks, Chester Northup, Albert Delamater, Jack Gwin, Peggy Adams, Iris Ashenbrenner, Noreen Northup, Hazel Sam, Alva Brooks, Lewis Iverson	Melvin Schlack	Clearwater Queets-Clearwater Grades 6–8	Directors Martin Anderson and Ross Cooper; Names of pupils from Mary Ann Lujan image
1935–36	20	Robert Brown; Donald Parsons; William Shale; Robert Hedwall, Christian Penn, Jr.; Clayton Bobb; Leonard Davidson; Roscoe Bright; Richard Obi; Inez Ashenbrenner; Emily Cleveland; Marilyn Ruby; Virginia Capoeman; Dorothy King; Leta Williams; Lillian Bobb; Ruth Sam; Harriet Williams; Marian Penn	Ruby Waldron	Queets Grades 1–2	Directors Martin Anderson and Wm. Ross Cooper
1935–36	20	Herbert Bennett, Kitsap Cultee, Leroy Gill, Louis Iverson, Sidney Kelly, Morris Penn, Eugene Simpson, Raymond Bennett, Albert Delamater, Bill Gwin, Bill LaGriede, Kilbourne [Dusty] Obi, John Shale, Lorne Shaube, Herbert Ward	Marian Reasoner	Queets Central Bldg. Grades 3–5	Directors Martin Anderson and Ross Cooper
1935–36 June 10, 1935	20	Mark Adams, Neil Gwin, Bill Hein, Wilbert Sampson, Bill LaGriede, Ira Martin, Verlan More, Warren Lee, Bobby Ruby, Wilfred Sager, Jack Gwin, Ronald King, Chester Northup	Robert Bickford	Queets Clearwater Grades 6–8	Directors Martin Anderson and Wm. Ross Cooper
1937–38	20	Ralph Huitt, Elvin Brooks, Walter Huitt, Thomas Brooks, John Sansom, James Cox, Thomas Penn, Robert Smith, Harry Pullen, Christian Penn, Fred Washington, Marlene Brown, Stella Sam, Emily Cleveland, Ruth Sam, Rose Marie Purdy, Harriett Williams, June Tague, Lila Huitt, Bill Adams, Robert Brown, Ernest Gleason, Edward Hobucket, Donald Parsons, William Shale, Richard Thompson, Young Wm. Jr., Anna Huitt, Lillian Bobb, Leta Williams, Molly Iotte, Alice Shale, Virginia Johns	Virginia E. Wenzelburger	Central Bldg. Grades 1–2	Directors Martin Anderson and Wm. Ross Cooper

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
1937–38	20	Stanley Hamilton, George Kagey, Richard Obi, Clayton Bobb, Herbert Ward, Carl West, Robert Hedwall, Frank Johns, Manuel Tague, Robert Heath, Donald Walker, Bernard Bumganer, Bill Gwin, Kilbourne (Dusty) Obi, John Shale, Lorne Shaube	Ervina Rumrey	Queets-Clearwater Grades 3–5 Central Bldg. Hwy 101	Director Norbit Megorden and Martin Anderson
Oct. 18, 1939 first grade		Lee and John Samson, Gardner Gentemann, Crystal Megorden, Shirley Thompson, Mary Ann Shaube, Barbara Hamilton, Bonnie Streater	June Ranum		Names of pupils from Mary Ann Lujan image
June 16, 1938			Catherine Smith		Directors F. R. Headwall and Martin Anderson
1939–40 first grade	20	Valentine Capoeman, Loretta Eastman, Lucille Johns, Hazel Purdy, Stella Sam, Mary Ann Shaube, Shirley Ray Thompson, Bonny Jane Streater, Barbara Hamilton, Crystal Megorden, Theodore Eastman, Gardner Gentemann, Lee Sansom, Frank Penn, Donley Cooper, Thomas Legard, John Sansom, Walter Ward, Thomas Penn, Richard Northup	June Ranum	Queets-Clearwater Grades 1–2	Hwy. 101
1939–40	20	Everett Bigler, Alfred Goertzen, Frank Johns, Richard Geissler, LeRoy Gill, Bill Gwin, Kilbourne Obi, Lorne Shaube, Herbert Bennett, Sidney Kelly, Albert DeLamater, Kenneth George, Charles Heath, Steven Johns, Bill LaGriede, Eugene Simpson, Dick Willis, Betty Brown, Stella Payne, Jeanne Tucker, Doreen Gleason, Charlotte Cultee, Frances Parcher, Hazel Sam, Hilda Shale, Barbara Thompson, Charlotte Penn, Margaret Adams, Iris Ashenbrenner, Alva Brooks, Betty Hamilton	Melvin R. Schlack, principal	Queets-Clearwater Grades 6–8 Central bldg.	Hwy. 101

Date	Dist.	Pupils	Teacher	School	Notes
1939–40	20	Richard Bigler, Elvin, Tommy Brooks, Jimmie Cox, Dick Thompson, Ernest Gleason, Bobby Brown, Christian Penn, Bill Adams, Bob Heath, Donald Parsons, Frank Sansom, Ronald Blake, Clayton Bobb, Stanley Hamilton, Richard Obi, Herbert Ward, William Ross Cooper	Bertha E. Flynn	Queets-Clearwater Grades 3–5	
1940–41	20	Jimmy Brown, Teddy Eastman, Gardner Gentemann, Billy Hamilton, Lee Sansom, Charles Williams, Frank Penn, Ruth Brooks, Valentine Capoeman, Loretta Eastman, Jackie Hamilton, Lucille Johns, Stella Sam, Mary Ann Shaube, Viola Penn, Josephine Hudson	June Ranum	Queets-Clearwater Grades 1–2	
1941–42	20	Loretta Eastman, Virginia Payne, Stella Sam, Viola Penn, Sue Gentemann, Mary Lou Megorden, Marvela Penn, Joyce Sumerlin, Shirley Eastman, Iola Penn, Joyce Sansom, Arlene Sailto, Gardner Gentemann, Alfred Anderson, Billy Hamilton, Frank Penn, Charlie Williams, Raleigh Wilson, Teddy Eastman, Wayne Fournier, Jimmy Northup, David Anderson, Bruce Dasher, Billy Parsons, Walter Payne, Walter Ward	Rebecca Wilson	Grades 1–4	
1944–45			Lillian Ruby	Clearwater	

From the Washington State Archives—school district changes and chronology.

Year	District	Action
1895	20	Formed Clearwater from S.W. corner of Jefferson County to the ocean (3 acres SW4NE4, sec. 11, township 24 north, range 11 west)
1899	20	Clearwater
1903	23	Formed (north of Quinault Indian Reservation)
1906	30	Formed
1906	31	Formed "Maplehurst" at Big Creek (One acre in the NW4NE4, sec. 16, township 24 north, range 11 west)
1907	29	Formed (One acre in the SW4SE4, sec. 27, township 24 north, range 12 west)
1909	26	Boundaries were changed
1910	31	Boundaries changed
1912	31	Boundaries changed
1912	26	Boundaries changed
1914	39	Nos. 26 and 33 consolidated to form no. 39 (Elk Park) (Half an acre in the SE4SW4, sec. 26, township 25 north, range 10 west)
1915	31	Boundaries changed to include no. 37 which has been disorganized
1918	20	Boundaries changed
1918	31	Boundaries changed
1922	39	Boundaries changed
1927	39	Boundaries changed
1927	20	Boundaries changed
1929	30	Disorganized and attached to no. 20
1933	45	Formed (formerly no. 30)
1934	20	Boundaries changed
1935	39	Disorganized and attached to no. 20 Clearwater
1940	20	Clearwater
1940	45	Upper Quinault established
1946	45	Disorganized and attached to no. 20 Clearwater

School District Election Poll Book. District 20 and 31			
District	**Date**	**Clerk**	**Voters**
31	1908	Chas. Streater	Chas. Streater, Mrs. E. G. Newman, Fred and Libby Streater, Gertrude and Wm Killea, Leroy Streater
20	1909	Dale Northup	R. E. and Mrs. Mason, B. L. and Mrs. B. L. Northup, W. F. Peck, Dale Northup
31	March 1909	E. G. Newman	Fred and Libby Streater, J. H. and Mrs. J. H. Barrington, Fred Barrington, Mrs. E. G. Newman, Mrs. Wm. Killea, M. F. Killea, E. G. Newman
31	Oct. 1909	E. G. Newman	Fred and Libbie Streater, Chas. and Jean Streater, Jno. Streater, Wm. and Mrs. Hunter, E. G. and Mrs. Newman
20	1912	Geo. H. Northup	Roberta and R.E. Mason, Maude and S. E. Gabrielsen, Geo. Northup
31	1912	Libbie Streater	Fred Streater, James Donaldson, Wm. Killea
31	1913	Libbie Streater	Fred and Libbie Streater, Wm. and Gertrude Killea, James Donaldson, Margaret Donaldson, James Simpson
31	1914	Chas. Streater	Gust Englund, Fred and Libbie Streater, Wm. And Gertrude Killea, Chas. Streater
31	1915	Libbie Streater	Fred and Libbie, Charles and Jean Streater
31	1916	Chas. Streater	Wm. And Gertrude Killea, Earl Pettit, E. E. and Mrs. North, W. S. Sorenson, Mrs. John Cooper, Fred Streater, John Cooper, Wm. Young, Martin Erickson, Chas. And Jean Streater, J. C. and Mrs. Gwin, Geo. Anderson
31	1917	Chas. Streater	James and Dora Donaldson, Wm. Young, J. C. Gwin, E. E. and Mable North, Fred Streater, Geo. Streater, Wm. Killea, Chas. And Jean Streater, G. M. Killea, Gust Englund, John Cooper, Ruby Mitchell
31	1918	Chas. Streater	Fred Streater, W. M. and Gertrude Killea, Maude Anderson, Mrs. Anderson, John and Mrs. Cooper, James and Dora Donaldson, Mrs. Chas. Streater, Marybell Baker
31	1919	Maude Anderson	Jean Streater, M. L. Dedman, Capt. Erickson, Geo. and Christina Anderson, Maude Anderson
31	1920	Wm. Dedman	Martin Erickson; Ray Northup; Geo. and Christina Anderson; Carl Ruby; Geo. Anderson, Jr.; Chas. And Jean Streater; Frederick Streater; M. L. and Maggie Dedman; Mrs. Maude Anderson
31	1921	R. A. Northup	R. A. Northup, Carl Briggs, Harry and Maude Kittredge, Annie Northup, Geo. Anderson, Jr.
20	1922	Roberta Mason	C. B. Crippen, Mrs. John Cooper, W. A. and Agnes Sumerlin, M. B. Crippen, Lester Northup, R. E. and Roberta Mason, A. W. Schrodt
20	1924	Rosalie Cooper	Geo. Northup, John and Rosalie Cooper, Andy Schrodt, Hazel Northup, Minnie Crippen, Roberta Mason
31	1924	Maude Kittredge	Geo Anderson, Jr.; Harry and Maude Kittredge; Capt. Erickson; Christina Anderson
31	1925	H. Kittredge	Marcus and Maggie Dedman; Martin Erickson; James and Dora Donaldson; Ted Anderson; Geo. Anderson, Jr.; Christina Anderson; H. and Maude Kittredge; Charles Brooks
31	1926	Mrs. M. L. Dedman	James and Dora Donaldson, Harry and Maude Kittredge, Geo. and Christina Anderson, Martin and Mrs. Erickson, Theodore Anderson, Maggie Dedman
31	1927	Maude Kittredge	James and Dora Donaldson, Christina and Geo. Anderson, Harry and Maude Kittredge
31	1928	Maude Kittredge	Christina Anderson; Geo. Anderson, Jr.; Theodore Anderson; William Donaldson; Martin Erickson; Harry and Maude Kittredge; Dora Donaldson
31	1929	Maude Kittredge	Geo. Anderson, Jr.; Mrs. C. Anderson; Theo Anderson; Dora Donaldson; Wm. Donaldson; James Entwhistle; Maude Kittredge; Geo Anderson, Jr.
20	1930	Lillian Ruby	Myrtle Northup, Agnes Sumerlin, Dale Northup, Maude Kittredge, Ed Nixon, Carl Ruby, Rena Hamilton, Hazel Northup, Roberta Mason, Charlie Brooks, Charlie and Minnie Crippen, Harold Grey, Fred Legride, Andy Shrodt
20	1934	W. A. Thompson	W. C. Kendrick, Bill Becker, C. R. Horner, Bonnie and A.L. Wornstaff, Hazel Northup, Esther Allen, Hal George, Katy Penn, Bill Penn, John and Elizabeth Fletcher, Dora Donaldson, Ransom and Margaret Higley, Harry and Maude Kittredge, Fred Streater, Fred Penn, Lee Sansom, H. M. Hamilton, Charles Brooks, R. O. Dean, Jack Northup, B. F. Tuck, Fred LaGriede, D. O. Northup, C. B. and Rosalie Crippen, Frank Northup, Roy Nelson, John Cooper, Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Becker, C. N. Perkins, W. A. Sumerlin, Arthur Howeattle, Myrtle Northup, B. L. Northup, Auguste Northup, T. J. Hibbard, H. L. Kelly, C. M. Merrifield, C. C. Broadwell, Theodore Anderson, Alice Anderson, George Anderson, Mrs. Geo Anderson, W. A. Thompson, F. A. Franz, Alice and Joe Ashenbrenner, Mrs. M. Stratton, Guy Stratton, A. Ashenbrenner, Ashley Brooks, Mable Brooks, A. W. Shrodt, Martin Anderson, Alfred Thies, Walter Brooks, Frank Bennett, Geo. Northup, Seth Brooks, Victor Dasher, Carl Cadwalader, Harold Northup, Minnie Crippen, R.E. and Roberta Mason, Clara Zaddack, C. Boden, Mrs. Horner, Ruth Thompson, Charles Mason, Carl and Lillian Ruby, Wilbur Northup, George Sumerlin, Alvin Sumerlin.

Chapter 6

Cemeteries

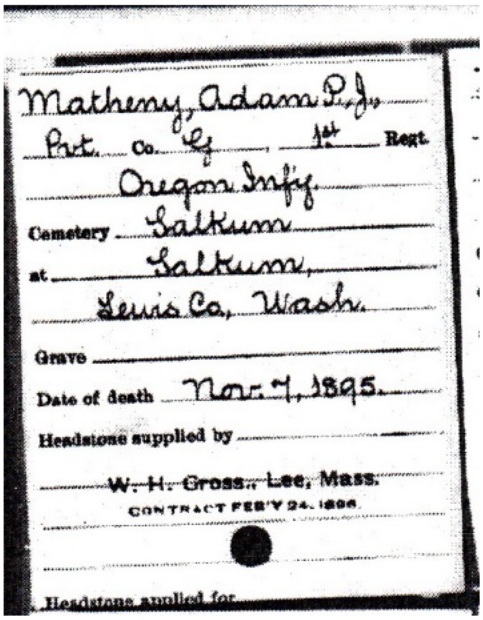
There are two cemeteries on the Queets. One cemetery contains three burials and is located at the former homestead claim of Adam Matheny. The other cemetery contains six burials and is located at the homestead site of Frederick and Elizabeth Streater.

Matheny Cemetery

Adam Matheny was born in Owen County, Indiana, on December 20, 1820. In 1843 he married Sarah Jane Layson and they moved to the Willamette Valley with their child. Sarah died giving birth to their second child that same year. In 1850, Matheny married Harriet Hamilton. Together they had eleven children, plus the two from Matheny's first marriage. In 1880 the family moved south of Pullman near the Snake River town of Wawawai. In 1890 Matheny moved to Tacoma where his oldest daughter lived (Rivara 1999, 2001). While there he must have been drawn to Banta and Sharp's advertisement of the Queets as he came on their first trip on March 11, 1890. Matheny left his wife and family behind[1] and lived the remaining five years of his life on the creek that was named for him. Whether Matheny ever filed a homestead claim is uncertain. It is probable that he died before he proved up on it. A patent was issued to John E. Evans in 1908 for this land. Matheny died on November 7, 1895, at nearly seventy-five years of age. His obituary says he died in Salem, which was the home of his eldest son, D. L. Matheny (Rivara 1999, 2001). Although his obituary does not mention him living in the Queets or where he was buried, Adam Matheny has a grave marker at his homesite on Matheny Creek.

Matheny's grave appears to have been on Matheny Creek. A headstone was requested for him at the Salkum cemetery in Lewis County, Washington, according to an Ancestry.com document, "Headstones Provided for Deceased Union Civil War Veterans, 1879–1903." The database contains cards of headstone contracts provided by the government for Union veterans. Matheny served in the Cayuse War of 1847 and 1848. Matheny's daughter Cordelia moved to Salkum in 1901, so she may have requested this headstone in the Salkum cemetery as a memorial stone. The metadata for the information states that these veterans' gravestones were erected between 1879 and 1903. Cordelia was buried in the same cemetery in 1942, as was her husband, Klaas Bezemer, in 1946. The cemetery has no record of a headstone for Matheny. Perhaps his family was going to have him reinterred there but decided against it.

[1] His two youngest children in 1890 were Cora (fifteen) and Willie (nineteen).


Matheny, Adam P. Jr.
Pvt. Co. G, 1st Regt.
Oregon Inf'y.
Cemetery Saltkum
at Saltkum,
Lewis Co. Wash.
Grave
Date of death Nov. 7, 1895.
Headstone supplied by
W. H. Gross, Lee, Mass.
CONTRACT FEB'Y 24, 1896.
Headstone applied for

Card with headstone request for Adam Matheny.
Courtesy Ancestry.com.



Matheny is second from left in this 1885 image with some of his children. *From left,* Josephine "Josie" (1865), Adam (1820), Cora (1875), Minnie Maud (1868), Grant (1868), and William "Willie" (1871).
Courtesy Ancestry.com.



This marker was put up by Park Ranger Stefan Lofgen in 1999 or 2000 to replace a fallen marker. The original marker may have been an iron cross (Lofgren 2013; Flannery 2013). Photo by Jacilee Wray, 2010.

Also buried at the Matheny cemetery on Matheny Creek are Alice Banta and her father, Clement Johnson (d. 1902). One source says her mother, Hester Johnson, who died in 1908, is also buried there and that they were first buried on the upper Queets (ADW 1945b), perhaps at their own homestead, before being reburied. In 1966 the front of the headstone at the Matheny cemetery was reported to read as follows:

ADAM MATHENY
AGE 72 USA SCOUT FIRST SETTLER 1890 [should read age 74]

On the reverse side was written:

ALICE BANTA DIED 1895
CLEMENT JOHNSON DIED 1902 FATHER AND DAU[GHTER]

Paul Taylor, who was connected to the area through both his maternal and paternal grandfathers, wrote to the Olympic National Park in 1996 reporting what he saw on the headstone. Taylor's paternal grandfather, Mastin Taylor, homesteaded at Kalaloch in 1902, and his maternal grandfather, Fred Cline, was the brother-in-law of Jessie Andrews of the Queets. Taylor visited the site sometime after his retirement, which was probably just a few years before the letter was written in 1996.

Taylor's quotation of what was written on the marker differs from what one would see today, as the marker seems to have been replaced at some point. The stone marker pictured below was photographed in 2010 and is remembered by rangers back to at least 1991; it can also be seen in the circa 1950 image with Clarence Read (son of Alice Banta) below.



Taylor (1996) writes that he guesses "that the son of Alice (Clarence Read) or one of the older Streaters took that stone in by canoe, long ago; but that it seems about 200 ft. from where the graves must be." He doesn't state why he thinks it is two hundred feet from the actual graves but refers to a map he drew. Harry Kittredge tells how "when they started making logging roads through [that area] they started digging up some of those graves. And the Reads got pretty roary [*sic*] eyed about them handling their people like that" (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). Taylor's map shows an area between the

Matheny house location and the cemetery that he has labeled "cat [bulldozer] scarfed this area about 1940." In correspondence from Taylor at the Jefferson County Historical Society (JCHS) archives, he says,

> About 1939 the Mayr Bros. put a cat in there, to scarf off the slope and no doubt the stone was moved to a place only 30 feet from the creek, and that would seem too close for their actual grave sites. (Taylor n.d.)

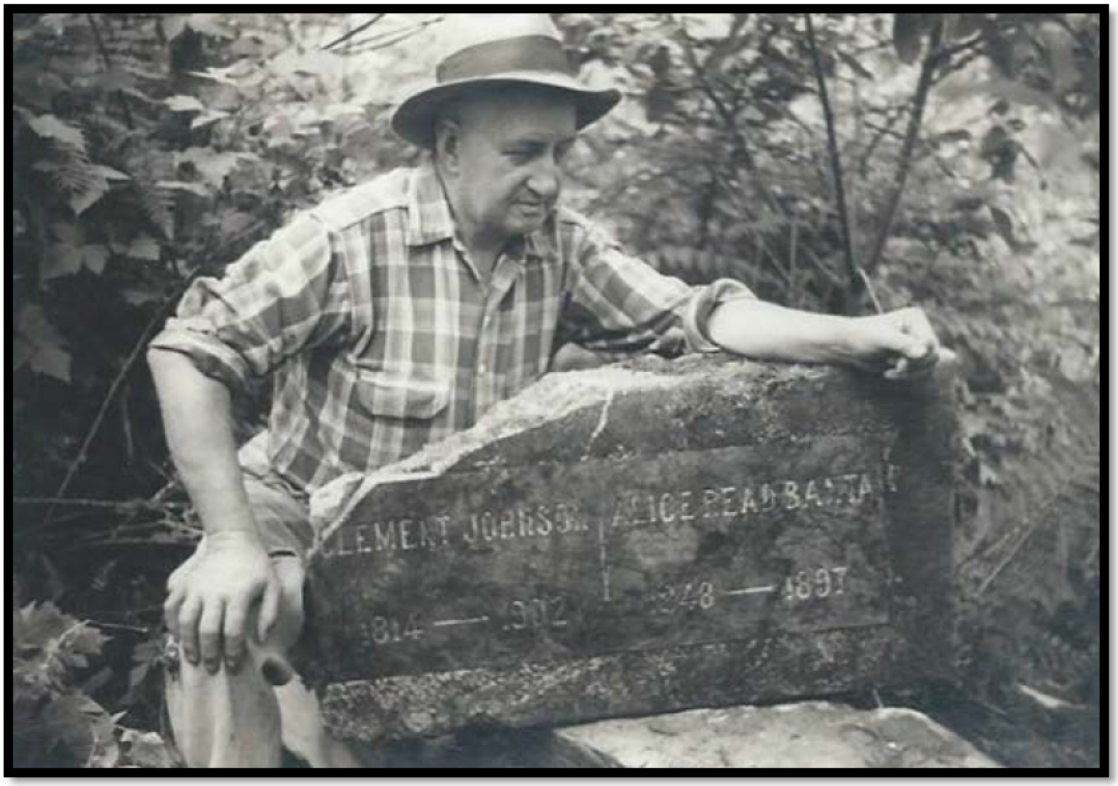


Image of Clarence Read with his mother's and grandfather's headstone circa 1947. Courtesy of Joanne Grindstaff.

The reason that Alice and her father are buried on the Matheny site, according to Taylor (1996), is as follows:

> Alice Banta, the wife of the colony's organizer (age 20s) had made pies for the 72 year old Matheny and he regarded her as his own granddaughter. In his will, he bequeathed his 160 acre claim and all his possessions to her, for the kindness that Alice had shown to him.[2]

[2] Matheny did not prove up on his homestead claim, so he could not have willed it to Alice Banta. A patent was issued to John E. Evans in 1908 for this land. When the government acquired it in 1941, it was owned by Hattie Callow, the widow of A. W. Callow [PWA acquisition number Q-77].

> In 1895, Alice Banta fell ill, and before she died, requested that she be buried next to Adam Matheny on the claim, that she then owned. This was done, in fine cloth, and in a cedar coffin built by Streater. All of the people in the valley helped to pull the canoes up the Matheny River for that occasion. (Taylor 1996:9)

Alice's father, Clement Johnson, asked to be buried next to his daughter, and when he died in 1902 "this was done in another Streater-made cedar coffin, in the same manner as before" (Taylor 1996:9). Wilbur Northup told the park he found a fourth grave marker there on July 17, 1987, but it was not legible. Northup wrote the park in 1986 that he believed there was another grave belonging to Mrs. Clement (Hester) Johnson, but he did not find it. He also wrote that in 1987 Matheny had a new marker (Northup 1986; 1987). Hester Johnson died in Hoquiam in 1908. Her granddaughter responded to Rowena Alcorn, (who wrote the article "Evergreen on the Queets") that both of Alice's parents are buried at the Matheny gravesite (Grindstaff 2014).

Around 1903, Hester Johnson was being helped out by Etta Young and her mother (http://queetsfamilies.blogspot/). According to Queets settler Harry Kittredge, the graves are on the Young property (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974). Young may have lived on the original Matheny claim, but there is no patent for him. A patent was issued to John E. Evans in 1908. George Streater said that the Young place was close to the Queets, that the creek was on the east side of the meadow, and that the cabin was back on the south part of the meadow. Behind the cabin were two graves on the edge of the hill or bench. "The mother [Mrs. Young] passed away and then the girl [Etta] went away and she passed away, and he just passed away a few years ago" (Streater 1974b).

Streater Cemetery

Buried in the Streater cemetery are Jessie Streater, Jettie Streater, Elizabeth Streater, Frederick Streater, Martin Killea, and an unknown individual, who may be a Mr. Stubbs.

Fred Streater, born in 1849 in New Hampshire, homesteaded on the Queets on March 16, 1893, and received his patent in 1901. He made a living for his family on the farm and ranch and had about twenty acres cleared and cultivated. Fred and his wife, Elizabeth, raised five boys and three girls: Leroy (b. 1886), John N. (b. 1887), Charles (b. 1883), Ruby I. (b. 1893), George (b. 1895), Otto E. (b. 1899), Jessie (b. 1900), and Jettie (b. 1900). They also had a daughter Pearl, born in 1881, who already left home by the time the family moved to the Queets.

Jessie Streater (1900–1909) was the first Streater to be buried at the cemetery, in 1909. Jessie was born in 1900 and was the twin of Jettie. While the two girls were riding in the canoe that their father was poling the canoe flipped over (Tarbox 2010). Fred got Jettie to the bank, and set out looking for Jessie, but though her brother George could see her caught on a tree under water, his father could not hear him yelling and Jessie drowned.

According to George Streater:

> Dad and I and the twins were going across the river for something, and they wanted to go too. I don't know what caused the canoe to tip over, but it did. The canoe tipped over and my dad was a good swimmer and he saw one of them come up and he grabbed that one and took her to shore, and he was standing on the bank and I remember the river came down like this and ran into the bank and then turned off like this. There were several little alders that fell in there when they undermined them there. We were crossing just above that. I came up and I remember seeing an alder top there and I grabbed it. Hung on and crawled back. I kept working back until I got back to the roots of it and got out on the bank and he was standing there watching to see if the other sister would come up. He was ready to jump in. He couldn't see anything. I was hanging onto a limb there and was hollering at him. I guess he couldn't hear. I could see my sister caught in the limbs. It went out and caught her on the neck like that. She was just above me there. I was hollering at him that she was just above me there, but he couldn't hear I guess above the noise of the water. I finally got out and got up on top of the alder and got out. I went and told him that she was caught in the limbs up there. He had to go to the house to get a rope to put around his waist to hang onto the end of it and put it over a limb on the alder there and hung onto it. He had to get out in there to get her loose and get her to shore. (Streater 1974)

From the Port Townsend *Daily Leader* on December 31, 1909:

> News of Tragedy in the West End: Child Drowned While on way to School, Two others escape
>
> Fred Streater's boat in which he was conveying his children is overturned and one little one loses its life in the raging torrent
>
> A private communication received yesterday by county school superintendent Harris, from the West End, brings the pathetic news of the drowning of a little child there recently. The victim was a young daughter of Fred Streater, who has made his home on the Queets river for the past twenty years. On December 16 Mr. Streater was taking his three small children to school, a process which involved crossing the Queets in a boat. The party had proceeded about to the middle of the swollen stream when the boat was capsized in the icy waters. The father by heroic efforts saved the life of one of the two girls, but the other was swept to her death in the rapid current. The other child, a boy, fared better for he succeeded in keeping himself afloat until he was enabled to grasp the protruding limb of a fallen tree and, with surprising tenacity held there, although thoroughly chilled until the father could reach the scene and haul him to safety on the bank. Whether or not the body of the drowned child was recovered was not stated in the letter, although persons familiar with the locality declare that there was a small chance of the little ones being recovered to

> the parents for Christian burial as the stream, even at low water, runs like a millrace, and with the winter freshets becomes a raging torrent, which would probably sweep the remains out of reach and into the sea.
>
> The Streaters are being accorded that hearty sympathy of the entire population of the West End in their bereavement for while being among the pioneers they are also numbered among the most highly respected people in the entire ocean front portion of the population of Jefferson county. Additional pathos as lent to the case when it is considered that after twenty years of residence as pioneers of any section, it should be necessary for the children of a family to daily endanger their lives as was the case in this instance, in order to acquire the free schooling which is the boost of this enlightened and progressive day and age. (PTL 1909)

The two Streater sons (Charles and Roy) married the two Donaldson daughters (Jane and Belle) and they considered each other one family. The drowning of Jessie was a tragedy that was recorded on a millstone carved on the Donaldson property, even though she drowned seven miles upriver (Taylor 1996).

The granddaughter of Leroy and Constance Streater recalled

> The sound of Uncle George's hands wringing as we stood on the fence and he told the story of Jessie. He was still so distressed at the memory. He repeated several times "I didn't know how to swim." And then "I couldn't get to her. I called to Dad but he couldn't hear me say she was at the end of the sweeper, caught in the crotch of a branch by her chin. He just kept diving in and looking for her." (McDonald 2014)

The unknown burial was probably for the second person to be buried in the Streater cemetery, but since the grave marker was stolen the date is no longer known. Gene Woodwick wrote an article about the Queets and in it she says that a Mr. Stubbs is buried at the Streater cemetery (*North Coast News* 1993). According to Maude Kittredge there was a Mr. Stubbs who lived on the Ingam place. Dedman bought the Ingam place and then sold it to Missure. Stubbs was Missure's brother-in-law and came to the Queets with Missure and his wife (Stubbs's sister). Stubbs died of cancer while he was here so they buried him at the Streater cemetery (Kittredge 1974a). Glennis Stamon recalls her grandfather, George Streater, saying that the person who is buried there was drowned in the river and no one knew who he was, so his father Frederick allowed him to be buried in the family cemetery. If he had known who he was, he would have carved his name on the headboard. This seems pretty clear, so the reference to Stubbs is an anomaly. According to Frances Killea Spillman (1975), Ralph Slater told her that a cattle buyer was buried there.



New marker for the unknown person. August 23, 2014. Photo by Jacilee Wray

In 1910 Martin Killea (b. 1865) got sick far up the Queets. By the time a doctor arrived from Hoquiam, Martin had died from pneumonia. He was buried at the Streater cemetery.

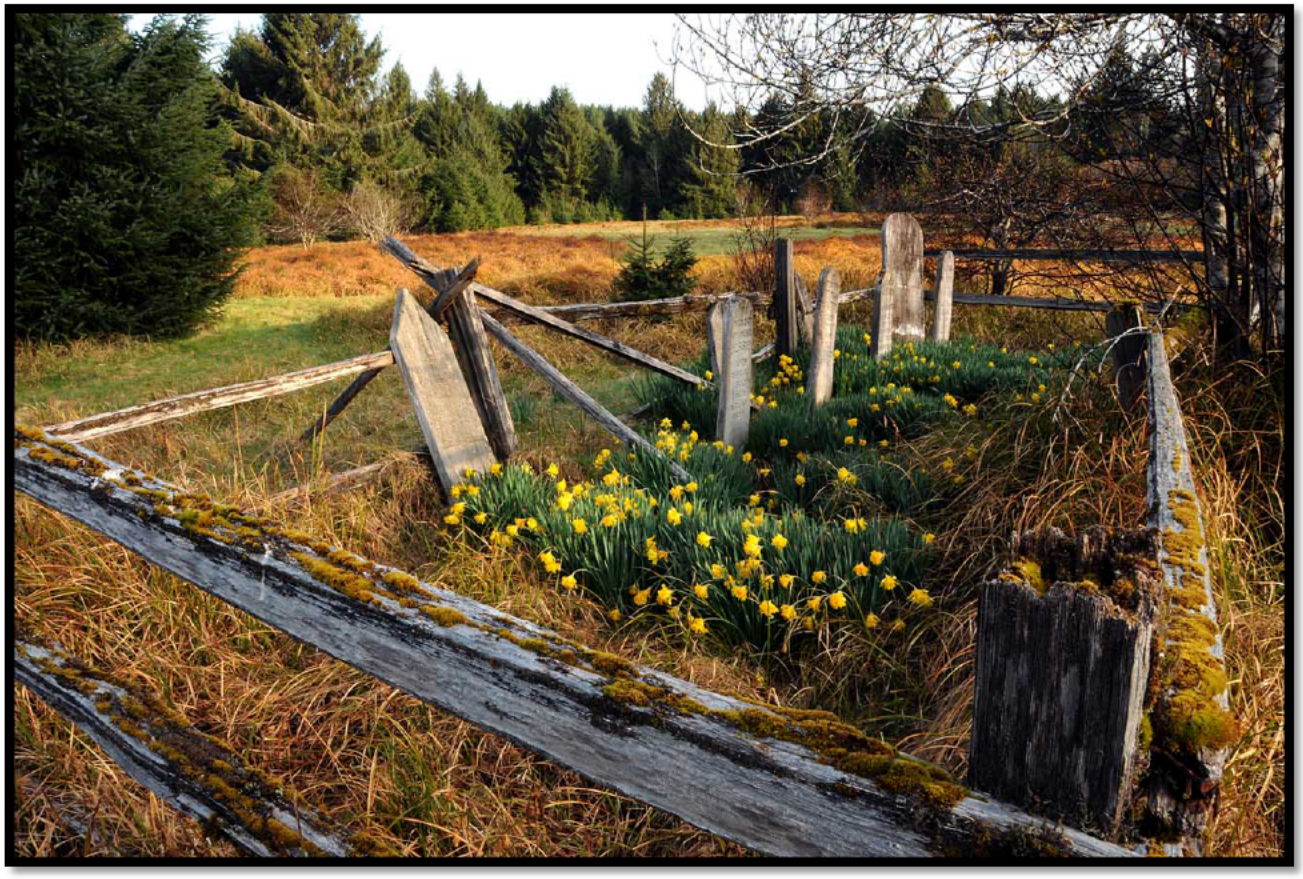
Frederick Streater's wife Elizabeth (b. 1858) was the next to be buried in the cemetery, in 1916. The minister came from Humptulips, as he did once in a while to have Sunday school (Streater 1975a).

When Frederick Streater (b. 1849) died in 1937 they brought his casket from Grays Harbor and took it across the river on two canoes and then loaded it into a wagon to take it to the Streater cemetery. Most of the people in the valley were there. The undertaker said it was the first time that he'd ever been involved in any sort of a ceremony of that sort.

Jettie, the twin to Jessie, was buried in 1940. Harry Kittredge tells that Jettie grew up and married and lived in Portland. She came back to visit the Queets and soon after she returned to Portland a truck hit and killed her and so she was brought back to the homestead. She is the last to have been buried in the Streater cemetery (Kittredge 1974a).



Jettie Streater.
Photo from http://Queetsfamiliesblog.com/



Streater cemetery.
Photo by Larry Workman, April 23, 2012.

The original cedar headboards from the family cemetery were made by Frederick Streater. It is unknown who made Frederick and Jettie's markers. George Streater made replacement cedar markers for the family members in 1975 and placed them next to the original ones (Dratch 1975). The original markers were deteriorating, and elk were getting into the cemetery area and rubbing against the wood markers. The unknown person's marker was stolen, as was the original Jettie Streater headboard. The Streater family maintains the cemetery. They have removed the remaining original cedar headboards for safekeeping. The Streater's installed marble markers on August 23, 2014, as they are less susceptible to fire and human and animal damage. Maintenance includes the removal of the slough sedge (*Carex obnupta*), a dominant species in and around the cemetery. There are also two invasive species on the site—thistle (*Cirsium vulgare*) and evergreen blackberry (*Rubus laciniatus*)—that the park would like to control. Sitka spruce (*Picea sitchensis*) is now growing in the clearing and the family would like to see that controlled.

The following images are from the August 23, 2014, Streater family cemetery restoration.





Elizabeth Streater Tarbox. Streater family cemetery restoration. August 23, 2014. Photos by Jacilee Wray.





***Left* to *right*: Don Hansen (grandson of Leroy Streater), Justin Stiefel, Sherman "Lucky" Danielson (Marion Streater's son), Ruth Elizabeth Tarbox (George Streater's Daughter), Glennis Stamon. Tanner Stiefel, Mike Stamon, Jennifer Hansen Stiefel, Kendall Stiefel, and Hudson Stiefel. Photo by Jennifer Stiefel.**

Other Burial Sites

There are likely other settlers who had burial locations at their homesteads. There is a millstone on the Donaldson farm that mentions "14 graves," probably referring to all of the graves in the entire valley. When compiling a list of the known and possible homestead graves in the Queets, fifteen were identified:

1. Adam Matheny
2. Alice Johnson Banta
3. Clement Johnson
4. Hester Johnson
5. Jessie Streater
6. Jettie Streater
7. Elizabeth Streater
8. Frederick Streater

9. Martin Francis Killea
10. Unknown
11. Alice Anderson Andrews's mother, Christina
12. Alice Anderson Andrews's father, George Sr.
13. John Olson
14. Carolina Olson
15. Joel Northrop

Taylor wrote that Alice Anderson Andrews's parents are buried on their homestead near the Queets–Salmon River junction but have no markers (Taylor 1996). Esther Olson wrote in her autobiography that her parents Carolina (d. 1901) and John (d. 1912) are buried under an apple tree in their orchard (Borchard n.d.). The Olson homestead was purchased by Harry and Maude Kittredge in 1920.

There is also a story about Old Joe (Joel Northrop). He was a hermit type who lived upriver between the Killeas and the Norths. When he became ill Mrs. Killea and Mrs. North nursed him. When they realized he would not survive they found his daughter and she arrived a few days before he died. "So when he died they said there was a cemetery he could be buried at or they could assist in sending him back east to where the daughter came from. The daughter said that he had been a college professor and had a nice family and one day he had just picked up and left and no one had heard from him again. The daughter said he must have liked it here very much so 'just bury him in front of his door' so that's what they did" (Spillman 1975).

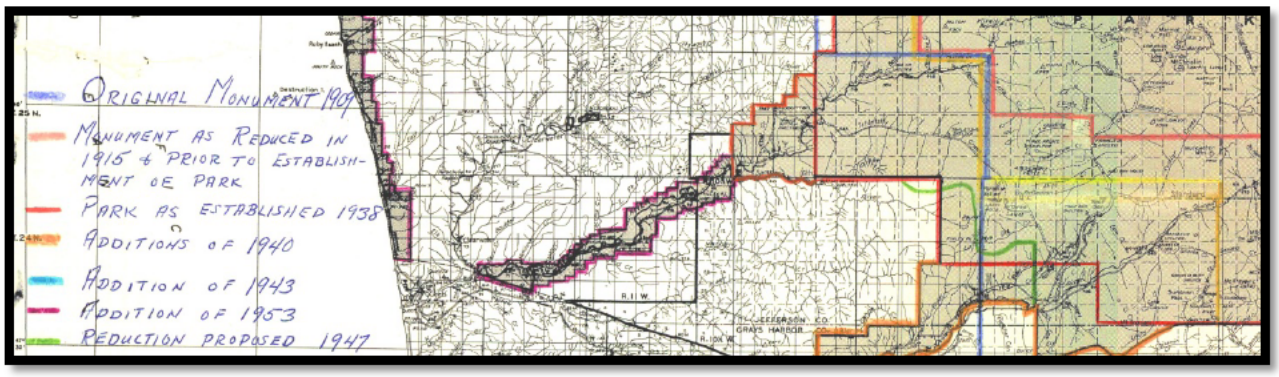


"Old Joe's."
Photo courtesy Colleen Slater.

Chapter 7

Federal Land Management on the Queets

The magnificent western valleys, with the gigantic trees and beautiful rain-forest growth, had become, as far as Roosevelt and the Congress could make them so, a perpetual treasureland for the whole American people [January 2, 1940]. (Brant 1988:143–34)



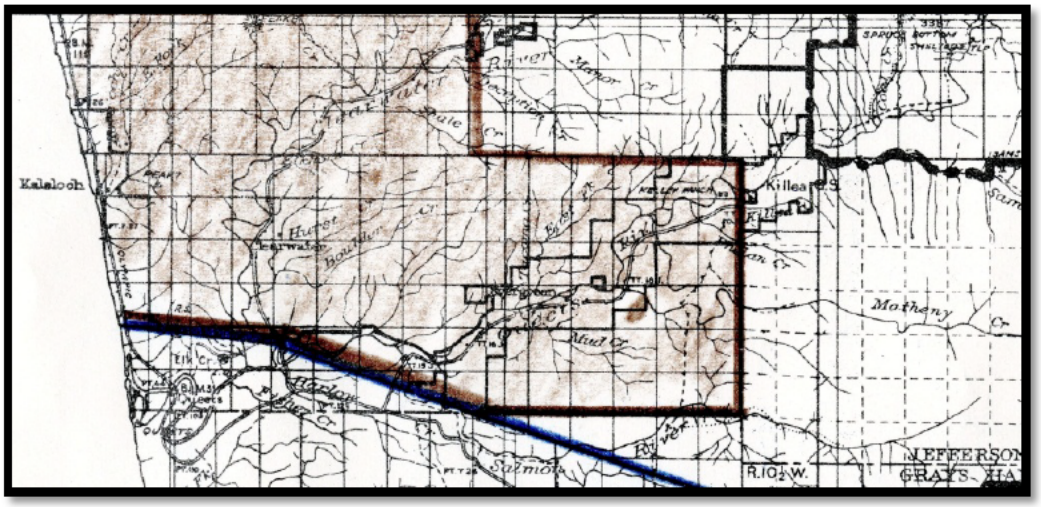
Additions on the Queets in 1940 and 1953.

On March 3, 1891, the Forest Reserve Act—an amendment to the General Appropriation Act—changed the future of Olympic Peninsula forever. The Forest Reserve Act "revised existing land laws, repealed the timber-culture laws, and authorized the president to set apart forest lands in the public domain with only his signature" (Rothman 2006:31). Federal land management of the Queets River corridor began as a result of this act when President Grover Cleveland created the 2.18 million acre Olympic Forest Reserve on February 22, 1897. The reserve's boundaries included sixty miles of Pacific coastline and the Queets watershed.

With the creation of the Olympic Forest Reserve in 1897, there was no longer an opportunity to homestead on the Queets. Some settlers substituted their claims within the reserve for other federal land under the lieu land[1] provision of the Forest Management Act of 1897 (DOI 1902). Charles Cobb exchanged his land on the Queets under this act.[2]

The superintendent of forest reserves in Washington, D.B. Sheller was surprised by "the large amount of agricultural land embraced in the reserve" when he investigated the Queets in 1899 (AH 1899).

One year later the General Land Office's Forestry Division determined that the extent of the reserve harmed settlers, and on April 7, 1900, President William McKinley reduced the reserve from 2.18 million acres to 1.46 million acres. The following year, on July 15, 1901, McKinley reduced the reserve by another 456,960 acres. The proclamation restored lands to the public domain. Lands within Township 24 North, Ranges 11 and 12 West on the Queets were again open for settlement. This also allowed timber companies, under the Timber and Stone Act of 1878, to acquire lands by declaring them unfit for cultivation.



Olympic Forest Reserve boundary on the Queets.

[1] Owners of patented land located within a forest reserve could exchange that land for other public domain land; this was called lieu land. The chief beneficiaries of this provision were railroads and states, not individual homesteaders as intended, and the provision was repealed in 1905 (Peffer 1951:47).
[2] N2 SE4 Sec. 19; T24N R12W, March 2, 1899: Exchange-Natl Forest Ls2299.

The map above shows the lands in brown that were in the original reserve. After the lands were removed in 1900 and 1901, a second wave of settlers claimed homesteads along the Queets in the area from the Killea Ranger Station downriver (Ranges 11 and 12 West).

The Forest Homestead Act of June 11, 1906, provided for homesteads in national forests if the land was more valuable for agriculture than for timber. Twenty-five people settled on the Queets under this act (see page 96). Settlement along the Queets in the twentieth century never reached the number that had settled in the 1890s.

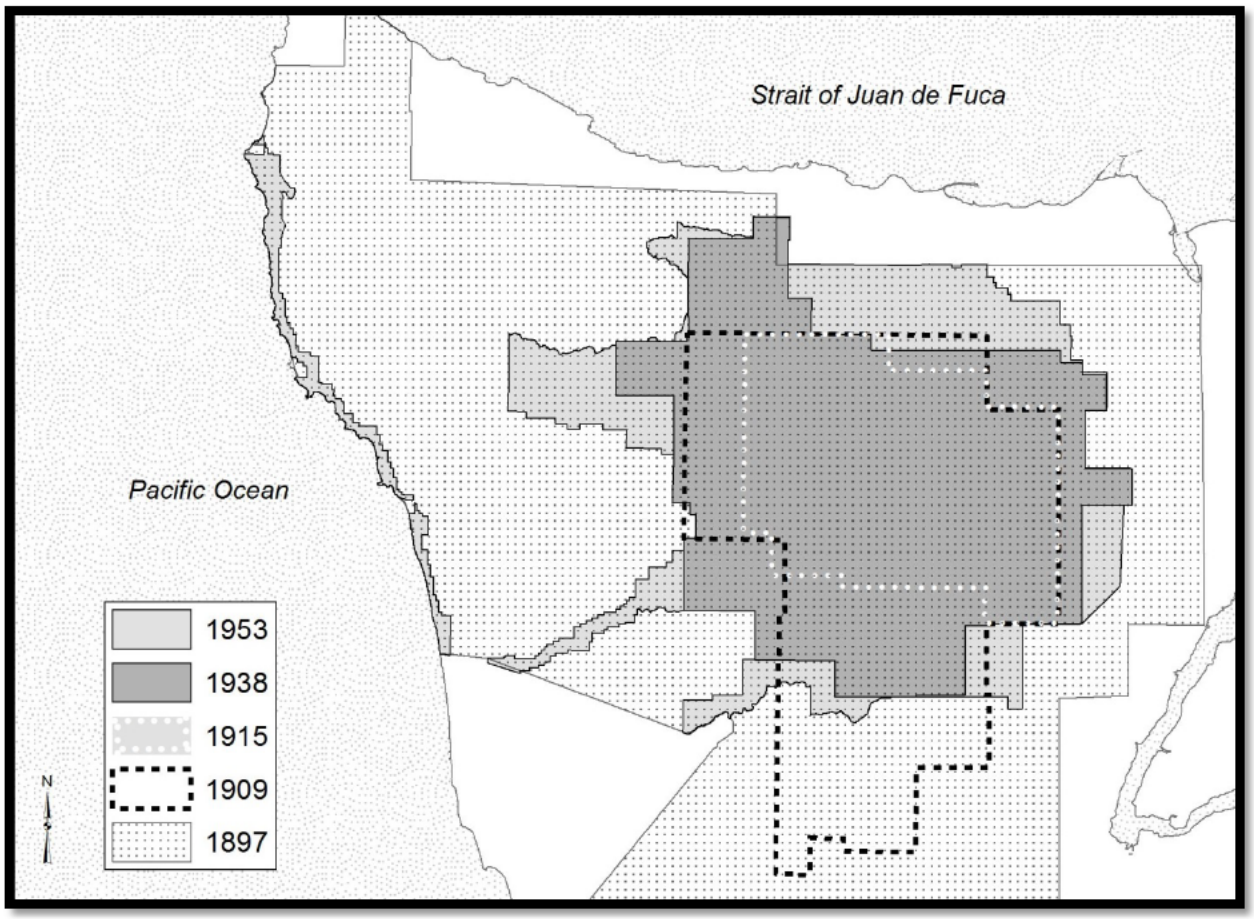
As one of his last acts as president, on March 2, 1909, President Theodore Roosevelt proclaimed Mount Olympus National Monument within the core of Olympic National Forest by executive authority.[3]

> Roosevelt's deep reserves of energy had been taxed during his last few days in office, when on the morning of March 2, 1909, Mrs. Roosevelt found Congressman W. E. Humphrey waiting to see him in the Cabinet Room. President Roosevelt asked Mr. Humphrey what he wanted. Mr. Humphrey arose to the occasion and said, "As you know, Mr. President, I have worked tirelessly in an effort to have a game reserve established in the Olympic Mountains to protect the native elk." He explained his case to the President and pointed out that the President might use his power to set aside areas of scientific value as national monuments.
>
> Mr. Humphrey said he felt the Roosevelt elk were of value enough to allow the setting aside of Mount Olympus National Monument. The President replied in one sentence, "Just prepare your order, Mr. Humphrey, and I will sign it." Good to his word, the same day, March 2, 1909, President Roosevelt signed the proclamation, no. 869 (35 Stat. 2247) establishing Mount Olympus National Monument, an area of 610,560 acres, and placed the area under the control of the U.S. Forest Service. (Ingham 1955:6–7)

The Queets boundary of the national monument was near Alta Creek (river mile 41.3), which was an additional 19.1 miles upriver from the original forest reserve boundary (river mile 22.2).

On May 11, 1915, President Woodrow Wilson issued a proclamation to reduce the size of Mount Olympus National Monument by half, returning lands to the national forest and leaving about 15 percent of the monument in forested areas, the remainder in alpine country. This boundary change did not affect the boundary on the Queets, which stayed the same until Olympic National Park was established in 1938.

[3] Section 2 of the Antiquities Act (34 Stat. 225, 16 U.S.C. 431) of June 8, 1906, authorizes the president, in his discretion, to declare by public proclamation historic landmarks, historic and prehistoric structures, and other objects of historic or scientific interest that are situated upon the lands owned or controlled by the government of the United States to be national monuments, and to reserve as a part thereof parcels of land, the limits of which in all cases shall be confined to the smallest area compatible with the proper care and management of the objects to be protected.



Map showing original forest reserve (1897), National Monument (1909 and 1915), Olympic National Park (1938), Queets and Coastal Strip additions (1953). Courtesy Roger Hoffman.

Mount Olympus National Monument was transferred to the National Park Service on June 10, 1933 (E.O. 6166) [4] and was managed by the superintendent of Mount Rainier, Major Owen A. Tomlinson. Preston Macy, a ranger at Mount Rainier, was designated custodian of the Mt. Olympus National Monument in 1934. Macy would serve as Olympic National Park's first superintendent from 1938 until 1951.

Early on, the main concerns for the area were the protection of elk and access to minerals. Later, timber became the dominant focus. As people began to sense an end to the virgin timber forests, both timber interests and conservationists battled for control of the Douglas fir and Sitka spruce rain forests on the valley floors and mountain slopes of the western peninsula, which had been virtually untouched.

[4] Executive Order No. 6166 placed all public buildings, reservations, national parks, and national cemeteries under the jurisdiction of the National Park Service.

As the National Park Service became more actively involved in the administration of the Monument, conservation groups grew enthusiastic about the creation of a national park. Mrs. Rosalie Edge and Irving Brant were committee members of the Emergency Conservation Committee (ECC) and both played a key role in establishment of the park. In April 1934 the ECC published "The Proposed Olympic National Park," a pamphlet that rallied conservationists to enlarge the monument and convert it to a national park (Ingham 1955:17).

In February 1935 the director of the NPS submitted a memo to the secretary of the Interior in favor of establishing Olympic as a national park to preserve the wilderness characteristics of the landscape (Watkins 1990:563). A bill (H.R. 7086) to establish Mount Olympus National Park with a large boundary of 728,360 acres was submitted by Congressman Monrad C. Wallgren, a Democrat from Everett, Washington, on March 28, 1935, but opposition from the lumber industry kept the bill from moving forward.

Through the meticulous writings of Irving Brant (1988), editorial writer for the *St. Louis Star-Times* who worked behind the scenes to establish the park, much is known about the negotiations and challenges of the park's creation. Brant communicated directly with Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes and President Roosevelt. In Ickes's biography, Brant is referred to as an "ambassador without a portfolio for the Interior Department" acting as their emissary and agent (Watkins 1990:564). Ickes's personal diary says that Brant was on leave from the *Star-Times* to write a book and during this time wrote a pamphlet about the proposed Olympic National Park that "contained a severe indictment" against the Forest Service's timber management. Ickes wrote that Brant was "all the more effective because he [was] not connected with the Department or the Government in any way" (Ickes 1954:338). Brant's behind the scenes influence was probably one of the most important catalysts for the park's establishment (Ingham 1955:17).



**FDR and Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes in 1938.
U.S. Forest Service (A History of the USFS in Alaska).
Courtesy www.foresthistory.org.**

On December 30, 1935, Wilderness Society secretary Robert Sterling Yard[5] wrote to both the National Park Service and the Forest Service to ascertain which park proposal the newly formed society would support for the Olympics.[6] The Wilderness Society had a rather balanced approach between the Forest Service and Park Service in their support of public lands, as their principal founder was Robert Marshall, chief of forestry for the Bureau of Indian Affairs from 1933 to1937 and head of recreation management for the Forest Service from 1937 to1939. Marshall testified on behalf of the Wilderness Society at the hearings before the Committee on Public Lands on the bill to establish Olympic National Park. He said the Society admired (and criticized) both agencies, but supported a national park based on the estimates for timber cutting. Under management by the Forest Service, seventy-three billion feet out of seventy-nine billion would be open for logging, whereas under the National Park Service that would be reduced to sixty-nine billion feet (Marshall 1936). Marshall stated that "It is only here in the Olympics where it is still feasible to protect a stand of big timber where one can escape completely from mechanized civilization and bury oneself for days in the glory of the most magnificent forests ever created . . . the cutting of this area will ruin forever the superlative beauty of the last extensive stand of the most magnificent timber the world will ever see" (Marshall 1936).



Robert Marshall. Ancestry.com.

[5] Yard was formerly an NPS publicity director and a good friend of Steve Mather. He then went on to help form the National Park Association, and from there became one of "the Park Service's biggest critics" (Glover 1986:183).

[6] The park's superintendent monthly reports show that on August 3, 1936, Mr. and Mrs. Robert Sterling Yard stayed at Kelly Ranch, prior to the Wilderness Society testimony (ONP SNR 1936).

In February 1936 the president requested that Secretary of the Interior Ickes and Secretary of Agriculture Wallace address why there was a need for two departments to manage the acreage within the Olympics. At that time Ickes had drafted a proclamation to add 100,000 acres of forest land to the monument under the Antiquities Act. The attorney general said that even though there was no statutory limit on size, this additional acreage would make the monument too extensive, since the act was intended to apply to the "smallest area compatible with the proper care and management of the objects to be protected" (Watkins 1990:565).

On February 15, 1937, Washington State senator Monrad Wallgren introduced a compromise national park bill. Wallgren hoped that by reducing the size of the park by 142,000 acres, and eliminating the Queets, Bogachiel, and Quinault drainages he would reduce resistance from the timber industry (Rothman 2006:77). After a summer impasse the movement for a large park grew after Roosevelt visited the peninsula in September 1937. Apparently, Irving Brant had recommended to FDR that he see what was happening to the old-growth forests in person (Furmansky 2009:213). Roosevelt arrived in Port Angeles on the destroyer *USS Phelps* on September 30, 1937. He stayed at Lake Crescent Tavern (Lodge) that night, where he met with representatives of the Forest Service and Park Service. At Snider Ranger Station the next day he watched a simulated fire-fighting demonstration before traveling down the coast to Lake Quinault.



Forest Service image of President Roosevelt's motorcade at Snider Ranger Station, October 1, 1937. A fire-fighting demonstration with a bulldozer and pack mules was conducted by Forest Service and CCC personnel (NARA 1937; PDN 1988).

Mount Olympus National Park, as proposed in the Wallgren bill, became Olympic National Park because the president preferred "Olympic" (PDN 1988).



The president shaking hands with Fred Wilson, who demonstrated the topping of a huge Douglas fir tree. October 3, 1937 (48-22:3709 [181]). FDR Memorial Library.

When Roosevelt entered the Quinault Indian Reservation a pair of totem poles had been erected at the northern boundary. "Two war canoes filled with warriors waited at the bridge, and as the caravan passed by with the president, paddles were dipped and the canoes shot forward with great speed" (Amundson 1999:102). At Lake Quinault, FDR was gifted with a basket woven by Julia Lee and a carved canoe made by her husband Robert Lee, a Queets Indian couple. The Roosevelt library houses the canoe, but not the basket, which is not accounted for in the archives.



Canoe made of alder by Robert Lee, ca. 1937. 31 5/8" long x 3 1/8" wide. FDR Memorial Library, (MO 1941.1.111).

On February 8, 1938, Roosevelt called a meeting with key players on the park issue to demand that they "hammer out the details of a large park" (Watkins 1990:567). Neither of the Washington state senators, Martin F. Smith and Monrad Wallgren, wanted the Quinault-Queets area in the park bill; however, Irving Brant secured a compromise that included the Quinault while omitting the Queets. Brant said that to have held out for the inclusion of the lower Queets "would have imperiled the whole proposition" (Brant 1988:98).

In an April 8, 1939, letter to Irving of the Wilderness Society, Superintendent Tomlinson wrote:

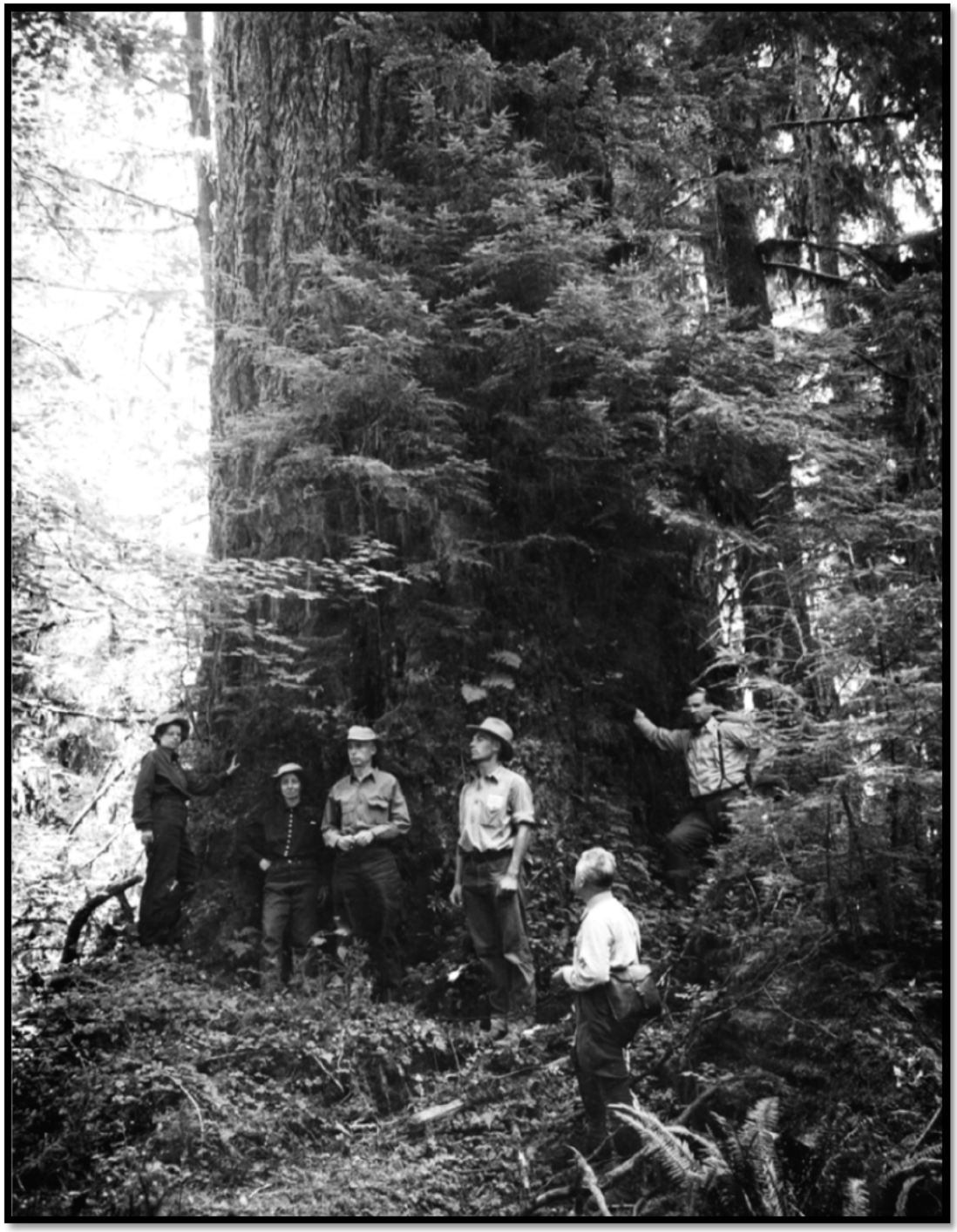
> Your suggestion to Wallgren to include more of the Queets country is not likely to be acted upon because everyone believes further extensions would jeopardize all chances of the bill passing this session. Some of us are afraid that the hearing may delay action until too late but we are hoping that a way can be found to rush matters after the Governor has had his say. (NPS 1939d)

According to Brant, Owen Tomlinson, Preston Macy, and Irving Clark were pleased with the park boundaries. They did not want to fight for the lower Queets River area if it would endanger the park, so the Queets was excluded, even though it was great elk habitat (Brant 1988:98–99). The compromise bill provided for a park of 648,000 acres with an amendment that the "President would be empowered to add national forest and private lands" up to 892,000 acres. The park bill (H.R. 10024) was passed on June 16, 1938,[7] and Olympic National Park was established as the nation's 110th national park on June 29, 1938 (Watkins 1990:567).

After the park was established, Irving Brant became a paid government employee, acting as consultant on Public Works Administration (PWA) projects in a capacity that was like an assistant to Secretery Ickes.[8] Ickes requested that Brant go to the Olympic Peninsula to look over the proposed park additions and make recommendations for the park's enlargement. Brant's visit included his wife, Hazeldean; daughter, Robin; the superintendent of Mount Rainier National Park, O. A. Tomlinson (who was also acting superintendent for Olympic National Park); Preston Macy, resident acting superintendent at Olympic National Park; Ernest Davidson, regional architect for the NPS; David Madsen, supervisor of fish resources for the NPS; and Lowell Sumner, NPS regional wildlife adviser. The trip lasted from July 29 through August 9, 1938, and the group covered approximately two thousand miles by road and horseback. Brant's report made recommendations for additions to the park, and included incredible photographs taken by Brant. A large-format, beautifully bound report was prepared as a nightstand book for FDR. Only nine copies were made. The five people on the trip each received one (Lodewick 2013). Today, Brant's daughter, Robin Lodewick, owns a copy and two reside in the park museum collection.

[7] The bill that passed, H.R. 10024, took the wording from the second park bill, H.R. 4724, and added a clause empowering the president to enlarge the park (Brant 1938). "The President may after eight months from approval of this Act by proclamation add to the Olympic national park any lands which may be acquired by the government by gift or purchase, which he may deem advisable to add to such park; and any lands so added to such park shall, upon addition thereto, become subject to all laws and regulations applicable to other lands within such park: Provided that the total area of the said park shall not exceed 892,292 acres." This acreage limitation language was amended on October 21, 1976, with Public Law 94-578 that inserted in lieu: "The boundaries of Olympic National Park may be revised only by Act of Congress."

[8] Ickes had offered Brant the position of NPS director two times, and Brant refused because he did not want to abandon his writing career. Brant did agree to serve as a consultant to Ickes and was paid forty-five dollars a day plus expenses (Furmansky 2009:160-1). Ickes writes in his diary of January 7, 1939, Brant helps "me out occasionally on speeches and in park matters" (Ickes 1954:551).

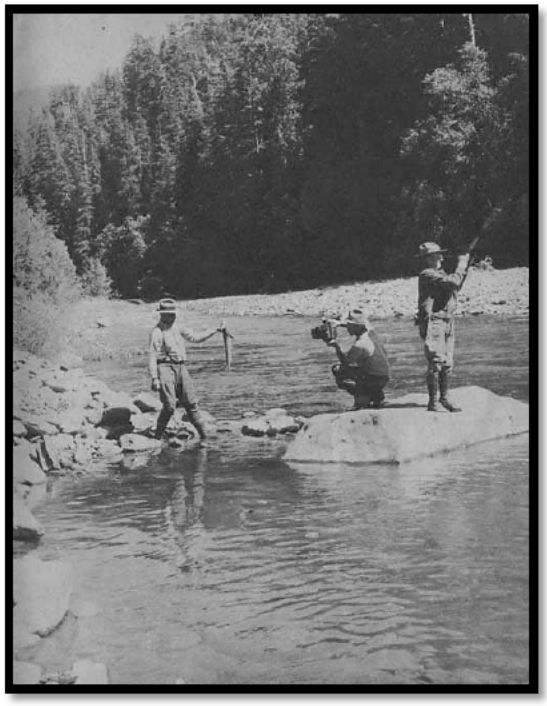


Left to right: **Brant's daughter, Robin (Lodewick); wife, Hazeldean; Irving Brant; Lowell Sumner; Ernest Davidson (regional architect); and Preston Macy. They stand in front of a Douglas fir, sixteen and two-thirds feet in diameter, in the Queets River Valley rain forest. "The park must be extended on the west side in order to preserve an adequate stand of these gigantic and irreplaceable trees" (Brant 1938).**

In the conclusion to his report, Brant (1938) stated:

> I was impressed with the obvious sincerity of those who object to additions to the park on the western side. In presenting arguments which, in my opinion, have no valid foundation, they are not trying to mislead. Some of their misconceptions are due to community loyalties which make hopes, rather than analysis, the basis of policy. Others represent the lingering effect of the campaign of misrepresentation conducted against the park, for several years, before the passage of the Wallgren bill. The fear produced by that campaign is steadily receding, and enthusiasm for the park is taking its place.

With the executive authority granted by the park bill, Brant immediately began working on enlarging Olympic National Park. After the trip he made recommendations on which lands to add to the area (Brant 1988:116–17). FDR had requested the addition of the ocean strip and river corridor following his 1937 trip to the peninsula. FDR wanted to add either the Queets or Bogachiel-Hoh river drainages so there would be land set aside from the mountains to the sea (Furmansky 2009:214; Brant 1988:129).



Preston Macy with Dolly Varden trout, Lowell Sumner (wildlife advisor), and David Madsen (supervisor fish resources) on the Queets River (Brant 1938). Brant's daughter, Robin, said that just as this image was shot by her father, Madsen caught a fish on the line (Lodewick 2013). "The Queets was the best fishing stream in the Olympic area" (Brant 1988:118).

Secretary Ickes and Irving Brant traveled together to talk with the president about his cherished corridor to the sea and seashore strip. Roosevelt readily accepted Brant's conclusion that the Hoh-Bogachiel route was too heavily developed in ranches to make a suitable park corridor but he accepted the Queets River for that purpose (Brant 1988:131). According to Brant, the National Park Service wanted to bring a river corridor ten miles long and three miles wide along the Queets into the proposed boundary of Olympic National Park because if it were left within the forest it would remain isolated from the rest of the national forest (Brant 1988:89). The boundary chosen was a corridor two miles wide along the Queets River from the western boundary of the park to the ocean and an ocean strip one mile wide and forty-five miles long from the mouth of the Queets River to the north end of Lake Ozette.

The NPS began working to acquire these lands. On November 19, 1938, the *Seattle Post Intelligencer* reported that NPS regional director Frank Kittredge had sprung a "startling surprise." Apparently it was announced at a public hearing held by the Washington State Planning Council on an unrelated manner that the Coastal Strip and Queets Corridor were to be added to the park (Brant 1988:127). Legislation was to be drafted to accomplish the objectives of the president (Brant 1988:129).

The Queets Corridor addition contained 8,960 acres. Brant said that a road went up the Queets valley twenty miles and stopped a mile inside the National Forest. Beyond the road was an almost untouched wilderness thirty miles to the mountains: "Two small ranches, a trapper's cabin and a banker's summer home represented the only invasion of this part of the National Forest" (Brant 1988:121).

On December 13, 1938, a conference between the Washington State Planning Council and the NPS resulted in moving forward with park additions as authorized in the park bill (Rothman 2006:94; NPS 1938). According to a transmittal, two things that stood out as important were to safeguard the economic interests of the associated communities and to round out Olympic National Park for conservation and recreation. The additional park lands would include mountainous alpine areas, rain forests of the western slopes, and the extension of elk winter range. Timber, mineral, and power resources would be considered when the boundaries were selected. The Washington State Planning Council was not in agreement with the Queets boundary, stating that among other river valleys on the west side, there were already fifteen miles of rain forest on the Queets in the park. The council requested the 1938 boundary be retained for continued logging (NPS 1938).

Irving Clark wrote to Secretary Ickes on January 4, 1939, that "the time approaches for the President to take action in making the additions" that were authorized, and urged that there be no yielding on the inclusion of "the great primeval forest of the west side" (Bogachiel, Hoh, and Queets) proposed in the original Wallgren Bill (H.R. 7086) as "it was the preservation of this forest that gave real meaning to the creation of this park." Of the west side valleys, Irving Clark said the most important was the Bogachiel, as it "presents the most perfect example in the Pacific-Cascade region of a wilderness forest of the lowland type (NPS 1939a). Clark went on to ask Ickes to lend the full weight of his influence toward the preservation of all the forests that were possible within the acreage limitation (NPS

1939a). A memo to the NPS director from Western Regional Director Kittredge, dated January 4, 1939, states that there "appears to be no common ground" regarding the western units. Kittredge said he had "insisted upon an extension westward in the Queets of four miles and not less than six miles in the Hoh, Bogachiel, and Calawah" (NPS 1939b). Irving Brant wrote in his Olympic report that "The Queets valley addition to the park is one of the most important that can be made" (Brant 1938).

The president proposed that the Queets corridor and the Pacific oceanfront be acquired by the government as a Public Works Administration (PWA) project, with construction of a scenic highway as the nexus with the national recovery program. This placed it under the administration of Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes, who headed the PWA. It was agreed that the land acquisition options should be taken at once, without publicity, to avoid price hikes through speculative buying by private interests (Brant 1988:131). This plan backfired, as a local grassroots group called Western Olympic Peninsula Settlers believed that land-grabbers, acting on inside information from the Department of Interior, were seeking options to reap profits at the expense of the settlers; they wanted the government to investigate who was responsible for leaking this information to speculators (*West Coast Lumberman* 1940:31).

The project was kept as discreet as possible to keep property prices low; however, opposition to the $1,750,000 purchase "made it necessary to disclose the corridor and seashore projects" according to presidential advisor Irving Brant (Brant 1988:131, 134, 143, 224).

The justification for the project under the PWA was that it would provide for the development, protection, and conservation of two areas: the river valley and the ocean strip. The river valley contained some of the finest forest stands on the Olympic Peninsula. Unusually scenic, it could become an important trail route into the spectacular Olympic wilderness, and provide an access road to the southwestern portion of the park.

The ocean strip would make possible the preservation and devlopment of one of the most scenic portions of the seashore, with its characteristic vegetation, for the benefit of the public. This was all the more important since less than 1 percent of the ocean beaches in the United States were in public ownership. The project would also provide employment in construction jobs.

On January 5, 1939, the park's chief ranger, Fred Overly, as acting superintendent wrote a memo to Superintendent Tomlinson:

> You are aware that there is considerable impetus being given to a project to build a scenic ocean drive around the Peninsula. If this project materializes, it will naturally follow that the proposed highway will traverse the Reservation along the coast from Taholah to Queets. The State of Washington some years ago put a highway survey through this section. It is understood, however that for the time being the State has abandoned this section on the grounds that existing Highway 101 offers accessibility and that the road along the coast is not needed, and would only add to

> the maintenance problem. All the land necessary in any of the strips would be just enough to screen the road and allow forests to withstand wind throw. (NPS 1939c:4)

A May 4, 1939, memo from Secretary Ickes outlined the transfer of funds to the Secretary of Treasury to purchase the required lands under provisions of the National Industrial Recovery Administration (NIRA) (48 Stat. 195). The NIRA Public Works funds were transferred to the NPS in the amount of $1,175,000 for physical improvements (Federal Project no. 723) on the following federal projects:

> For the construction of roads, trails, firebreaks, lookout towers, ranger's cabins, public beach facilities and utilities, including sewer, water and telephone systems necessary for the conservation of natural resources, in the corridor along the Queets River from ONP to the Ocean, and in the ocean strip from the mouth of the Queets River northward to the Ozette Indian Reservation, including the purchase of these two areas and expenses incident thereto.

Executive Order

Federal Emergency Administration of Public Works

A. Delegation of Functions and Powers

Pursuant to the authority vested in me by section 201 (a) of the National Industrial Recovery Act, approved June 16, 1933, I hereby delegate to the Federal Emergency Administrator of Public Works the following functions and powers:

1. To establish such agencies, to accept and utilize such voluntary and uncompensated services, and to utilize such Federal officers and employees and, with the consent of the State, such State and local officers and employees as he may find necessary, and to prescribe their authorities, duties, responsibilities, and tenure.

2. Under the conditions prescribed in section 203 of said Act, to construct, finance, or aid in the construction or financing of any public works project included in the program prepared pursuant to section 202 of said Act; upon such terms as he shall prescribe, to make grants to States, municipalities, or other public bodies for the construction, repair, or improvement of any such project and to lease any such property with or without the privilege of purchase; and to aid in the financing of such railroad maintenance and equipment as may be approved by the Interstate Commerce Commission as desirable for the improvement of transportation facilities.

3. [aid or grant to any State]

4. [benefits of Title II to any State]

B. Regulations

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT
The White House,

August 19, 1933

The National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA) was enacted by Congress in June 1933 and was one of the measures by which President Franklin D. Roosevelt sought to assist the nation's economic recovery during the Great Depression. Title II established the Public Works Administration.

The Public Works Administration (PWA) was a public works construction agency in the United States headed by Secretary of the Interior Harold L. Ickes. It built large-scale public works such as dams, bridges, hospitals and schools. Its goals were to spend $3.3 billion in the first year, and $6 billion in all, to provide employment, stabilize purchasing power, and help revive the economy. Most of the spending came in two waves in 1933-35, and again in 1938. Originally called the Federal Emergency Administration of Public Works, it was renamed the Public Works Administration in 1939 and shut down in 1943.

On April 8, the Emergency Relief Appropriation Act was passed authorizing almost five billion for immediate relief and increased employment on "useful projects," one of which is the Works Progress Administration (WPA). Congress allowed the president to use the funds at his discretion. The act was unprecedented and remains the largest system of public-assistance relief programs in the nation's history.

Beginning in 1935, FDR lobbied Congress annually to continue funding the ERA. In total, the act allocated approximately $880 million in federal funds and created millions of jobs, although historians disagree about the long-term value of most of the WPA's projects. In 1940, the economy roared back to life with the surge in defense-industry production and, in 1943, Congress suspended many of the programs under the ERA, including the WPA and the PWA. (Wikipedia)

Executive Order

Authorizing the Federal Emergency Administration of Public Works
to Continue to Perform Functions Under Title II of the National Industrial Recovery Act and to Perform Functions Under the Emergency Relief Appropriation Act of 1935

. . . to continue after June 16, 1935, to perform all of the functions . . .
under Title II of the NIRA
To carry out the Emergency Relief Appropriation Act of 1935

Following the initial appropriation of $1,175,000, a second appropriation provided an additional $575,000. [9] On August 11, 1939, the Secretary approved the acquisition of 49,954.12 acres of land on the coast and on the Queets before the funds were to expire (DOI 1939; Beard 1958). Three large lumber companies were advised and one of the companies replied in a “very friendly way” with a statement that they would be pleased to conduct negotiations after the proceedings have been filed (NPS 1939e).

After the decision was made to purchase the Queets, the NPS regional engineer and landscape architect cautioned that for protective purposes it was vitally necessary to maintain the road up to the Queets and the other roads reaching that area. They indicated that “clean-up” would probably start along the Queets with clearing for the ranger station and telephone work (NPS 1939f). They also planned to construct a trail up the Queets and along the coast very quickly and would situate the trail construction camp either at a logging camp on the Queets or at the Kalaloch cabin camp.

The recommendations for improving the Queets included increasing the width of the roads to allow for passing and replacing sections of bridges. The NPS determined that the road should terminate on the Andrews Place by constructing an additional bridge across the

[9] A May 4, 1939, memo documented the transfer of funds to the secretary of Treasury under provisions of the NIRA (Public No. 67, 73rd Congress, approved June 16, 1933) and the Emergency Appropriation Act for fiscal year 1935, which was approved on June 19, 1934 (Public no. 412, 73rd Congress) for the transfer of funds as follows: Public Works Administration 1935–1941, Allotment to: NPS (Physical Imp.) 1935–1941, federal projects $575,000. Signed Ickes.

Queets and that a campground and trail center should be placed there. It was also recommended that Kelly's Ranch continue operation as a "Dude Ranch with simple facilities" (NPS 1939f).

The same memo recommended that tourists entering the area should find a ranger station on the right side of the road in the first large clearing after entering the Queets strip, and that the road down the Queets from the "Kittredge Ranch should be discontinued because of the recent cutting" (logging) and the need to keep people away from the slash for fire protection (NPS 1939f).

On September 12, 1939, Ickes wrote to the president that if his plans for a western trip materialized he would want to consult with Governor Martin, in preparation for the issuance of a proclamation to extend the park. Some key points that Ickes provided to Roosevelt:

> The Act of June 29, 1938 [52 Stat. 1241] establishing the Olympic National Park, authorized you to add to the park by proclamation approximately 250,292 acres. As a result of studies made by representatives of this Department, an addition involving Olympic National Forest lands is now recommended. This addition was approved by the Secretary of Agriculture in a letter dated June 30, 1939. . . .
>
> A proclamation affecting this recommended transfer of lands has been prepared and will be transmitted to you when you are ready to consider it.

Ickes pointed out the reasons for the recommended additions.

> In accordance with your suggestion made last winter, Mr. Irving Brant's original boundary recommendations had been modified by him, in collaboration with the National Park Service, to make possible the later inclusion of a corridor down the Queets River to the ocean and a seashore strip reaching from the Quinault Indian Reservation to the Ozette Indian Reservation. It has been determined that the most feasible method of acquisition is to place the lands under condemnation, and then proceed with negotiations for acquisition. The Attorney General has the matter of condemnation proceedings in hand. When the acquisition is completed, these lands will be recommended for addition by a separate proclamation. To date no public statement concerning the corridor and the seashore strip has been necessary.
>
> Since Mr. Brant's first recommendation included nearly all of the acreage authorized for addition, it had to be reduced to permit the later addition of the corridor and seashore. This reduction was accomplished mainly on the eastern side of the park by limiting the addition to the minimum area necessary to bring into the park some of the important peaks visible from Seattle. Another significant reduction was made on the north side of the park in the vicinity of Lake Sutherland, eliminating thereby numerous private lands and developments.

A series of NPS memos, narrative reports, and newspaper articles chronicle NPS management of the Queets and are quoted below in chronological order.

Port Angeles Evening News, October 24, 1939

> EVENTS INDICATE QUEETS CORRIDOR, OCEAN FRONT, MAY BE ADDED TO NATIONAL PARK. GOVERNMENT MAKING TITLE SEARCH OF PROPERTY IN VALLEY AND BEACH STRIPS; CRUISERS AT WORK
>
> While no official announcement has been released, the *Evening News* has learned from various unofficial sources there are definite indications that additions to the Olympic National Park now contemplated by the federal government include the following areas:
>
> A "corridor" along the Queets River to its mouth, linking the park's Olympic Mountain area with the ocean. . . . Macy said he could not state whether the government definitely plans to acquire the property in the Queets corridor and ocean strip and add them to the park. (PAEN 1939)

October 25, 1939

Memo to director from Frank Kittredge, regional director:

> A master plan is now in the course of preparation and will be forwarded shortly. In order to expedite the program, special authority is requested to undertake the first three projects, clean-up and fire hazard reduction, maintenance betterment of Queets road sections where no rerouting is desired, and the purchase of equipment. (NPS 1939g)

At that time there was a balance of $300,000.00 in PWA money available for development of the Queets and coast. Work projects that needed to be established included the improvement of eleven miles of Queets roads, construction of campgrounds, parking areas, and fifty miles of trails, and the building of six bridges and two ranger stations, for a total of $270,000 (NPS 1939g).

November 3, 1939

The following are edited excerpts from the NPS Branch of Plan and Designs in a memo to the NPS regional director after his landscape inspection trip to the Queets Corridor. The numbers on the left indicate road miles beginning at the acquisition boundary.

> **1.5** One possible location for an entrance ranger checking station is at present a logging camp (probably Polson Logging Co.) where the road bears a sharp right before crossing the Salmon River.
> **2.8** Here there is a pleasant little farm house with rather old appearing buildings on the Queets River shore. 8 acres is cleared in pasture, probably P. Phelan Ranch. Attractive site for Ranger Station. The previously mentioned site is not in view of the river.

3.5 There is a ranch house to the right of the road which is probably on the Doras Head Property
3.8 There is a two acre clearing on right side of the road
3.9 New house on left side and adjacent at mile 4 is another shack
4.1 House left of road on the W.A. Thompson property
4.5 Logging operation
4.7 Mud Creek
7.3 Matheny Creek Bridge
10.3 Attractive little cottage left side of road. Probably P.F. Klein property.
11.2 Kelly's Ranch left side of road. Serves as Dude Ranch and base of operations for hunters, fishermen, and tourists.
11.6 Boundary of ONF
11.7 Short stub road to the left leading for one quarter mile into the Killea Forest Guard Station. This is a rather small two-room station in good repair, with a fairly good one-car garage to which is attached a tool storage and firefighting equipment shed. The buildings are located at the edge of a clearing of 5 or 6 acres. Possible camp ground site. There is a wood shed at the back of the building where the water supply section pump is. Facilities are surrounded by a woven wire fence enclosing a 100 square foot plot.
12.3 Old shed and log residence on right side of road in poor repair.
12.7 Large log cabin with shed on left side of road.
12.8 Six or seven acre clearing, used as pasture. Unused residence and 4 cabins. To the right of the road there are logging operations. Presume this is Kelly property. At this point the gravel road terminates and must walk 1½ mile to the end of the road. No buildings or clearings beyond, but logging operations. Recommendations: Terminate Queets Road at **12.8** and develop for campground.

<u>Clearwater</u>
0.9 Proposed park boundary reached north boundary of Quinault Indian Reservation.
1.8 Three residences, tourist cabins, store, service station, abandoned oil well tower, ten acres cleared.
2.2 The north boundary of the corridor strip. Large shingle mill in busy operation right of road. (NPS 1939h)

November 3, 1939

The National Park Service has issued no official statement concerning the proposed additions to the Olympic National Park which the President is empowered to make under the Act establishing the park. The fact, however, that the Government has let contracts for title insurance and has two camps of cruisers engaged in cruising the timber in the Queets and Coastal strips has led the public generally to believe that these areas are to be added to the park.

October 24, 1939
The *Port Angeles Evening News* carried a lengthy story on the acquisition in its issue this day. "Local opinion appears favorable to these proposed additions," the superintendent wrote in a memo to the director, although "suspicious and uninformed persons, however, have let their imaginations run wild and have involved some startling suppositions covering the acquisition of the areas by the Government" (NPS 1939i).

November 22, 1939
Charles Webster of the *Port Angeles Evening News* was a great supporter of the park and worked diligently to ensure his paper printed accurate information; he also worked with the park to correct rumors concerning the acquisition. Webster wrote to the director that since the plan has been officially announced there has been "strenuous opposition from those of our neighbors to the south who opposed the original park plan." Webster recommended an official announcement regarding "guaranteed rights-of-way across the Queets corridor," which would be helpful in "connection with the Grays Harbor agitation" (Webster 1939). Associate Director Demaray responds to Webster that he "is delighted that [Webster] had the opportunity to meet the President and get his comments first hand." Webster probably met Roosevelt on his trip to the Peninsula in October (NPS 1939k).

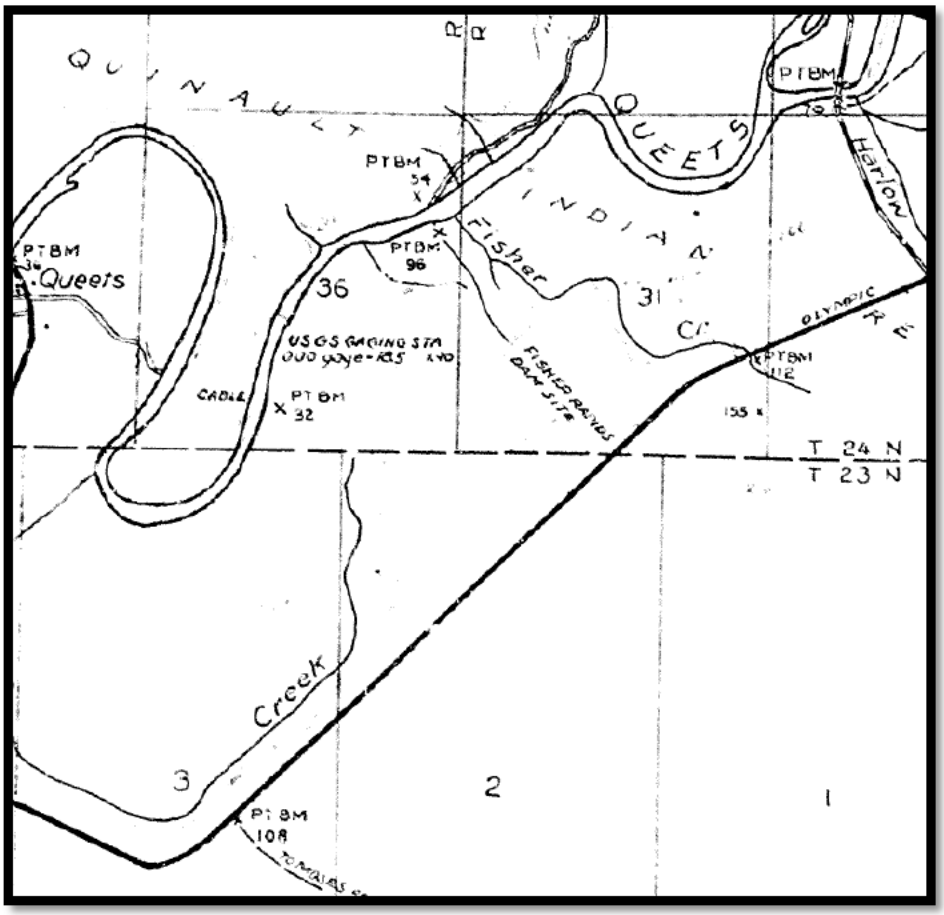
December 4, 1939
Demaray writes to Webster:

> In this working out of the many problems connected with [the park acquisition], we look to you for assistance in continuing to disseminate the facts, as you have done heretofore. (NPS 1939k)

December 4, 1939
Memo to Regional Director from Forester Region 4
List of people who own and operate resorts in the Olympic Acquisition area
Ida Keller, Ozette
E. M. Marsh, Mora
W. F. Taylor, Mora
Raphael Maxfield, LaPush
W. W. Washburn, LaPush
John R. Fletcher, Ruby Beach
Charles Becker, Kalaloch
Sid W. Hubble, Queets
Mrs. John [Rosalie] Cooper, Clearwater
Malcolm Kelly, lives at Hoquiam (NPS 1939j)

December 6, 1939
Memo to regional director from Preston Macy:

> In view of the contenions made by persons opposed to the inclusion of the Queets Strip in the Olympic National Park, that it would jeopardize valuable water power development, we thought you would be interested in learning what power sites along the Queets have been filed upon.
>
> Two sites:
> Grays Harbor Railway Light and Power Co. in 1924 two miles from the mouth of the Queets River [Fisher Rapids dam site]. A reservoir here would flood part of the Clearwater riverbed. This would have been located on the Quinault Indian Reservation accrording to the map below.
>
> Pelton Creek dam site about 12½ miles of main tunnel and flume starting in Sec. 6 T25N, R8W and ending at the power plant in Sec. 9 of T25N, R9W. (NPS 1939l)



**Queets Corridor General Development Plan.
Part of the master plan for Olympic National Park
showing Fisher Rapids dam site,
January 1942. (no. 2103)**

December 10, 1939
There was a hearing before the president on the question of additions to Olympic National Park. Washington governor Martin brought Ben Kizer, chairman of the state planning commission and George Yantis, representing the lumber and pulp mill interests on the commission. "With maps before the President, we discussed the issues for an hour and a half." Ickes let Irving Brant "carry the ball for Interior because he knows that area better than anyone in the National Park Service and he knows how to express himself clearly and forcibly. The President suggested that Interior and Agriculture study the matter further and make a recommendation to him, which he will send at once to Governor Martin. It is the President's desire to issue the necessary proclamation before Congress convenes" (Ickes 1955:86–87).

In his book *Adventures in Conservation with Franklin D. Roosevelt,* Brant also mentions this meeting with the president, who wanted a "report by the Forest Service on the bearing of these western valleys upon federal-state development of sustained yield forestry."

Representatives of the governor's office insisted that the western additions were not to be made until the study was done (Brant 1988:139).

> Secretery Wallace sent his report on park enlargement to the president two days before [Chief of the U.S. Forest Service] Silcox died. The heart of it was a finding by the Forest Service on peninsular wood-pulp needs. On the basis of a ninety-year growth cycle, the existing stands of mercantile pulp timber "would last the existing mills 125 years, without considering volume added by new growth." This would permit a mill expansion of 38 percent, which would be reduced to 30 percent by the proposed withdrawls in the Queets, Hoh, and Bogachield valleys. (Brant 1988:142)

December 18, 1939
Brant and Ickes met with FDR about the additions.

> We gave him data from the Forest Service over the signature of Henry Wallace and showed him pictures which satisfied him that [the NPS] ought to have the areas that were particularly in dispute. These are areas of rain forest of a type which exist nowhere else in the world. Under instructions from the President, we then prepared a letter for him to mail to Governor Martin of Washington, saying that he was persuaded that Governor Martin ought to give us the additions he had asked for. The President told us that he expected to be able to sign the proclamation before the first of the year. (Ickes 1955:94)

January 2, 1940
Quote from Irving Brant:

> On January 2, 1940, President Franklin D. Roosevelt proclaimed that the terms of the act of June 29, 1938, having been complied with, "the following described lands, in the State of Washington, are hereby added to and made a part of the Olympic

National Park." The lands thus described were, acre for acre, the 187,411 acres[10] recommended in [my] 1938 report, as modified by my supplemental report of June 1939. A week after the proclamation was issued I wrote to Dr. Van Name, appraising FDR's attitude and actions in the final critical period: "The President, I think, did a masterly job in allaying Washington State opposition to these extensions. In the conference here, at which the governor was given an opportunity to state his objections, Roosevelt practically won him over, and after the proclamation was issued [Governor] Martin made a statement endorsing it."

Still available for future presidential additions were 62,881 acres. Designed to be added, out of this reserve, were the Queets corridor, the ocean strip, and the nine-mile Bogachiel corridor of private land which President Roosevelt had ordered acquired by the Forest Service through an exchange of national-forest timber. The great task, however, has been completed. The magnificent western valleys, with the gigantic trees and beautiful rain-forest growth, had become, as far as Roosevelt and the Congress could make them so, a perpetual treasureland for the whole American people. (Brant 1988:143–44)

The additions of January 2, 1940, included the following lands on the Queets.

T 23 N, R 10 W
S ½ Secs. 1 and 2, Secs. 11 to 14, and lots 1, 2, 3, 4 in Sec. 23.

T 24 N, R 10 W
Secs. 12, 13, E ½ and SW ¼ Sec. 14, S ½ Sec. 15, S ½ Sec. 21, Secs. 22 to 28, Sec. 36 and those parts of Secs. 33, 34 and 35 north of Sams River.

As a consultant to the director, Dr. Harold C. Bryant[11] was sent to Olympic to work on a park development plan in early 1940 for the Queets and coastal additions.

[10] Acreage came from Olympic National Forest lands in the Bogachiel, Calawah, Queets, Quinault, Elwha, and Hoh (Rothman 2006:101).
[11] Harold Bryant was a close friend of Stephen Mather and Horace Albright; Bryant became the NPS assistant director of the Branch of Research and Education in 1930 and was the principal architect in the development of interpretation in national parks. As consultant to the director, Bryant assisted in the establishment of Olympic National Park during 1938 and was appointed as acting superintendent of Grand Canyon National Park in 1939. In early 1940, Kings Canyon National Park was established, and Bryant assisted in the organization of that area. He was appointed superintendent of Grand Canyon National Park on August 1, 1941, where he served until his retirement on March 31, 1954.

January 24, 1940
Memo to director from B. F. Manbey, acting regional director:

> Attached is a copy of a confidential memorandum dated January 16 received from Supt. Macy in regard to the special assignment of Dr. H. C. Bryant to work in the Olympic area. It will be noticed that Supt. Macy is in full accord as to Dr. Bryant being detailed to a special development study of the Olympic Coastal and Queets Strips and their tie in with the Olympic National Park as recently extended. Dr. Bryant arrived in the office here on January 19. (NPS 1940b)

January 24, 1940
Bryant writes Macy that he hopes he can be of "some real value in making plans for the proper use and development of the new addition" (NPS 1940c).

January 30, 1940
Memo to Macy from acting regional director:

> Reference is made to the forth-coming visit of Bryant in connection with the suggested preparation of an extensive report for a development plan of the Olympic Coastal and Queets Strips, and their tie-in with the Olympic National Park. (NPS 1940d)

The correspondence states that Dr. Bryant is "anxious to sit down and work out with you a suggested program and itinerary . . . so that he may have in mind before he starts what your views are concerning a suitable development" (NPS 1940d).

February 2, 1940
Memo to acting regional director from H. C. Bryant:

> Met with Crown Zellerbach with a map of the enlargements before him; he stated that the company had no objections to the additions to the park or the proposed Queets and ocean strips.
>
> When I asked if the company would sell at the prevailing prices for similar timber, he answered in the affirmitive. I sensed that they would be very glad to sell to the Government. When the power plants on the Elwha were mentioned, I stated that in similar cases special use permits were issued. (NPS 1940e)

February 16, 1940
The Port Angeles paper ran a story stating,

> Park Service confirms plan to build ocean beach road Queets to Ozette River under a recent $1,700,000 public works grant for the park. When the land was acquired officials said it was planned to use the PWA funds to construct a drive along the

> ocean front, which would be transferred to the Olympic National Park later. Plans also include a highway down the Queets and up the coastline, and feeder roads from that highway to the main Olympic State Highway. (PAEN 1940a)

February 23, 1940

> [The] law that authroizes the acquisition of the strip is 48 Stat. 200, Title II of the National Industrial Recovery Act (NIRA). The lands are being acquired as a Public Works project and not under the Act creating Olympic National Park. (NPS 1940f)

March 6, 1940

Irving Brant resigned his role as advisor and speechwriter when consultant funds had been reduced by budget cuts; however, he did write one speech for the president in July to be given at Kings Canyon National Park, which had just been established. This speech was never delivered because of the fall of France. In the speech he would have said, "Often what appears to be a clash between nation and community is really a conflict between long-range interest and short-range desire" (Brant 1988:221), which is applicable to Olympic as well.

In his book Brant offered the following observation:

> Enemies of the Olympic National Park obtained some ammunition in the spring of 1940 through false charges growing out of the secrecy in the taking of options on land sought for the Queets River corridor and the ocean strip. Officially, the National Park Service had nothing to do with acquisition except to designate the areas desired. Reports were circulated, nevertheless, that Secretary Ickes intended to push affected residents off their farms. (Brant 1988:221)

March 1940

Ralph Slater stated in an interview that the surveyors boarded at the Donaldson place. This was probably in March 1940.

> Maggie Donaldson recognized that they were government surveyors when she found something they had left out that showed this fact. Once they were alerted the settlers decided to get some of their own appraisers. They did a very good job and took pictures of all the buildings. As a result they came closer to being compensated than most people did. Of course there were a few that sold early. Up until the time of the takeover everything was legal. But the takeover was not. I don't think you could use eminent domain to acquire a piece of ground just to build a park on. (Slater 1974)

March 22, 1940

A placard-laden motor caravan of fourteen persons went to Olympia to protest before Governor Martin. The group was from the Anderson and Northup families of the Queets and Clearwater, and the Fletchers of the Hoh, and John Huelsdonk, "the iron man of the Hoh" whose land was not affected" (Brant 1988:221). This is incorrect as Huelsdonk did have land at Oil City within the Coastal Strip and his daughter Lena and her husband Fred

Fletcher were adjacent to Oil City. In the list below it says that Fred Fletcher was taken off the list. This is probably a result of Lena's protests. John Huelsdonk's other daughter Bettine and her husband John Fletcher owned the Ruby Beach resort that was condemned. Lena Fletcher suspected "subversive influences" were "interested in having strategic resources locked up." For Bettine it was inconceivable for the government to tear down their Ruby Beach Resort buildings, especially the restrooms, which the tourists could have used (Brant 1988:222; Fletcher 1989).

The *Port Angeles Evening News* devoted three issues to deflating the Grays Harbor "blow-up" of the caravan. The "50,000 acres of their lands" that were being taken away from the "embattled settlers" were almost entirely owned by distant landlords (lumber companies) and some were owned by the state. Only about a dozen families, according to the paper, lived on these lands (Brant 1988:221–22).

A March 30, 1940, *Seattle Times* article stated there were not more than fifty families who would face condemnation (*Seattle Times* 1940). The settlers met a few weeks prior to this at the Queets schoolhouse and elected John R. Fletcher as the president of their new organization, the Western Olympic Peninsula Settlers. The goal was to prevent condemnation of the land, or get fair prices in the event of a forced sale (*Seattle Times* 1940). The *Times* article states:

> Twenty-four years ago J. C. Gwin settled on the Queets. There he cleared land and built his house and married and raised his sons. Clearing land is a heartbreaking business. Chop and burn and dynamite and grub.There were no tractors to remove stumps in those days. . . .
>
> I don't want to sell, Gwin said, standing in a pasture where his sheep grazed. . . . I don't want to leave . . . it's worth a lot to me. I cleared it, and I've lived on it. Twenty-four years is a long time. (*Seattle Times* 1940)

Mrs. Erma Gwin was quoted as saying that people were "trying to make us appear like those Kentucky hillbillies." She said the reason they don't dress well is "you can't wear fancy clothes in the country like this. But our children all go to school and a lot of them go on to the university, like my boy Glen. We believe in education" (*Seattle Times* 1940). The article further stated:

> This winter a crew of cruisers and surveyors came in and blocked out the proposed corridor, making their headquarters at Kelly Ranch, famous "dude" establishment on the Queets. The settlers watched tight-lipped, and went on trying to interest the world of their plight.
>
> But it is an uphill pull and the odds are against them. There aren't enough people left in the cities; and in the capitals and the halls of Congress, and seas of the mighty who know how it was to clear land (*Seattle Times* 1940).

Ralph Slater reflected on the perspective of the settlers:

> For some of them, three generations had worked the land and now the government came in and was going to take it. But the [residents just viewed] it as a fact of life, just another battle that they had to fight to see if they could win. Some apparently gave in, more or less, a little easier than others. Harry Kittredge reasoned that he didn't think that he could beat the government. (Slater 1974)

In March of 1940 John Huelsdonk, with his daughters, Isaac Anderson, and a dozen other people from the Queets and Hoh valleys went to Olympia to ask the governor to help them keep their homesteads (*Seattle Times* 1940). Protesters declared their sentiments with large signs. In reaction to this protest, the March 1940 superintendent's report stated:

> Local protests against the acquisition program reached a comic-climax when a determined party of fourteen Queets residents emulated the historical "Coxey's Army" and, equipped with signs and prepared complaints, mobilized and caravanned to Olympia where they posed briefly on the capitol steps for news photographers before ascending upon the governor with a demand that the state militia be called out to protect them from the NPS. Somewhat of an anti-climax then occurred when Governor Martin, apparently disposed to handle the matter tactfully, ignored the more theatrical demands of the little band and spoke reassuringly. (ONP SNR 1940a)



Matching some of the people in this image to a similar image where the people are identified, the known people are *left to right*: Isaac Anderson, John Huelsdonk, boy, man, Elizabeth Fletcher, man, Nansen Anderson, Maude Anderson, Charlie Anderson, woman, hidden, woman, Lester Northup, Ruby Northup.
Courtesy David Richmond (OLYM34396-246).

The sign below must have been posted at the the Queets or Coastal Strip. It came from the collection of former national park ranger Jim Byrne. It is a bit blurry, so it is typed out to the left of the image.

10,000,000 UNEMPLOYED
to destroy individual security
$40,000,000,000 in DEBTS
to endanger PUBLIC SAFETY
and NATIONAL DEFENSE
The people of the Olympics
DRIVEN from their homes
with misappropriated PWA



Courtesy Bernice Byrne (BYR.001.077).

April 12, 1940

The Port Angeles newspaper published a letter from Irving Brant that he wrote on April 12 concerning the Queets-ocean parkway. Referring to the question of settlers being permitted to remain on their lands, Brant writes:

> Technically, and in the inception of the movement, this is not a matter that comes under the jurisdiction of the secretary of the interior. As you know, the movement for protection of the Queets corridor originated with the president. Funds were allocated by the PWA, of which Mr. Carmody is head, and the acquisition of land is being made by the department of justice. However, Mr. Ickes has an interest in the matter because of the probability that the area will be transferred later to the Olympic National Park. He has therefore taken action to see that the interests of the ranch owners are protected, and as all government branches involved are working in harmony, there will be no difficulty on that score.
>
> As to the construction of a logging railway across the Queets corridor, Governor Martin obtained a personal pledge from the president that this would be provided for. *** I am not sure about the legal points involved in that. There would be no question about it if the government's purchase agreement with some party provided for a railroad easement, since that would establish a valid prior right which would be recognized under the laws governing national parks. I am sure there is nobody in Washington who has the slightest thought of barring access to timber on either side of the corridor.
>
> It is very easy at the inception of a movement such as this, for misunderstandings to arise—especially when the pricing of land compels preliminary inquiries without publicity. I doubt whether the people of Port Angeles and Grays Harbor realize yet that the Queets corridor and seashore strip—if the project is carried out—will ultimately produce one of the finest scenic highways and recreation areas in

Northwest America. Without lifting a finger, you are getting through the PWA what the lower Mississippi Valley is working for on a larger scale in the Mississippi parkway proposal. In my opinion it will double the pulling power of the Olympic National Park, besides being immensely valuable to your own people for their own enjoyment. (PAEN 1940d)

[This appears to be a copy of a pamphlet written around March 1940]
Ickes Olympic Dictator
"Big" Park and Now His P.W.A. Corridors Corral and Bottle up Vast Timber Resources
Including the State of Washington's Valuable School Lands

… notorious ONP land grab engineered by SDOI Ickes with the aid of Congressman Mon. Wallgren and over the protest of the governor of the state. Ickes hatched another scheme and is establishing the Queets and Coastal corridor, one of the most bizarre and fantastic land acquisition plans imaginable. He calls this PWA project using authority found under Title 2 of the NIRA. He is using PWA funds to condemn the lands of more than a thousand owners in the corridor, altogether some 49,000 acres.

Underhanded Methods
Landowners state they were approached by men representing themselves to be agents of eastern interests wanting to buy lands on the peninsula. In fact they received letters to this effect.

Eventually these representatives were "smoked" out and the true facts were revealed, namely that the land was being acquired for the DOI. When owners would not sell at the arbitrary values placed on the lands by the government agents, condemnation proceedings were started.

Notice of Taking Possession
"To the occupants of the following described property and to all others whom it may concern:
Pursuant to order of the above entitled court, notice is hereby given:
That on June 26, 1940, the United States of America filed in the above entitled action a Declaration of taking of certain real property which included the following described property: that upon the filing of the Declaration of Taking and the deposit in court of estimated compensation accompanying the Declaration of Taking … the right to just compensation for the property taken."

The United States and its agents are authorized to take full and complete possession on October 16, 1940, but that the United States and its agents are authorized immediately to enter upon such occupied or cultivated property and to exercise dominion over it to the extent necessary for the prosecution of the Olympic Project of the National Park Service of the Department of the Interior and to stop immediately and to prevent the cutting of timber subject to the conditions, however, that prior to October 16, 1940, the agents of the United States shall not injure, destroy or prevent the normal use of houses, barns and other improvements, upon any of such occupied or cultivated property or injure, destroy or prevent the harvesting of crops other than timber or pasture upon any of such occupied or cultivated property.

Land Owners Protest
The attitude of land owners in the region can be obtained from the following resolution which was adopted by a group known as the Western Olympic Peninsula Settlers:

> Whereas, certain individuals began seeking options along the Queets River and Ocean front areas of the Olympic Peninsula many months before it was revealed these lands were to be included in extensions of the Olympic National park, and
>
> Whereas, it now appears evident these individuals were speculators and land-grabbers acting on inside information which could have been given only by officials of the Interior Department or the National Park Service, and Whereas, such inside information would enable them to reap profits at the expense of settlers, small land owners, and the federal government. Now, there, be resolved that giving such advance information to speculators constitutes flagrant misuse of public office and outright fraud against the people, and Be it further resolved that we ask the Congress of the United States to make immediate investigation to determine persons responsible for placing this information in the hands of speculators. Adopted by unanimous vote at a mass meeting of settlers on March 18, 1940.
>
> WESTERN OLYMPIC PENINSULA SETTLERS
> John R. Fletcher, President
> Alice Ashenbrenner, Secy.

P.W.A. Grab Not the Intention of Congress
A letter written by the US Attorney General Robert H. Jackson on March 1940, to the honorable Frank O Horton, Congressman from Wyoming of the Public Lands Committee, who had questioned the unusual procedure of the corridor land acquisition, states: "By executive order, the President set aside certain public lands for the ONP and the SOI was empowered to acquire the public lands for the park. He has selected the lands to be taken and has asked that condemnation proceedings be instituted for their acquisition and I have no alternative but to proceed as requested."

In view of the above it was certainly the intent of the congress that this park could be enlarged in the specific manner stated and certainly there was no thought in the congress that the President would go beyond this authority and rely upon a purely emergency law such as title 2 of the NIRA.

In our opinion the DOI is stopping the flow of spruce logs cut by Polson Logging urgently required and that a suspension of condemnation should be immediately proclaimed.

Charles Webster wrote an open letter for the Port Angeles paper urging Secretary of the Interior Ickes to clear up the apprehensions of the Queets Corridor settlers by giving them definite assurances that would eliminate their fear that they "were about to be evicted from their homes." He said, "It is hard for city dwellers to appreciate the intense attachment developed by isolated settlers for lands which they have cleared and improved with their own hands." All that was needed was an assurance that "lifetime leases[12] such as exist in other parks for similar situations" would be given; also official confirmation of verbal assurances "that rights-of-way will be guaranteed across the corridor in both directions" (Brant 1988:222).

According to Brant, Ickes had instructed the NPS officials to give "every consideration consistent with existing authority" to applications from landowners who wished to continue occupancy after acquisition by the federal government" (Brant 1988:223). He also published a reply to Webster in the Port Angeles paper with the following information.

- Project was financed by a presidential allocation of $1,750,000 from the PWA. As far as possible, lands were to be acquired through negotiations with owners.
- There were only nine farms in the Queets River valley, ranging from 20–30 acres of cleared land. Of the 50,000 acres desired (Queets and coast) about 25,000 were owned by large timber companies, 14,000 by small owners (about 225 acres cleared), and 11,500 by state and counties.
- Ickes wrote, "I share with you a genuine sympathy for the small number of pioneer settlers who have a natural and understandable desire to remain in their homes." Therefore he had instructed NPS officials to give "every consideration consistent with existing authority" to applications from landowners who wished to continue occupancy after acquisition.
- Because of the nature of the purpose for which the lands were to be acquired, "It is not possible to make a general commitment now. Each case will be handled on its merits" (Brant 1988:222–23).

Washington state congressman Martin Smith replied in the paper:

> Grays Harbor spokesmen have consistently refused to see anything but a destructive barrier in the proposed Queets-Ocean beach parkway extension of the ONP, despite Department of Interior assurances that commercial right of way will be provided across the corridor.
>
> Advantages of the ocean parkway as a national attraction, especially when taken in conjunction with the mountain and forests of the naional park, receive no published recognition in that area, although Grays Harbor, being on the path of travel from the south, would naturally be particularly benefitted by the development. (PAEN 1940d)

[12] It should be noted that there was no statutory authority for lifetime leases at Olympic and since the land was acquired for public purposes, a lifetime lease would be contrary to Public Works purposes. However, permits were issued administratively, and aged settlers could renew their permit throughout their lifetime (NPS 1940h).

Harold Bryant's report "Suggestions for Development Plan for the Olympic Coastal and Queets Corridor Strips" addressed the following information about the Queets:

- About three miles above Kelly's fulfills the intent to retain in government control a sample of the sequence of plant growth from the ocean to the mountains.
- The road to Kelly's needs improvement to carry tourist travel. It should be widened, should have new bridges, and should be continued on across the river above Kelly's to the Lower Andrews place.
- The Higley Dairy Ranch is the only well-developed farm. It has about ten acres of cleared pasture land, and a fair home, barn and garage. Most of the acreage is under fence and there are some hog pens. Complete cleanup of this and the other small places farther north along the road would be desirable. **However, continuance of these areas as open grasslands would be desirable so as to break the monotony of continuous heavy forest.** [Emphasis added]
- It is the opinion of most that a scenic road or parkway would constitute the best use of the strip. Only the first unit from Ruby Beach to La Push is advocated at this time.
- A coastal road is being built by Indian CCC labor from Raft River to Taholah. This is a two-lane, nine-mile gravel road.
- One full-time ranger will be needed to protect the Queets corridor. We doubt whether a checking station would be desirable until traffic warrants it.

<u>Improved Property</u>

- On the Queets strip there are at least three farms with pasture land. The Higley place is the one with the most buildings and with some cleared cultivated land. Along the road to Kelly's are several houses, the W. B. Adams two-story house, three shingled houses to the left, and the old schoolhouse now occupied. Above Kelly's is the Killea Guard Station, the old Kelly homestead log house and another one back from the road, and then the two Andrews' places on the north bank across the river. If and when purchased all but the main Kelly development should be cleaned up.
- Likewise at Clearwater the filling station and cabins falling within the area should be continued as a tourist center. Across the river at this point is a good house, the proper disposition of which should receive study. One small place at the right before reaching the filling station and one cabin at the Clearwater Bridge form the only other visible developments on the Clearwater area.

Also contained in Bryant's report were the most frequently asked questions by the residents:

1. How soon will we have to move?
2. Will adequate remuneration be given us for all the time and work expended in clearing our property?
3. Will ONP be enlarged still further?
4. Will adequate recognition be made of oil values?
5. Will an admission fee to these areas be charged?
6. Will we still be allowed to dig clams and capture surf smelt with dip nets?
7. Will it be possible to log areas adjacent to strips and haul logs out on the roads across the strips?

A report was prepared by Harold Bryant as a result of his study and inspection of the acquisition area titled "Suggestions for Development Plan for the Olympic Coastal and Queets Corridor Strips" summarized below.

Several residents on the purchase areas are very reluctant to move elsewhere, feeling they have given the best of their lives to the hard work of clearing a home place so that soil can be tilled. Pulling stumps is expensive and burning them is a long procedure. Older people with a special attachment to their places should be given leave to occupy their farms during their lifetime.

Bryant found that the most interesting things to tourists were the road through virgin forests along Queets River on the way to Kelly's and the large Douglas fir on the upper Andrews place, 14.4 feet in diameter.

Bryant's recommendations for the Queets Corridor

1. The Jefferson Co. Board of Commissioners should be recruited to formally donate the Queets Road to the NPS.
2. The Queets Rd. should be widened for passing, graveling, and cleaned up, and extended to the lower Andrews Place about three miles above Kelly's by means of a new bridge. Improvements should provide turn around and parking at the terminus, good vista views of the river, a picnic ground at the place now used at the big bend of the river, and the road to be made as scenically beautiful as possible.
3. All of the bridges (four larger ones) should be replaced with new ones wide enough for passing.
4. A campground should be developed on the lower Andrews Place at the proposed terminus of the road, together with a nature trail to the big Douglas fir and a suitable entrance provided to the Queets Trail, which leads up into the mountains within ONP. A water supply and comfort station will be requisite.
5. Kelly's guest ranch should be continued in its present form to furnish tourists with lodge accommodations. Some renovation of buildings is desirable. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly have developed a fine clientele and should be retained to manage this popular operation.
6. A ranger station should be built and maintained at the first clearing on the right side upon entering the corridor, about a half mile south of the wye where the road divides on approach to the river.
7. The logging road down the river from the wye should be closed to all but necessary travel, because of the recent cutting and the need to keep the public away from slash.

A suggested construction program

In general the two purchase areas should be retained in their primitive condition with minimum of development.

- Improve the Queets Road to Kelly's and about three miles beyond.
- In general the main thing needed is to have the road widened and graveled. Realignment will probably not be necessary.
- Survey and build four new bridges to replace the present inadequate ones on the Queets Road.
- Purchase and provide storage for fire protection.
- Purchase radio equipment.
- Build two ranger stations, one at entrance and another at Forks.
- Improve old logging road south side of Queets River to connect to Clearwater Road to make a fire protection truck trail.
- Improve Kelly's and Becker's resorts.
- Wreck and eliminate old houses along Queets. (NPS 1940g)

Frank Schaupp wrote this piece in 1940:

I got this first piece of land at Queets on the Peninsula that the government is said to be planning to take over as part of the Olympic National Park. With a few others I went there 50 years ago from Tacoma, and when we found the land we drew sticks for first choice, which I got by having the short stick. It has 157 acres, and I still own it and don't want to lose it unless I get something adequate for it. I have paid many thousands of dollars in taxes since I got the land. I know many others who don't want to sacrifice their holdings.

It is a beautiful spot, and there are 15 or 20 families living there who can now get to market, but we could not make a living the first 10 years. We came back to Tacoma 40 years ago, but have never forgot the little homestead where we spent many happy years. I planted the first potatoes there and paid as high as $11.00 for a sack of flour. I believe I am the oldest living pioneer of the settlement and it is very dear to me. I hope Uncle Sam will be reasonable with us when he makes his decision. The land is 75 miles from Hoquiam and Aberdeen, and accessible now by a first class road. It is a delightful place to spend one's idle hours. (*Tacoma News Tribune* 1940)

On May 29, 1940, acting under secretary of the Interior, W. C. Mendenhall sent the following letter to the attorney general:

> Pursuant to the provisions of Title II of the NIRA I have determined that certain lands, embracing 49,954.13 acres in Clallam and Jefferson County, are suitable and necessary for public purposes. I am of the opinion that it is necessary and advantageous to the Government to acquire the above-mentioned lands by Condemnation, under judicial process, pursuant to the provisions of the Act of Congress approved August 1, 1888.[13] (NPS 1940j)

When lands are taken by condemnation the "fair market value" is determined by the court, either by a judge or jury. PWA funds were made available to the Department of the Interior for compensation and proceedings were instituted to acquire for the United States by condemnation, under judicial process, the lands in the Queets and along the ocean strip.

In response to the bitter reactions to the PWA acquisitions, Acting Under Secretary Mendenhall wrote a letter to the editor of the Port Angeles newspaper:

> The allegations of the settler[s] that representatives of this department have intimidated private landowners and obtained contracts by a systematic course of deceit and misrepresentation is without substantiation or merit. As previously stated, if the local group does not desire to conduct bona fide negotiaitons with the

[13] An act to authorize the condemnation of lands for sites for public buildings, and other purposes (25 Stat. 357), commonly known as the Condemnation Act or the Act of August 1, 1888, is a federal statute adopted by the United States Congress and signed into law on August 1, 1888, which authorizes federal officials to seek eminent domain condemnation of land for erecting public buildings and other purposes. It also gives federal district and appellate court's jurisdiction over these proceedings.

> representatives of this Department for the sale of their lands, they are free to protect their interests fully in the approaching condemnation suit. . . .
>
> The settlers organization has carried on much correspsondence of a general nature attributing to this Department and its representatives acts of non-feasance, misfeasance, and malfeasance. It appears unnecessary to reply to these charges further in view of the fact that conciderable correspondence has been forwarded to you in the past correcting the many unsubstantiated allegations of the settlers. (PAEN 1940e)

The May 7, 1940, edition of the Port Angeles paper read:

> More than half the ranchers in the Queets valley have given the federal government options to buy their lands for addition to the Olympic National Park, Victor Andrews, one of the settlers, estimated here today. He said the prices offered ranchers ranged from $25 to $65 per acre. (PAEN 1940c)

The park's May report stated that the

> petition for condemnation, naming over a thousand defendants and listing properties to be acquired, was drawn up for submission to the District Court. The list excepted portions of the area to be acquired by direct purchase or otherwise. Further subsidence of settler protest was noted, and the effort to combat misinformation continued. . . .
>
> Considerable local newspaper space continued to be devoted to matters relating to the acquisition of the Queets and Coast areas. Countering obvious propaganda of unfriendly Grays Harbor newspapers, the *Port Angeles Evening News* carried several effective and commendable editorials and a number of straightforward news accounts which aided materially in conveying accurate information to residents of the Olympic Peninsula. Charles Webster, publisher of the Port Angeles paper, interceded with the regional Associated Press, cautioning that organization to discount distorted dispatches originating in certain quarters of the Peninsula. An article by NPS Regional Director Frank A. Kittredge discussing Olympic National Park and the Olympic project, aimed to correct misinformation, appeared in the *Daily Journal*, Portland, Oregon, on the editorial page of May 14 and 15. (ONP SNR 1940b)

Irving Brant commented on the decision by the government regarding acquisition:

> In July, with purchase negotiations still proving difficult, the government decided on a drastic change of tactics. Instead of negotiating purchases where possible and using condemnation proceedings when necessary, it was decided to carry out the entire acquisition by a "declaration of taking." That shifted the judicial process of price fixing from a federal court jury to a federal court district judge. It also created a peril. In condemnation proceedings, if a jury fixed an excessive price, the

> government could refuse to buy. Under a declaration of taking the government had to buy the property at whatever price the judge fixed. (Brant 1988:224)

The June 8, 1940, declaration of taking listed 489 properties that represented the fee simple title to 899,261.60 acres of land.

> The Government has a choice between filing a "Complaint in Condemnation," which is often abbreviated to "Condemnation" or to file a "Declaration of Taking." In Condemnation the value is eventually determined by the court, either by a judge or a jury. The agency can decline to go ahead with the "taking" of the private property if the amount seems unreasonable.
>
> In a "Declaration of Taking" the U.S. Attorney files the documents into the federal civil court with an appraised compensation based on property value. The landowner can withdraw at any time without prejudicing their ultimate acceptance of it as being the full and acceptable "just compensation." Upon withdrawing the deposited "estimated just compensation," the judge will grant the agency the authority to "use and possess" the condemned property, subject to a later trial for the true "just compensation." If the owner fails to withdraw the deposited funds, the U.S. Attorney can petition the court to issue an "Order of Immediate Possession and Occupancy," which allows the agency to proceed.
>
> For a "Final Order of Taking" the judge will either confirm the value is acceptable to the landowner or there would be a subsequent trial with a jury who would hear from expert witnesses on both sides on what the contested value is. The government is then bound by the award, regardless of the reasonableness of the jury's rationale for imposing the "judgment" value. The jury, with the judge's consent, can also award a "cost recovery" of additional payment for compensating the landowner for court costs, including attorney and expert witness fees. The landowner and all appropriate interested parties are made financially "whole" by the compensation, and receive "just compensation" for the loss of their property and its inherent values. (Wagner 2013)

A declaration of taking was implemented instead of condemnation for the purpose of hastening the process. This was more expeditious as the property values could be worked out after the process had been initiated. It is probable that the PWA allocation had to be obligated within a very short and specific time. In fact it is documented that there was concern that Public Works acquisition funds would be lost unless the process was carried forward "vigorously." A change had also occurred within the PWA at that time. Roosevelt had just transferred PWA functions to a newly configured Federal Works Administration under John Carmody (NPS 1939e).

According to Brant, the judge made awards so vastly in excess of appraisals that the PWA allocation fell $600,000 short of covering them. The government had to buy every acre covered by the awards. The question was whether to ask Congress for a deficiency appropriation or sell enough timber in the acquired strip to overcome the deficit. Selling it would narrow the two-mile-wide parkway by perhaps a half mile. Irving Brant said to "sell the timber!" and that is what Ickes did—although without the knowledge of Congress (Brant 1988:224).

In the District Court of the United States
For the Western District of Washington
Northern Division

United States of America, Petitioner, v. John B. Aaker, et al., Respondents.
In the matter of the acquisiton by the United States of America of certain land situate, lying and being in Clallam and Jefferson Counties, State of Washington, for use in connection with the Olympic Project of the National Park Service, United States Department of the Interior.

Declaration of Taking

W. C. Mendenhall, Acting Under Secretay of the Interior of the United States, acting in such capacity, do hereby make and cause to be filed this Declaration of Taking under and in accordance with an Act of Congress approved February 26, 1931 (46 Stat. 1421; 40 USC 258a) and Acts supplementary thereto and amendatory thereof, and declare that:

FIRST: (a)The land hereinafter described is taken pursuant to and under the authority of Title II of an Act of Congress approved June 16, 1933 (48 Stat. 200), an Act of Congress approved April 8, 1935 (49 Stat. 115) and Acts supplementary thereto and amendatory thereof, Executive Orders Numbers 6252, 6343 and 7064, dated August 19, 1933, October 18, 1933, and June 7, 1935, respectively.

(b) The land hereinafter described has been selected by me for acquisition by the United States for use in connection wih the Olympic Project of the National Park Service, Department of the Interior, and is required for immediate use.

(c) In my opinion, it is necessary, advantageous and in the interest of the United States that said land be acquired by judicial proceedings as authorized by an Act of Congress approved August 1, 1888, (25 Stat. 357; 40 U.S.C. 257, 258) and Acts supplementary thereto and amendatory thereof.

(d) The public uses for which said land is taken are as follows:

The land is necessary for use in connection with the Olympic Project, a Public Works Project, which contemplates the construction of roads, trails, fire-breaks, lookout towers, rangers' cabins, public beach failities and utilities including sewer, water and telephone systems, all of which are necessary for a public use of the United States in the conservation of its natural resources. (U.S. v. Aaker 1940)

W. C. Mendenhall, acting under secretary of the Interior, responded to a letter to Secretary Ickes from the Queets settlers opposed to the acquisition in a column in the June 10, 1940, Port Angeles paper that read:

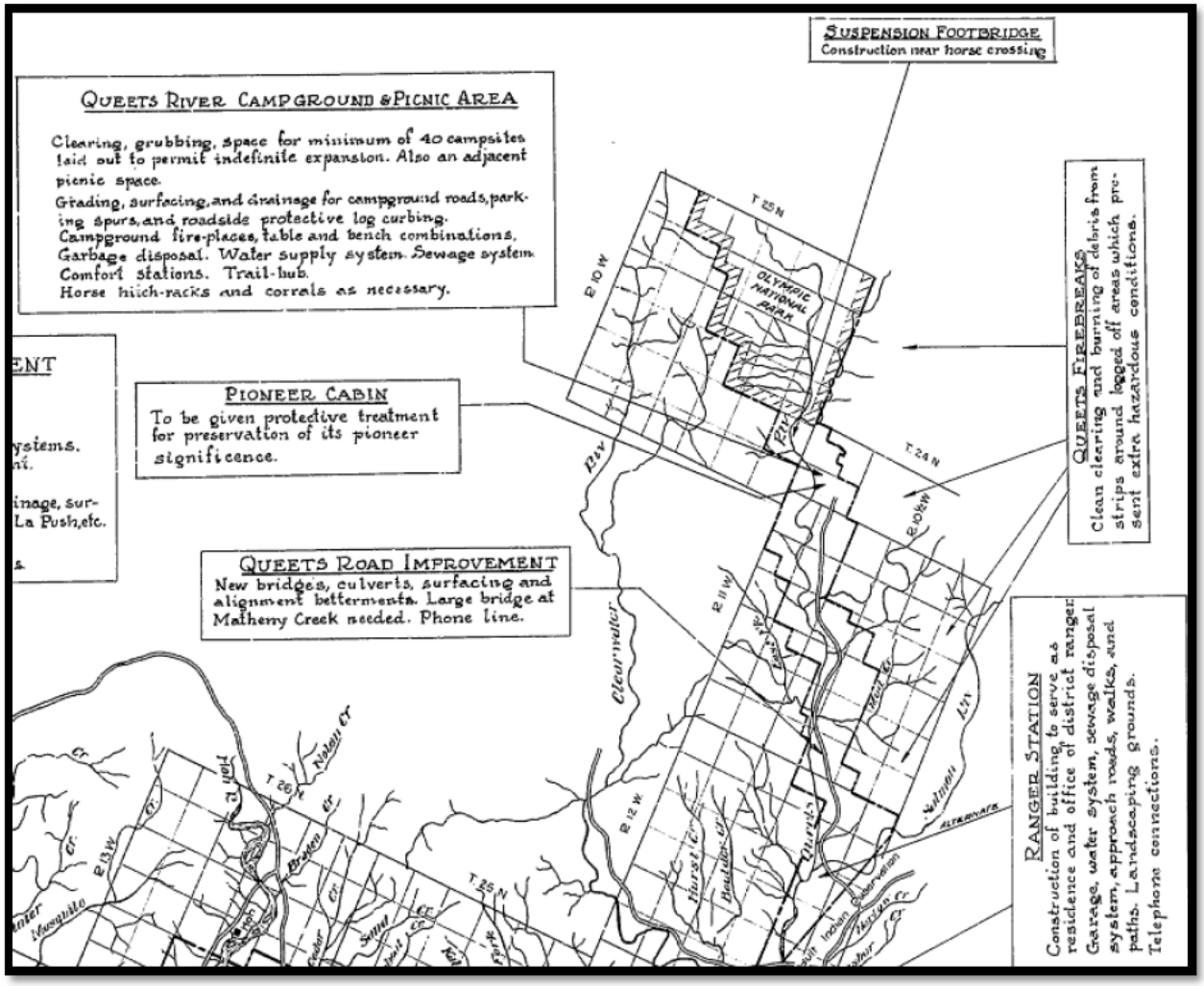
> The large number of options being obtained without intimidation of any sort would indicate that a great percentage of landowners within the acquisition area do not share the views of the settlers [that dispute it]. (PAEN 1940e)

The park superintendent's June monthly report states that

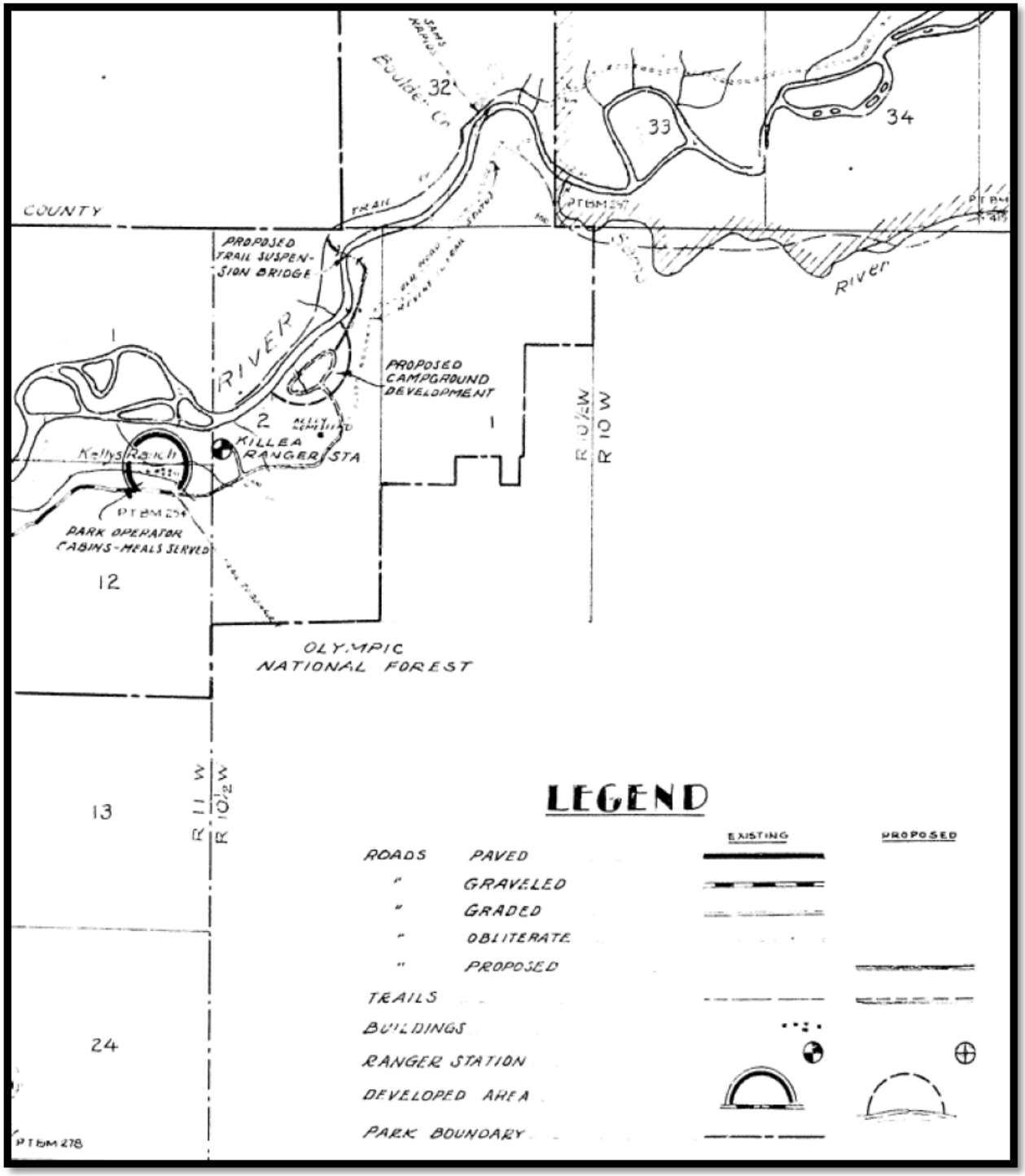
> Residents of the Queets and coast regions took recognizance in the early months of 1940 of the Government's intention to acquire these narrow strips for purposes of conservation and recreation. A small fraction among local settlers arose in protest, in a large measure stirred to action by interested industrial groups opposed to conservation of Olympic Peninsula resources. Efforts of the Park Superintendent toward disseminating correct information through the local press and personal contact contributed toward controlling and considerably reducing opposition. (ONP SNR 1940c)

The report goes on to say, "Options have been secured from a number of owners and Declaration of Taking filed on 35,000 acres vesting title in the Federal Government." Plans for a construction program in the area were being prepared during June by the park's superintendent and staff (ONP SNR 1940c).

In July the park reported that PWA funds were allocated in the amount of $90,000 to make improvements at the Queets ranger station and equipment shed, campground, and roads (ONP SNR 1940d).

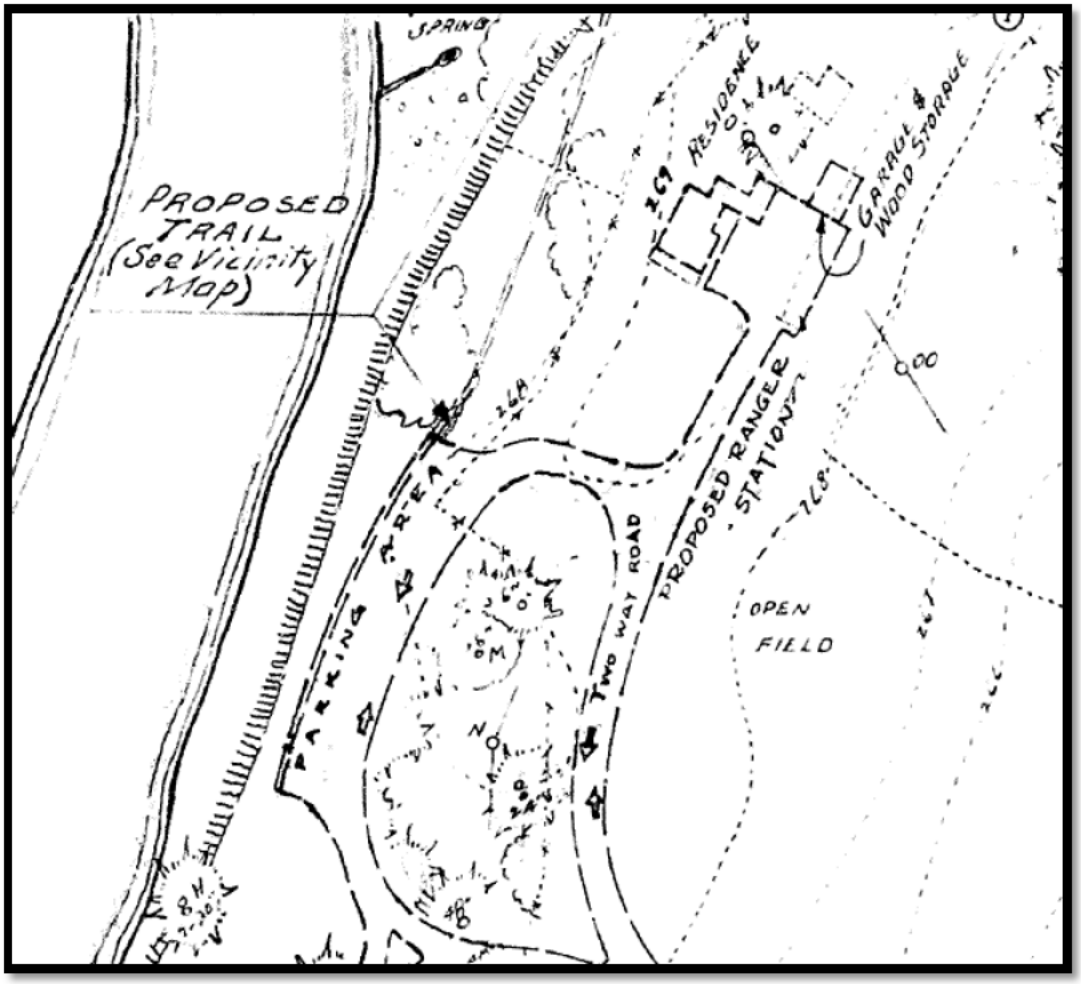


Physical Development Plan.
Ocean Coastal and Queets Acquisition NP-2032.



**Queets Corridor General Development Plan,
Part of the master plan for Olympic National Park,
January 1950 (2103A).**

In November 1940 survey work was requested to start on the 25th, specifically for the Queets ranger station and campground, Queets museum, and Killea patrol station (ONP SNR 1940f). It is not clear what the Queets museum was intended to be. It could be the pioneer cabin identified on the map above (page 442). The November monthly report also makes clear that the Killea and the Queets were two different ranger stations. The surveys of the Queets ranger station, Queets campground, Queets museum, and Killea patrol station were conducted by junior engineer Hommon[14] and assistant engineering aide Squier (ONP SNR 1940f).



Queets campground area.
Part of the master plan.
Feb. 21, 1944 (2109A).

[14] Sanitary engineer from the Public Health Service for the NPS, Harry Britton Hommon.

In October 1940,

> The superintendent spent several days on the Queets and Coast strips in conference with home owners whose places are being acquired. **Most of these people are pleased** [emphasis added] to have the money for their places, and permits are being issued to aged settlers allowing them to remain on their former property during their lifetime, and to others for periods sufficient to allow time for readjustment elsewhere. (ONP SNR 1940e)

It is very doubtful that "most of these people were pleased" given the amount of contention and heartache over the acquisition.

Pioneer Harry Kittredge explained his feelings in an interview:

> It took us years to dig an acre of land. You can't clear an acre of land and put the plow in it and have it all cleaned up and everything for less than five hundred dollars an acre if you want to count your time and labor. They were told that "we don't pay anything over twenty-five dollars an acre." Okay. I said, "Well, if you don't, you won't buy it." (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a)

When Shirley Neilson, a grandchild of the Coopers, was about eight years old she remembers the family camping up the road one weekend and when they came home there was a big notice on their front and back door that said, "Don't pick any flowers, don't move any rocks, and don't fall any trees. This is now a national park. You will be out at such-and-such a time. Someone will contact you shortly."

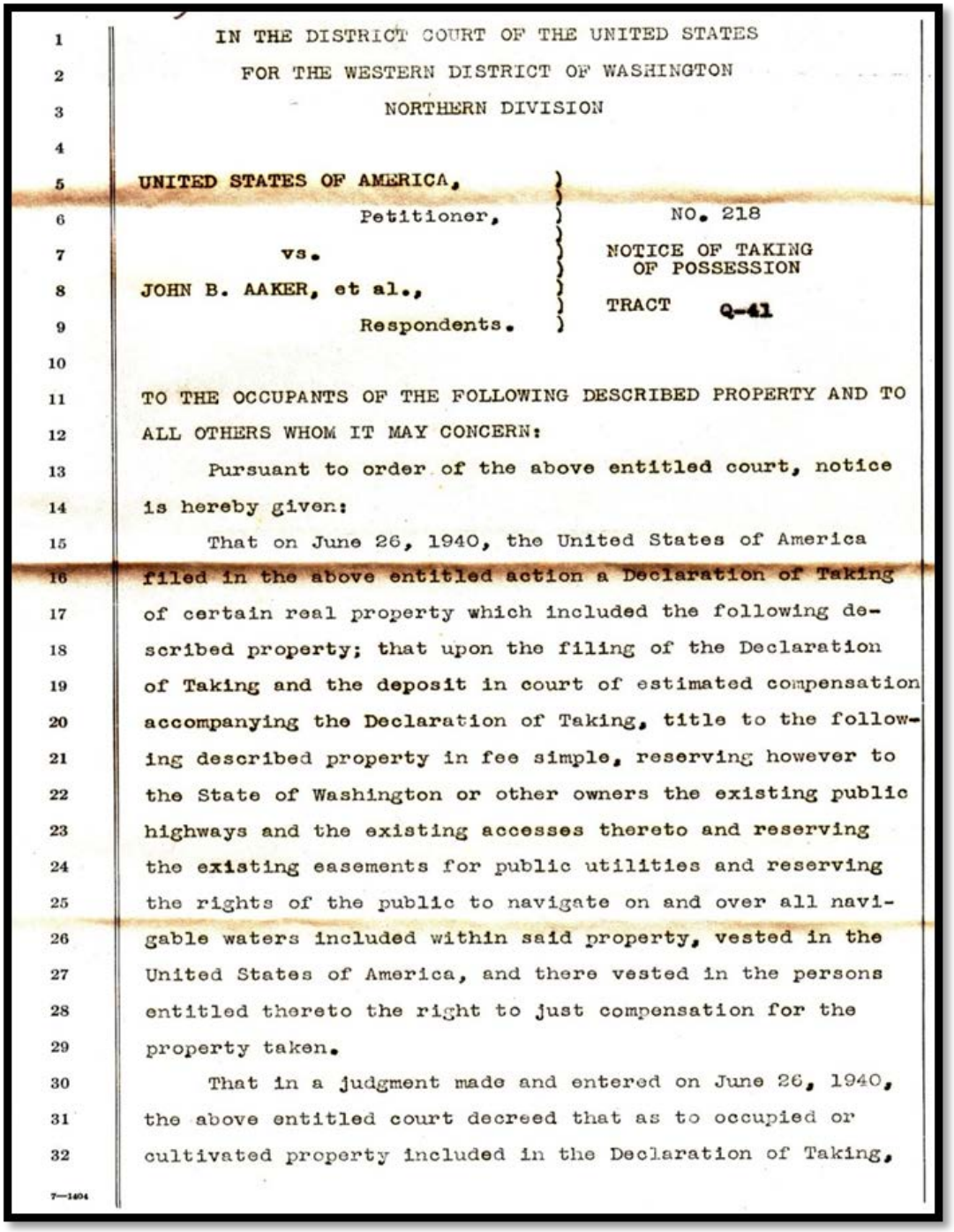
> We went up there to visit when we were kids [at the house] my dad built on the Queets. Some logging company had moved in there and used it for a cookhouse. They made all of us move out, and then they moved in those loggers and everybody else, but when we went back after a long time the house was gone. They burned them down or tore them down. (Cooper grandchildren 2011)

In a letter to Secretary Harold Ickes, Lillian Ruby of the Clearwater wrote:

> Some of us have been here as long as forty years and have undergone many hardships in order to get our little ranches in shape to bring in a small income. If you know anything about pioneer life, you will understand, in a measure, what we have gone through. However, if the settlers could be assured that they would be paid what it has cost them per acre to clear this land in here, and the cost of freighting in everything in the way of materials to build with, etc., plus improvements, I feel assured most of the settlers would be willing to leave their homes. (NPS 1940a)

> While some compensation was paid [to the settler], it was far from adequate. This meant heartbreak for the settler who had pioneered the wilderness and, through years of strenuous labor, had converted the land into a peaceful, productive farm, and the cabin into a home with memories. (Cleland 1973:306)

On July 3, 1940, Ted Anderson, like all the property owners, had received this declaration of taking from the District Court of the United States:



IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
FOR THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF WASHINGTON
NORTHERN DIVISION

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Petitioner,
vs.
JOHN B. AAKER, et al.,
Respondents.

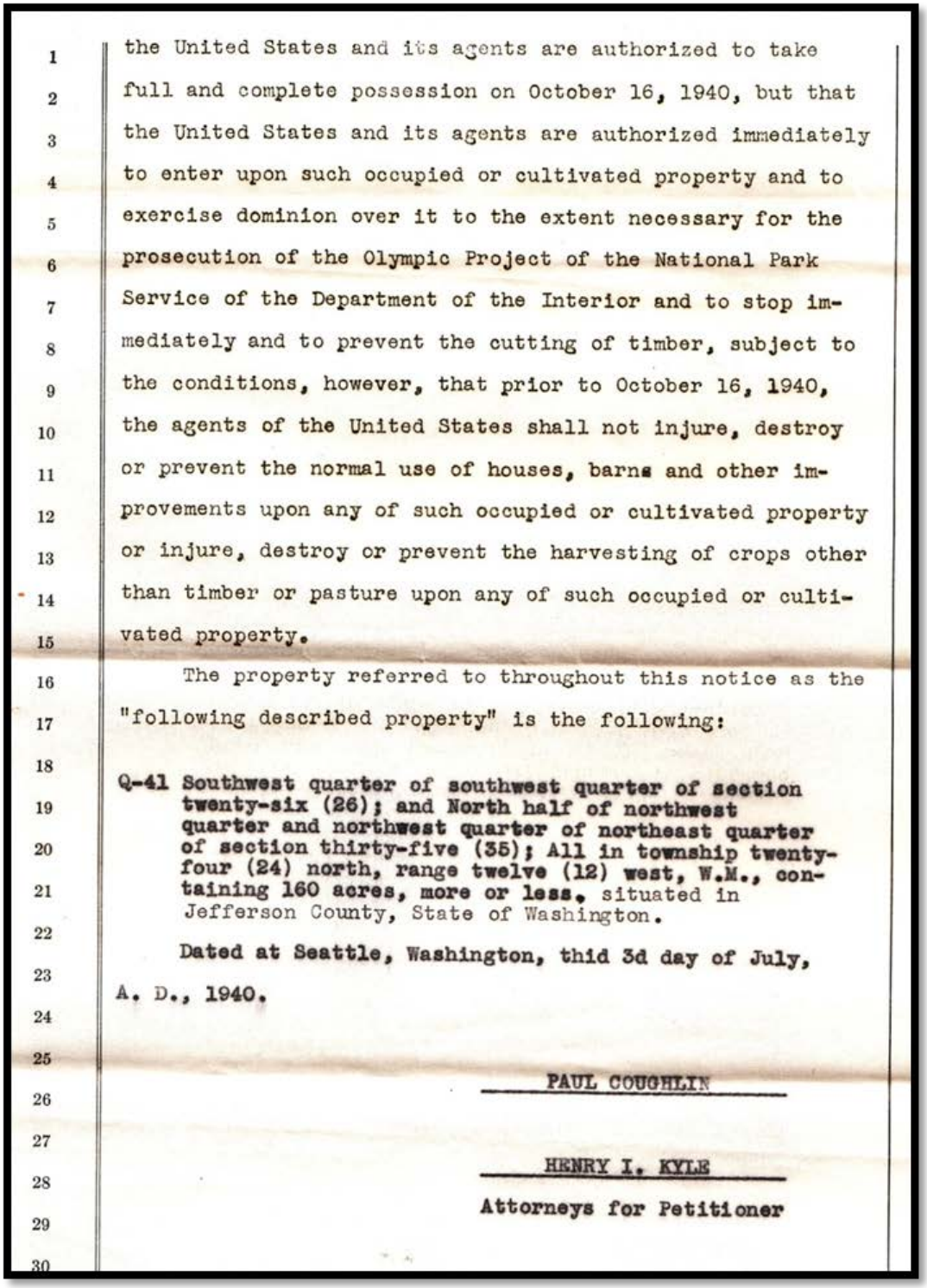
NO. 218
NOTICE OF TAKING OF POSSESSION
TRACT Q-41

TO THE OCCUPANTS OF THE FOLLOWING DESCRIBED PROPERTY AND TO ALL OTHERS WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Pursuant to order of the above entitled court, notice is hereby given:

That on June 26, 1940, the United States of America filed in the above entitled action a Declaration of Taking of certain real property which included the following described property; that upon the filing of the Declaration of Taking and the deposit in court of estimated compensation accompanying the Declaration of Taking, title to the following described property in fee simple, reserving however to the State of Washington or other owners the existing public highways and the existing accesses thereto and reserving the existing easements for public utilities and reserving the rights of the public to navigate on and over all navigable waters included within said property, vested in the United States of America, and there vested in the persons entitled thereto the right to just compensation for the property taken.

That in a judgment made and entered on June 26, 1940, the above entitled court decreed that as to occupied or cultivated property included in the Declaration of Taking,



the United States and its agents are authorized to take full and complete possession on October 16, 1940, but that the United States and its agents are authorized immediately to enter upon such occupied or cultivated property and to exercise dominion over it to the extent necessary for the prosecution of the Olympic Project of the National Park Service of the Department of the Interior and to stop immediately and to prevent the cutting of timber, subject to the conditions, however, that prior to October 16, 1940, the agents of the United States shall not injure, destroy or prevent the normal use of houses, barns and other improvements upon any of such occupied or cultivated property or injure, destroy or prevent the harvesting of crops other than timber or pasture upon any of such occupied or cultivated property.

The property referred to throughout this notice as the "following described property" is the following:

Q-41 Southwest quarter of southwest quarter of section twenty-six (26); and North half of northwest quarter and northwest quarter of northeast quarter of section thirty-five (35); All in township twenty-four (24) north, range twelve (12) west, W.M., containing 160 acres, more or less, situated in Jefferson County, State of Washington.

Dated at Seattle, Washington, thid 3d day of July, A. D., 1940.

PAUL COUGHLIN

HENRY I. KYLE

Attorneys for Petitioner

The following is an excerpt from an interview with Lelia Barney expressing her sentiment on the acquisition of the Queets. Lelia is the daughter of Clarence Reed. Clarence is the son of Alice Banta.

These people who were in there had been forced to prove [up on] their property under the rather strict homestead laws. Undergoing many, many hardships, loss of life for instance, a very hard, difficult life. And they had followed through in order to be qualified to have their property. Then to have the government come in and say they wanted to take that property away from them for just a pittance really, for pay, for acres to make a park out of it and to save it for the park people. They just couldn't believe it. So they started to try to find where they could go and be heard and have people hear their side of it. And they were given a continuous runaround. . . .

And they would take the most degrading pictures that they could find it seemed of the people that lived up there to make the people look in the worst light and put them in the *PI* and the big papers of the area to try to have the population in general feel that they were doing the right thing to take it away from these stupid people and to have something available to the public in general. . . .

For instance Ransom Higley, who was a very fine man. He had a big handlebar mustache and he wore his overalls and wide-strapped suspenders. And his hair had gone thin and he tried to comb it over the top and he was what you would call a character as far as looks were concerned. But he was a good hardworking fine man. Well they took a picture of him with his dog beside him at the edge of the river and put that picture in the paper to show the type of people that lived there, that they really weren't the kind of people worth considering.

The families, the youngsters of those families, as they were growing up they planned taking over and carrying on where the last generation had carried on. (Barney 1974)



Ransom Higley carried a pistol on his hip when he came to the wild Queets Valley in 1900. He still does, from force of habit.

(*Seattle Times* 1940)

More recently, descendants recalled their families' reactions when the park's land acquisition occurred. In 2012 Jim Northrup remembered that the park wanted to buy his parents' land on the Clearwater:

> After my dad passed away they wrote to my mother a number of times wanting to buy it. Then they wrote to me wanting to buy it. They wanted to give like fifty dollars apiece for the lot or something like that. I mean it was ridiculous. (Queets Reunion 2012: Tape 1)

In 2010 Bud Kerns remembered when he was six years old and his grandfather, Leander Kerns, talked about the acquisition:

> [He] came to our house in Portland and he paced up and down the living room just hollering. He was a well-educated man for that time, but he was upset. I can remember as a little kid watching him and thinking what got into him. He was livid. Well you know they spent thirty years developing the land and, according to my grandfather, and I guess other homesteaders up there, the government didn't pay them very much. But he took the money that he got from that and he bought a chunk of property up the Nisqually River from I-5. (Kerns 2010)

Queets residents challenged whether the taking of their lands by condemnation could be legally done under the Public Works Administration, and on April 12, 1941, federal court judge Black rendered the decision that the acquisition was a bona fide PWA project and was approved by the court. Of particular interest was the judge's statement, "I have had occasion to visit certain parts of this area and in my opinion it is as near Heaven as anything can be." He dwelt at some length on the desirability of having this unspoiled land unrestricted for the enjoyment of all (ONP SNR 1941b).

A letter from attorney F. L. Morgan, representing the settlers, states, "It has been decided by the large property owners in the Queets corridor territory not to appeal at this time to the Circuit Court of Appeals." The condemnation hearings would therefore be set for trial. Mr. Morgan owned property on the Queets himself, and "expects to make a vigorous fight on my own lands and that of my friends to get the full amount that is coming to us from the Government" (Morgan 1941).



"Homesteads once alive with houses, gardens, and grazing cattle have become abandoned fields with few remnants of human activity" (Williams 1975:4). ***Above,*** **Donaldson fence posts. Photo by Andrea Hernandez, October 2010.**

With a declaration of taking, the value to be ascribed to the property for payment was made by a jury. A May 12, 1941, Port Angeles news article stated that October 14 would be the "opening date of a trial to determine the value of land condemned by the federal government for the Olympic National Park extension on the west side of the Olympic peninsula." Paul Coughlin, attorney for the government, "indicated the jury would be asked to determine value of about 75 percent of the 50,000 acres involved. The government has already made settlements on about 25 percent of the land" (PAEN 1941c).

The following were the instructions to that jury.

VALUATION OF PROPERTIES

INSTRUCTION NO. 1

LADIES AND GENTLEMENT OF THE JURY:

It is the duty of the Court to explain to you the issues in this case which you are called upon to determine by your verdict, and to instruct you as to the applicable rules and principles of law by which you must be guided in your deliberations. It is your duty to accept these instructions as correct, and so far as the law of the case is concerned, to be guided by them.

The Government of the United States possesses what is known in law as eminent domain. This means that in the exercise of its legitimate functions it has the right to take private property whenever such property is necessary for the public use. In the exercise of that power the Government institutes a condemnation action. Under the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution the Government takes property for public use only upon payment of just compensation to the owners.

INSTRUCTION NO. 2

The title which the United States of America seeks to acquire by this condemnation action is the full fee simple title, reserving, however, to the State of Washington or other owners the existing public highways and existing accesses thereto, and reserving the existing easements for public utilities, and reserving the rights of the public to navigate on and over the navigable waters included within the lands to be taken. By full fee simple title is meant that title which embraces all the interests in the land capable of private ownership.

INSTRUCTION NO. 3

In this particular hearing, the Government in the exercise of its power of eminent domain is condemning for public purposes Tract Q-66, the Q. M. Rowley property, Tract Q-67, the Charles Streater property, Q-70, the Tom Ridgeway property, Q-71, the W. R. Parsons property, Q-72, the Streater Heirs property, and Q-74, the Clinton Ridgway property.

The Government took title to these properties on June 26, 1940. For that reason, your valuation on these properties should be as of that date. In awarding compensation, you are to arrive at the market value as of June 24, 1940.

INSTRUCTION NO. 4

The just compensation to which the owners of condemned property are entitled is the cash market value of the property. Market value is the amount that in all reasonable probability would be arrived at in a sale for such between and informed owner, willing but not compelled to sell, and an informed buyer, willing but not compelled to buy. In arriving at that value you will take into account all of the considerations that would fairly be brought forward and reasonably be given weight by well-informed men engaged in such bargaining.

INSTRUCTION NO. 5

Since each market value is the amount that in all reasonable probability would be arrived at in a sale for cash between an informed owner, willing but not compelled to sell, and an informed buyer, willing but not compelled to buy, you should not consider any unwillingness of the owner to sell the property or have it condemned. The question is not what the property would have been worth to the owner had he retained it, because it may possess a greater value to him than it has on the open market.

For the same reasons you should not consider the value of the property to the Government in determining its market value. The fact that the Government needs the property in no way serves to increase its market value, and consideration of that circumstance has no place in your deliberations.

INSTRUCTION NO. 6

So many and varied are the circumstances to be taken into account in determining the market value of the various kinds of property condemned for public use that it is impossible to formulate an exact rule to govern its appraisal. You should consider the use to which the property was applied by the owner. The market value of the land is not,

however, necessarily limited to its value for the use to which it was being put by the owner. You should consider all of the uses for which the property is reasonably and practically suitable and adaptable, now or in the reasonably near future, having regard to the business or wants of the community. You should consider the most profitable use for which the property is adaptable and needed, or likely to be needed in the near future, not necessarily as the measure of value, but only to the extent that the possible demand for such use affects the market value.

INSTRUCTION NO. 7

Just compensation does not include speculative elements. While property is to be valued with reference to all the uses to which it is adapted, your consideration of possible future uses of the property should not take in future uses which upon the evidence you find to be remote, speculative and uncertain.

INSTRUCTION NO. 8

The valuation placed upon improved property should include a consideration of the value of improvements such as buildings. In fixing the value of improvements you should consider their reproduction cost less physical depreciation. The value of improvements, however, is to be included by you in the total award only to the extent that they increase the market value of the land. The total allowed for improvements and land must not exceed the market value of the improved property.

INSTRUCTION NO. 9

In awarding compensation from the land being condemned you should bear in mind that you are concerned with the reasonable market value of the land as of June 26, 1940, and not any future value that the land may hereafter have, since no human tribunal is able to determine what value land may have at some certain date.

INSTRUCTION NO. 10

Testimony has been given by men known as opinion witnesses. Such testimony is admitted in cases where the value of the property is in issue. An opinion witness is one who is skilled in any particular knowledge concerning the same, acquired by study, observation, practice or experience. Where the testimony of an opinion witness is as to anything that can be seen or observed by any witness, physical objects and their condition, his testimony is to be viewed as that of any other witness, giving consideration to any particular fitness he may have as bearing on the probability of an increased accuracy of observation on his part over that of an ordinary person, but insofar as the testimony of an opinion witness is the expression of opinion based upon testimony as to facts, you must, before considering the weight of such opinion, first find from the evidence that the facts upon which the opinion is based are true. The jury is not bound by opinion testimony but it should be considered by you in connection with the other evidence in the case.

INSTRUCTION NO. 11

In your deliberations there is no room for sympathy, sentiment, or prejudice or passion. It is your duty to weigh the evidence calmly and dispassionately; to regard the interests of the parties to this action as the interests of strangers; and to decide the issues upon the merits. All persons are equal before the law, and all are entitled to exact justice, no more and no less. (*U.S. v. Aaker* 1942)

The jury reviewed the cases and determined property values. A few are listed below. The Q- number distinguishes each parcel.

Q-66 Q.M . Rowley and Larinda Rowley, his wife
$1,950.00. 19.75 acres. Govt. lot 2, Sec. 16, T24N, R11W

Q-67 Charles F. Streater and Jane T. Streater
NW4 SW4 Sec. 16, T24N, R11W, $250.00 and a $50.00 deficiency judgment to be paid “out of undisbursed funds heretofore deposited for real property of the Polson Logging Company . . . [for] Tracts C-3, C-7, C-8, J-24, J-206, J-217, J-222, J-242, J-243, Q-25 and Q-40.”

Q-70 Thomas Ridgeway
$2,100.00
NW4 SE4 Sec. 16, T24N, R11W

Q-71 W.R. Parsons and Leone Parsons, his wife (Clearwater)
$2,500 NE4 SE4 Sec. 16, T24N, R11W
Undistributed funds for the real property of the Polson Logging Company

Q-72 Charles F. Streater as administer of the estate of Jettie Streater Lando, deceased, is divided between Pearl Streater Naber, Charles F. Streater, LeRoy M. Streater, John N. Streater, George W. Streater, Otto E. Streater, and Ruby Streater Gleason—Tenants in common. The order directed the clerk to pay them $5,120.75 or $640.09 each for Gov. Lot 1; the S2 of the NW4 and the NW4 of the NE4 except portion conveyed to school district 31, in Sec. 16, T24N, R11W.

Q-74 Clinton Ridgway $317.00
Gov. Lot 1, Sec. 9, T24N, R11W

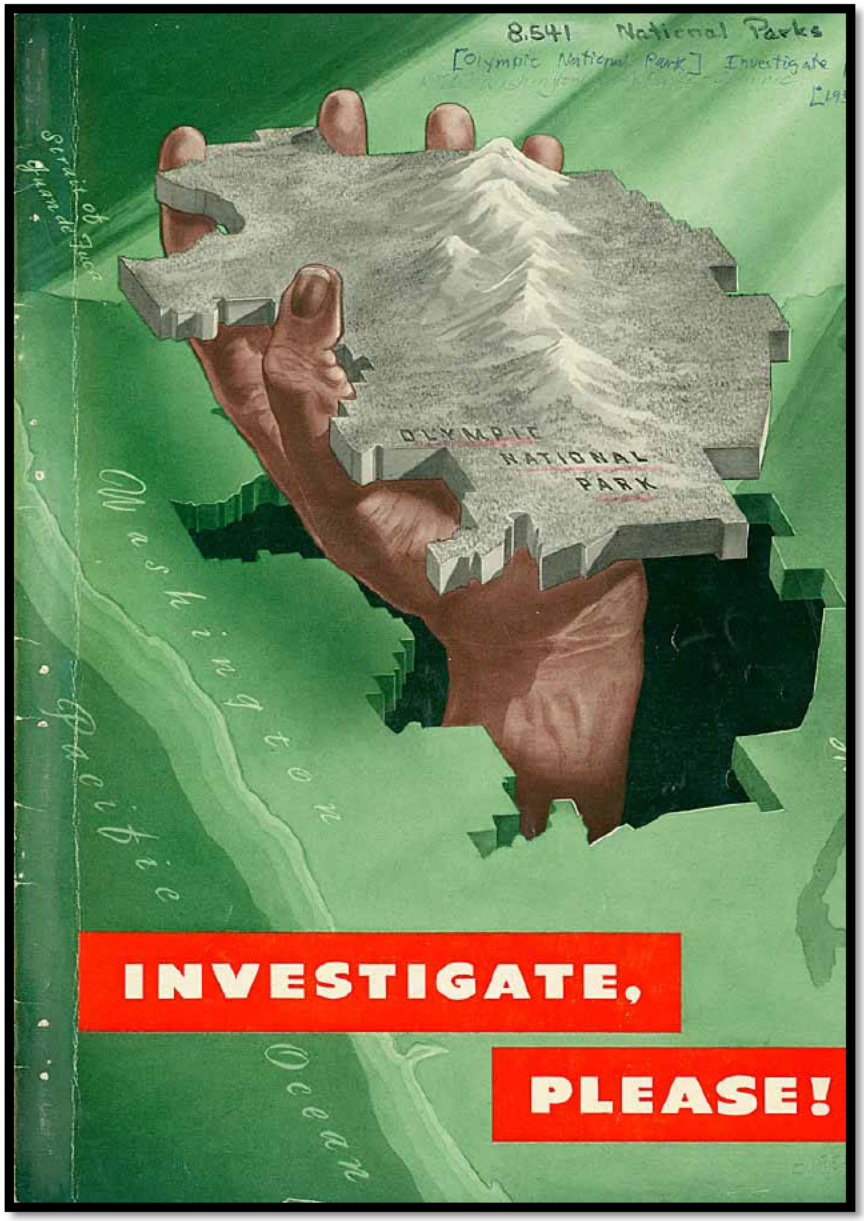
According to the court documents delineating the amount of money to be paid into the registry for condemnation, the following families were compensated for their acreage in the amounts on the chart below. Differences in values on this table from above are probably a result of deficiency judgments.

Tract Q#	Name	Acreage	Amount ($)
1B, 23, 28, 35, 82	Ola E. Hall and Charles J. Coglan	77.21, 3.40	950.00, 1.00
4	E. K. Wood Lumber Co.	252.14	4,250.00
5	Ray Cooper	1.93	900.00
6	Rosalie Cooper	59.53	5,500.00
7	George A. Shaube	2	1,267.00
8	Charles Mason	1	800.00
9	Phil Mason	4.25	420.00
10	O. B. Porter, Alvin A. Sumerlin	2	280.00
11	Robert E. Mason	49.00	4,800.00
12, 88, 91, 94, 95, 97	M. M. Kelly; Betty Ann Kelly March; Edna J. Kelly	902.85	18,000.00
13	Ivar Chilman	3.67	7.00
14	Alton R. and Mable F. Kellogg	1.85	4.00
17, 21	George Anderson, Jr.	9.15, 151.60, 123.25	500.00, 2,000.00, 1,400.00
19	Norbit Megorden	22.60	1.00
22	Martin and Clara A. Anderson	156.35 and 87.60	1,250.00, 1,100.00
24	Frank L. Morgan, Chrissie S. Brewer	159.25	2,200.00
29	Henry Kittredge	77.50	2,000.00
30	Theodore R. Anderson	37.15	1,350.00
31	Russell and Anna Bigler	18.00	1,125.00
32, 33	[C]Harley Sumerlin	16.75	460.00
46	John A. and Virginia Ericksen	43.35	1,200.00

Tract Q#	Name	Acreage	Amount ($)
41	George Anderson, Sr.	160	2,000.00
43	James Entwistle	3.80	100.00
46	R. L. Higley	127.95	1,900.00
47	Dora E. Donaldson	242.95	5,600.00
48	Ella Palm Ingram	80.00	200.00
51	James Donaldson , Jr.	164.35	3,000.00
52, 54	L. J. Esses	309.54	4,000.00
55	Alice Lyman Clement	162.70	1,600.00
56	Sadie A. Read	81.10	1,300.00
57	Merl L. King	165.90	3,800.00
59	S. A. Garthwaite	28.80	1,000.00
60	Charles Brooks	20.00	500.00
61	Robert O. and Sarah E. Dean	20.00	1,700.00
62	William C. Read	80.00	750.00
63	Frank E. Briggs	79.00	2,300.00
64	Frank and Adelaide Vaile	1.00	10.00
65	Dorothy L. Warnken and Floyd A. Patton	20.00	400.00
66	Q. M. and Larinda Rowley	19.75	1,100.00
67	Charles F. Streater	40.00	250.00
68	Mike Nolan	67.60	800.00
70	Tom Ridgway	40.00	1,400.00
71	W. R. and Leone Parson	40.00	2,500.00
72	Pearl Streater Nabor, Ruby Streater Gleason, Jettie Streater Lando, Charles F. Streater, Otto E. Streater, Leroy M. Streater, John N. Streater, George W. Streater	157.00	2,200.00
74	Clinton Ridgway	37.20	200.00
76	Jennie Forbes Brown	116.10	900.00
77	Heirs and Devisees of A. W. Callow, deceased	162.15	900.00
80	Bertha A. Hoard	152.30	1,500.00
83	John C. Gwin	157.60	2,600.00
85	George O. and Agnes Hill	3.00	1,000.00
86	John B. Aaker	149.55	1,600.00
87	Carrie Klein, Admx.	162.80	6,400.00
89	Carl and Gilbert Bjornson	74.70	1,400.00
90	Lawrence F. Nerheim	112.26	7,250.00
92	Charles A. Matthews	90.76	800.00
96	Katherine G. Killea	20.00	300.00
98	Earl N. Zerlaut	31.80	700.00
99	Martin Anderson	87.60	1,100.00
101	Charles Victor Hanson	18.29	100.00
102	John Andrews	106.20	6,500.00
103	Victor Andrews	47.30	3,400.00
104	Ralph Wonders Bixler and Harvey Heath	157.15	2,500.00
107, 110	O. L. Adams, A. E. Anderson, O. R. Austin, S. C. Watkins	138.72	2,500.00
108	Henry L. Kase	55.96	1,200.00
109	Floyd A. Patton	56.23	2,000.00
111	Oscar Smith	37.09	2,500.00

(Mendenhall 1940b).

Eight of the families were still actively farming at the time: George Anderson, Jr.; Ted Anderson; Malcolm Kelly; John Gwin; Ransom Higley; Q. M. Rowley; Tom Ridgway; and Robert Mason.



In March of 1941 a condemnation hearing took place to answer the question of whether the taking was for a bona fide PWA project under the NIRA.

Executive Order

Designation of and Authorization to the Secretary of the Interior to Acquire Certain Property

By virtue of the authority vested in me by title II of the National Industrial Recovery Act of June 16, 1933 (Public, No. 67, 73d Cong.), I hereby designate and authorize the Secretary of the Interior to acquire, by purchase or by the exercise of the power of eminent domain, any real or personal property, in connection with the construction of any project under allocations made to the Department of the Interior pursuant to, and under the authority of, the aforesaid act.

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT

The White House,
October 18, 1933

The *Port Angeles Evening News* reported on testimony Preston Macy gave. In response to questions about his participation at the condemnation proceedings, Macy was quoted as stating that, "Only the president himself can say whether or not the Queets corridor will be added to the ONP." Macy was serving as coordinating superintendent of the PWA project under the Department of the Interior (PAEN 1941b).

"Macy told the *Evening News* that he was asked on the witness stand if it was not true that the Queets land was being acquired as part of a government plan for addition to the park, and he answered, "No," because the land is being acquired as a public works project with no reference to the park in the project plan itself. Macy added he did not say the government will not add the land to the park, nor that it does not intend to add it, at some later date" (PAEN 1941b).

The April superintendent's monthly report stated:

> Of outstanding interest to the park was the decision rendered by Federal Judge Black on April 12, in regard to the Olympic Acquisition Area. Judge Black ruled, in effect, that the acquisition is a bona fide PWA project and has the full approval of the court. Of particular interest is the judge's statement, "I have had occasion to visit certain parts of this area and in my opinion it is as near Heaven as anything can be." He dwelt at some length on the desirability of having this unspoiled land unrestricted for the enjoyment of all. (ONP SNR 1941b)

Then in May, the superintendent's report described the settlers' feelings:

> Conditions in the Queets and Coastal strips are about normal with no great disturbances since Judge Black rendered his decision in favor of the Department. A general feeling of friendliness on the part of the adjoining settlers is now enjoyed. (ONP SNR 1941c)

A 1941 Grays Harbor newspaper article read:

> Little placards tacked on the doors of houses and cabins, uncut fields, hold-over potato plots. These tell the story of the Queets and Clearwater valleys, and the ever enlarging Olympic National Park.
>
> The little placards on the doors of houses and cabins warn the passerby against trespassing, or damage to the property, now owned by the department of the interior or its subsidiary the park service. Some of the settlers have remained, in a somewhat insecure position, though they have sold to the government. Some have leases on their former properties from year to year. Most of the resorts and cabin camps are operating under their old management, though Cooper's on the Clearwater is closed, and the Kelly ranch is under new management.
>
> The settlers tell a varied story. Some express nothing but satisfaction with the prices the government has given them for their land and homes. Others complain over the final settlements, and still others are downright mad over what they call the government "landgrab." . . .
>
> Resort owners adjacent to the park report some business traceable to its creation, but they also will tell you that the Olympic National Park is not yet ready for advertising, that its beauties need to be made more accessible, and they will express wonder at the farmland that has been included in what is supposedly a recreational area. (Grays Harbor newspaper 1941)

While on vacation for a month at Lake Crescent, Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes was asked to give a speech so the residents could "see and hear their prominent visitor, about whom they have heard so much, and who has taken so keen an interest in the Olympic peninsula" (PAEN 1941d). "We believe that interest is deeply appreciated by a big majority of Olympic peninsula residents (PAEN 1941e). Talking to a crowd at Roosevelt High School in Port Angeles on September 2, 1941, Ickes said that

> One of the toughest jobs a man in Washington can possibly undertake is getting a community a national park. . . . I have been accused of taking the resources away from the people. They don't realize until you have hog-tied them and forced a park down their throats that you really have given them an asset that has present value and continuously increasing value. The people of this community were among the first in this whole area to realize the value this national park would be to them.

Calling Olympic National Park "your anchor to windward, to keep people coming, to keep trade moving in a permanent community," he continued, "If you could move it to any eastern state you could ask your own price for it. They know the value of the national parks." Referring to the Queets-ocean parkway Secretary Ickes told of the inception of the

idea with President Roosevelt to combine an ocean strip with the mountains and forest into a park which is "entirely unique, something which no other park in the world has, so far as I know" (PAEN 1941f). Clearly he wanted the audience—or maybe the audience that was not there, the residents from the western peninsula—to appreciate all the work that he and Roosevelt did to protect this important ecosystem.

The February 1943 superintendent's report observed:

> One of the big problems of the Superintendent and staff is how to take care of the enormous number of buildings in the acquisition area. Many are vacated. Nearly all are old and in a bad state of repair. During the last year . . . there has been a large increase in stealing of anything of value from old and empty houses. Our property has been a heavy loser. Yet, the area is so extensive and so far removed from headquarters that it is quite impractical to watch over it adequately. The Coast Guard in some areas [is] cooperating with us to that end. (ONP SNR 1943a)

The monthly reports for July 1944 stated that:

> Every window in the house and barn of the Mason place on the Clearwater River in the Olympic Parkway-Queets Strip was broken. The culprits in [the] person of two small boys were found and were interviewed by the Superintendent and Park Ranger Dickinson. The parents have promised to replace all windows and the boys were severely reprimanded. This is a good illustration of our crying need for more protection forces in the Park and Parkway. (ONP SNR 1944d)

In August of 1944 the assistant superintendent

> spent a day with Special Attorney Heighton in Seattle checking through the status of ownership of all tracts Coastal and Queets Strips. This will soon be completed and new maps prepared showing status to date with the inclusion of the new tracts to be acquired under the most recent condemnation proceedings. (ONP SNR 1944e)

Money for new acquisition was discussed in July as reported in the park's August report:

> Proceedings have been instituted towards the acquisition of some additional tracts in the Queets Corridor Strip. These tracts had originally been omitted due to scarcity of funds. A small balance made it possible to again include them. (ONP SNR 1945a)

Documentation on what lands these included were not located for this project. In the superintendent's report for September 1945, he states:

> Mr. Porteous, cruiser for the Department of Justice, conducted surveys for further acquisition in the Queets area in August 1945. (ONP SNR 1945b)

In 1946 and 1947 efforts were made by senators and representatives from Washington to reduce the size of the park. Several bills were introduced in Congress to reduce the park by

56,000 acres, while others called for an "impartial" committee to study the problem. A tremendous battle ensued between the timber and local interests on one side versus the park supporters and conservationists on the other. Eleanor Roosevelt asked the secretary of the Interior to remove NPS director Drury for permitting the trees in the rain forest to be harvested by suggesting changes to the park's boundaries (Lien 2000:244). Irving Brant succeeded in getting President Truman to take the matter up with the secretary of the Interior, Julius Krug, who replaced Ickes in 1946. Truman wrote Brant in January 1948, "I think things will work out all right." Senator Jackson requested that his bill "cutting down Olympic Park boundaries be withdrawn" (Brant 1988:286).

Although the park itself ended up removing most of the buildings, other factors also led to their demise. Since there was no real protection presence on the Queets, buildings were lost and items undoubtedly stolen. The October 12, 1949, superintendent's report states:

> A small cabin on tract Q-30 was burned on September 4, 1949. The unoccupied building was on land under lease to Ted Anderson. It is assumed that the fire was started by campers or fishermen. (ONP SNR 1949)

Even though the settlers were upset with the Park Service, they still had close friends among the rangers. One in particular was Floyd Dickenson, who Jim Northup recalled was a leader of local youth.

> [T]here weren't many kids in the valley and we didn't have any Boy Scouts or anything like that, but we got together and we formed a club. And we got Floyd to be our leader and he took us . . . usually not the whole bunch, but every time he would go up the Queets or up the Hoh or someplace to service the lookouts or just for any reason. . . . He would service the trail crews . . . [and] he would take a couple of kids with him. . . . Floyd was always a great. . . . He was a great cook. So we would just have a great time. And he would get us guys laughing so much (Queets Reunion 2012: Tape 4).

> Floyd was also the one who got Margaret Adams the job as airplane spotter during World War II.[15] Margaret's daughter Peggy[16] said he "came and talked to [Mom] about it. She said that sounds kind of fun. And he talked to me when I got out of high school that day. . . . He was a nice man. . . . The [rangers] fit right into the community (Queets Reunion 2012: Tape 3).

The following comes from a typed transcript of a handwritten memo to the files from Superintendent Preston Macy in 1949; he wrote the memo to clarify misstatements in a

[15] They worked at Low Divide in 1942 and Bogachiel in 1943.
[16] Peggy Adams passed away on 2/22/2014

Grays Harbor paper concerning condemnation. The handwritten notes are difficult to read and the typewritten transcript contains omissions and errors, but by combining the two, this seems to be the best transcription:

> The following paragraph is quoted from an item from a Grays Harbor newspaper of January 7, this year [1949], concerning the death of one of our special permit holders, Mr. John Charles Gwin. This is the only part of the item concerning the federal government but I felt that since these papers are so prone to make misstatements I would state the facts concerning the residents whose lands we purchased so it may remain a matter of record.
>
> This is not their first misstatement for they have also claimed that the U.S. Marshal visited settlers to order them off their lands. This of course is also a fable.
>
> Beginning on the Queets River at the last residence upstream we shall cover them successfully throughout. Soon after condemnation or declaration of taking on their lands every individual owner and permanent resident was visited by me personally and all given assurances we would allow them to remain until they could rehabilitate themselves elsewhere.
>
> It is true that the official notice of taking did advise the owner they must move I believe.
>
> Some persons were somewhat disturbed but seemed reassured when advised of our true intentions. Not one single person was forced from his land but each left of his own free will and accord.
>
> It is true that some were not satisfied and were unhappy with the amount of compensation given them. It is also true they were very happy to have the opportunity to leave an isolated home where they had struggled so hard to make a living and lay aside some small stakes for old age. Some had done fairly well.
>
> **Mr. Pettitt** the most remote permittee on Forest Service lands was allowed to remain until he burned his cabin and was forced to move out by his own actions.
>
> **Oscar Smith** the owner furthest up the Queets River has retained the use of his place where Miss Smith had gone to recover from tuberculosis and they do still use the buildings as before.
>
> **Vic Andrews** went out over the four miles of trail to civilization.
>
> **John Andrews** a brother to Vic living a half mile below did develop his farm to raise good hay and green corn.
>
> His land was no better than Vic's but he cleared it and tilled it and built a large barn and comfortable house and laid aside some earthly goods. . . .

[His cattle] ranged miles and miles up the Queets River devouring the browse of the native wildlife and although the elk is credited with being a wily animal it is believed that Johnnie's well-bred shorthorn were more wily.

When roundup time would come some of the cattle on seeing a human being would throw their tails over their backs and clearing two ten foot spruce logs at one jump disappear into the dense forest to be finally roped only by the smoke rings from the blast of a high-powered rifle. Yes, they could be taken only by butchering on the range.

Miss [Alice] Andrews a former schoolteacher was pleased to get their small son out where he could have school advantages without hiking a four mile trail and swimming the rampaging Queets River two times daily.

Malcolm Kelly of the famous Kelly's Ranch was allowed to remain on his land as long as he liked. Before anything was known of their lands to be taken the Kellys had often talked of a desire to get out because of the heavy labor at their age.

They did turn the place over to a son-in-law one or two years but that could not succeed. Mrs. Kelly's brother lived with the son-in-law one year.

The Kellys were actually glad to sell out and get out from under the heavy toil of a ranch.

A bachelor, **Nerheim,** across the river from Kelly, who had inherited this place, did on getting his money do a complete and happy fade out.

A **retired coast guardsman** in the next place down river from Kellys remained on until more attractive money lured him back to the city from whence he came.

Gwin and others refused to sign permit—constitutional rights—Director said give him free permit and . . . he stayed on.

Thompson brothers on two places moved out to log.

Zelma Boe—remain.

Earl Cole—remain.

Adam [Peggy Adams] took up defense job as high ___(?) of pay + happy.

Ransom Higley—remain.

Ridgway and others on north side of river isolated—high water—no roads—but did not desire to remain. (Macy 1949)

Floyd Dickinson reported that the following people stayed after condemnation:

- George and Ted Anderson stayed until 1959.
- John Gwin was one of the last people to leave.
- John Andrews was opposite side of the river, crossed on cable.
- Ransom Higley remained three or four years. [He actually remained until 1960]
- Oscar Smith retained use for several years. He had a caretaker and went up from time to time. [In August of 1940, a businessman from Tacoma wrote to Superintendent Tomlinson about a lease to keep the Smith place as a retreat "for the sole purpose of enjoying the Queets River wilderness country with his friends" (NPS 1940l; NPS 1940m).]
- John Andrews was married to [Alice,] sister of George Anderson—moved to Hoquiam. Had stayed four to five years. Nice barn, better than house. Grazed cattle.
- Victor Andrews moved to Humptulips.
- Kellys left; their successors were Bill Clark, then Olsen.
- Shavlee house on the Clearwater used by trail personnel for several years—where strip of park land crosses Clearwater road (Q-7).
- Harry Kittredge, married to George Anderson's sister Maude, stayed until 1959.
- McKinnon across from Salmon River. (Dickinson 1942)

On January 6, 1953, President Truman issued a proclamation officially adding 47,753.67 acres from the Coastal Strip and Queets Corridor to Olympic National Park, bringing the total acreage to 896,599, which was 1,692 acres shy of that authorized in the original park bill (ONP SNR 1953a).

In February 1953 a proposal was initiated to exchange excess lands in the Queets for privately owned lands through the Government Services Administration (ONP SNR 1953a). When the Queets and Coastal Strip lands were added to the park in January 1953 the boundaries were drawn to exclude some 6,607.80 acres of what was considered desirable but nonessential land. This was done to stay well within the limitation of maximum park size of 898,292 acres that could be added by proclamation. The plan was to use some of the excess land in exchange for private land within the Coastal Strip, as well as exchanges for land in other parts of the park.

When the Queets and Coastal Strip were added to the park, preparations began to patrol the Queets Corridor and Ocean Strip. Boundaries and access roads were posted and a checking station was established at the boundary. Part of this came about because the state Game Department was closely monitoring elk hunting. A state game biologist, on duty at the Queets checking station twenty-four hours a day, collected the lower jaw of each animal killed to establish a series for individual age determination and herd age composition (ONP SNR 1953b). In March the county road crews began gravelling the Queets Road and trails were moved out of the floodplain (ONP SNR 1954a).

Soon the park began to remove buildings. In May two old residences on the Queets were removed to restore the site (ONP SNR 1954b).

Ten miles of the Queets Road was abandoned by Jefferson County, from Mud Creek to the Queets campground, leaving the maintenance responsibility to the park (ONP SNR 1954d). In December flood damage made it necessary to reroute a one-half-mile portion of the Queets road and repair three wooden culverts. The Salmon River bridge on the Queets road was strengthened as a temporary measure by the addition of two log bull rails, but the bridge would likely need replacement (ONP SNR 1954e).

An interesting aspect of this story is the idea of a coastal highway. Was it actually ever a possibility? As late as December 1940, plans were still being "formulated for one of the most scenic highways in the Nation," said Preston Macy (Macy 1940:1). Hal Rothman, who wrote the park's administrative history, found that no road ever appeared in project authorization and that Regional Director Kittredge moved to block further thought of a road (Rothman 2006:300). The PWA allocation was "for the construction of roads, trails, firebreaks, lookout towers, ranger cabins, public beach facilities, and utilities," but the idea of a coastal parkway was dropped.

A 1944 study by Thomas Vint, NPS chief of design and construction, recommended abandoning construction of a highway through the Coastal Strip for the following reasons: Cliffs and erosion would require it to be built away from the view of the ocean; it would require clearing dense forest, and removal of the forest would lead to increased blowdown of the remaining trees; and there would be great expense to cross the numerous gorges. Vint said that "it seems to me worthy of protecting [the Coastal Strip] for the values it contains and to look at it in this light we would be carrying out the purposes of the National Park Service much better than if we consider it for parkway purposes (quoted in Beard 1958:51). Plans did continue for a road from LaPush to Teahwhit Head and from Lake Ozette to Mora (Beard 1958:10–12).

In a place where an average of 145 inches of rain falls a year, perhaps it doesn't seem likely that homesteaders would seek lands. But they did on the Olympic Peninsula—and the federal government underestimated the meaningfulness of the ties created by clearing the land, raising kids, burying family members, and eking out a living to keep a tiny piece of paradise for the people of the Queets. The little remaining evidence we have of these settlements on the river provides an opportunity for park visitors to learn about the people linked to an important place in the park's history.

In 1988 Olympic National Park received "wilderness designation;" the lands on both sides of the Queets River above the Queets Ranger Station and on the north side below the ranger station became designated as wilderness to be preserved "where the earth and its community of life are untrammeled by man, where man himself is a visitor who does not remain."[17] Direction for the management of these lands will be defined in the park's current (2013–2014) planning process for the Wilderness Stewardship Management Plan. The importance of the protection of the Queets is that nearly an entire watershed, from the headwaters to the sea, is protected within it. Within this ecosystem are old-growth forests

[17] Wilderness Act of 1964 [Public Law 88-577].

that would have been logged if these lands had not been added to the national park. However, that protection came at a cost to the early homesteaders. Charles Webster of the *Port Angeles Evening News* wrote to Secretary Ickes in 1940, saying, "It is hard for city dwellers to appreciate the intense attachment developed by isolated settlers for lands which they have cleared and improved with their own hands" (Brant 1988:222). Ickes wrote back, "I share with you a genuine sympathy for the small number of pioneer settlers who have a natural and understandable desire to remain in their homes" (Brant 1988:223).

The Olympic National Park additions became the "greatest monument to the most conservation-minded President" we ever had, said former secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes, who recalled the battle the president fought to save the "great scenic forests" and the moment he "marked on a map with his own lead pencil an extension of the boundaries of the park" (Brant 1988:279).

The story of the Queets and its settlers can probably best be described in this comment by a third-generation homestead descendant:

> Well, there was a lot of animosity from the stories that I know. It was animosity, but we all use the park now. . . . Nobody ever gave us any anger over it. It was just that's what happened and you move on from there because that's the way that we live our lives. . . . And that is our heritage. You know to us the park is home. The government owns it, but it's still home. (Queets Reunion 2012: Tape 1)

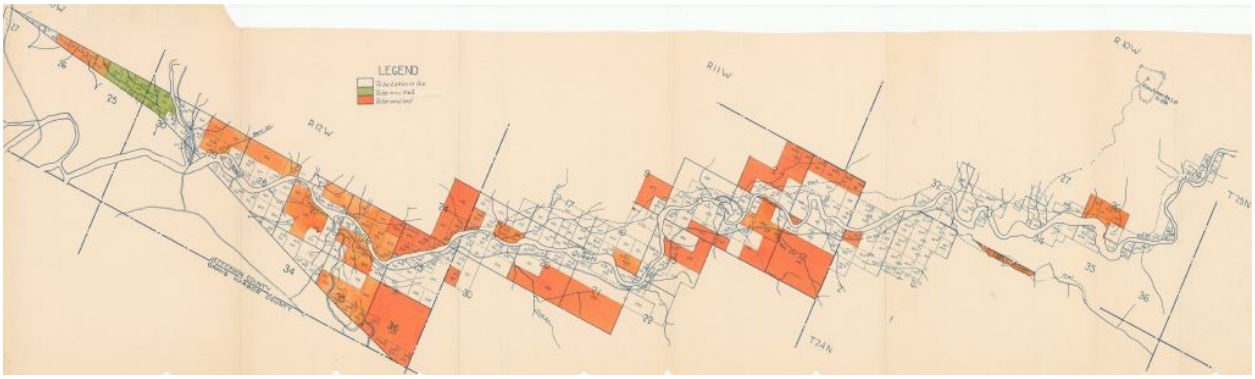


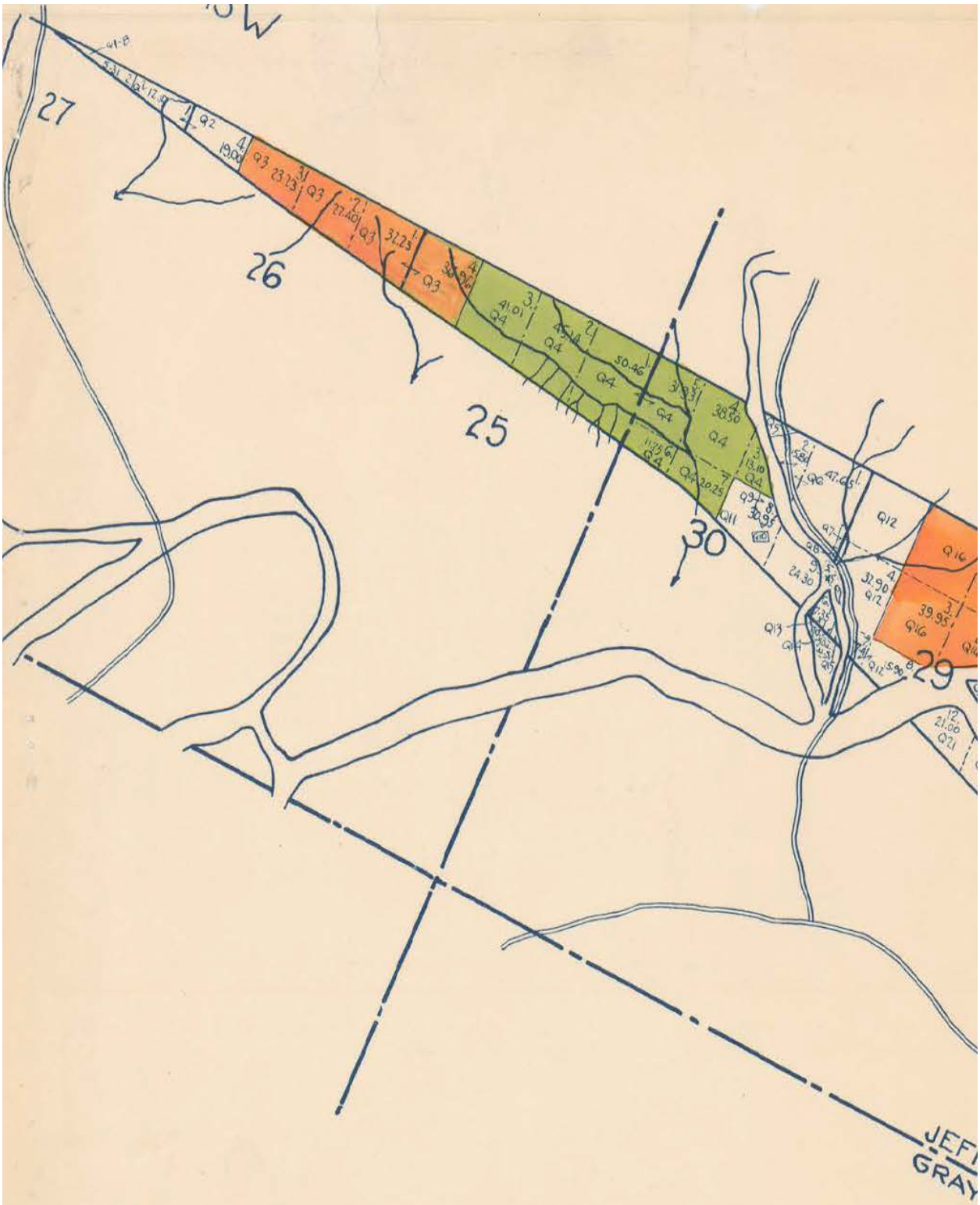
Anderson barn, October 2010. Photo by Andrea Hernandez.

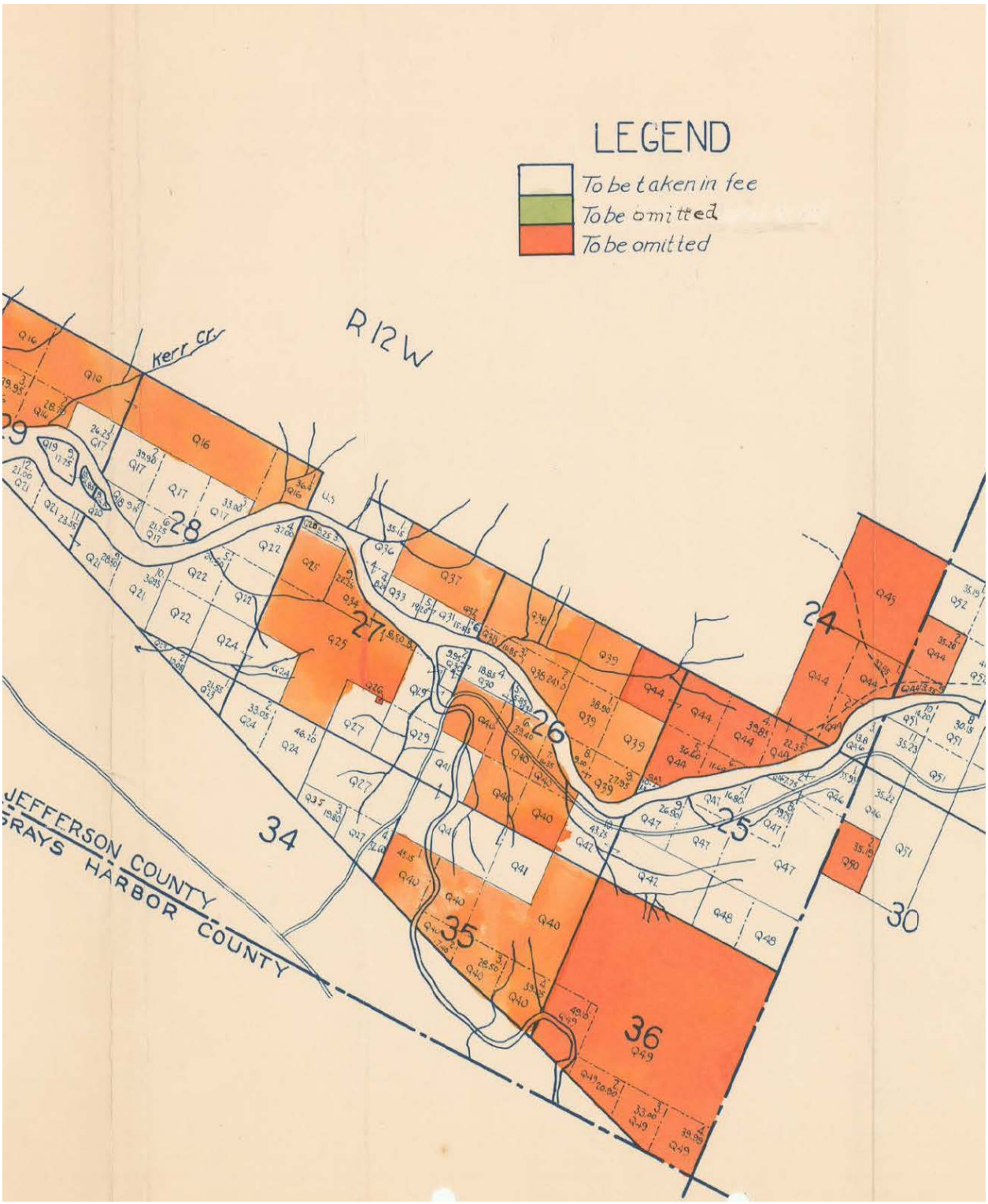
Once the Queets became part of the park, there was no effort to preserve the elements of the homestead era by the NPS. The structures were left to the elements, and today, out of all of the homestead structures, only the Anderson barn remains barely standing. Many of the homestead clearings have endured and remain the last physical vestige of Queets history.

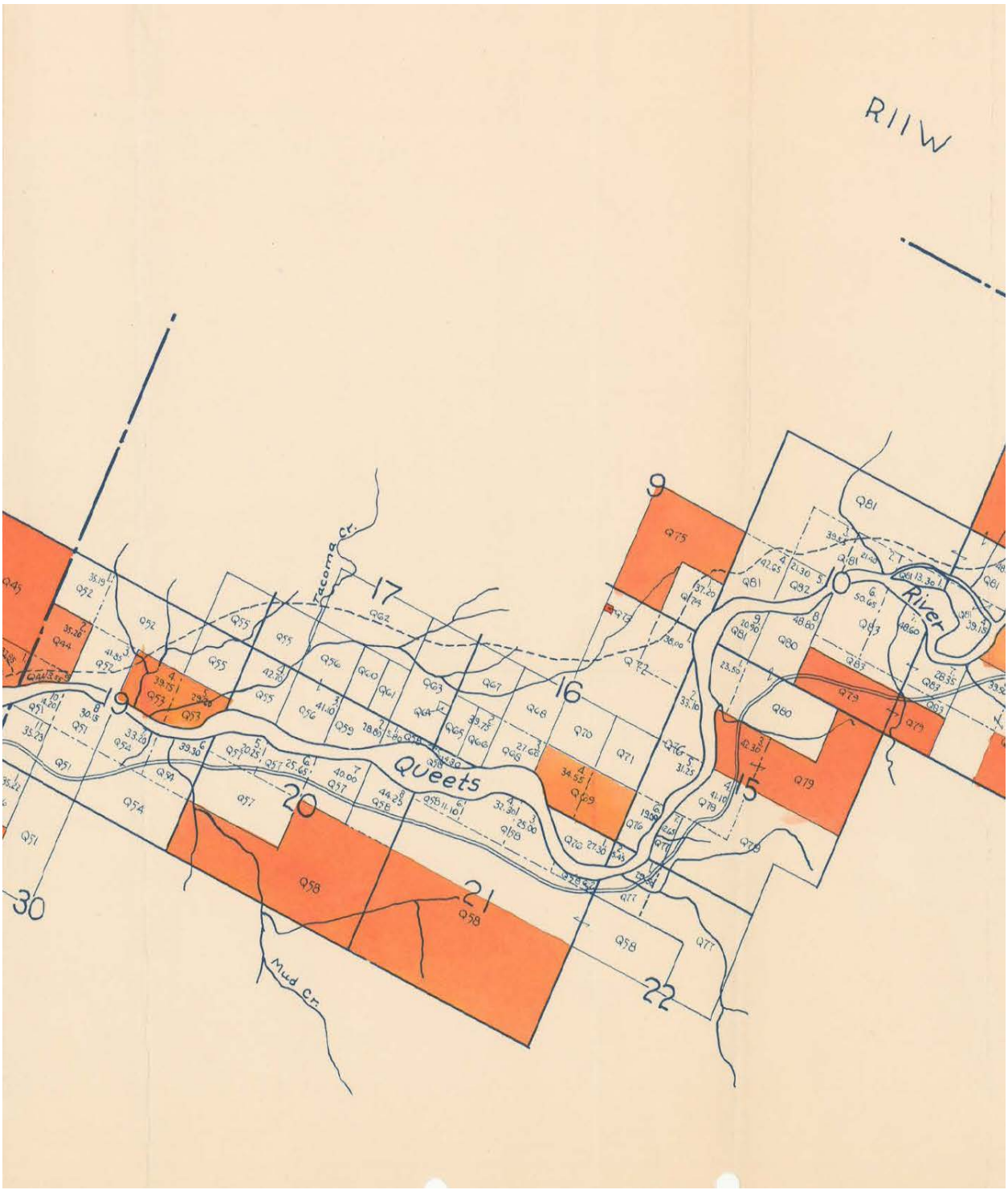
Queets Acquisition Maps

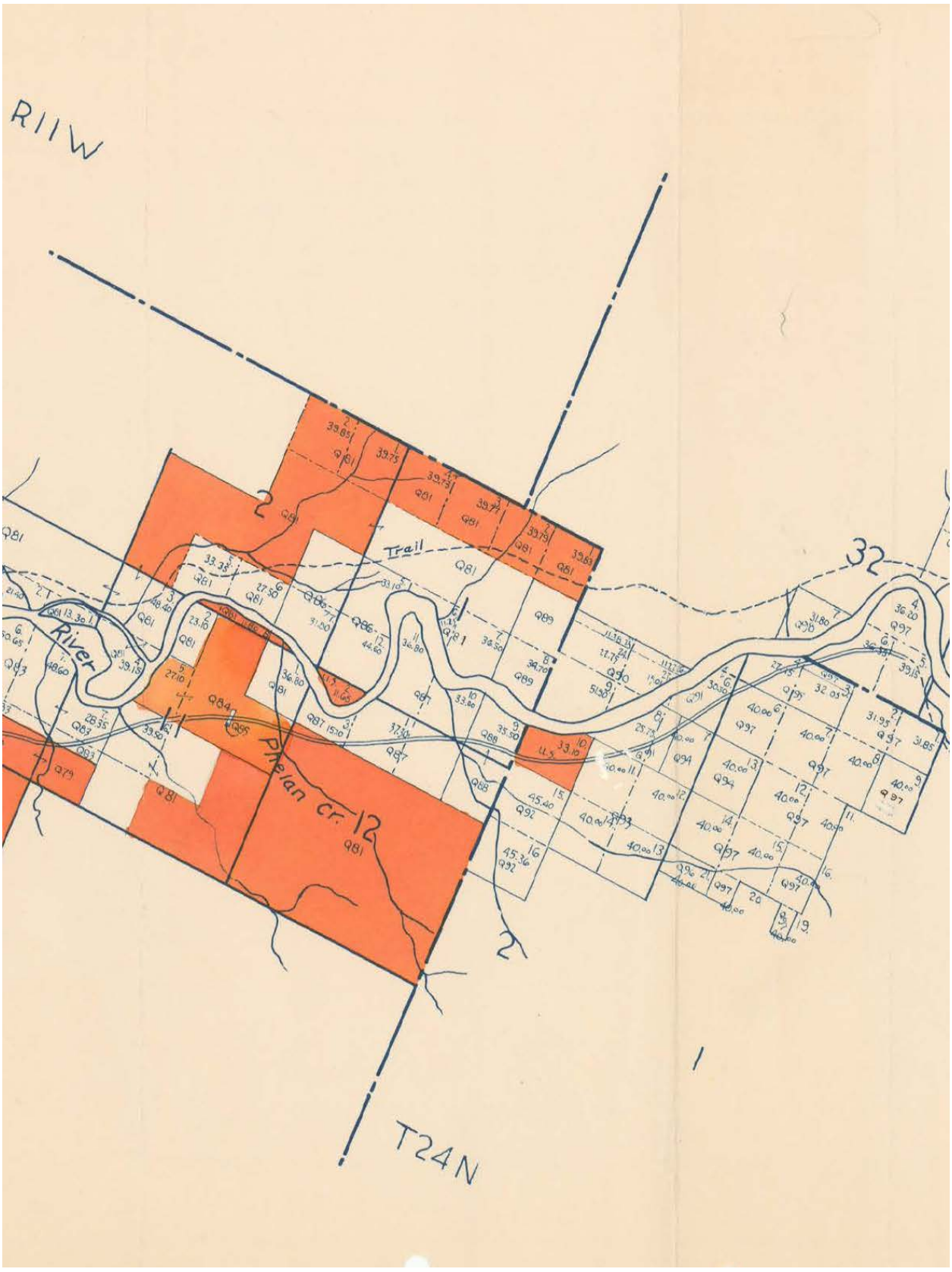
The map below is broken down into details on the following pages. This land map shows the parcels of Queets land acquired by individual settlers and the parcels' Q number, which identifies the parcel and owner at the time of compensation. A list of the owners' names appears after the last detail map.

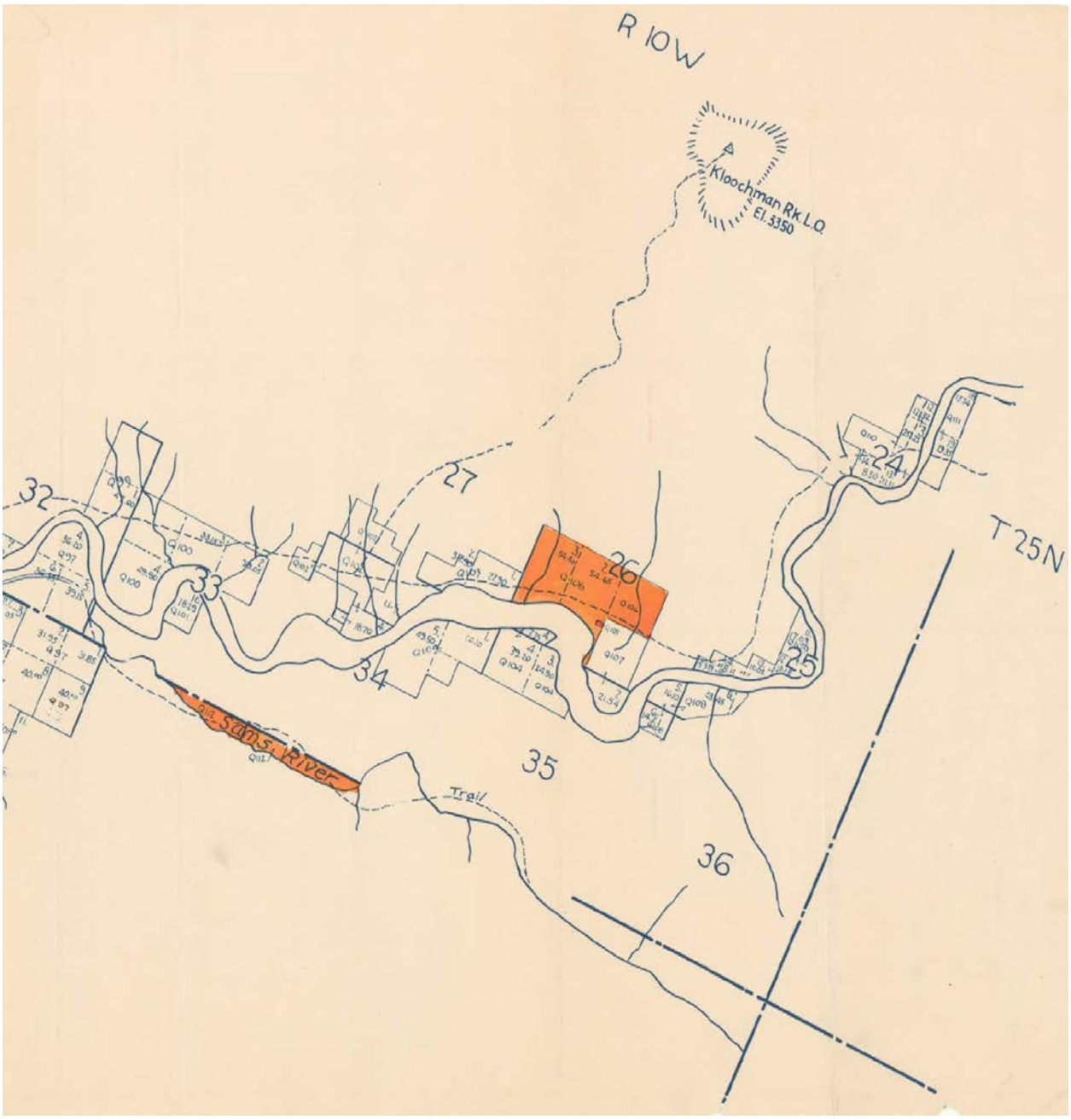



27
26
25
30
29
Q3
Q4
Q12
Q16
JEFF
GRAY


LEGEND
To be taken in fee
To be omitted
To be omitted
R12W
Kerr Cr
JEFFERSON COUNTY
GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY
28
27
26
25
24
34
35
36
30


R11W
Tacoma Cr.
Queets
River
Mud Cr.
17
16
9
20
21
22
30
15
10


R11W
Trail
River
Phelan Cr.
T24N
32
2
1
12


R 10 W
Kloochman Rk L.O.
El. 3350
32
33
34
35
36
27
26
25
24
T 25 N
Salmon River
Trail

Q Number and Parcel Owner

Q-1B: Hall, Ola, and Charles J. Coglan
Q-2: State of Washington
Q-3: Polson Logging Co.
Q-4: E. K. Wood and Lumber Co.
Q-5: Cooper, Ray
Q-6: Cooper, Rosalie
Q-7: Shaube, George A.
Q-8: Mason, Charles
Q-9: Mason, Phil
Q-10: Sumerlin, Alvin, and O. B. Porter
Q-11: Mason, R. E.
Q-12: Kelly, M. M., Betty Ann Kelly March, and Ednah J. Kelly
Q-13: Chilman, Ivar
Q-14: Kellogg, Alton and Mable
Q-15: Jefferson Co.
Q-16: Polson Logging Co.
Q-17: First Nat'l. Bank, Everett
Q-18: Anderson, George, Jr.
Q-19: Megorden, Norbit
Q-20: Hall, Ola, and Charles J. Coglan
Q-21: First Nat'l. Bank, Everett
Q-22: Anderson, Martin and Clara
Q-23: Hall, Ola, and Charles J. Coglan
Q-24: Morgan, Frank, and Chrissie Brewer
Q-25: Polson Logging Co.
Q-26: School District No. 29
Q-27: Anderson, George, Sr.
Q-28: Hall, Ola, and Charles J. Coglan
Q-29: Kittredge, Henry
Q-30: Anderson, Theodore
Q-31: Bigler, Russell and Anna
Q-32: Sumerlin, [C]Harley
Q-33: Sumerlin, [C]Harley
Q-34: Polson Logging Co.
Q-35: Hall, Ola, and Charles J. Coglan
Q-36: Ericksen, John and Virginia
Q-37: Polson Logging Co.
Q-38: Polson Logging Co.
Q-39: Frank Schaupp, Jefferson County, Merrill and Ring Lumber Co., and Polson Logging Co.
Q-40: Polson Logging Co.
Q-36: Ericksen, Virginia
Q-41: Anderson, George, Sr.
Q-42: Anderson, George, Jr.
Q-43: Entwistle, James
Q-44: Polson Logging Co.
Q-45: State of Washington
Q-46: Higley, R. L.
Q-46: Adams, Jaz. A.
Q-47: Donaldson, Dora
Q-48: Ingram, Ella Palm
Q-49: State of Washington
Q-50: State of Washington
Q-51: Donaldson, James, Jr.
Q-52: Esses, L. J.
Q-53: Polson Logging Co.
Q-54: Esses, L. J.
Q-55: Clement, Alice Lyman
Q-56: Read, Sadie
Q-57: King, Merl, Boe, Zelma, Ruth Gleghorn, and Bessie Hartley
Q-58: State of Washington
Q-59: Garthwaite, S. A. and Dolly
Q-60: Brooks, Chas. and Grace
Q-61: Dean, Sarah
Q-62: Read, William C.
Q-63: Briggs, Frank
Q-64: Vaile, Adelaide and Frank
Q-65: Patton, Floyd, and Dorothy and John Warnken
Q-66: Rowley, Q. M. and Larinda
Q-67: Streater, Charles
Q-68: Nolan, Mike
Q-69: Polson Logging Co.
Q-70: Ridgeway, Thomas
Q-71: Parsons, W. R.
Q-72: Streater, Charles F.
Q-73: School District No. 31
Q-74: Ridgway, Clinton
Q-75: State of Washington
Q-76: Brown, Jennie
Q-77: Callow, Hettie Day
Q-78: State of Washington
Q-79: Wynoochee Timber Co.
Q-80: Hoard, Charles and Bertha
Q-81: State of Washington
Q-82: Hall, Ola, and Charles J. Coglan
Q-83: Gwin, John and Erma
Q-84: Polson Logging and Jefferson County
Q-85: Hill, George and Agnes
Q-86: Aaker, John B.
Q-87: Klein, Carrie
Q-88: Kelly, M. M., Betty Ann Kelly March, and Ednah J. Kelly
Q-89: Bjornson, Carl and Gilbert
Q-90: Nerheim, Lawrence
Q-91: Kelly, M. M., Betty Ann Kelly March, and Ednah J. Kelly
Q-92: Matthews, Charles
Q-93: Jefferson Co.
Q-94: Kelly, M. M., Betty Ann Kelly March, and Ednah J. Kelly
Q-95: Kelly, M. M., Betty Ann Kelly March, and Ednah J. Kelly
Q-96: Kelly, M. M. and Ednah
Q-97: Kelly, M. M., Betty Ann Kelly March, and Ednah J. Kelly
Q-98: Zerlant, Earl
Q-99: Anderson, Martin
Q-100: Jefferson Co.
Q-101: Hanson, Charles Victor
Q-102: Andrews, John
Q-103: Andrews, Victor
Q-104: Heath, Harvey, for Ralph Bixler
Q-105: School District No. 39, and Frank B., Hannah, and Frank S. Davis
Q-106: Polson Logging Co. and Jefferson County
Q-107: O.L. Adams, A.E. Anderson, O.R. Austin, S.C. Watkins, and Jefferson County
Q-108: Kase, Henry
Q-109: Patton, Floyd
Q-110: O.L. Adams, A.E. Anderson, O.R. Austin, S.C. Watkins, and Jefferson County
Q-111: Smith, Oscar and Merle
Q-112: Polson Logging Co.
Q-113: State of Washington
Q-114: State of Washington

Note: Q-26, 73, and 105 are school district property. *(U.S. v. Aaker* 1941).

Chapter 8

Sitka Spruce for Defense Needs



Ralph Slater climbing a Sitka spruce to limb and top it for use as a spar tree by Esses Logging Co. on the upper Queets, 1942. Photo taken by Mildred Read. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff, Mildred's niece.



Norval and Nora, "Evergreen" Lumber Mill, 1932.
Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

The Queets watershed contains some extraordinary Sitka spruce trees. The world record Sitka spruce is located at Lake Quinault. There are also several record trees in the Queets. What was once the world record largest Douglas fir is located on Coal Creek in the Queets. Its size has been surpassed by a tree in British Columbia, Canada, and in the United States at Lake Quinault. One of the world's largest Sitka spruce and Pacific silver firs (Tshletshy Creek) are also located in the Queets.

During the First World War a railroad was built on the northern Olympic Peninsula from Port Angeles to Tyee (Lake Pleasant near Forks) in order to harvest spruce timber for airplane manufacture. The railroad was completed, but no spruce was ever harvested for war purposes. Five miles of track was also laid on the Quinault in 1918 by the Spruce Production Division (Greene [1997]).



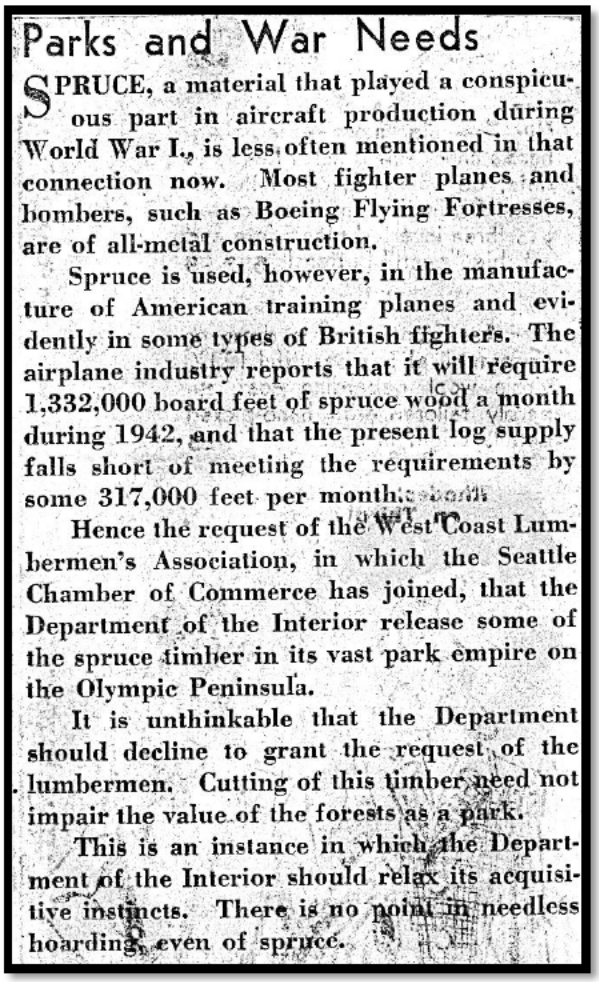
Fred Streater and Bill Donaldson looking at spruce trees, Streater homestead, 1916. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Soon after the long battle to protect the Queets watershed and the magnificent forests had been initiated through the Public Works Administration (PWA) acquisition in January 1940, the forests of the Queets were threatened again.

Sitka spruce was associated with the manufacture of airplanes during World War I. However, with World War II looming, the supply of metal became inadequate, and the British government found spruce to be "preferable for wing spar construction, as it is not so easily damaged by bullets as metal." There was once again a demand for spruce (NPS 1941b; Drury 1946; *Seattle Times* 1941). In fact,

> Plans were made by the British, about two years before the war started and just about the time of the "Munich appeasement episode," to purchase large quantities of airplane spruce in this country and Canada to supply craftsmen in England with material for constructing airplanes. (NPS 1941b)

Mr. Haig of Pacific Coast Spruce, Inc., said that "there are many craftsmen, such as cabinet makers and other skilled workers in wood, throughout England and Scotland who can and are producing airplane parts from the spruce furnished them." According to Mr. Haig, the British utilized twenty-nine million board feet of spruce in Great Britain in 1940, and he was trying to furnish the same amount by August of 1941 (NPS 1941a).



Parks and War Needs

SPRUCE, a material that played a conspicuous part in aircraft production during World War I., is less often mentioned in that connection now. Most fighter planes and bombers, such as Boeing Flying Fortresses, are of all-metal construction.

Spruce is used, however, in the manufacture of American training planes and evidently in some types of British fighters. The airplane industry reports that it will require 1,332,000 board feet of spruce wood a month during 1942, and that the present log supply falls short of meeting the requirements by some 317,000 feet per month.

Hence the request of the West Coast Lumbermen's Association, in which the Seattle Chamber of Commerce has joined, that the Department of the Interior release some of the spruce timber in its vast park empire on the Olympic Peninsula.

It is unthinkable that the Department should decline to grant the request of the lumbermen. Cutting of this timber need not impair the value of the forests as a park.

This is an instance in which the Department of the Interior should relax its acquisitive instincts. There is no point in needless hoarding, even of spruce.

(*Seattle Times* 1942).

Not long after the federal government had begun its "declaration of taking" or condemnation of the homesteads in the Queets to protect the great rainforest for park purposes, the National Park Service director, Newton Drury, was faced with the potential threat of timber being harvested from these lands and lands already within Olympic National Park. Drury cautioned that national parks should be held inviolate for the present

and future benefit of all people, and spruce should only be taken from park lands when all other sources have been exhausted. Although there were greater quantities of spruce in Canada and Alaska, the Olympic Peninsula's timber companies put pressure on the Department of the Interior to harvest spruce from the park (Drury 1946). The Polson Logging Company and the Aberdeen and Hoquiam chambers of commerce had bitterly opposed the PWA project and claimed that if they could not log the spruce in the Queets Corridor their mills would be forced to close down (Overly 1941:157).

The pressure to log the Queets was stimulated by the Lend-Lease legislation of March 11, 1941. Lend-Lease was a program by which the United States supplied the USSR, United Kingdom, and France with war materials after the outbreak of war in Europe in 1939. The program ran from 1941 to 1945 and was formally titled *An Act to Further Promote the Defense of the United States.*

> The passage of Lend-Lease legislation, which was approved March 11, 1941, and the increasing tempo of defense preparations by the United States, created a greater demand for airplane spruce lumber, accompanied by numerous requests that the Queets corridor and Olympic National Park be opened up to logging of Sitka spruce. (Drury 1946:6)

The lands included in the acquisition area amounted to 13,353 acres and were estimated to contain 51,818,000 ft. B.M.[1] of Sitka spruce. Due to a shortage of funds for purchasing all of the area originally contemplated, the acreage and estimate were reduced to 11,731 acres and 39,743,000 ft. B.M. of Sitka spruce (Drury 1946). On April 30, 1940, the Secretary of the Interior asked Polson Logging Company to refrain from timber cutting on their lands that were to be acquired under the PWA in order to come together on a mutually satisfactory price agreement; otherwise the federal government would have no alternative except to rush legal proceedings for the tracts that were being subjected to cutting in order to protect the interests of the United States (DOI 1940a).

On May 15, 1940, Brian Gattie of the British Supply Board wrote to Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes that the Polson Lumber and Shingle Mills were in the process of producing aircraft spruce for the British government and that about seven million board feet of spruce was now subject to condemnation proceedings. The letter appealed for "reconsideration of the condemnation proceedings" to allow Polson to continue logging (DOI 1940b). Ickes discussed the request with the president and it was "agreed to allow the Polson Logging Company to cut sufficient timber to fulfill its commitments to the British and French Governments and no more" (NPS 1940i). The acting secretary of the Interior wrote Gattie that the department was going to negotiate a contract with Polson to fulfill their "program of securing seven million feet of spruce logs" (DOI 1940c). About a year later, when Mr. Haig of Pacific Coast Spruce, Inc., the purchasing agency in the United States for airplane spruce for the British government, was asked about Polson's commitment of seven million

[1] Feet B.M. is thickness (inches) x width (inches) x length (feet)/12.

board feet of spruce, he told Superintendent Macy "that Polson did not have a contract or a formal commitment" and, differing from what he had written to Ickes in May 1940, stated that

> His organization does not enter into contracts for airplane spruce unless a particular operator demands it. He said that he merely contracts the spruce producers and obtains their estimates on how much they can supply on a monthly basis. He then tries to obtain spruce from them in accordance with their own estimates. He explained that hardly any of the producers supply as much spruce as they estimated. (NPS 1941b)

On May 10, 1941, NPS director Newton Drury sent a memo to Mount Rainier superintendent Major Tomlinson, who was the director's special representative in connection with the demand to utilize spruce on NPS lands.[2] The memo stated:

> I wish to acknowledge with thanks your various communications in regard to the Sitka spruce situation and the good work you are doing in keeping this office informed in this regard.
>
> Yesterday Chief of Forestry Coffman had an opportunity to sit in at a conference called by the office of Production Management for a discussion of the spruce situation. This was occasioned by a visit to Washington by Mr. Getty [Gattie] of Vancouver, B.C., who is in charge of airplane lumber procurement for the British government. Mr. Getty presented a summary of the present situation. The information presented is of a confidential nature. The British government is increasing its demands for spruce very materially and is obtaining increased supplies but is naturally anxious to see additional spruce stands opened up where possible. However, there was no reference made during the conference to any lands in which this Service is interested except the lands now available to the Polson Logging Company in the Queets corridor.
>
> We shall keep in close touch with the situation and all information available at this end and with the help which you and members of the Olympic organization are able to give us we hope to be able to be prepared for any situation which may arise affecting the interests of this Service. (NPS 1941d)

Polson was presented with an agreement to selectively log lands in which the department had an interest to ensure their protection for future public use, in other words lands that would be added to the Queets Corridor. On June 13, Polson sent their own proposal and Director Ickes found it unacceptable, stating that,

> (1) No provision is made for selective logging of spruce in accordance with the suggested agreement of the National Park Service . . .
> (2) The prices and damages appear to be excessive
> (3) Fee simple title to the land . . . is desired on essentially the entire area

[2] Tomlinson became the western regional director in July of 1940.

(4) No authority exists for the Department to agree to protect your Company and assume liability for any cost not mentioned in your proposal. It is noted that your Company now desires to remove 21,000,000 feet of spruce timber from its holdings within the acquisition area. From previous correspondence, it was understood that only 7,000,000 feet of spruce would be removed.

Ickes continues:

> It is regretted that past efforts to reach an agreement in this matter have not resulted in our views being more closely reconciled. It does not appear that an agreement can be reached on all points at an early date. Therefore, steps will be taken by this Department to acquire title to your Company's holdings without delay. The estate in the lands will be set forth in the declaration in such a way as to permit subsequent negotiations to be conducted in order that your commitments with respect to spruce timber may be fulfilled.
>
> I believe that it is in the interest of the United States to file a declaration of taking for fee simple title to the Company's holdings subject to the following provisions:
>
> Subject to the right of the Polson Lumber Company, its successors, or assigns, for a period of not to exceed five years, to cut and remove all merchantable spruce timber now existing on the aforesaid lands under rules, regulations and prices to be approved by the Secretary of the Interior, or his duly authorized representative; and also to the right of the Polson Lumber Company, its successors, or assigns, for a period of not to exceed five years, to use so much of the aforesaid land for rights-of-way, logging camps, emplacement of equipment, and other purposes incidental to the cutting and removal of said spruce timber as may be designated and approved by the Secretary of the Interior, or his duly authorized representative and in accordance with rules and regulations to be prescribed by the said Secretary. (DOI 1940d)

The possibility of reaching an agreement with Polson on a majority of their lands in a timely manner seemed remote, so on August 19, 1940, the acting secretary of the Interior approved the proposal for filing a declaration of taking on only 750 acres of Polson's land. These were considered indispensable to maintain continuity of the Queets Corridor [Q-3, Q-25, Q-40, Q-84].[3]

Land described below was left out so Polson could go ahead and log. The thinking was that the government might be able to acquire the land at a later date (DOI 1940e).

> North of the River there are about 1,200 acres of land subject to logging with a total stand of timber estimated at 27,605 M. ft., of which 1,655 M. feet is first class spruce and 9,986 M. feet second class spruce. (Overly 1941:159–60)

[3] As mentioned in previous chapters, the Q numbers represent the parcels on the Queets corridor to be acquired.

In November the *West Coast Lumberman* published an article entitled "Ickes Olympic Dictator 'Big' Park and Now His P.W.A. Corridors Corral and Bottle up Vast Timber Resources Including the State of Washington's Valuable School Lands." In the article they claim:

> The Interior Department is stopping the flow of spruce logs urgently required and . . . a suspension of the condemnation and other proceedings during the period of the emergency should be immediately proclaimed, and logging in the corridor permitted under former and regular conditions.

Mr. E. K. Bishop, of the Associated Chambers of Commerce from Aberdeen, was quoted in the article as saying that the:

> Interior Department is interfering with such a supply. It seems absolutely ridiculous to have the War Department, through airplane contractors, urging to increase the supply of high grade spruce, and at the same time have the Interior Department interfere and prevent its development. Therefore, I urged that all orders covering the Queets Corridor by the Interior Department should be suspended during the emergency.

The article acknowledges that Polson actually could log their lands.

> As a result of Mr. Bishop's plea for airplane spruce, statements have been made that the Polson Logging Company might be permitted to get out some spruce, although as this is written, logging had not been resumed and those acquainted with all the details wonder if any well conducted operation would want to proceed without a clear cut, well defined ruling as to just what its rights are or will be in the corridor. (*West Coast Lumberman* 1940)

On December 10, 1940, a meeting was called

> to discuss the problem of aeroplane spruce production as it relates to the Queets Corridor, and Olympic National Parkway. Present at the meeting were: Mr. Drury [NPS director], Mr. Demaray [associate director], Mr. Lee Muck [Land Utilization, Department of the Interior], Mr. Gettie [Gattie], [aeroplane spruce purchasing agent for the British government], Mr. Bishop [spruce sawmill operator of Aberdeen, Wash., representing the Washington State Defense Council], and myself [NPS acting chief of forestry].
>
> Mr. Bishop and Mr. Gettie both indicated they were having real difficulty obtaining adequate volume of aeroplane spruce for supplying the British demands, and pointed out that regardless of total volume [of] available spruce the actual available volume suitable for aeroplane production was very limited. Mr. Bishop indicated that he understood that the Polson Logging Company had shut down logging in the area excluded from declaration of taking and were therefore not fulfilling their contracts with the British, and apparently were placing the responsibility upon the Department. A review of the letters between the Department and the Polson Logging Company indicated that there might be some misunderstanding of the Department's intentions regarding acquisition. Mr. Bishop also indicated that small

> operators were unwilling to undertake logging contracts in or near the corridor for fear that future acquisition by the Government would prevent completion of logging.
>
> Mr. Gettie indicated that the volume of spruce used in England for planes is increasing faster than he could obtain the material for and that use was being made of spruce partially to increase employment since many wood workers otherwise unemployed can be used and it also provides for employment of women and relieves the already overburdened steel and alloy production industries. He also stated that use of Douglas fir in bombers would reduce the carrying capacity by at least one 500-pound bomb.
>
> The Director expressed his sympathetic interest in the problem and stated the Department's policy regarding the acquisition. He promised that further study would be given to the whole matter of spruce needs as they relate to the park. (NPS 1940n)

On December 12, 1940, Olympic National Park superintendent Preston Macy delivered a speech before the Western Forestry and Conservation Association in Portland, Oregon, concerning "The Olympic Parkway and National Defense."

In that speech he first addressed the fear

> expressed that the parkway strip would include Sitka spruce needed in airplane manufacture. That fear is not substantiated by the facts.
>
> The Department of the Interior is keenly aware of the defense program and of the need for a prompt and adequate supply of airplane spruce. A considerable portion of the land included within the Queets corridor had already been logged, and the Department has carefully excluded from its declaration of taking a large portion of the remaining Sitka spruce stand within the corridor.
>
> The available supply of spruce timber is sufficient to meet all existing and immediate needs of this country and of Great Britain for aircraft material. As those connected with the industry are well aware, the present United States Army and Navy specifications are so exacting that only a very minor fraction of the spruce lumber produced is acceptable to the Army and Navy. For this reason the rapid increase in production for domestic manufacture creates large stocks of spruce lumber of lower grades which are likely to throw the spruce market seriously out of balance unless markets therfor [*sic*] can be found. Moreover, to produce a large volume of spruce logs would normally mean getting out a still larger volume of fir, hemlock and cedar, resulting in an additional surplus of these latter species and creating a distinct problem in the lumber industry.
>
> The less exacting specifications for airplane stock of the Canadian and British Governments aid materially in the disposition of upper grades which do not meet

> the more rigid specifications of our own Government. With possible modification of our Army and Navy specifications the supply of airplane stock for domestic uses could be greatly expanded.
>
> Inquiry of the most reliable sources having to do with this phase of the national defense program brings the information that the airplane manufacturers are having no difficulty at this time in securing all the spruce airplane stock needed in the manufacture of planes for the defense program.
>
> The second point concerns the fantastic fear that the corridor is intended to lock up the State and private timber lands on both sides of it. Some imaginative individuals have even expressed the fear that the Department would next run another corridor around the north side of the State's timber lands, and that Secretary Ickes would then sit back in Washington and pull the pucker strings tight! I believe some such graphic sketch appeared in the "West Coast Lumberman" for November. It is not borne out by the facts. (Macy 1940)

The intention was that 1,300 acres owned by the Polson Logging Company on the north side of the Queets River was to be acquired as part of the corridor. These lands were described in the condemnation petition but were not initially filed upon so that Polson could log them. The government wanted to ensure that selective logging was used to minimize impacts as these lands would be purchased for the Queets Corridor at a later date; however, an agreement for selective logging could not be reached with the Polson Company. The Department of the Interior's position was

> that the 1,300 acres would not be filed upon by declaration of taking and could be logged. It is not intended to proceed to trial in the condemnation suit against these 1,300 acres of timberland, and a proposal has been made to acquire the lands subject to cutting rights or as cut over lands. Moreover, the company has been repeatedly advised that this Department would be glad to approve permits for such rights-of-way as may be necessary to permit it to reach and log these 1,300 acres as well as many other larger blocks of spruce timber which the company owns near the area already acquired by the Government for Public Works purposes. (DOI 1941)

Assistant superintendent and professional forester Fred Overly spent a good deal of his time in February 1941 preparing a report on the amount and accessibility of spruce stands in relation to park values and public interests (ONP SNR 1941a). In his report "Sitka Spruce in Olympic National Park" he concluded that the Queets River Valley "contains some of the most magnificent spruce forests to be found anywhere and there are numerous trees of remarkable size. The majority of the spruce, however, is thought to be over-mature." He goes on to say that the best examples of the "rain forest" are in the Queets and every effort should be made toward its preservation. Overly felt that a large amount of spruce would not be economical to cut in the Queets (Overly 1941:102).



"One forty foot log was removed and the rest of the tree left in the woods. The numerous large limbs render this log practically worthless for lumber production and waste of this type must be expected in logging under present utilization practices. This, of course, is an outstanding example. This tree stood somewhat alone and the full development of its crown was superb. Trees like this are often referred to as "wolf trees." Such trees may have a very high landscape and esthetic value." Assistant Superintendent Overly is the man in the picture (Overly 1941:65).

The superintendent was concerned about timber interests attempting to open Olympic National Park for logging. In an April 15, 1941, memo to the director, the superintendent states:

> It occurred to me that with the increasing sentiment for speeding national defense projects, the next move of the Grays Harbor opposition—following their failure to obtain a demurrer in the U.S. District Court in the proceedings for acquiring the Queets and ocean corridors—might be to attempt to force the opening of the park for spruce production.
>
> Since the recent British reverses in North Africa and the overrunning of Yugoslavia, Albania, and Northern Greece, there has developed a strong feeling among people whom I have met during the past few days . . . that "we must do something quickly." Local American Legion officials have been suggesting that we speed up airplane

> production by a greater use of spruce. There is also a reported threatened metal shortage that "may force the extensive use of spruce in trainer planes." (NPS 1941b)

Mount Rainier superintendent Tomlinson and Olympic superintendent Macy recommended that a special use permit be granted to Polson for a right-of-way across lands already filed upon by the government so they could log spruce on their holdings on the north bank of the Queets River. It was estimated there were about fourteen million board feet of spruce within Polson's holdings there (NPS 1941c).



"A massive and peculiar spruce root formation. The roots of these two trees extend above the ground for a distance of over forty feet. This photograph was taken on Smoke House Bottom a mile or so below Harlow Creek on the Queets" (Overly 1941:122).

In a May 10, 1941, memo to Superintendent Macy, the NPS director states that Sitka spruce in Alaska is slower growing and produces finer grain than that of Washington and Oregon and that the Regional U.S.F.S. forester in Alaska believed that those stands would furnish "as high or a higher percentage of lumber suitable for airplane use" (NPS 1941d).

> It is possible that Alaska, as a source of spruce supply, may be the answer to any demands which may be made for opening any portion of the national park to logging operations. It may even make it unnecessary to make further concessions for spruce

> cutting upon acquisition lands. I believe we should hold strongly to the principle that the integrity of the national park is not to be violated. If found essential for the defense program we may have to permit selective cutting of spruce upon some of the lands now included in the declaration of taking, but even there such cutting will only be sanctioned if and when a showing of essential need has been made. (NPS 1941d)

On May 21, 1941, however, a permit for the construction of a logging road across federal land above the Queets River was issued to Polson's logging operations in sections 24, 25, 26, and 27 (NPS 1941b; NPS 1941f).

Superintendent Tomlinson, land acquisition coordinator Taylor, Assistant Chief Council Lee, Superintendent Macy, and Assistant Superintendent Overly had a conference with Polson on October 31, 1941, regarding the sale of timber in the acquisition area (ONP SNR 1941d). Lee suggested that Taylor endeavor to determine whether an agreement could be reached with Polson Logging Company for selective logging on all of company's lands covered by the declaration of taking (NPS 1942a).

The lands which were acquired within the declaration of taking did not become part of the park until 1953, therefore were not subject to the provisions of law precluding commercial sales of timber on park lands (DOI 1942). The War Production Board suggested the release of spruce from the Queets "as a contribution to the war program." The NPS complied as long as there was a provision for a forest screen along the road. A sale of 3,000,000 board feet of Sitka spruce and 800,000 board feet of Douglas fir was made from lands in the Queets owned by the federal government, but not yet within Olympic National Park. The only bidder was L .J. Esses of Montesano, on February 6, 1943 (Drury 1946:7).



Vic Esses (son of L. J. Esses) with logged spruce, late 1939, in T24N, 11W, Sec. 10. Photograph for Spruce Report OLYM18416, OLYM-445 Folder 2.

In February 1943, Ickes had authorized the sale of nearly three million board feet of spruce and Douglas fir in the Queets Corridor (Rothman 2006:108). The correspondence files on spruce logging only extend to July of 1942, so the important decision to open lands for logging comes from the superintendent's monthly report and does not provide the two-way communication to fully understand what led to this decision:

> The most notable happening of [February 1943] was the opening of bids in the Superintendent's office for approximately four million feet of timber of Sitka spruce and Douglas fir on the Queets River in the Olympic Acquisition Area for airplane stock. Only one bid was received and this was at 10% per thousand above the minimum set on the major species. Bids on adjoining state timber by prearrangement were also opened in this office at the same time; however, only a portion of the state timber was bid on and sold.
>
> The all too small park staff has been extremely busy with the many and complex problems which this area now presents in ever increasing numbers. Supervision of marking trees for the Sitka spruce or Douglas fir logging is progressing with the help of an Indian Service Forester. (ONP SNR 1943a)

In Superintendent Drury's report, "National Park Service War Work, December 7, 1941, to June 30, 1944," he provides some insight into the compromise that needed to be made:

> Perhaps the most serious threat to the integrity of the great scenic parks lay in the acute wartime need for certain kinds of lumber, especially Sitka spruce. . . . This onslaught placed the Service in a very trying position. It was its duty to save the park from mutilation if it could, but at the same time it could not lay itself open to the charge of sabotaging the war effort. The story of Service policy in this crisis is an instructive one, and will be given here in some detail since it illustrates the extreme pressure exerted upon the Service in wartime and the means by which inroads upon the parks may best be combatted. (Drury 1946:4)

Some of the lands with spruce acreage were excluded from the acquisition program, while on other lands to be acquired the owners were permitted, through stipulation entered in the condemnation proceedings, to log spruce and fir. This released a large part of the airplane spruce in the Queets.

On January 20, 1943, the War Production Board "set forth the critical need for Sitka spruce" and requested that the Hoh and Bogachiel river areas within Olympic National Park be opened up for cutting at an early date and "the National Park Service should be ready and willing to make the sacrifice" (Drury 1946:7–8). Olympic National Park was being pressured to transfer the Calawah and Bogachiel drainages to the U.S. Forest Service so the timber within could be harvested. Drury explained that "before consideration could be given to logging within the national park all other available sources of supply should be investigated and developed and there would have to be [a] definite showing that the war requirements could not be met from these other sources" (Drury 1946:9).

The superintendent's monthly report for April states that Associate Forester Thede arrived April 8 and gave valuable assistance to Assistant Forester Sarlin in the compilation of timber data and in the working up of timber sales, regulations, and reports covering the salvage of blowdown material within the park boundaries. On April 1, Assistant Forester Carlson reported for duty and assisted Senior Forester Briggs on the Queets and Finley Creek areas. The superintendent reported that logging on the Queets was proceeding slowly because of the wet soil. Only one load had been taken out (ONP SNR 1943b).

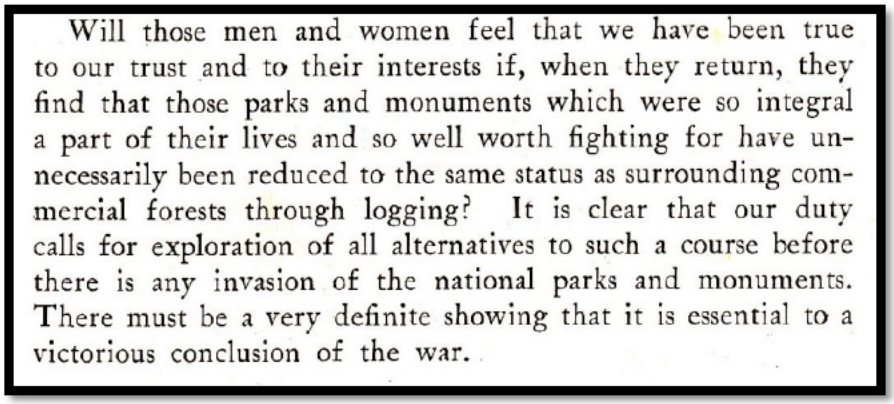
The effects from logging the Queets were reported in the superintendent's monthly report for May, which states that "construction has continued on the Queets access road . . . and the location of the spur roads for the taking of timber have been carefully chosen to avoid as much damage as possible when logs are taken out over these side roads" (ONP SNR 1943c).

In July Congressman William Henry Stevenson (WI) visited the Queets with the park superintendent. The Queets River logging was looked over carefully and "there is no denying that damage must be done by any selective logging. Our only solace is that it is not within our park boundaries and the superficial scars will be removed in a year or two. The trees, however, can be returned in like only in several hundred years" (ONP SNR 1943d).

At a West Coast Lumberman's Association meeting, Director Drury and William Greeley, the manager of the association, had this exchange:

> Greeley: Of course I don't like the idea that when our boys are being drafted etc., etc., it is necessary to hold park timber to the last and complete showing that it is absolutely needed. I don't think it should be sacrosanct.
>
> Drury: That's just what I do think. If it isn't sacrosanct, it shouldn't be in a national park. (Drury 1946)

Drury (1943) had commented on this very issue in a 1943 article, when he said:



Will those men and women feel that we have been true to our trust and to their interests if, when they return, they find that those parks and monuments which were so integral a part of their lives and so well worth fighting for have unnecessarily been reduced to the same status as surrounding commercial forests through logging? It is clear that our duty calls for exploration of all alternatives to such a course before there is any invasion of the national parks and monuments. There must be a very definite showing that it is essential to a victorious conclusion of the war.

"The Living Wilderness," May 1943. Comments by Newton B. Drury, NPS director. See entire text at end of chapter.

The War Production Board withdrew its request for spruce within Olympic National Park on September 23, 1943, unless a need for the timber became crucial at a future date (Drury 1946). According to the park's administrative history, spruce was never put on the critical materials list prepared by the War Department. At a House subcommittee meeting on lumber matters July 12–14, 1943, it became clear that the goal of the local timber interests was to open the park to logging to maintain the lumber industry operations on the peninsula in the postwar period (Rothman 2006:222).

In late November 1943, the state of Washington sold timber on three parcels within the Queets Corridor. These parcels contained approximately thirty-six million board feet, mostly hemlock and white fir. After logging, this land would revert back to the park under a settlement agreement. It appears that this occurred in Q-100 on the north side of the Queets River across from Sams River. The landings were placed on old riverbed so they would be obliterated by high-water events (ONP SNR 1943e; ONP SNR 1943f). This area was likely harvested by the Mayr Brothers, as the superintendent's monthly report mentions Mayr Bros. logging operations on 20,000 B.F. of University of Washington timber on PWA lands for which foresters Sarlin and Carlson surveyed a right of way (ONP SNR 1943f). This and other lands to be logged were state trust lands acquired by the Public Works Administration to be logged within a twenty-year period and then they would revert to the park. About $1,000 worth of timber was removed during the month of February, with a few remaining logs to be taken out before logging was completed and cleanup work started on parcel Q-100 (ONP SNR 1944b).

Two hundred acres of Forest Service lands on the north side of the Queets River, containing about ten million board feet of Douglas fir, were opened to bid on May 5. The Forest Service worked with the park staff to establish procedures for removal on access roads through the corridor (ONP SNR 1944b; ONP SNR 1944c). In March the Esses Logging Company had completed hauling logs from the Queets and everything was cleaned up, with the exception of a pickup scale still in the woods. All of the marked logs had been removed and cleanup work and camouflaging was carried out on the landings visible from the road.

In June 1944 a "Petition of Condemnation" (Doc. 941) was filed. Under this docket certain tracts that had been dropped from the original condemnation because of scarcity of funds were acquired. According to the superintendent's report, a small balance made it possible to again include them (it is not clear which tracts these were) (Beard 1958:3; ONP SNR 1945a).

Lands acquired under these dockets were compensated with funds remaining in the original grant and from timber cutting rights on previously acquired property (Beard 1958:3). According to Irving Brant, in the end Secretary Ickes "was forced to narrow the Queets corridor [*sic*] by selling timber to offset the excessive price awards made in federal district court. Part of this was achieved . . . by selling spruce on lands acquired from the Polson Lumber Company. That sale would reduce the pressure for lumbering in the Bogachiel River valley and along the Queets parkway. Fortunately, no sale made then did any serious injury to the cooridor" (Brant 1988:234).

The superintendent's report for October 1946 states that the government exchanged approximately twelve million feet of timber to be cut by Polson Logging Company for ten million feet of timber and seven hundred acres of land owned by Polson in "Public Works Project FP 723."[4] Approval of the land exchange was to complete the acquisition program on the Queets and complete Docket 941 except for one parcel on the coast (ONP SNR 1946).



After Washington state lands were logged they were to revert back to the government (ONP SNR 1947b). The Mayr Brothers company logged some of these lands and constructed this bridge across the river (ONP SNR 1948).

Carsten Lien's book *Olympic Battleground* contains an image of a sign on the Queets that is transcribed here (Lien 2000:218).

OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK

NOTICE

THIS ROAD WAS BUILT BY MAYR BROS. LOGGING CO. TO REMOVE TIMBER PURCHASED FROM THE STATE. SPORTSMEN USING THIS ROAD DO SO THROUGH THE CO-OPERATIVE EFFORTS OF LOGGERS. LET US RESPECT THEIR PERSONAL SAFETY, RIGHTS, PROPERTY, MATERIALS, AND EQUIPMENT. WATCH FOR LOGGING TRUCKS AND DRIVE CAREFULLY.

FLOYD DICKINSON – PARK RANGER

[4] Public Works Project F.P. 723—acquisition of 46,000 acres of land along Queets and Pacific Ocean.

In March 1946 Governor Wallgren was "considered a wolf" by the Grays Harbor timber interests because he opposed opening the park to logging. Wallgren said "within twenty years, the national park will be one of the few places left where a person can go to see a stand of virgin Douglas fir" (Seattle PI 1946). But efforts to log Olympic National Park lands continued after the war, and Assistant Superintendent Fred Overly permitted it by selling or trading land for timber salvage in the park. Overly exchanged timber on park lands in exchange for private lands within the park; he also allowed companies to harvest timber under the auspices of mitigation for fire hazards caused by insect infestation. These practices continued through his era as superintendent, from 1951 until 1956 (Rothman 2006:119, 122).

In 1947 there was a movement to eliminate 320,000 acres from within Olympic National Park so it could be logged. A joint resolution was introduced in Congress to create a special commission to determine how much of the park was "valuable primarily for timber" and could be eliminated from the park. This commission tried to convince Congress that the welfare and continued prosperity of the peninsula depended upon the withdrawal of the park timber, and that this one step would solve most of their problems (Committee to Save the Olympic National Park 1948; Clark 1947:1). Compromise legislation was introduced by Senator "Scoop" Jackson of Washington to transfer 56,000 acres from within the park to Olympic National Forest; however, many conservation groups rallied to prevent this act (Clark 1947).

Irving Clark, chairman of the Committee to Save Olympic National Park, wrote that if timber interests were successful, attacks on every national park would follow. "We must decide whether the parks are to remain in their present size and form, and for the purpose for which they were established, or whether they are to be dominated by special interests, to be whittled down in large or small chunks as a sacrifice to the short-sighted demands for immediate profits" (Committee to Save the Olympic National Park 1948).

> The matter is much more than an effort to get additional stumpage for a somewhat harassed industry. It involves the question of why national parks were created, the place which parks are to play in the national economy. It has made us realize that the decision of Congress on this Olympic Park reduction, and on the advisory commission which it is proposed to set up, will have a tremendous effect on the future welfare of our national parks. (Committee to Save the Olympic National Park 1948)

Even if the boundary change was made, the lumbermen

> clearly indicated that a slight scaling of the present park boundary would not satisfy them. Fifty-six thousand acres and two and a half billion feet of timber as proposed. . . , would be the initial demand; it would be followed by more demands with nothing short of the total merchantable timber in the park as the limit. (Committee to Save the Olympic National Park 1948)

In an October 5, 1947, press release, Girad Davidson, assistant secretary of the Interior, said that the department would oppose any changes in boundaries in forthcoming hearings.

> It involves the setting of a precedent which will result in demands for further withdrawals in this park, and for withdrawals in other parks. It ensures continued pressure to strengthen the claim of business interests to the last tree in the forest. It completely disregards the purpose of our national parks. (Committee to Save the Olympic National Park 1948)

Olympic National Park protected "a historical sample of a large section of rain forest," to be appreciated by the visiting public. According to the Committee to Save the Olympic National Park (1948), the tourist trade was among the top two industries in the state. The "boundary revisionists" thought a screen from logging would do.

> Mr. James Girard, engineer and expert witness for the boundary revisionists, indicated that all the saw timber should be removed except a small sample of the forest covering one-half mile wide, paralleling the roads. This he thought, should be saved for the benefit of the tourists! (Committee to Save the Olympic National Park 1948)

The problems of the timber industry were not going to be resolved "by brief prolongation of the period of reliance on virgin supplies, or the slight enlargement, over a period of relatively a few years of the production of the mills of one locality" (UW Forest Club Quarterly 1947–1948). In September 1947 hearings were held at Rosemary Inn at Lake Crescent concerning the reduction of Olympic National Park by 56,000 acres for timber harvest. The American Planning and Civic Association prepared testimony against such action, which was submitted by Irving Clark. Senator Jackson withdrew the bill, stating on January 27, 1948, that he had been convinced no changes in boundaries were necessary.

On January 6, 1953, the coastal strip and Queets corridor were added to Olympic National Park by President Harry Truman. However, timber was still being removed from the Queets corridor under the administration of Superintendent Overly.

In 1954 Overly and many of the local businessmen looked at the potential for building a road up the Queets and over Tshletshy Creek Ridge to the North Fork of the Quinault River. According to author Carsten Lien, the Bureau of Public Roads had produced a report and road design for Director Conrad Wirth. The route "would make accessible to park visitors a large area in the southwest section of the park that can be reached now only by trails," but would also provide salvage logging access (Rothman 2006:12; Lien 2000:278–79). That same year the park removed two former Queets residence structures in order to restore the Queets area (ONP SNR 1954b).

Threats to the Queets continued. In May 1954 forty members of the Trails Club of Oregon and the Mazamas hiked through the Queets to better prepare themselves to counteract "attempts to eliminate the Queets corridor" (ONP SNR 1954c). This could have been in conjunction with Overly looking at exchanging excess lands along the Queets and coast for privately owned lands in Lassen National Park (ONP SNR 1954d). In June of 1954

Superintendent Overly negotiated the exchange of salvageable park timber for several properties in the park. Overly also intended to host a trip to the upper Queets in December 1954 to explore the possibility of road and bridge construction for timber salvage in the area. This group was to travel seven miles up the trail to Tshletshy Creek by packhorse. Those who were planning to attend were President John Selby, Port Angeles Chamber of Commerce; Benjamin Phillips, Port Angeles Chamber of Commerce Timber Committee; Arnold Hirsekorn, North Olympic Chamber of Commerce; Ross Cuningham and Richard Todd, *Seattle Times*; Jerry House, assistant superintendent; Floyd Dickinson, assistant chief ranger in charge of timber; and Gordon Cook, packer. The trip had to be canceled as the river was too high for fording and it does not appear that it was rescheduled (PAEN 1954a; PAEN 1954b; ONP SNR 1954e).

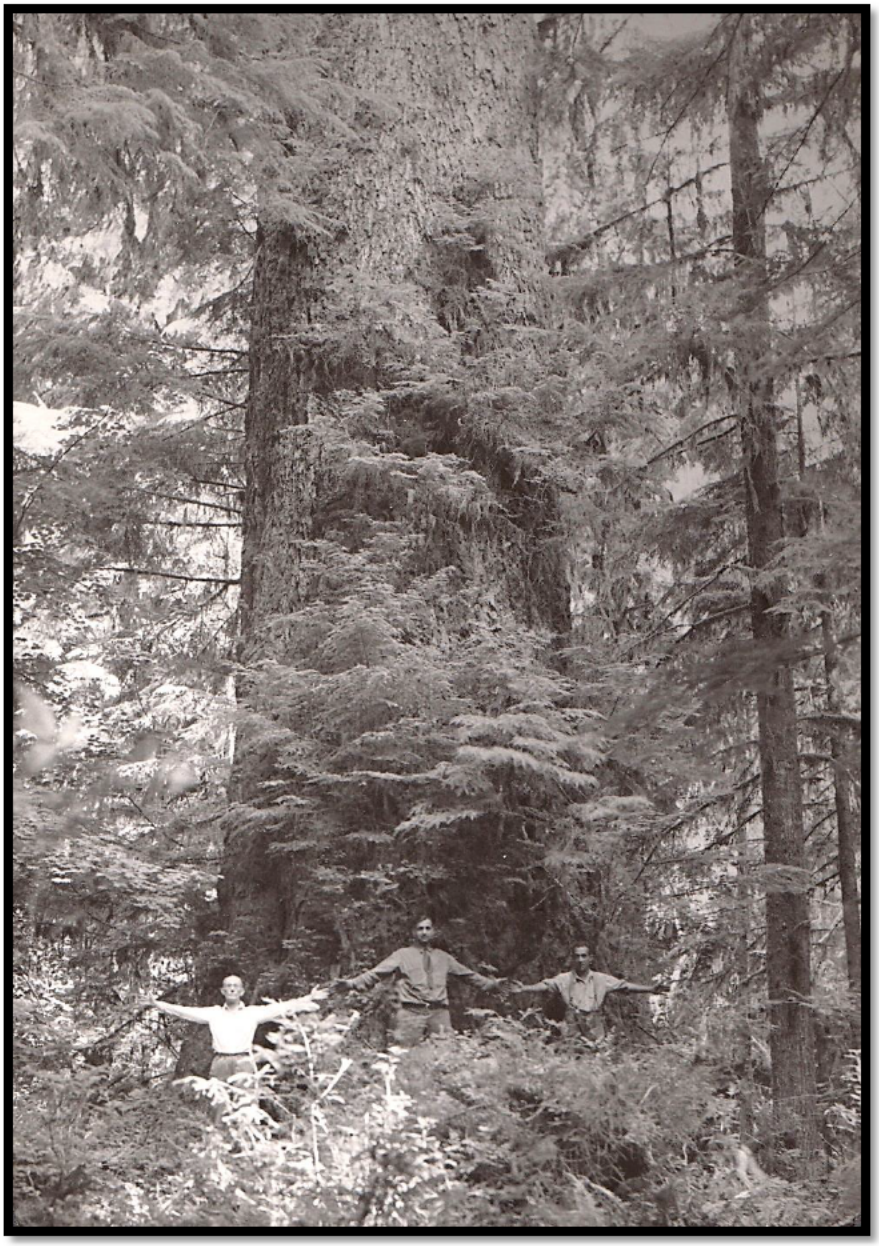
By 1956 Overly's timber salvage operations had infuriated many people, including Irving Brant, Irving Clark, David Brower of the Sierra Club, and Rosalie Edge; by 1958 Overly moved on to Great Smoky Mountains National Park and salvage logging in the park ended (Rothman 2006:122).

NPS director Conrad Wirth wrote a letter to the president of Rainier Pulp and Paper Company in response to a letter from Rainier about "wise use of our resources." In Wirth's January 1955 draft response, he states:

> In concurring with the widely accepted definition of conservation as the "wise use of our resources," I think that it should be pointed out that the enjoyment of a virgin forest or a scenic view or wildlife or a historic shrine, to name only a few examples, is *use* just as much as is the cutting of trees for the lumber they produce. There are many who feel that the highest and therefore the wisest use of the Nation's areas of outstanding scenic and scientific interest is to maintain them undisturbed, as national parks, for the enjoyment of this and future generations. Language to this effect was contained in the Organic Act establishing the National Park Service. The purpose of such areas would be defeated if they were to be cropped as wood lots or national forests for their timber. In the broad view that is required to appraise the natural resources of our country, I feel that we have to recognize that there are different kinds of uses to which those resources can be put, some of which uses may be mutually exclusive within a given area. The preservation of trees in a national park and the cutting of trees in a national forest are both justifiable and necessary uses but we can't do both to the same trees. It is no more justifiable to label as "wasteful" the conservation of trees in national parks than it is to cry "timber barons" every time trees are logged in national forests. The outlook and philosophy of balanced conservationists should, I believe, avoid both such extremes.
>
> The question of the size of the Olympic National Park has been made an issue for a good many years. Public hearings were held from 1936 to 1938, however, and the matter was thoroughly debated in Congress with the result that the Park was established by the act of June 29, 1938, empowering the President to add 250,292 acres to be selected as deemed necessary after further studies. The policy was clearly determined by this Congressional action that the Park was established primarily to protect an extraordinary wilderness, one of the most striking features

of which [is] the rain-forest together with the unique wildlife population. In 1947 when legislation was introduced in the Congress to reduce the size of the Park, it failed of enactment after further extensive hearings. The report of the survey conducted by National Park Service employees, which you mentioned, was introduced in the hearings of 1936. It was only one of a number of studies which were made prior to establishment of the Park and was never adopted as representing the official view of the National Park Service.

It is true, of course, as Mr. Tilden says in his book, that lands not needed for park purposes can readily be deleted. This has been done in a number of areas of the National Park System. In the case of Olympic National Park, however, the conservationists of this region, the Nation and in the Congress who know the meaning of and support the purposes and objectives of the Park have shown rather conclusively, I believe, that the Park is not too large. On the contrary, a serious effort has been made to include in the Park and preserve in natural condition an area of sufficient extent to protect the natural habitat of large migratory animals, representative segments of a most spectacular forest, and accommodations for use and enjoyment of the area by the rapidly increasing influx of visitors. (NPS 1955a)



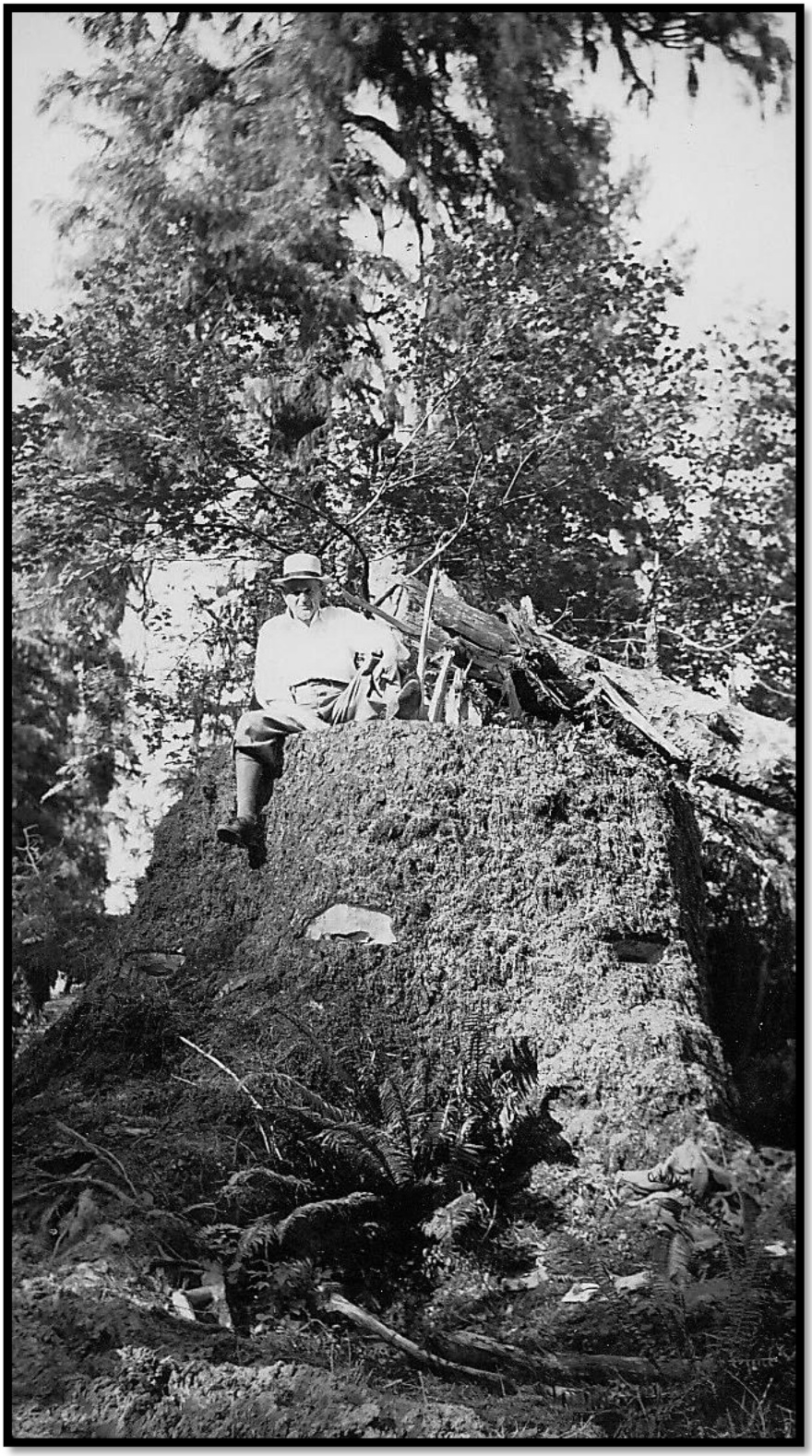
One of the largest Douglas firs in existence is found in the Queets. It is about seventeen feet in diameter at a point ten feet above the ground and more than two hundred feet tall to a point where a storm broke off the top (Horning 1936:92).



Logging trucks in front of Ashenbrenners near Kalaloch
Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Logged old growth.
Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



Clarence Read on logged stump.
Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Will the Needs of War Require Loss of Olympic National Park?

I

A Letter from

PRESTON P. MACY
Superintendent, Olympic National Park

YOUR letter was a pleasant surprise. My first desire is to allay your fears. There is no spruce being removed from the Olympic National Park.

The Olympic Acquisition program acquired a strip of land approximately one-half to three-fourths of a mile in width on both sides of the Queets River, extending from the boundary of the park to the Quinault Indian Reservation, a distance of approximately 12 miles. This strip tapers down to not over three hundred feet in width where it follows the north line of the Reservation to the ocean, where it joins the ocean strip.

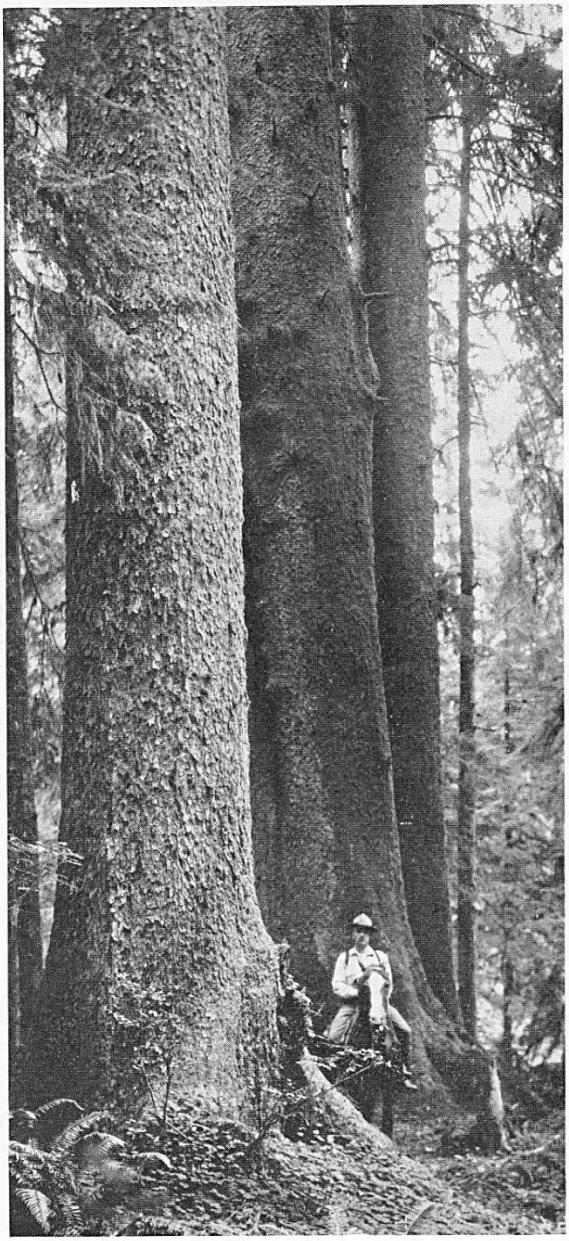
The ocean strip which was acquired averages somewhat over a mile in width, extending north from the Quinault Indian Reservation to the Ozette Indian Reservation. This strip thus protects the ocean shore line for a distance of approximately fifty miles. The small Hoh and Quillayute Indian Reservations are naturally not a part of the strip.

This was a Public Works Project for the purchase of these lands and it is not a part of the park.

The Western Log and Lumber Administrator, of the War Production Board, recently urged that selected aircraft quality Douglas fir and Sitka spruce be made available from the Queets Corridor of this Olympic Acquisition Area (not a part of the park). Accordingly those critical species were advertised for sale in conjunction with a sale of adjacent University of Washington timber. One bid was received and logging will start there soon. The government timber will be cut on a selection basis and a forest screen will be preserved along the road right of way.

There is no storage of lumber or logs as you state in your second paragraph that you had been informed of, since the demand for lumber is too great to allow any appreciable inventory to accumulate.

There is, without question, a great shortage of spruce logs available to the mills at this time. There is also a critical shortage of spruce lumber of aircraft quality. This condition is due to a number of causes. Taken by itself, the total volume of Sitka spruce, from Alaska down through British Columbia into Washington and Oregon, would seem to indicate a sufficient quantity to supply the demands for aircraft spruce. The figures of total volume, however, do not tell the whole story. The stand in Alaska alone could fill the bulk of this need if it could be gotten out quickly, but the spruce forms only a frac-



Photograph by Asahel Curtis
SITKA SPRUCE IN THE BOH VALLEY, 1,000 FEET ABOVE SEA LEVEL.

tion of the forest and is scattered through the stand, so that selection of suitable trees must be spread over an extended area, involving a considerable amount of development and a longer period of time in getting out the required quantity. This is further complicated by a shortage of labor and equipment, and the time and danger attendant upon its transportation in rafts to Puget Sound.

The Sitka spruce in the most concentrated stands most readily available in British Columbia, Washington, and Oregon has already been logged with the exception of that on state lands adjacent to Olympic National Park, and within the park. It is for this reason that the park timber looms so attractive to the loggers and sawmill operators of the Olympic peninsula. At the request of the War Production Board Western Log and Lumber Administrator, the State of Washington has opened its sustained yield forest to the logging of Sitka spruce. Sales have already been made within the area and logging is under way.

There is a large amount of spruce in the aggregate scattered through private holdings in Washington and Oregon, but construction of new roads or improvement of old roads, and in some instances the extension of railroads, is necessary to make much of it accessible. Sales of spruce and Douglas fir are being made by the Olympic National Forest. We believe that all of these resources should be developed to the fullest possible extent to meet the requirements for aircraft material before any logging is considered within the national park. This may necessitate assistance from the Federal Government in the way of increase in price ceilings, assistance in road construction, in obtaining needed equipment and supplies, deferment of labor needed in the woods and sawmills, and even subsidies if necessary.

Weather conditions on the west side of the Olympic peninsula are not conducive to road building during a greater portion of the year, particularly the winter months, and naturally equipment as well as man power must now also be reckoned with.

We must try to view these problems from an unbiased point of view and also carefully analyze the relative importance to the Nation of preserving the national park forests in their virgin condition against the war need for material from these same parks.

We have attempted to present the situation to you fairly for we do recognize many angles presented by the war needs and the means to be used in meeting these needs.

II

Comments by

NEWTON B. DRURY

Director of the National Park Service

THE primary purpose in setting aside national parks is to hold intact and unimpaired for this and future generations representative unique areas that testify to the greatness of this Nation. This concept of preservation is typically American. It is an important part of our national heritage. The wisdom of the Nation in preserving these lands unspoiled is evident today as demands of the war require the invasion and modification of the native landscape. It may not be long before the national parks and monuments are among the few places in the United States where forests continue to evolve normally and in unmodified relation to their natural environment. Mature timber should be removed and utilized in a commercial lumbering operation, but there are good reasons for not doing this in a national park.

Proposals to open national park areas to lumbering have been made, and they have been thoroughly reviewed by this Service in cooperation with the War Production Board and other agencies concerned with the prosecution of the war. All of us recognize that the cost of victory is going to be high and that more and more of our natural resources are going to be required to provide strategic materials. It is the consensus of conservation leaders that the virgin forests in the national parks should not be cut unless the trees are absolutely essential to the prosecution of the war, with no alternative, and only as a last resort. Critical necessity rather than convenience should be the governing reason for such sacrifice of an important part of our Federal estate.

Close touch is maintained with the requirements of the war situation, and we are endeavoring to aid that program in every way possible, at the same time meeting our responsibility as trustee for important Government properties. In this connection, let me quote from a letter received from a former national park ranger, now in the armed forces:

"Brown and I often discuss the recreational values of the parks. I had no conception of how much the national parks could mean in war time until I came here. . . . If you could hear the men talk of our parks and forests, you would know how great a part they play in the American scene. When the talk turns to 'before the war,' it is invariably . . . the hours spent with rod and reel on lake and stream, the camping trips, the quiet nights in the pine woods . . . and it is those things that these men are fighting for, as well as for their homes, sweethearts, wives and families. When I left the Service I felt that it was a waste of money needed elsewhere to keep the parks open during these times. I was dead wrong. What I didn't know was what stress and strain the men and women in the Army and in war work were going through. Without some outlet, people can't stand up under this life without cracking. And what they need is recreation areas where inspiration combines with relaxation to give a new lease on life and new hope for the future. I hope that the Service will go on as it always has. I know now that it is more important during these times than ever before."

Will those men and women feel that we have been true to our trust and to their interests if, when they return, they find that those parks and monuments which were so integral a part of their lives and so well worth fighting for have unnecessarily been reduced to the same status as surrounding commercial forests through logging? It is clear that our duty calls for exploration of all alternatives to such a course before there is any invasion of the national parks and monuments. There must be a very definite showing that it is essential to a victorious conclusion of the war.

Chapter 9

Nature's Way

Several natural events, from fire to seismic activity, occurred during the time settlers lived on the Queets. Four events included here depict the power of nature in the area.

Fire Threatens the Streaters

During the summer of 1894 George and Charles Brown were clearing land on the Mayhew place and their controlled burn got away from them. The fire swept through the valley. Fred Streater was away looking for work so Mrs. Streater and her five children waded out to a gravel bar in the middle of the river. Charlie Glover saw the smoke and fire and came to help. He dug a ditch around the house and that saved it. There were several small burn holes in the roof, but the shakes were green spruce, so they did not burn. The fire crossed the river over their heads, according to Charles Streater, who was twelve years old at the time. Mrs. Streater covered their heads with damp clothes or blankets, while great chunks of blazing moss carried by a strong wind blew overhead (ADW 1945d).

The Queets River Froze Over

During the winter of 1893, unbelievable as it may seem, the Queets River froze over. There had been six weeks of snow, beginning in February and continuing into March. Below the Donaldson place there was a bend in the river, and beyond it, an eddy, which froze. Jean Donaldson's explanation is that ice forming on the gravel bars collected into larger pieces and whirled around until they became still larger and finally froze solid.

She recalls:

> Mother was alone with us children. Mr. N. A. McKinnon and George Hibbard, neighbors two miles downriver, were worried about us. They figured that if it started to thaw, there might be a big flood that would carry our house away.
>
> They knew Mother had no canoe, so they started upriver to bring us down to the neighbors. But when they reached the frozen eddy, they had to cut a channel through it for the canoe. By the time they were part way through, it was so near dark that they decided to go home. The following day, however, they finished tunneling through the ice and took us to McKinnon's. (Cleland 1973:285)

The Dark Day

On September 12, 1902, the sun rose at about 7:30 a.m., but then it gradually became darker and darker outside, until by noon lanterns were needed. Mrs. Streater recalled that several neighboring families gathered by lantern light at the Donaldson homestead that "Dark Day." Since no smoke was detected in the air, they had no way of knowing that a cloud of ash from great forest fires in Clark County, Washington, and in Oregon was obscuring the sun (Alcorn and Alcorn 1973; Alcorn 1969).

Ray Northup was working as an axe man with his brother Dale, cutting brush for the Northern Pacific Railroad survey. Northup recalled in his autobiography:

> We were camped on Jackson Creek on the dark day of 1902. We went out as usual and started to work on the line we had left off the day before. It was not very light but we thought perhaps it was due to cloudy skies. By nine o'clock it was too dark to use the instruments and we went back to camp. Before noon it was as dark as any dark night. Some of us took candles and followed the trail out to the bluff where we could look out over the ocean to see if Destruction Island light was burning. It wasn't. We all wondered what had happened, though none of us could do anything about it. One young man wished he could get a telegraph line for just one minute to find out what was going on in the world. In a few days we knew it was caused by a fire in forests and logged-off land around Grays Harbor. Falling ashes and darkness extended offshore as far as the ship lanes and set some ship crews wondering. (Northup n.d.:40)

This fire is now known as the Yacolt Burn, which was the largest forest fire in recorded Washington State history (now superseded by the 2014 Carlton Complex fire that burned 256,108 acres in eastern Washington). The September 11 to 13, 1902, fire destroyed 238,920 acres—more than 370 square miles—and killed thirty-eight people in Clark, Cowlitz, and Skamania counties. The fire was fanned by Chinook winds and traveled thirty-six miles in thirty-six hours until it was extinguished by rain (Wilma 2003).

Upheaval

Maude Kittredge said that a local hill near Mt. Matheny slid into the river in 1903 and stopped the river from flowing. The Streater kids had a nice swimming hole at the mouth of Matheny Creek and when Mt. Pele erupted down in the West Indies the top of this hill went down into their swimming hole in the river. According to Maude:

> And that was the end of their swimming hole. . . . Now there's a hole up in that hill and the trees are gone. And they called it Mt. Pele after that. [It happened] the same day [that Mt. Pele erupted[1]]. . . . It is just the nickname for it. . . . It's just a high

[1] Mt. Pele erupted in 1902, not in 1903.

> foothill up from the road. You'll notice it when you go down the road from Matheny Creek. It's quite a big raise and it's all timbered, or was until I don't know now. But that's the old story that they always told us. And Charlie [Streater] was there when it happened. (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a)

According to Michael Stamon you can distinctly see the "cracks" on the slope above the river and where the slide crossed the river on the south side of the mouth of Matheny Creek on Google Maps satellite imagery. It appears to still be a very "active" area, as evidenced by the alders growing here. Alders are the first trees in forest succession, followed by conifers (Stamon 2014).

Clarence Read was freighting on the river during this upheaval in 1903 when, according to Jerry Russell, "A geological fault on the Queets River shifted and the river bed rose forty to fifty feet near the mouth of Matheny Creek. The river backed up and formed a lake almost a mile long. It cut a new channel around the obstruction several hours later." Clarence Read said, "I was bringing freight upriver when the river seemed almost too big to continue. Finally it went back to normal. I didn't know the reason until I got home" (Russell 1962). Rowena Alcorn wrote an article in 1969 based on reminiscences of Jean Donaldson (Mrs. Charles) Streater. In it she says:

> One day the Queets River stopped flowing altogether and several of the settlers who were poling canoes up the lower reaches found themselves high and dry. In some places hundreds of salmon were left stranded in small pools and the ranchers along these areas lost no time in gathering these.
> Before many hours had passed the river began to flow again and as the water rushed downstream it made large piles of rock as it changed course in many places. An Indian couple, George and Pansy Yakima, would never go back to their cabin because the river was now on the opposite side from before this event. They were superstitious, thinking that they would be haunted by evil spirits if they ever lived there again. (Alcorn 1969)

Earthquakes with shallow depths are known to trigger landslides. On September 11, 1903, at 3:44 p.m. an earthquake was felt from Seattle to Astoria, Oregon, that was centered at 47.50 latitude and 122.45 longitude; no magnitude was recorded, but it was likely magnitude 5.0 or higher (Ludwin 2004).



The caption and date of this image suggest that the slide—contrary to some accounts—*created* the swimming hole. Image courtesy Cathy Schumack.



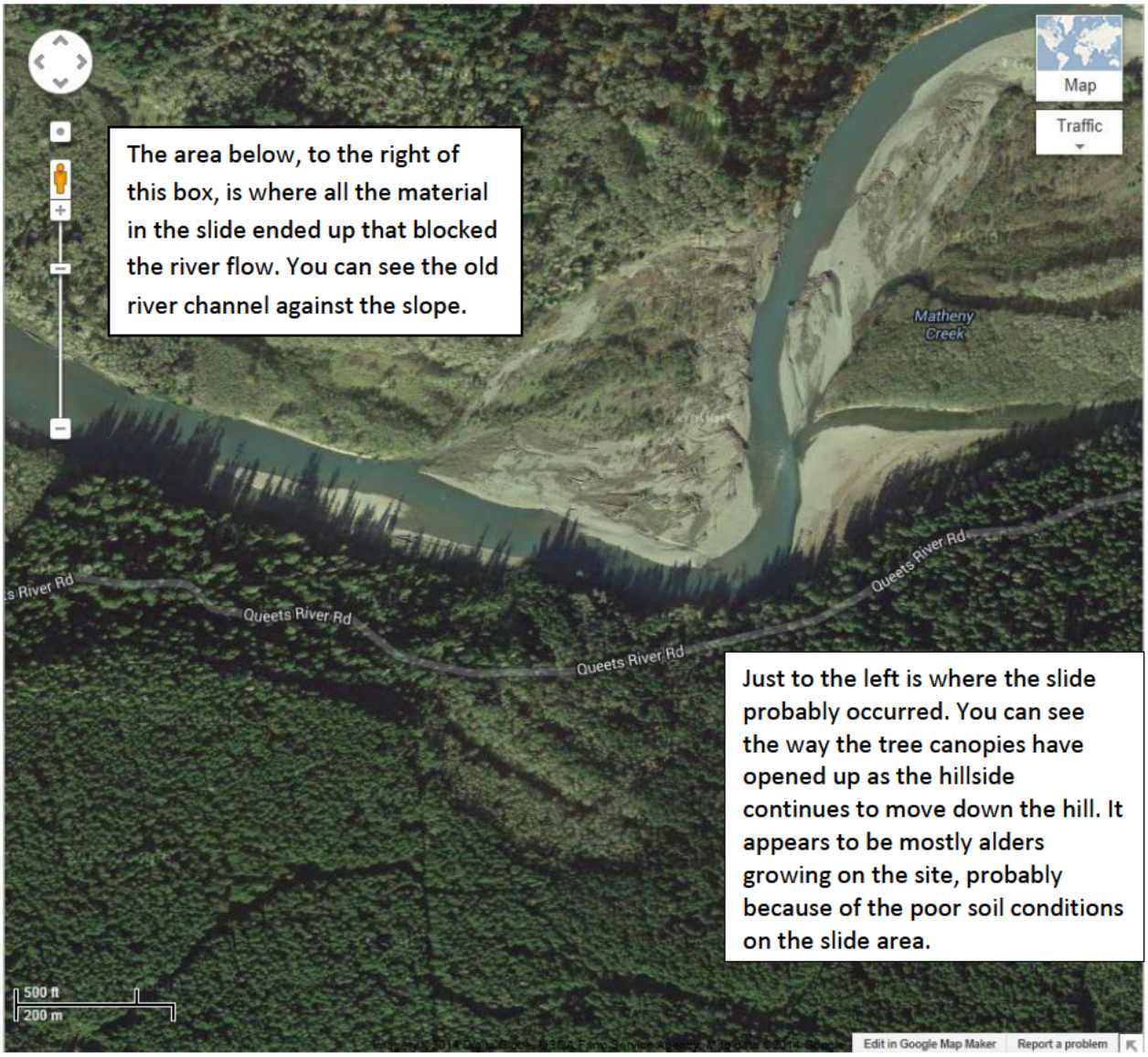
Queets River slide. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



"The river just stopped." Courtesy Frank Slater.

Frank Slater recalls riding to school from the upper Queets every day between 1944 and 1949 and there being continuous movement from two slides, one just above Kings Bottom and the other above Matheny Creek: "Usually a portion of the road would subside a little. Once in a while it would close the road and George Anderson would have to cut or fill to get it open again." Anderson maintained the road for Jefferson County until the NPS took over around 1949 (Slater and Slater 2014).

Mike Stamon provided the image below of the Matheny slide today, which was created from Google Map imagery.



The current slide that blocks the Queets road is to the left of this image.

Another upheaval occurred in 1929. According to the Aberdeen newspaper headline, "Great Earth Slip Changes River Course, Rears up New Clay Bank 100 Feet High. Leaves Deep Crevasses and Torn, Twisted Timber in Wake; Scientific Explanation Lacking" (ADW 1929). According to the article, Malcolm Kelly went to his favorite fishing hole—the "best hole ever"—one mile downstream from the ranch, only to find it "high in the air" on the brink of a bluff. An overnight change had occurred on the Queets when an upheaval left the hole sixty feet in the air along with the mouth of the little creek that ran into the river. The "north bank of the river for more than a thousand yards had been carried as much as eighty feet into the air by a sudden uplift." A new ridge had formed and the

> Gravel and clay which formerly were part of the riverbed were found on a ridge which now parallels the stream for roughly a half mile of its course. The uplifted ground forms a definite ridge between the river and the hillside some distance away. The little creek which formerly fed into the pool has sought a new channel between the ridge and the hill and now runs down to the river a hundred yards from its former mouth through a hidden crevasse in the ridge.

The path of the upthrust was evidenced by the trees that lay erratically in all directions. The entire ridge looked like "a huge fill for which material had been transported in from some hidden source." The dense blue clay that underlies the area was now exposed on the steep slope. The newspaper article continued:

> Given an unstable and partially plastic body of clay underlying the surface of the ground and hundreds of thousands of tons of insecure rock and soil bearing down upon it at the scene of the slide, it might be expected that some redistribution of weight would occur. The bench land between the foot of the slide and the river offered no opportunity for the mass to break upward. The pressure at the scene of the slide forced the clay mass to move. It found the least resistance at the edge of the river where erosion had brought it close to the surface and broke through along an almost straight line to lift earth, rock and trees to the positions they now occupy. (ADW 1929)

According to the article: "Similar and even more spectacular changes undoubtedly have taken place along the Queets and in other parts of the western Olympic peninsula and discovery of other evidences of earth movements may in time lead to a more careful study of the geology of the region" (ADW 1929). An earthquake was felt in Port Angeles and Port Townsend on April 22, 1929, but its magnitude was not recorded.

Although settlers on the Queets found themselves at the mercy of forest fires and landslides, nature's ways of change can sometimes be more subtle, as in the case of a lake that no longer exists. Behind the Read place (Brooks house) there once was a lake known as "Bullfrog Lake" caused by a beaver dam. "Now there's just a little stream that runs through there of no great consequence," said Clarence Read's daughter Lelia Claire Read Barney (Barney and Barney 1974).

Bullfrog Lake

> [On the shores of the lake] there was this flycatcher plant that grew all over the logs. And beautiful moss, golden colored mosses and green mosses. And lots of blue dragonflies. The men folk used to stand out on these logs and cast out into the water and get perfectly beautiful trout. . . . But there's no lake back there anymore. While the lake was there my mother brought bullfrog tadpoles from Macintosh Lake in Pierce County in a bucket up to that beaver pond and turned them loose. And in no time at all, that whole valley was alive with the croaking of bullfrogs at night. . . . The people in the valley were all very much annoyed with her because it would keep them awake at night. And they said what did she ever bring those things in there for? Well they finally migrated and went over to another stream someplace. But we enjoyed Bullfrog Lake quite frequently when we were there. (Barney and Barney 1974)



Bullfrog Lake. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Conclusion

An Unpopulated Homeland



Queets gathering, 1900. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

According to Rosalie Cooper's daughter, Ruth Thompson, the Fourth of July was a traditional time for celebration on the Queets. The Knack ranch was centrally located for most people. At the annual picnic there,

> The Indians were always welcome, but would pick a spot nearby, apart from our picnic area, so they could watch the ranchers celebrate. You could hear them cheering and laughing at the antics of the white men.
>
> The picnics included horse racing, sack races, rafting on the river, decorating a homemade raft, and of course food and socializing.
>
> At the end of the day, the Indians left as quietly as they came. The others would choose one of the homes in the valley to have an all-night dance and everyone would end up there. Sometimes the house would only be half completed or sometimes they would dance in a brand-new barn.
>
> The women would gather all the picnic leftovers together for a big buffet later in the evening.
>
> Daylight soon came and all were ready to make their way home. (Thompson n.d.:50)



Clearwater picnic, mostly featuring Northups. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

From very early on there was a big celebration on the Fourth of July at the confluence of the Queets and Clearwater rivers. There was a big river bar here where settlers picnicked and had horse races (Northup 2014). Ann Kelly recalled community picnics on a sandbar at the confluence held on the Fourth of July in the 1930s. These events also included all-night dances at someone's barn (Allen 2006). Peggy Adams and her husband, Alan Bue; Howard and Sylvia Crippen; and Wilbur and Louise Northup started the reunions up again. The first

one was held in 1978 at Betty Gentemann's Crippen field on the Clearwater. In 1980 it was held at the Clearwater River bar. The location would change depending on when haying occurred at Gentemann's.



Peggy Adams Bue with her son and grandchildren at the 2012 reunion. Peggy passed away on February 22, 2014, and she was certainly missed at the 2014 reunion. Photograph by Mike Stamon.

Today, the reunion is always held on the Clearwater River bar. The reunion is called the Clearwater-Queets Pioneer Reunion and occurs on the first weekend in August. This location was once part of the Rosalie Cooper ranch, which was acquired by Olympic National Park as part of the acquisition area in 1940. The land was traded to the state in July 1970, along with some other parcels, for lands the state held within the park. The Cooper ranch, referred to as the "mule pasture" by the Department of Natural Resources (DNR), and the "pioneer river bar" are both managed by the DNR.



Clearwater-Queets Pioneer Reunion, 2012, rubber duck race. Courtesy Mike Stamon.

Every year, about one hundred to two hundred people gather at the reunion for a pot luck dinner, swimming, canoeing or kayaking, fishing, the pursuit of pollywogs, children's games, an auction, and of course socializing. The descendants who come today go back seven generations. For example, Jim Northup, his children, and grandchildren all attend; Jim's great-grandfather was Benson L. Northup, Sr.; his grandfather was George Northup; and his father was Auguste Northup. The reunions represent a dispersed descendant community coming together annually to see their homeland and to share stories of a past time. Along with the Queets Indians, these descendants represent part of the cultural heritage of the Queets River valley—a community of people who were displaced but retain a long-term connection with the land.



Cody and Joshua Tolle and dog Bella, looking for crawdads and pollywogs. 2014 Clearwater-Queets Pioneer Reunion. Permission to use image given by father Jeff Tolle. Photo by Jacilee Wray.



Clearwater-Queets Pioneer Reunion, 2014. Photo by Brian Kirk.

It is regrettable to many that the Queets homesteads no longer retain the historic fabric of these families' long history. The remains of fields, a fallen building that was once the George Shaube homestead, a baby stroller archeologists saw several years ago, a few ornamental plantings, orchard trees, an out building at Andersons, and the Streater and Matheny cemeteries are all that is extant today. These cultural resources represent a sparse testament to a once extensively populated area that was alive with dances and socializing, children attending school up and down the river, barn- and house-raising bees, cattle herded down the river to be shipped to market, people helping each other to harvest the hay and can wild and garden berries, babies being born locally or brought back to local acclaim after being born in Grays Harbor or Puget Sound, and caskets being made and ancestors being laid to rest.

In the National Park Service the cultural landscape represents the influence of human beliefs and actions over time on the natural landscape. By the time work was initiated by the park to document this landscape, there was not enough left to qualify it as a place eligible for the National Register of Historic Places. However, archeologically, it may contain enough subsurface remains to be considered as an archeological district of homesteading on the Queets.

Recently rangers investigated illegal excavation, probably relic hunters, where someone may have used a metal detector to remove pieces of the past at the Streater homestead. This is a felony under the Archeological Resources Protection Act, and this activity can result in a fine as high as $250,000.00 and five years in jail. This is not only theft of a non-renewable historic resource, but of family history. This event was discovered at the joyful occasion of restoring the Streater family cemetery.



Evidence of illegal excavation at Streater Homestead. August 23, 2014. NPS photo by Dave Conca.

As an agency the National Park Service preserves places of importance, places that tell stories and serve as a way to translate history. Although the historic environment has not been preserved at the Queets, in this report we have preserved oral and written history with the valuable collaboration of the descendants of those who lived here—those who grew up hearing their stories. With the grateful acknowledgment to those who wrote and published their personal accounts, those who took the time to record them on tape, and those who assisted via countless emails and telephone calls and who reviewed many drafts. Future park interpretation can play an extremely significant role in how people understand the Queets. Interpretive media can enlighten the visiting public about how this wonderful place came to be preserved as part of Olympic National Park and the profound history and connection of those who lived here and their descendants.

In 1962 a study was done to look at the desirability of adding the Quinault River Valley to Olympic National Park. A committee that included Irving Brant (aide to Harold Ickes), Gordon Marckworth (UW College of Forestry), and John Osseward (president, Olympic Park Associates) recommended the addition of 28,000 acres in the Quinault be added to the park, stating:

> To determine how land can make the greatest contribution to the general welfare in the future, it is necessary to have full knowledge of its potential capacity, and to take thought about its best use. Where public use is involved, the question is how to achieve the greatest benefits for the largest number of people in the long run, without inflicting needless injury in the meantime. The first necessity in dealing with the Quinault problem is to decide whether or not the public interest is greater than the private interests of the individuals now living within the park boundaries. If it is, the conflict of interests should be reduced to the lowest possible point.
>
> Sentimental attachment of some settlers to their lands by reason of prior settlement is an important factor in the whole question, but never has been made the accepted determinant of public policy. Many thousands of acres of land are constantly being taken throughout the country for public uses of many kinds, regardless of the sentimental attachments of the owners. At the same time, lifetime tenure of homesteads by their owners, after purchase by the government, has been found useful and acceptable in long range national park development. (QSC 1962:XIV)

The issue of condemnation was understandably contentious. The Quinault school superintendent felt that condemnation for freeways, dams, or other public works fostered progress, whereas the establishment of a national park was not progress (QSC 1962:40); however, according to an early 1874 court ruling, "private property is taken for a public use when it is appropriated for the common use of the public at large. A stronger instance cannot be given than that of the property converted into a public park" (*County v. Griswold*, 58 No. 175, 196 [1874], p. 41).

When it is your land, your heritage, your inheritance at stake, it is difficult to accept. Remarkably, however, today the Queets descendants have come to understand and accept what came to be. They have grown with the park and know that their families have contributed to a legacy. They feel a deep connection to this place where their ancestors lived, and they enjoy the park today.

Mary Ann Shaube Lujan, the daughter of George Shaube, whose former home is now in ruins far up the Queets River, wishes the park would clean up the remains and recognize the site in a way that is appropriate for a wilderness area.

The Park Service is not new to interpreting contentious pasts; we do it at many NPS units, such as Little Bighorn and Manzanar. But how do we interpret a contentious past that the NPS created? Examples of these could be the removal of families at Shenandoah National Park and Blue Ridge Parkway, or the removal of the Navajo at Chaco Canyon. At Shenandoah, a study of pre-existing settlements rings true with the Queets community.

> The pre-park settlements exist most strongly today in the minds of descendants and even in the perceptions of modern park visitors. The very establishment of the national park imposed the boundaries and the physical isolation which subsequently created both a unity amongst the displaced and a bounded, if now unpopulated, "homeland." (Horning 2001)

The NPS can educate the visiting public with examples and present differing historical perspectives to encourage the public to think about how places like Olympic came to be national parks and wilderness. According to retired NPS chief historian Dwight Pitcaithley,

> Our job . . . is to tell our stories as best we can, . . . and to encourage the public to join with us in a discussion of how our historic places represent the journey our country has made from then to now . . . for understanding our history in its various forms will enable us to better understand ourselves. To shy away from distasteful or shameful aspects of our past limits our ability to make sense of who we are, and significantly clouds our ability to determine where we want to go. (Pitcaithley 2004)

I would like to conclude with a beautiful quote by Phil Locke, which he spoke at a Humptulips Pioneer Reunion in 1926.

> And to you who were younger in the days when all this country was "un-surveyed," from the knowledge gained in that great school of experience is left the task of upholding the best traditions of pioneers and rounding out the work. It is expected of you that you will go on at the head of the procession if you may, in the ranks, if you must, so that in the time to come you will be remembered with gratitude for what you did or helped to do as one of the pioneers, even as we do now remember with kindness and gratitude those of the honored band who have passed for the last time down the "long trail."

I extend to you, the Queets descendants, a heartfelt thank you. I wish I would have started this project twenty years earlier. I hope that you continue adding to this research.

—Jacilee Wray

Appendix A

Post Offices



Queets Post Office, 1928. Courtesy Jim Northup.

There were five different post offices on the Queets—Evergreen, Queets, Tula, Elk Park, and Olson. The Queets Post Office at McKinnon Creek was established sometime around 1892. The first postmaster was James Tisdale, who was followed by Carrie McKinnon in 1894. In early 1895 the Evergreen Post Office was established about half a mile above Mud Creek in the home of Frank W. King, directly across the river from Banta's claim and across from Tacoma Creek. King was one of the original members of the colony, settling in 1891. The name Evergreen was used for the post office in an 1894 news article (*Tacoma Daily News* 1894), although an 1895 article (*Tacoma Daily News* 1895) says that the residents were petitioning for a P.O. to be known as Evergreen.

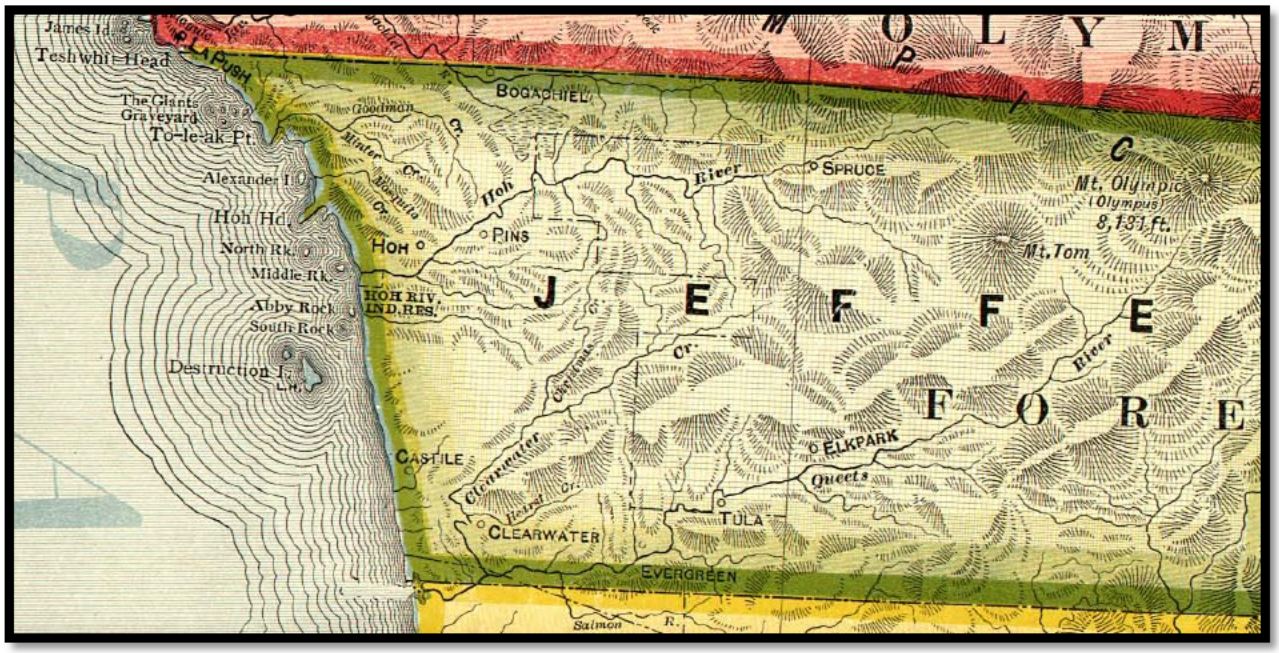
Nine miles west of Evergreen, the Clearwater Post Office was established in 1895 to serve the growing number of colony members there. Charles Andrews was the first postmaster at his little store. Two other post offices, Tula and Elk Park, operated on the Queets upriver from Evergreen; Tula near Matheny Creek operated from 1902 to 1906 with Mrs. Charles (May H.) Patten[1] serving as postmistress. The Tula Post Office operations were moved in 1906 to the third colony settlement of Elk Park. Elk Park operated until 1915 when its mail was sent to Clearwater.



The image above shows a store on the left and probably a post office on the right, as there is a U.S. flag on the left side of the building. This could be the Clearwater post office and store. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

[1] Mary was the aunt of Will Hunter. I believe the correct spelling is Patton.

The Queets post office was discontinued in 1905 and the mail was sent to the Clearwater Post Office until 1916 when the Queets Post Office was reestablished (PTL 1916b). Elk Park became known as Olson in 1918 (Lee 2010; Ramsey 1978:35, 44, 47) The mail was brought in from Park's Landing on Lake Quinault (near the Kiwanis camp today), then by trail to Lunch Creek where it followed the route of the Salmon River and veered off to come down Matheny Creek.



This 1909 map shows the Tula, Elk Park, Evergreen, and Clearwater post offices. The Kalaloch Post Office is called Castile.
Map courtesy www.usgwarchives.net/maps/washington/wa-crams/claljeff.jpg.

Appointments of U.S. Postmasters in the Queets

Queets: Jefferson Co. "Queets is the name of the new post office established 8 miles from the ocean beach at the forks of the Queets River, 16 miles northwest of Quinault post office." (AH 1892c). An 1894 U.S. land survey noted that the Queets post office was in the north half of section 27 at the store of N. A. McKinnon (McPherson 1894).

Postmaster	Title	Appointed
James E. Tisdale	Postmaster	13 July 1892
Carrie S. McKinnon	Postmaster	31 May 1894 (discontinued 13 March 1903; mail sent to Evergreen) (reestablished when county changed to Chehalis on 27 July 1903) The post office may have moved to the river mouth in 1903, as Thompson and Grindle operated the cannery and store there.
Harry D. Thompson	Postmaster	27 July 1903 (listed in Chehalis Co.)
James M. Kay	Postmaster	28 June 1904 (discontinued 9 Feb. 1905, effective 15 March 1905; mail sent to Clearwater)
Cristina Anderson	Postmaster	19 Dec. 1916 [In 1916 the post office department informed Congressman Albert Johnson a post office would be established at Queets to serve the Queets valley and that Mrs. Anderson would be appointed postmaster (PTL 1916b).] (discontinued 21 July 1921, effective 15 Aug. 1921; mail sent to Olson)(reestablished 5 April 1922)
Caroline Grindle	Postmaster	5 April 1922
Mrs. Pearl Thom	Postmaster	21 Nov. 1928
Maud H. Hankins	Acting PM	1 Jan. 1930
Maud H. Hankins	Postmaster	9 Sept. 1930 (discontinued 2 Jul 1934, effective 31 Jul 1934; mail sent to Clearwater)

Evergreen: Jefferson Co. The community of Evergreen was located about a half-mile above Mud Creek on the Queets. ["Settlers have petitioned for post office to be known as Evergreen" (*Tacoma Daily News* 1895).]

Postmaster	Title	Appointed
Carrie McKinnon	Postmaster	(*Tacoma Daily News* 1894)
Frank W. King	Postmaster	25 March 1895 (After King left the post office was moved across the river to Reads).
John P. McPhee	Postmaster	8 Nov. 1897
Clement Johnson	Postmaster	15 April 1898
John Etta Young	Postmaster	17 June 1902 (discontinued on 29 Aug. 1905, effective 14 Oct. 1905; mail went to **Tula**)
James Donaldson	Postmaster	22 Jan. 1908 (Reestablished on 22 Jan. 1908)
Theresa Cowan	Postmaster	29 June 1911 (permanently discontinued on 15 April 1912; mail was sent to **Elk Park**)

Tula: Jefferson Co. Established 1902. This was another colony settlement near Matheny Creek. It was located upriver from Evergreen.

Name	Title	Appointed
May H. Patten	Postmaster	12 Dec. 1902

On 31 July 1906 the Tula post office was moved to **Elk Park**.

Elk Park: Jefferson Co. Established 1902. Located upriver from **Tula, Elk Park** was a third settlement colony along the Queets River that now lies within the current NPS boundary. On 31 July 1906 the post office was moved here from **Tula** and renamed **Elk Park**. This post office was discontinued on 31 Dec. 1915, and the mail was sent to **Clearwater.**

Name	Title	Appointed
Leander G. Kerns	Postmaster	31 July 1906
Gertrude M. Killea	Postmaster	31 July 1913

Olson: Grays Harbor County. Established on 29 June 1917.

Name	Title	Appointed
Herbert Olson	Postmaster	29 June 1917
William G. Eberting	Postmaster	2 March 1921 (discontinued 24 Sept. 1921, effective 15 Oct. 1921; mail sent to Quinault)

Clearwater: Jefferson Co. About nine miles downriver from Evergreen at the junction of the Queets and Clearwater rivers. The Clearwater post office was established in 1895 to serve the growing number of people settling in that area. A post office was established on 4 Oct. 1895. It was discontinued on 23 Sept. 1966; the following day it became a rural branch post office of Forks.

Name	Title	Appointed
Charles J. Andrews	Postmaster	4 Oct. 1895
Benson L. Northup	Postmaster	10 Nov. 1897
Clara E. Ainsworth	Postmaster	30 Dec. 1902
Roberta Mason	Postmaster	7 July 1906
Benson L. Northup	Postmaster	11 June 1907
Dale O. Northup	Postmaster	2 Jan. 1908
Charles J. Andrews	Postmaster	7 Feb. 1910
Marcus L. Dedman	Postmaster	29 Aug. 1916
Minnie B. Crippen	Postmaster	25 Sept. 1918
Mrs. Leone Vaile Northup	Postmaster	Actg. PM 1 July 1943
Mrs. Leone Vaile Northup	Postmaster	14 May 1947
Mrs. Sandra J. Carl	Postmaster	Actg. PM 13 April 1959
Mrs. Sandra J. Carl	Postmaster	23 Feb. 1960
Mrs. Sandra J. Kelly (name changed/ marriage)	Postmaster	26 Feb. 1960
Mrs. Sonja E. Ginger	Postmaster	Actg. PM 8 Jan. 1963
Mrs. Sonja E. Ginger	Postmaster	14 May 1964
Mrs. Sonja E. Ratter (name changed/marriage)	Postmaster	22 Oct. 1965

Source: **The table is compiled from information on Ancestry.com, "Appointments of US Postmasters."**

On November 10, 1897, Benson Northup, Sr., assumed the postmaster position at Clearwater after Charles Andrews had moved to Port Townsend. Mrs. Clara Ainsworth became the postmistress there in 1902. Benson Northup, Sr., Orlo L. Higley, John Krautcramar, Clarence Read, Bill Hunter, and Fred Weaver were among those who packed the mail on their backs from Lake Quinault (Cleland 1973:305). Seth Glover was the first mail carrier between the Evergreen, Queets, and Clearwater post offices. According to Florence Glover, Seth Glover made his own trails (Edwards 1960). Bill Hunter carried the mail for seven years.

Charles Streater said the "first carrier was Charles Gilkey, the second was Charles Glover, the third Bruce Canning. Several years later we got our mail three times a week. O. L. and R. L. Higley had the contract with an extension to Clearwater of six or seven miles. The post office there was the C. J. Andrews place, later known as the Jack Cooper ranch" (ADW 1945d).

In 1901 Ransom Higley carried the mail over the trail on his back. He contracted to carry ninety pounds of mail over to the Clearwater Post Office. He would spend the night there and bring back the mail that was at the post office, making three round trips a week. He and his cousin Orte and sometimes Orte's father, Alfred, would take turns to give each other a rest (Slater 1974). Orte Higley recounted his mail packing travels.

> I never saw but one cougar. It followed me for a week or two while I was carrying the mail. In 1902, I was awarded the contract to carry the tri-weekly mail between the Quinault and the Queets. This cougar would start at Salmon River and follow me toward Queets. Finally, he went all the way to Quinault and back to the river at Queets. But, he never bothered me. The distance was twenty-eight miles, and the compensation $1,900 per year. (Humptulips Historical Society n.d.)



Agnes and Harry Thompson, Queets post office at the river mouth. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

The Northup family has worked for the postal service in the Queets-Clearwater area for six generations. Mary Christiansen, the daughter of Jim Northup, is the supervisor at the post office at Aberdeen today, and was previously the postmaster at Moclips and Lake Quinault. Her mother, Betty Northup, was appointed temporary postmaster at Clearwater by the governor in 1963. Mary's grandmother Leone Vaile Northup was the postmaster at Clearwater in the 1940s. Her grandfather Auguste Northup carried the mail on the Queets-Clearwater route, and her great-grandfather George Northup carried the mail between Quinault and Queets. Mary's great-great-grandfather Benson was postmaster at Clearwater in 1897 and in 1907.



U.S. mail carrier F. C. Weaver. "This 1924 photograph shows [a] mail carrier on the weekly 42-mile Quinault, Clearwater, Queets route with 100 pounds of mail" (*Columbia* 2006).
Asahel Curtis image, courtesy Don Walken.

Fred Weaver carried the mail with packhorses. Weaver carried the mail from Quinault to Queets, Clearwater, and Kalaloch (Slater 1974). Apparently the money was not sufficient for the hard work after parcel post began in 1913. In March of 1913 the mail carrier who operated between Taholah, Clearwater, and Elk Park resigned because he was "unable to properly attend to the delivery of mail owing to the enormous amount of parcel post delivery" (AH 1913b).

> For several weeks he struggled along with his work making extra trips, but when he viewed the last shipment of groceries, hardware etc. routed to the upper country by mail, because the regular boat service up the Queets had been abandoned until spring, he "threw up his hands" and called it quits (AH 1913b).

In 1915 it was reported that:

> At the present time all mail is carried by volunteers, each settler taking his turn at going to the nearest office in civilization and bringing out the first class matter, together with as many newspapers as can be carried. Parcel post mail is not touched, unless the volunteer finds such mail for himself, when he will take it in, to the exclusion of other matter. Recently it became Mr. Andrews' turn, and not feeling physically able to make the trip, he paid $5.50 to a settler to substitute. A short time ago a boat which arrived at the mouth of the river with merchandise for Mr. Andrews' store had on board twenty-six sacks of mail, the opportunity being embraced to pretty well clear up the accumulation.
>
> Mr. Andrews reports business conditions to be fairly good in the country near the ocean, with prospects for a big improvement as soon as the road is completed into this section. A new gas boat, the *Myrtle*, just completed in Tacoma, will leave Sunday for the mouth of the river, with goods for the mercantile establishment conducted by Mr. Andrews at Clearwater. (PTL 1915)

For at least three years the Queets did not have a mail contract and people had to carry their own mail. In 1916 the Queets settlers met with their congressmen to ask to have a post office reestablished.

> A delegation of ranchers from Queets held a conference in Hoquiam recently with Congressmen Johnson and Hadley with reference to the possibility of securing the re-establishment of mail routes in the West End of the county. The mail service was curtailed some time ago, when the parcel post deliveries became so extensive that the contractors could not stagger along under the additional load they were expected to carry. The contracts had been let some months before, based on the regular letter postage into that section. Settlers found it very convenient to order supplies by parcel post causing all contractors to throw up their hands. For months past the farmers of the section act as their own mail carriers, taking turns at going to the nearest office where regular deliveries are made.
>
> Congressman Johnson has made several ineffectual attempts to have the present conditions remedied but in each instance the bids made for the service have been considered too high by the department. Jefferson County is in Hadley's district, and he made the trip to Hoquiam to learn conditions first hand, in order to make a vigorous presentation of the facts to the department. (PTL 1916a)

In December 1916 a post office was reestablished at Queets and Mrs. (George) Christina Anderson was appointed postmaster (PTL 1916b).

Elvin and Ignar Olson were the last to carry the mail. They carried it along the highway route, probably before 1931. These were not the Olsons from the Queets. These Olsons came from Minnesota (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

In the 1930s Malcolm Kelly was paid by the government to pick up mail on Highway 101 where it had been dropped off in a padlocked box. He would then take it to the Kelly Ranch for distribution (Allen 2006).



Ann Kelly image, which reads at the top, "pack train ready to go." The caption in white at the bottom reads, "The start for Sams River" (Allen 2006).

Appendix B

Timeline

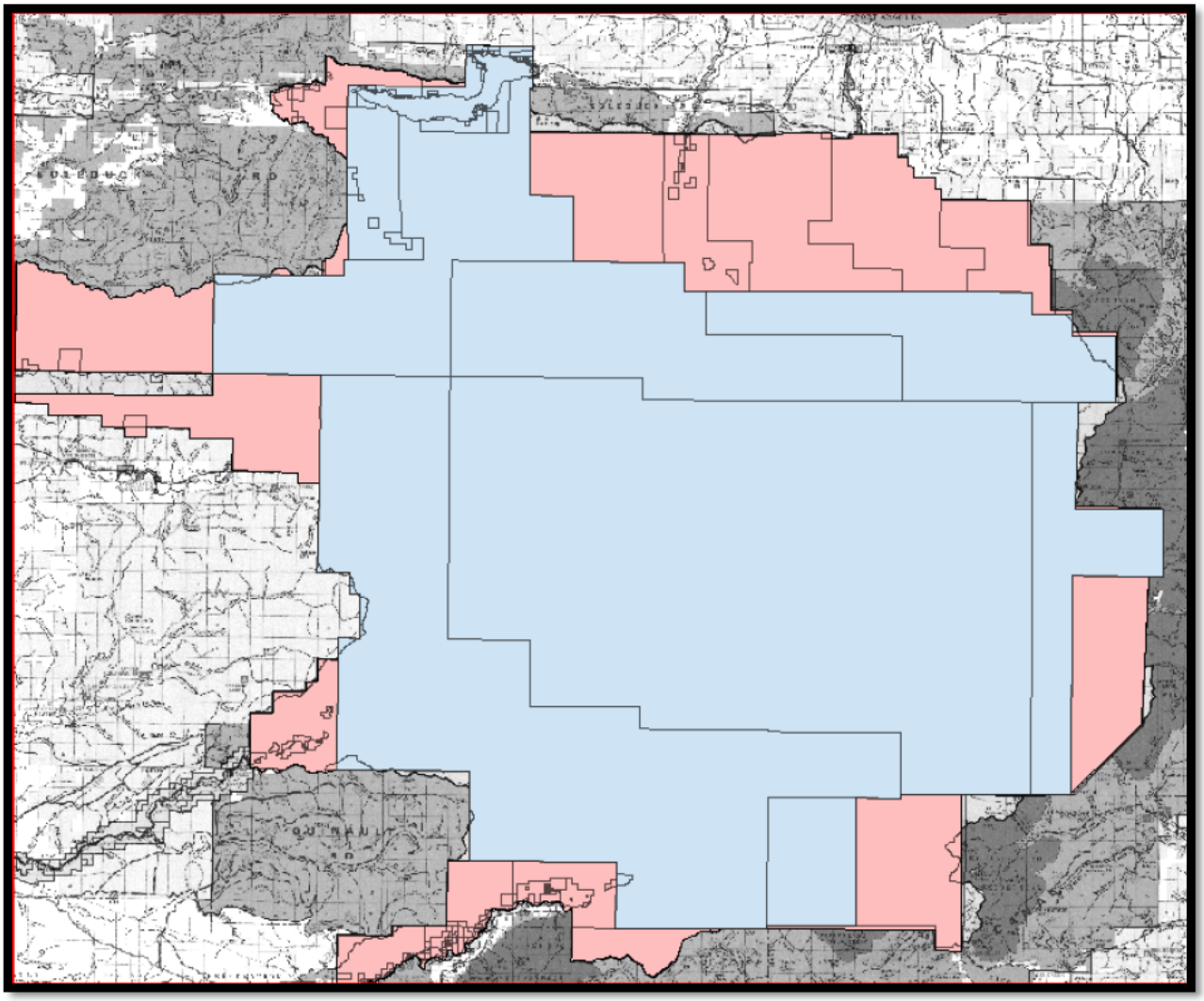
The table captures some of the land status changes and proposals on the Queets.

Year	Date	Administration	Law	Effect	Authority
1862	May 20	President Lincoln	Homestead Act	160 acre claims	12 Stat. 392
1878	June 3	President Hayes	Timber and Stone Act	Timber lands more valuable for agriculture sold at $2.50 acre/160 acres	20 Stat. 89
1888	August 1	President Cleveland	Eminent domain	Right to condemn lands	25 Stat. 357
1891	March 3	President Harrison	Forest Reserve Act	Create forest reserves	26 Stat. 1095
1892	August 4	President Harrison	Bldg. Stone Placer Act	Land entry for mining	27 Stat. 348
1897	February 22	President Cleveland	Olympic Forest Reserve created	2,188,800 acres	29 Stat. 901
1897	June 4	President McKinley	Forest Management Act	Lieu land	30 Stat. 36
1901	July 15	President McKinley	Relinquishment in reserve	Removed 456,900 acres	Lake Ozette to Jefferson Co.
1904	April 28	President Teddy Roosevelt	Homestead Act	2nd Homestead act	
1904	January	Congressman Cushman, Tacoma	To establish Elk National Park	From 393,000 acres of forest reserve	Introduced H.R. 10443
1905	February 1	President Teddy Roosevelt	Transfer Act created National Forests	Repealed Forest Management Act of 1897	33 Stat. 628
1906	June 8	President Teddy Roosevelt	Antiquities Act	President can create National Monuments	34 Stat. 225
1906	June 11	President Teddy Roosevelt	Forest Reserve Homestead Act	Homesteading in national forests	34 Stat. 233
1907	March 4	President Teddy Roosevelt	Olympic Forest Reserve additions. Reserves become national forests	Added 127,680 acres; total acreage: 1,594,860	34 Stat. 1269
1909	March 2	President Teddy Roosevelt	Mt. Olympus National Monument	610,560 acres	35 Stat. 2247
1912	April 17	President Taft	Revised Monument boundaries	Eliminated 160 acres	37 Stat. 1737
1915	May 11	President Wilson	Revised Monument boundaries	Reduced boundary 610,000 to 300,000	39 Stat. 1726

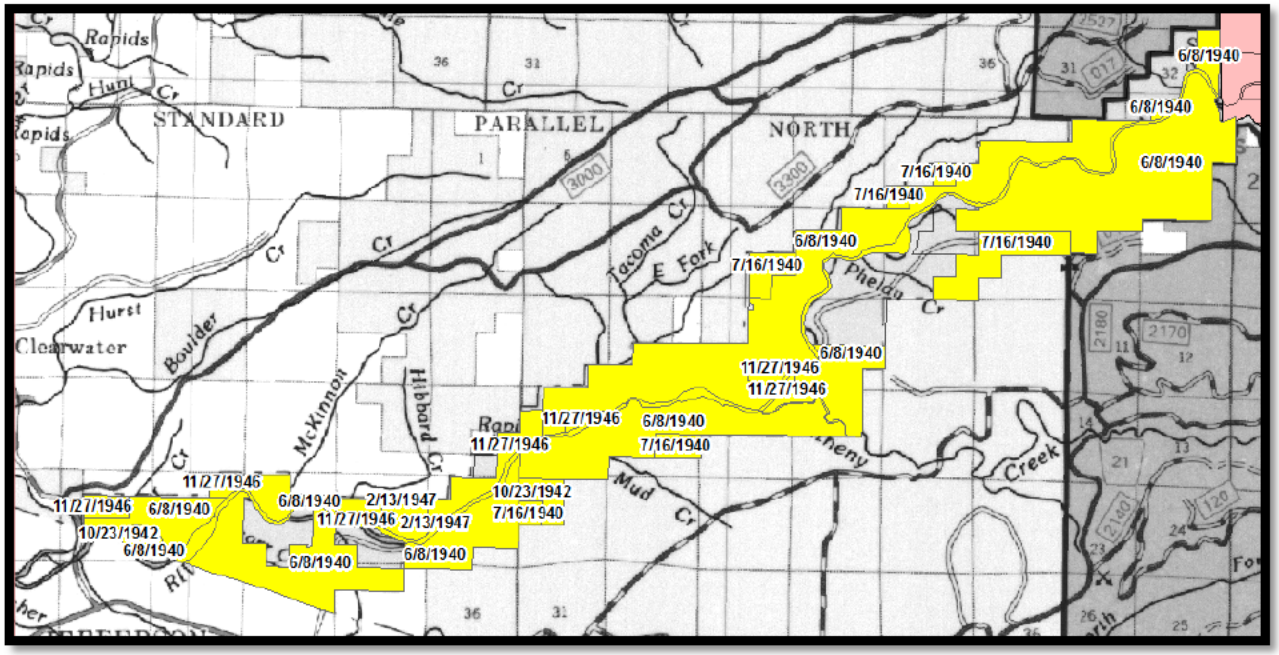
Year	Date	Administration	Law	Effect	Authority
1916	August 25	President Wilson	National Park Service established	Organic Act	39 Stat. 535
1933	June 10	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	NPS National Monument	Jurisdiction	E.O. 6166
1933	June 16	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	Authorized NIRA funds	Industrial recovery effort	48 Stat. 195
1933	August 19	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	delegate functions to Federal Emergency Administrator of Public Works	Finance public works	E.O. 6252
1935	March 28	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	Wallgren bill to establish 728,360-acre Olympic National Park		H.R. 7086
1937	October 1	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	visits Lake Quinault		
1938	June 29	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	Olympic National Park established. 648,000 acres	Up to 898,292 acres can be added	52 Stat. 1241
1939	May 4	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	Transfer PWA funding for Queets and coastal additions. Authorized PWA to acquire 47,000 acres	$1,175,000 for Queets and coastal strip	Federal Project 723 48 Stat. 200 Title II NIRA 48 Stat. 195
1939	May 4	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	2nd appropriation for additions	$575,000	
1939	August 11	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	Condemnation approved	49,954.12 acres	
1939	December 7	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	Condemnation of Queets and coast	Begins June 8, 1940 (see map that follows)	
1940	January 2	President Franklin D. Roosevelt	Expand boundaries	187,411 acres including upper Queets	52 Stat. 1241 Proclamation 2379
1946	June 15	President Truman	ONP dedicated by SOI Julius Krug	Lake Crescent	
1953	January 6	President Truman	Add Queets Corridor and Coastal Strip, Bogachiel, to Olympic National Park	47,000 acres	18 Fed. Reg. 169
1957	February 18	President Eisenhower	Companion bills HR4964 and S1191 to exchange surplus lands	Queets and Ocean Strips for privately owned land within park	
1958	June 11	President Eisenhower	Exchange of land for privately owned land within the boundaries of the park	6,608 acres for Queets Corridor and Coastal Strip	Jackson introduced S. 1191 to Magnusons's H.R. 4964
1961		Secretary of the Interior Stewart Udall	Committee to study adding Quinault Lake properties to park		

Year	Date	Administration	Law	Effect	Authority
1976	October 21	President Ford	Park additions	Point of Arches, Queets watershed boundary, Bogachiel, Sams Ridge, Lake Quinault, Hoh, Heart o' the Hills pkwy	H.R. 13713 90 Stat. 2732 P.L 94-578

Note: **Abbreviations and acronyms used in this table are, in alphabetical order: E.O. = Executive Order; Fed. Reg. = Federal Regulation; HR = House Resolution; NIRA = National Industrial Recovery Act; ONP = Olympic National Park; PWA = Public Works Administration; S = Senate (bill); SOI = Secretary of the Interior; and Stat. = Statute.**



Lands added to Olympic National Park in 1940, shown in pink.
Map by Roger Hoffman, Olympic National Park.



Acquisition dates for each portion of the Queets, shown in yellow.
Map by Roger Hoffman, Olympic National Park.

Appendix C

Biographical Information

Appendix C

Alphabetical list of information on the Queets homesteaders

Name	Township Range	Sec.	Lot	Acres	Year settled	Year of patent or cert	Patent #	Cert #	App # HE#	Q-	Place of birth	Census	SW #	Acres Lost to river	Loss due to forest
Aaker, John B. (1859)	24/11	1 2	L5,L12 Sec. 1 NE4SE4 L7 Sec. 2	149.5		1906				86	Norway	1900			
Ainsworth, Elijha C.	24/12	18	L4,5 SW4NE4, NW4SE4	156.25		1905		2272							
Aeltis, A.W.	24/12	19	N2SE4, L 7,11,12			1901									
Anderson, George 45-JE-252 Former Wm. Fox	24/12 24/12	26 35 27	SW4SW4 N2NW4, NW4NE4 SW4 SE4	160		1904	Cash entry	1990		18, 41, 42 27	Sweden		6	3	59%
Anderson, Martin	25/10	32	L1 NE4NE4	87.60	Claim 1916	1922	853681	4087 Forest Hd. act		99			41	overgrown	
Anderson, Martin Fisher, Guy	24/12	31	L 3,5,6			1927	994384	Indian fee patent		22					
Andrews, Charles J.	24/12	29 30	NW4NW4 L4,7,8 L1,2	159.7	1895	1902		1977	1851	101	England	1900			
Andrews, John [Hunter, Wm.]	25/10	27 34		106.20						102			34	0	35%
Andrews, Victor	25/10	27	SE4 NE4, SW4 SE4, L 1, 8	47.90	Claim 1931	1937	1103348	17199 Forest hd. act		103	Pennsylvania		35	overgrown	
Ballard, David Bert	24/12	18	L8 SE4SW4 S2SE4	138.2	1891	1897		1041	1831						
Banta, John and Alice Clarence Read got this house	24/11	17 20	SW4SE4 SE4SW4 L2,3	149.90	1890	1898		1466	2000		Indiana				
Barrington, Joseph H. *[Erickson/Cooper]*	24/10½	2	L9,23,24,26,27	86.03/ 26.53	Claim 1908	1915	453465	066/ 0409					34	4.4	20%
Beard, John W.	24/12	27	SW4NW4,NW4SW4	160	1891	1898		1290	1770						
Beard, Rose Wartman	24/11	16	N2SE4,SE4SE4,L4	154.6	1890	1900		1889	1972				18	0	69%
Bigler, Riley [from Thompson]	24/12	27	Lot 5 and 6	11	1938	1941				31					
Bixler, Ralph W.	25/10	26 34 35	L4 L1,5 NW4SE4 NE4 L3,4	157.15	1910	1916	573371	2279	3624	104					
Burke, David C	24/12	3	SW4			1904			1798						
Cowan, Charles Ben *[Kelly]* 45-JE-249	24/10½	1	L 2,7,8	111.95		1916	538255						29	0	31%
Cooper, John and Rosalie *[Charles Andrews]*	24/12	30	L 1&2	59.53						6					

Name	Township Range	Sec.	Lot	Acres	Year settled	Year of patent or cert	Patent #	Cert #	App # HE#	Q-	Place of birth	Census	SW #	Acres Lost to river	Loss due to forest
Cooper, George Ray and Bonita Rice Cooper	24/12	30	Portion of L 2	1.93						5					
Dedman, Marcus [wife Margaret]	24/11	16	L2,3										19	0	77%
Dickey, Anna (Jim Donaldson, Jr.)	24/11	19 30	SE4SW4, L 8,10 E2NW4		1890	1898		1332	1976						
Dickey, Elsie M [Fred H Colby m. 1/15/02]	24/12	19	L1			1895					New Hampshire				
Donaldson, Annie J.	24/12	27	L9			1905		2293							
Donaldson, James [wife Dora]	24/12	25	L10, SE4NE4,E2SE4	162.95						47	Scotland		10	0	49%
Donaldson, Jr. James	24/11	19 30	L7,8,9 NE4SW4 NW4SE4	163	1892	1901		1978	1850	51					
Donaldson, William	24/12	25 26	SW4SE4, S2SW4 L10			1908		2393	2525						
Erikson, Captain Martin *[bought McKinnon]*	24/12	22 27	N2SW4,SE4SW4 L1,4												
Erickson, Lars	24/10½	2	L9,23,24,26,27								Norway				
Evans, John E.	24/11	15 22	L7 W2NE4, NE4NW4 & L1	162.2		1908		2394	2530						
Evergreen, Hiram *[HM Sutton, Elleck Smith]*	24/11	15 22 23	L2,5,6, L2 L?												
Fisher, James R	24/11	19	L4,5			1908									
Fitch, J.E.	24/12	30	L3,4,5,6,7,8,9	159.03	1895	1899		1590							
Fox, Thomas	24/8	20	S2 S2SW4, S2 S2SE4	80		1915	486328								
Fox, William	24/12	34	SW4SE4S27 N2NE4 L4	152.6		1906		2296	2080				37	overgrown	
Gibbs, William	25/10	23 26 35		87.60		1923			4069						
Gilkey, C.M. *[Fred Weaver/Bill Fox]*	24/12	34	SW4SE4S27 N2NE4L4										37	overgrown	
Glover, Charles H.	24/11	10	L6 SW4SE4	90.65	1891	1899		1623	2029	83					
Glover, Seth S.	24/12	28 29	SE4NW4 L2,3,6 L1	160.4	1890	1901		1838	2047		Michigan				
Graves, Festus	25/10	27				1926			5564						
Guiberson, Williamud	25/11	19				1919									
Gwinn, John C. & Erma First hd. was on Clearwater [Glover/Sorenson] 45-JE-246	25/11	10 11	L 6,7 L7	160	1903	1910	103112			83	Illinois		21	SW field 8.5 SE field 0	13% 77%
Hail, J	24/12	28	L9		1895										
Hanson, Charles V.	25/10	33	N2 Lot 8	18.29		1926				101			33	overgrown	

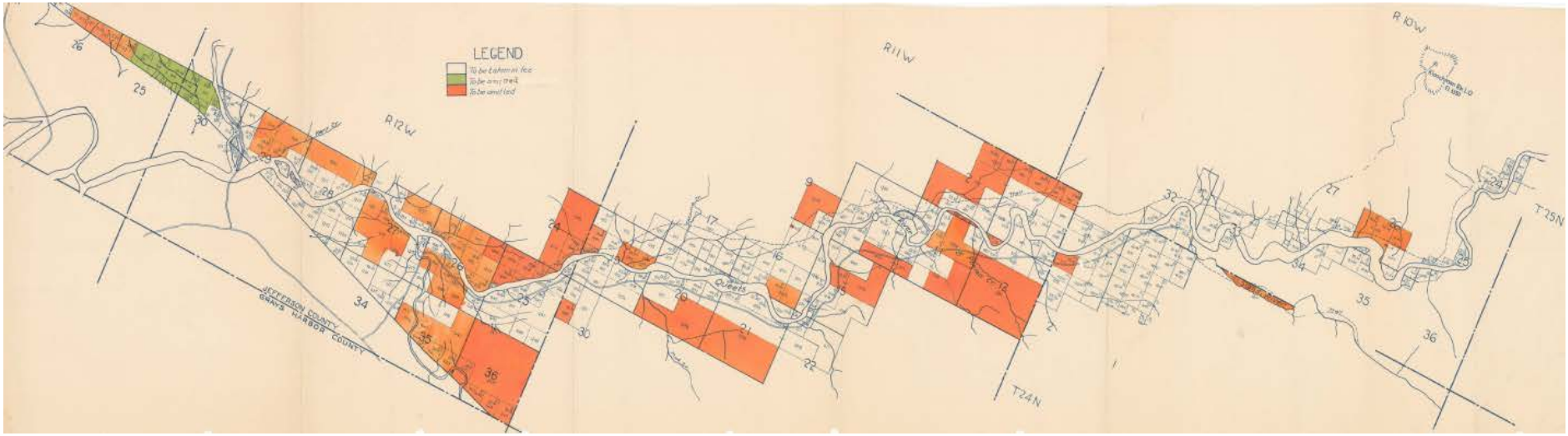
Name	Township Range	Sec.	Lot	Acres	Year settled	Year of patent or cert	Patent #	Cert #	App # HE#	Q-	Place of birth	Census	SW #	Acres Lost to river	Loss due to forest
Harris, J.T.					1892										
Harrison, *[JJ Robinson, Doug Osborne, Anderson]*	24/12	18	L3,6												
Hartzell, William S.	24/12	26	SW4SE4 L6 SE4SW4, NW4SW4 L7	175.8	1890	1897		1003	1751		Pennsylvania				
Head, Dora	24/11	19	S2SE4 L 6,7		1891	1898		1331	1975		Wisconsin				
Hibberd, George Y. (1877) [son Henry (1891)]	24/12	23 26	SE4SW4 L2,3 N2NW	155		1904		2222	2054		Missouri/ England	1900	8	All	
Higley, Ransom and Margaret [formerly Donaldson hd.] 45-JE-251	24/12	27	NE			1908		2540		46			10	0	49%
Hopkins, Richard [across from Knack]													9	All	
Hollenbeck, John															
Howeattle, Lizzie	24/12	28 33				1933	43601		Allot-ment						
Hunter, Wm. S. *[John Andrews 1922-1944]*	25/10	27 33 34		106.20	1910	1920		2409	3221		Kansas		34	overgrown	
Hurst, Robert															
Ingam *[Charles Streater]* *[Dedman, Missure, Stubbs]*	24/11	16	L2,3	158											
Johnson, Clement	24/11	7	E2 SE4, NW4SE4, NE4SW4	160		1909									
Jones, James	24/12	6	L1,2,3,4,8,9,10			1904		2044							
Jones. Minnie	24/12	7 8 17	SE4SE4 S2SW4 NE4NW4												
Kelly, Malcom *[Mason]* 22 = 45-JE-245 25 = 45-JE-248 26 = 45-JE-247	24/10½	1 2	L13 L7,8	149.1	1908	1914	488513		057	12, 88, 91, 949 7	Kansas		22 25 26 27 28	0 >1 acre >1 acre	74%
Kerns, Leander G.	25/10	26	L 2,3 NW4SE4	149.1	1891	1911	273724	1248			Missouri		36	May be lost to river	
Kerr, Dave	24/12	7 35	L 5,6,9,10,11 SE4 NW4, L1,2,3	156.4 131		7/13/04 8/3/04	107011 107028	2159 2076	Cash entry						
Kilkelly, Thomas	24/10	5 6		159.7	1908	1919	707959	03471	138				42	overgrown	
Killea, Martin (1865)	24/10½	1	L14,21,22,23	160	1895	1907			2978		Pennsylvania /Ireland	1900			
Killea, Martin	24/11	15	SE4SE4												

Name	Township Range	Sec.	Lot	Acres	Year settled	Year of patent or cert	Patent #	Cert #	App # HE#	Q-	Place of birth	Census	SW #	Acres Lost to river	Loss due to forest
Killea, William M.	24/11	1 12	L9 NE4 NE4	75.5											
Killea, William M.	24/13	1	L1,2												
King, Frank W. [Hartley/Hays]	24/11	20	N2SW4 L5,6,7	165.90	1891	1898		1455	1977				11	vegetated	
Kittredge, Henry I. *[Zerlaut]*	25/10	32	L7	31.80	1917	1922	862929		0422 9	29	Vermont		31	overgrown	
Knack, Frederick *[Bigler]*	24/12	22 27	SE4SE4 N2NE4 L5,6	154.8	1892	1900		1670	1798		Germany/ Minnesota		2	All	
Knorr, Henry	24/12	28 33	L4,5, NE4SE4, SW4SE4 L2	156.4	1891	1897		1168	1814		PA				
Krantkremer, John	24/13 24/13 24/12 24/12	12 13 7 18	L2 NW4NE4, NE4NE4 L12 L2	156.4											
Latimer, William E.	24/10½	2	L11,12,13,14	160	1910	1916			0352 5						
Lyman, Henry B.	24/11	19	N2NE4	160		1898		1330	1986	55					
Matheny, Adam *[Evans]*	24/11	15 22	L7 W2NE4, NE4NW4 7 L1		1890						Indiana, Illinois, Oregon, Washington				
Mayhew, Henry K.	24/11		NW4NE4,NE4 NW4, L1,3, S19	57.04	1890	1901		1787	2097						
McGee, John B. (Nelson McGee married Banta's sister)	24/11	17	NE4SW4, NW4SE4 & E2SE4		1891	1899		1376							
McKee, Robert	25/10	24	L3,12,13,14 & S2SE4NW4		1915	1922	863219	3792			Illinois				
McKinnon, Neil A. *[to Erickson to Anderson]*	24/12	22 27	N2SW4,SE4SW4 L1,4	163.4	1891	1905		2065	1795	36	California		1	0.9	35%
Nellis, Adelbert W.	24/12	19	S2NW4, L7,11,12	159.4											
Megorden, Neil	25/11	19 20				1920									
Newman, Edward G. (1864)	24/11	10 15		152.3							New York	1900			
North, Anna M.	24/12	19	NE44NE4			1908		2523							
North, Edward E. *[Kelly/Ferguson]*	24/10½	1	L12,15 W2 L11, W2 L16, W2E2 L16, W2NE4 L19, E2NW4 L19, NW4 L20	160	1906	1917	598835						27 28	0 0	45% 83%
Northrop, Joel A. (1842) Civil war vet	25/10	33	SW4 NW4 & L 2,3,4	162.10	1896	1911	254561	1243			Illinois	1900	32	overgrown	
Northup, Benson L., Sr. Clearwater	24/12	7 18	L13,14,15 L1 NW4NE4	149.3	1897	1904		2196	2045		New York	1900			
Northup, Dale O.	24/12	13	SE4	160		1907		2344	2518						
Northup, George H.	24/12	18	S2SE4,SE4SW4		1897							1900			

Name	Township Range	Sec.	Lot	Acres	Year settled	Year of patent or cert	Patent #	Cert #	App # HE#	Q-	Place of birth	Census	SW #	Acres Lost to river	Loss due to forest
Northup, Robley J.	24/12	17 18	W2NW4 E2NE4	160	1897	1907		2343	2520						
Olson, John A. 45-JE-238 *[to Kittredge part to Ted Anderson]*	24/12	26 27	4-5 N2 SE4, SESE, 7-8	161.2	1891	1911	186880	1669	1758		Sweden	1900	4 5	0 5.8	80% 6%
Parsons, William R. [Dedman/Ridgway]	25/10	25	L 11,12,13,14,15 NE4 SW4 NW4 SW4	56.23						71			19	0	77%
Patton, Charles (1863) [wife Mary]	24/11	1 12	L10,11 NW4NE4 L1,3	162.8						65, 109	Illinois	1900			
Peterson, Mary [James, Henry]	24/12 24/13	19 24	L8,9,10 S19 E2SE4			1898	57077								
Phelan, George J.	24/11	11	SE4NE4 & W2NE4 & L5	147.1	1891	1898		1329	1987						
Phelan, Philip *[Dickey/Donaldson]*	24/11 24/12	19 30 24 25	L11 L 1 L 3 L 1&2	128	1891	1898		1465	1778		Illinois				
Prentice, William	24/12 24/13	18 13	L7 SE4SE4 & W2SE4	127.5		1903		2186							
Ramsey, George W.	24/12	19	S2NE4, NW4NE4, L. 1 & 6	152.3		1900		1890							
Read, William C. (1881) *[40 to Charlie Brooks]*	24/11	17 20	SW4SE4 SE4SW4 L2,3							56, 62	Colorado	1900	12	overgrown	
Ridgway, Clinton										74					
Ridgway, Thomas *From Dedman*	24/11	16								70					
Robinson, John J.	24/12 24/13	18 13	L3,6 SE4NE4, NE4SE4	135.7		1900		1891							
Rowley, Quincey	24/11	16	E2SW4 [Lot2]							66					
Sam, Eddie	24/13	36				1932					Quinault allotment				
Schaupp, Frank X.	24/12	26	NW4NE4, SE4NE4, L 1,8,9	155.9	1890-1896	1898		1456	1799	39	German				
Shaube, George Albert *[Smith]*	25/10	24	W2W2 L1 & W2W2 L 4	37.09	1924	1927	997192		04947	7	Rhode Island/ Germany		39	0	62%
Smith, Oscar and Merl	25/10	24	W2W2 L1 & W2W2 L 4							111			39	overgrown	
Snow, J.G. or L.G.	24/12	7	L11												
Sorenson, Nils (1854) [wife Anna (1856), son Ivan (1894)] *[Gwins]*	24/11	10 11	L7, SE4SE4 L7 SW4SW4		1898	1905		2274	2180		Denmark	1900			
Streater, Charles [Bertha Wartman place]	24/11	16	N2SW4, L2,3	147.35	1893	1911	216567			67			17	0	89%
Streater, Frederick (1849)	24/11	16	S2 NE4, NW4NE4 & L1	158	1893	1901		2032	1974	72	New Hampshire	1900	20	1.8	32%
Streater, John (1888) *[Harry Patton]*	25/10	25	NE4 SW4 NW4 SW4 & L 11-15	56.23	1911	1918	707956			109	Colorado	1900	38	overgrown	

Name	Township Range	Sec.	Lot	Acres	Year settled	Year of patent or cert	Patent #	Cert #	App # HE#	Q-	Place of birth	Census	SW #	Acres Lost to river	Loss due to forest
Thompson, Harry *Married to Agnes Northup*	24/12	28 29	L9, 10 L11, 12												
Thorpe, Libbie	24/12	10	S2NW4, N2SW4		1907										
Thorpe, Mary F.	24/12	8	S2 NW4, W2N4		1907										
Todd, Frank	25/10 24/10½	32 1	L4,5 L1,9	71.85	1908	1921	404070	02682			Canada				
Vaile, Adelaide and Frank	24/11	17	Small parcel in the NE4SE4							64					
Wartman, Bertha (Murphy) *[Streater, Charles* 1907]	24/11	16	L2		1893	1900		1768	1973						
Wartman (Beard), Rosa *[Streater, Charles]*	24/11	16	N2SE4, SE4SE4, L4		1896	1909									
Weaver, Fred C.	25/10	26 35	SW4SE4 L2		1921										
Whitaker, George (1827) *[Howard/Kelly]* 45-JE-250	24/10½ 25/10	1 32	L3,4,6 L6	129.7	1907	1922			7999		England	1900	30	0	65%
Young, William	24/12	35	E2NE4, NW4NE4, L4	159.1		1909	89030				Ireland				
Zerlaut, Earl	24/10	32	L7	31.8						98					

Numbers that begin with 45-JE are archeological site numbers; Q- numbers are the PWA acquisition parcel number; the SW# is a number given by Sallie Williams in her 1975 report; acres lost to river since 1973 and percent lost due to forest growth is from Acker, Tetreau, and Allen 2014.


LEGEND
To be taken in fee
To be acquired
To be omitted
R 12 W
R 11 W
R 10 W
T 24 N
T 25 N
JEFFERSON COUNTY
GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY
Queets

Parcels acquired by the PWA (see Chapter 7 for enlarged maps) Queets parcel numbers below.

Q-1B Coglan, Charles J.; Hall, Ola; and Jefferson Co.
Q-2 State of Washington
Q-3 Polson Logging
Q-4 E.K. Wood and Lumber Co.
Q-5 Cooper, Ray
Q-6 Cooper, Rosalie
Q-7 Cooper, Ross; Shaube, George
Q-8 Mason, Charles
Q-9 Mason, Phil
Q-10 Sumerlin, Alvin; and Porter, O.B.
Q-11 Mason, R.E.
Q-12 Kelly, M.M.; Anderson, Eve
Q-13 Chilman, Ivar
Q-14 Kellogg, Alton and Mabel
Q-15 Jefferson Co.; Rhodes, Rolla D. and Eva
Q-16 Merrill & Ring; Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-17 Craig, Robert W; First Nat'l Bank of Everett; Jefferson Co.; and Ross, Emaline
Q-18 Anderson, George Jr.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-19 Megorden, Norbit; and Jefferson Co.
Q-20 Hall, Ola; and Coglan, Charles J.
Q-21 First Nat'l Bank, Everett
Q-22 Anderson, Martin and Clara
Q-23 Hall, Ola; Coglan, Charles J.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-24 Morgan, Frank; Brewer, Chrissie; Jefferson Co.; and State of Washington
Q-25 Polson Logging; Jefferson Co.; and Jefferson Timber and Development Co.
Q-26 **Jefferson School District No. 29**
Q-27 Anderson, George Jr.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-28 Hall, Ola; Coglan, Charles J.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-29 Kittredge, Henry and Maude; and Jefferson Co.
Q-30 Anderson, Theodore; and Jefferson Co.
Q-31 Bigler, Russell and Anna; Jefferson Co.; and Polson Logging
Q-32 Sumerlin, Harley;[1] Jefferson Co.; and Polson Logging
Q-33 Sumerlin, Harley; Jefferson Co.; and Polson Logging
Q-34 Merrill & Ring; Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-35 Hall, Ola; Coglan, Charles J.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-36 Ericksen, John; Ericksen, Virginia; Anderson, Clara, guardian; and Jefferson Co.
Q-37 Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-38 Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-39 Schaupp, Frank; Jefferson Co.; Merrill & Ring; Polson Logging
Q-40 Polson Logging; Jefferson Co.; Jefferson Timber and Development Co.; Shank, Corwin; and State of Washington
Q-41Anderson, George Sr.; Jefferson Co.; and Anderson, Theodore
Q-42 Anderson. George Jr. and Jefferson Co.
Q-43 Entwistle, James and Jefferson Co.
Q-44 Polson Logging; Jefferson Co.; and Jefferson Timber and Development Co.
Q-45 State of Washington
Q-46 Higley, R.L.; Jefferson Co.; and Phelan, Philip
Q-46A Adams, Jaz.
Q-47 Donaldson, Dora; and Jefferson Co.
Q-48 Ingram, Ella Palm; Jefferson Co.; and Aldrich, Clark
Q-49 State of Washington
Q-50 State of Washington
Q-51Donaldson, James Jr.; Jefferson Co.; Higley, Jane Doe and her husband; Shorrey, Margaret Donaldson and her husband; State of Washington; and Gowans, William and Isabella
Q-52 Esses, L.J.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-53 Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-54 Esses, L.J.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-55 Clement, Alice Lyman; and Jefferson Co.
Q-56 Read, Sadie; and Jefferson Co.
Q-57 King, Merl; Jefferson Co.; and King, Frank
Q-58 State of Washington
Q-59 Garthwaite, S.A.; Jefferson Co.; and Northup, Ray and Dolly

[1] This should probably be Charley.

Q-60 Brooks, Chas. and Grace
Q-61 Dean, Robert and Sarah; and Jefferson Co.
Q-62 Read, William C.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-63 Briggs, Frank; and Jefferson Co.
Q-64 Vaile, Frank and Adelaide; and Briggs, Jane Doe and husband
Q-65 Warnken, Dorothy and John; Patton, Floyd; and Jefferson Co.
Q-66 Rowley, Lorinda and Q.M.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-67 Streater, Charles and wife; and Jefferson Co.
Q-68 Nolan, Mike and wife; and Jefferson Co.
Q-69 Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-70 Ridgway, Thomas; and Jefferson Co.
Q-71 Parsons, W.R. and Leone; and Jefferson Co.
Q-72 Streater, Pearl; Streater, Charles; Streater, Leroy; Streater, John; Streater, George; Streater, Otto; Gleason, Ruby Streater; Lando, Jettie Streater; and Jefferson Co.
Q-73 **Jefferson School District No. 31**
Q-74 Ridgway, Clinton; Jefferson Co.; State of Washington; Rupert, Cornelius; unknown heirs of Hazel Rupert, deceased
Q-75 State of Washington
Q-76 Brown, Warren; and Brown, Jennie Forbes
Q-77 Callow, Hattie Day; Callow, A.L.; State of Washington; Jefferson Co.; and Wynooche Timber Co.
Q-78 State of Washington
Q-79 Wynoochee Timber Co.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-80 Hoard, Charles and Bertha; and Jefferson Co.
Q-81 State of Washington
Q-82 Hall, Ola; Coglan, Charles J.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-83 Gwin, John and Erma; and Jefferson Co.
Q-84 Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-85 Hill, George and wife; Hill, Agnes and husband; Jefferson Co.; and **Jefferson School District No. 20**
Q-86 Aaker, John B. and wife; Jefferson Co.; Haas, Josef; and Sheriff of Jefferson Co.
Q-87 Klein, P.F. and Carrie; and Jefferson Co.
Q-88 March, Betty Ann; Jefferson Co.; National Bank of Commerce of Seattle; and Kelly, Malcom and Ednah
Q-89 Bjornson, Carl; Bjornson, Gilbert; Jefferson Co.; and Killea, W.M.
Q-90 Nerrheim, Lawrence; and Jefferson Co.
Q-91 Kelly, Malcom and Ednah; and Jefferson Co.
Q-92 Matthews, Charles; and Jefferson Co.
Q-93 Jefferson Co.; and Latimer, William
Q-94 Kelly, Ednah
Q-95 Kelly, Ednah and husband; and Jefferson Co.
Q-96 Killea, Katherine; Jefferson Co.; Kelly, M.M.; and Ferguson, Della
Q-97 Kelly, M.M.; Jefferson Co.; and Ferguson, Della
Q-98 Zerlaut, Earl; and Jefferson Co.
Q-99 Anderson, Martin; and Jefferson Co.
Q-100 Jefferson Co. and Northup, Joel
Q-101 Hanson, Charles Victor; and Jefferson Co.
Q-102 Andrews, John; Jefferson Co.; and Andrews, Jessie
Q-103 Andrews, Victor; Jefferson Co.; Andrews, Jennie; and Andrews, Jane
Q-104 Bixler, Ralph Wonders; Heath, Harvey; and Jefferson Co.
Q-105 **Jefferson School District No. 39**; Davis, Frank B.; Davis, Hannah; and Davis, Frank S.
Q-106 Polson Logging; and Jefferson Co.
Q-107 Adams, O.L.; Anderson, A.E.; Austin, O.R.; Watkins, S.C.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-108 Kase, Henry; and Jefferson Co.
Q-109 Patton, Floyd; and Jefferson Co.
Q-110 Adams, O.L.; Austin, O.R.; Anderson, A.E.; Watkins, S.C.; and Jefferson Co.
Q-111 Smith, Oscar and Merl; and Jefferson Co.
Q-112 Polson Logging; and Jefferson CO.
Q-113 State of Washington
Q-114 State of Washington

Source: **[NARA RG 21 Box 218 US v. Aaker]**
Notes: **Names appear in the order in which they were listed on original records.**

The following information was collected in the research process. Since most of this information is not included in the text, it is included here as it may be useful for further research. Homestead record data comes from the Forest Servest records at the National Archives in Seattle and the GLO records at the National Archives in Washington, D.C. The information on the condemnation comes from U.S. v. Aaker.

Aaker, John B. b. 1859 Norway
Elected Queets constable (AH 1900a)
Forest Homestead Files RG95 ONF Box 1
Serial H.E. 0571, now Seattle serial 03535
Forest Homestead Patent No. 573372
Approved August 16, 1916
S2 SE4, NE4 NE4 and S2 SW4, NE4 NE4 Sec. 8, T23N, R9W
Up on the bluff above Martin Killea before you climbed the bluff
[John Aaker was across from Kelly].
Aaker was a bachelor
Settlement and residence
Filed June 10, 1911. Established residence the following December.
Employed on the roads in the vicinity.
Improvements House 14x18 –1½ story, split lumber and shingled with handmade shingles, barn 14x30, woodshed 12x30, root house 8x10 double walled. All of the split lumber dressed by hand. Water furnished by a spring a short distance from the home. 100 rods of rail fence. All done by claimant.
Cultivation 2 acres producing agricultural crops. 20 fruit trees, young and not bearing. 5 acres slashed and seeded to pasture. Cost of clearing $200.00-$400.00 an acre. Value when cleared about $75.00. Claimant raises hay as a main crop and sufficient garden truck and roots for his own use.
1912 – 12 sacks potatoes, 2 ton hay and garden, 1915 – 15 sacks potatoes, 5 ton hay and garden, 1916, 3 ton timothy hay, 3 ton oat hay, potatoes (not dug) and garden.
Grazing Claimant has one horse pastured on his land – no other stock or fowl.
Timber No merchantable.
Additional information Claimant made proof on about 150 acres in 24N, 11W. He still owns this land but does not own more than 160 acres including the land embraced in his present entry. Claim is more valuable for agricultural purposes than for anything else. Date of examination 8/10/16.

Adams, Jim
Mrs. Donaldson's brother Jimmy (Adams) [should this be Gowans?] from Dakotas built a cabin near Lyman Rapids, across the Queets Road from Donaldson. His cabin had an acre or two where he may have stayed only one summer.

Adams, Margaret Jane (Smith) (1890-1972) husband Samuel Adams (1877-1926)
Moved to Clearwater from Hoquiam after her husband died in the late 1920s with children Mary Louise (1912-2000), Mark Samuel (1920-2006) and Margaret Ann "Peggy" (1925-2/22/2014). She purchased some land next to Hurst Creek, where it empties into the

Clearwater River. She had a rustic house and six small cabins called "Camp Clearwater", catering to fishermen, mostly from the Grays Harbor area, but some from Seattle. Her husband, Samuel Adams, M.D. had a life insurance policy, unusual for those days. Margaret was an aircraft spotter in 1941, 1942, and 1943, with her daughter Peggy, at Low Divide and the Bogachiel. Peggy said there were "fifty-six planes that we were supposed to know that were Japanese" [Queets Reunion_2012_tape3)

They "sold to Mr. and Mrs. D.W. Sims of Tacoma. The camp included a large house, half a dozen cabins, and several acres of land. Mrs. Adams established the camp seventeen years ago following the death of her husband, a Hoquiam physician. When she first established her camp there was no bridge across the Queets River into the valley and motorists had to be taken across the river on a ferry operated by hand" (*Washingtonian* 1944).

Peggy and her mother moved back to Hoquiam where Peggy went to school and Jane worked as an inspector in a hand grenade factory. They moved to Astoria after the war ended (Adams 2014).

Adams, O.L., O.R. and Myrtle Austin, A.E. and Lois W. Anderson, S.C. and Abbie Watkins
(each held a quarter interest) Formerly Shaube/Smith in Sec. 24 and Weaver in 26 and 35
[Q-107] SW4 of SE4 Sec. 26 and Gov lot 2 Sec. 35, 25N, 10W, 61.54 acres
[Q-110] Lots 3, 12, 13, and 14 and S2 of SE4 of NW4 Sec. 24, 25N, 10W, 77.18 acres

---

Ainsworth, Elihu C.
SW4NE4 and NW4SE4 and Lots 1,4,5, Sec. 18, 24N, 12W, 156.25 acres
Benson Northup, Sr. purchased the Ainsworth place on the Clearwater River in 1897 (this was first homesteaded by J.A. Cooper who bought the former C.J. Andrews place in Sec. 30). Northup also bought the relinquishment of William Kerr (Lots 13-15 in Sec. 7). This was upriver adjoining the Ainsworth place (Northup n.d.:20).

Anderson, George Sr. and Christina
Homestead on the Salmon River. Census 1940: Children Martin, George, Maude (married Harry Kittredge), Theodore, and Alice (married John Andrews).
SW4SW4 Sec. 26 N2NW4 and NW4NE4 Sec. 35, 24N, 12W
Settled in 1904. Maude says January 1902
Christina Anderson postmaster.

The Anderson family had come to the Queets a few years after Knack had left, and they were living at the old Olson place at the time. George and Theodore Anderson were lucky enough to find some land near where the Clearwater enters the Queets, which was not within the federal acquisition, "as all the other old homesteads are" (Knack 1965:87).
Maude graduated from Hoquiam HS in 1913 and Ellensburg Normal. Buried in Hoquiam, Sunset Park. Alice graduated from Tacoma HS and also went to Ellensburg Normal.

Andersons close to Kittredge

"My father was on his forty. He had the house and barn and quite a big clearing. His garden and his hay field and orchard. He was on both sides of the Salmon River. And on the back part was quite a big hill and it had timber on it and spruce and hemlock. And they started a coal mine under there. A lignite mine. It needed another 100,000 years, but they went down 120 feet at an angle then east fifty more feet. It might have been 40¾. Father had a barn, but not as big as Olsons. I know that he had quite an orchard. We sent to Portland Seed Company and got several fruit trees. There was a big chicken coop. Ted had a house just in back of the woodshed from the house. Then across Salmon River he had quite a clearing. We owned clear up to the Hartzell place." George Anderson Sr. settled the Queets in 1907 and left the Queets in 1942 when they moved to the Clearwater (Anderson 1977).



Anderson house. Courtesy Alice Andrews in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).

Anderson, George Jr.

7/6/1893-10/17/1985

Graduated Hoquiam HS 1913. Hoquiam HS football team.

School teacher Queets/Clearwater. George taught school across the river from Coopers.

WWI vet. He hiked all over the Olympic Mts. This was an annual event planned each year. Johnny Andrews, Jr. [his nephew] went with him when he was ten years old until he was about eighteen. George built many dugout canoes, twenty-four to twenty-eight feet long, built out of cedar old-growth logs. The later ones had outboard motors. The pictures of George Anderson poling canoes were ones he built. He worked for Jefferson Co. Rd. Dept. building and maintaining the Queets Valley Rd. from 101 to Sams Creek. He maintained the Clearwater Road. He retired about 1962. John Andrews built George and Ted Anderson a new house and garage in 1958 on the Clearwater, just across Queets River Bridge, on a hill where the Clearwater enters the Queets River. This property is not in the park (Andrews 2013).

Anderson, Martin
[Q-99]
Forest Homestead Files RG95 ONF Box 1
Unmarried
HE 04087 under the act of June 11, 1906
Lot one and the NE4 NE4 and Lot 1 Sec. 32, 25N, 10W, 87.60 acres. H.P. 04087 patent 3-7-1922. Made entry Nov. 13, 1916, settled Dec 10, 1916.
Submitted final proof - October 30, 1920. Certificate was withdrawn and included in Olympic Forest Reserve, now Olympic National Forest, by proclamation of February 22, 1897.
USFS requested reduction of the required area of cultivation upon his homestead entry.
Served in the US Army from Sept. 19, 1917, to December 19, 1918.
Improvements House 18x18, porch 4x9 split lumber value 450.00
Barn 12x16 split lumber value 200, Woodshed 9x14 value 25.00, Chicken house 5x7
Water carried from a creek 200' distant. 300' of board fence built. House was partially built by prior entryman. All other improvements by claimant.
Grazing One heifer, 3 horses, 10 chickens. The stock graze at large on the claim.
7¾ acre under cultivation.
Recommendations: It is recommended that the Forest Service offer no objection to the entryman completing the entry. Submitted 9/7/1921.

Martin Anderson was single but later married Clara Erickson, Capt. Erickson's daughter. Above Martin Anderson was Joel Northrop. Anderson had a caretaker staying there taking care of the cattle. Anderson didn't live there. There was a hill between him and Harry Kittredge. Boulder Creek was at Harry's place. Harry Kittredge lived in Martin's cabin while he built his. Maude met Harry in 1916 when she was going to the Normal school.
Martin also owns the Guy Fisher place on the reservation. [This is interesting as there is an Indian fee patent for Martin Anderson and Guy Fisher Lot 3, 5, 6, Sec. 31, 24N, 12W]



Martin Anderson 1916. Courtesy Alice Andrews in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).

Anderson, Ted (Census 1940)
Purchased his twenty-five acre section of land from Kittredge on north side of Salmon River. Permit from park at $10.00/month. A small cabin on Tract Q-30 was burned September 4, 1949. The unoccupied building. was on land under permit to Ted Anderson. It is assumed the fire was started by campers or fisherman (ONP SNR 1949). John Andrews built George and Ted Anderson a new house and garage in 1958 on the Clearwater just across Queets River Bridge on a hill where the Clearwater enters the Queets River. This property is not in the park. Ted Anderson was a hunter, trapper, and fisherman. He had a shingle mill on the Clearwater for several years. He hiked in the Olympics (Andrews 2013).

Andrews, Charles J. and Eve [Not related to John and Vic Andrews] [Eve and child drowned. See Chapter 4].
64 YOA 1910, born in England 9/1846.
Eve S. Andrews b. 5/1854, d. 5/2/1916, m. 1874, immigrated 1883.
1889 census Jefferson, Washington, Tailor
1900 PT Tailor
1900 Queets
1910 Clearwater, farmer
Eve 1910 Hoquiam Ward 3, Chehalis, lodger
1911 Grays Harbor
1914 C.J. Andrews US Commissioner, office in Clearwater
Dave Kerr and C.J. Andrews cut the Jefferson Co. survey trail from Forks to Clearwater-Queets, via upper Hoh and down Christmas Creek (http://queetsfamilies.blogspot.com/).
Andrews was US Commissioner at Clearwater in 1914. He transmitted Kelly homestead records. C.J. Andrews was the post master until he moved to Port Townsend and turned it over to Benson Northup, Sr. (Northup n.d.:21). Mr. Andrews had a little store and he had the Post Office called Clearwater (Edwards 1960).
NW4 NW4, Sec. 29, lots 4, 7, 8, Sec. 29, and lots 1 and 3, Sec. 30, 24N, 12W
Indian fee patent lot 13 and 14, Sec. 29, 24N, 12W [there was an island in the Clearwater River that extended into the reservation that he owned.]

Andrews, John (1893-1976) [Q-102]
Bought homestead from Wm. Hunter in 1926. Andrews probably cleared a little more land. He built the barn and a nice home and that burned. He then built two cabins. He had a cattle ranch up there. When the park bought it he moved to Hoquiam where he had a bigger ranch. He had a cement mixer up there. The road went up two miles above Andrews and they built a trail from there up several miles.
First married to Jessie Eva Snyder in 1915 (b. in Chehalis 7/13/1896, d. in Hoquiam 7/17/1997) – daughter Cassie (1915-1963)
[Jessie remarried Alfred Major in 1934 and Marion Eaton in 1960]

John married Alice Anderson in 1935 (1908-1998) – son John, Jr. (b. 1941).
Built several houses and barns in Queets and Hoquiam. He had a sawmill to cut lumber on Queets homestead. They had phone service to homestead. He was also a hunter and trapper and had a herd of cattle and worked for the USFS (Andrews 2013).

In the 1930s Cassie Andrews boarded with Kittredge for two years while she went to high school. "You could drive to Johnny's place in '31 or '32" (Kittredge 1974b).

Andrews, Victor – brother of John
He was a hunter and trapper – worked in logging until retirement (Andrews 2013).
hd. portions of Sec. 27 on 6/20/39
Forest Homestead Files RG95 ONF Box 1 Serial no. 017199 Receipt no. 3232063 Hd. Final F.C. 6/8/1937 Lot 1, S2 of lot 2, and SE4NE4 Lot 2, Sec. 27, 25N, 10W 47.90 acres [Q-103]
Married May 7, 1937, in PT to Jane or Jennie, divorced.
The cultivation required would be approximately six acres
Claims form HE No. 017199, March 5, 1937
Claimant Resides by himself on the land. Settled November 1931
Topography It lies on two benches, the bench near the river has lost a number of acres of land from river wash.
Settlement and Residence Settled Nov 1931 and actual residence established at that time. 2 acres have been seeded to clover. ½ acre planted to potatoes and garden and 4 acres used as pasture.
Improvements The house is 1½ story, 16x24, 3 rooms and is built of 1x12 lumber, shake roof, value 200.00. Woodshed 12x16, barn 28x24 const. of poles and shake. Water packed from spring 200 feet. 800 feet of barbed wire fence.
Cultivation 3 acres are producing agricultural crops. Orchard consists of 14 plum and 2 apple trees. 3 acres of slash burned and seeded. The average cost of clearing, including the claimant's time is 200 per acre. The market value when cleared will not exceed 75.00 per acre. One acre was cultivated in 1932 and 500 pounds of potatoes produced in 1933. 800 pounds of potatoes and garden stuff were raised and ½ ton of hay. Two acres were cultivated in 1934 and 800 pounds of potatoes and garden stuff raised and 2 tons of hay. In 1936, 5 tons of hay and 800 pounds of potatoes and other garden truck were raised. The potatoes and garden stuff raised were for family use. Grazing – Claimant owns 9 head of cattle and 50 chickens. Claimant's cattle graze on open range in summer and on claim in winter.
Timber 20 acres of timber land in the claim. About 400 m board feet of spruce and hemlock. 50 feet of this timber has been cut in improvements on the claim or burned in clearing the land. Additional information This cleared part includes the South ½ of Lot 2. The balance of the claim has no agricultural value, but is purely a timber type for which it has a high value and should be removed from the land listed as agricultural in the USL and office. Brother of John Andrews who lives ½ mile west of this claim.
Recommendations It is recommended that the Forest Service protest the granting of the full claim in this case. It is recommended that the claimant be allowed only that portion of Lot 2, described in his notice of intention to make proof (S1/2 of Lot 2 and SE1/4, NE1/4 of lot 2) and that all of Lot 1, Sec. 27, 25N, 10W be withdrawn from the US Land Office as listed land on account of heavy timber on the north half of the lot. Fulton, District Ranger.
RG21, USDC, Box 35 WDW-ND (Seattle) Civil Case Files 1938-1964 File:218

US Land Office from Reg. Forester Buck
March 23, 1935
It has been found that one-half acre is under cultivation and that an additional 3 acres has

been slashed and burned but not cultivated. Since this is less than the amount required by law, the forest service protests the acceptance of the final proof unless a reduction of the area of cultivation is approved by the SOI. The Forest Service recommends that this entry be reduced to the lands in Lot 2, Sec. 27, 25N, 10W upon which the claimant's improvements are located and that Lot 1 of Sec. 27, which is largely timbered land be eliminated from the entry so as to reduce the area of the entry to more nearly that on which cultivation requirements have been met. March 16, 1935.

"If it is your opinion that the land is not actually suitable for agricultural development, the old settlement file relating to the list should be forwarded together with a statement of the reasons why the recall is considered desirable. If this is done it will avoid further private acquisition of land in the forests which are now found to be actually chiefly valuable for national forests purposes." **To Forest Supervisor from F.V. Horton, Assistant Regional Forester March 23, 1937.**

Above Johnny Andrews. Upper Andrews field. He had been living at Humptulips. He had a little homestead just above John's. '30s. He was one of the first ones to sell. He was on the west side of Coal Creek.



Photo labeled "Vic Anderson." Should be Andrews. 1930s. Courtesy Alice Andrews in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).

Ballard, D.B. [Burt] and wife
April 22, 1891, Banta and Sharp trip
Knack mentions him as a mail carrier

Banta, John Jackson born in Indiana in 1863. Settled February 1890. Married Alice Read June 8, 1892. She died in August 1897.
hd. 10/4/1898. Final cert #1466, 149.90 acres.
SW4SW4 and SE4SW4 Sec. 17 and Lots 2 and 3, Sec. 20, 24N, 11W.
Log house, 1 story, 12x36, frame barn, 10x22, shed and outbuilding, all fenced 35 or 40 fruit trees, small fruit
About eight miles up is where Banta wanted to take his homestead – on the northwest side of the river.
Forest Homestead Files RG95 ONF Box 1

Barrington, Joseph H. and Florence A. – Gertrude Killea's parents
Census
1910 Evergreen
1913 Clearwater
1920 Juanita, King Co.
HE 066 and 0409 9/4/13
Lot 9 and the south 15 chains of lots 4 and 5, Sec. 2, 24N, 10½W
Date of entry 5/18/09 and 8/1/08
Date of settlement March 1908
Final proof 8/26/1913
Five year
Children: Charles, Florence, Gertrude
Lots 9, 23, 24, 26, and 27, Sec. 2, 24N, 10½W issued January 14, 1915 [N2NW4, N2NE4 Sec. 2]
Homestead Claim Aug 22, 1913, Himself and wife
Settled on the land under permit March 1908. Filing allowed August 1, 1908. Residence established in March 1908. Additional filing May 18, 1909. Dates of absence Nov 19 to March 1911, Nov 1911 to January 1912. A daughter died fall of 1910 and he had to go out and take charge. The next absence he was visiting his children at Auburn.

House 14x20 with 10x18 addition built of logs then shingled all over outside. 1½ story, 5 rooms, clothed and papered inside. Approx. value 400.00 Barn 16x24, 12 foot posts, vertical siding. Woodshed 12x32 split lumber, root house 8x8, double walled filled between with dirt. Chicken house 6x10, 6' walls with yard split 40x60 spruce pickets. Toilet, water obtained from a well dug 14' deep, has 800' of picket fence and 700' of rail fence. All by claimant. Three acres are producing agricultural crops: there is an orchard of 32 fruit trees age from two to six years, 3 bearing. Four acres slashed no cultivation on the slashed area. Cost of clearing this land runs from 150 to 300 per acre. There is no market value on land in the vicinity and the value when cleared will not exceed 15/acre.

In 1912 the claimant raised the following crops, 28 sacks of potatoes, 3 sacks carrots, 6 sks rutabagas, 1 sk turnips, 2½ sks onions, ½ sk beets, peas 150#s, oats 150#s threshed, 11/2 ton hay, 50 gal strawberries ut [*sic*] gal raspberries. In 1908 he set out his orchard and berries. No garden was raised that year. In 1909 he raised 25 sks potatoes, 5 sks carrots, 2 sks parsnips, 1½ sks onions, 100 cabbage, 50 cauliflower, ½ sk beets, 100# peas, 40# beans,

100# oats threshed, 120# tomatoes and all kinds of garden stuff. Since then he has been raising about the same amount every year, there is no local market and it has been sufficient for his own needs. In 1908 he slashed 2¼ acres and cleared ½ acre, set out 17 apple trees, 100 raspberries and 100 strawberries. He has been adding in to his slashing and clearing since then as his health would permit.
Claimant owns one cow, 1 yearling heifer and a horse grazed at large.
Approximately 30 acres of the land supports a stand of timber estimated at 18,000 BM per acre. 540,000 BM to the claim.
Claimant filed on 40 acres adjoining this land but later relinquished to the government.
August 17, 1913.
Barrington sold to someone who sold to Cooper who sold to Lars Erickson
Across the river from the Killea Place was the Barrington's. Mrs. Barrington taught school for a couple years.

Beard, John W. [Jack] – came with Banta 7/21/1891 – see Rosa Wartman, who became his wife.
SW4 NW4, NW4 SW4, E2 SW4, Sec. 27, 24N, 12W
Settled 9 or 10/1891, patent 5/24/1898
Log house, barn, 32 fruit trees, 6 acres cultivated, 6 acres fenced
Just below Olson place
Beard family down near Salmon River

Bigler, R.C. [Lester Bigler 1940 census; Russell Bigler1930 census] and Ann **Bigler** (1908)
1938 Biglers bought part of the Knack place from Bill Thompson
[Q-31] 18 acres E 350 ft Gov lot 5 and Gov lot 6 except E 300 ft. Sec. 27, 24N, 12W.

They lived there with their sons Glen (b. 1926), Everett (b. 1928), Richard (b. 1931), and David (b. 1935). One bedroom and a large living room. Built a woodshed and a bedroom. There was a barn and a picket fence when they came. They raised a wonderful garden. "We had talked about building a bridge across the river and we were going to build a house. But in the meantime we were just waiting and then we got news that the park was going to go through so we just didn't do anything then" (Bigler 1974). They brought a piano across the river to their place in an old Ford truck. The approach to the swinging bridge was on the corner of the Bigler clearing. Mart Anderson had a place above the Biglers' (Bigler 1974). Before the Biglers the place was divided up and there was Bill Thompson and Charley Sumerlin. Bill Thompson had sold to the Biglers. Biglers lived there last.
154.75 acres, settled 3/1892, Patent 10/4/1900, left winter 1898-99.
Glen Bigler went to high school at Lake Quinault for a year before the family moved to Hoquiam in approximately 1941. They lived across the road from Shaube.

Bixler, Ralph Wonders. Bachelor. Harvey H. Heath attorney in fact for Bixler and Nanette L Heath.
H.P. 02279 and 3624 Patent 3-22-17,
Sec. 34 NW NE NE, W2 SW NE NW, SE NE SW NW, E2 NE NW NW, lot 4

Sec. 35 lot 3 and 4
[Q-104] On the 26 of June 1940, Heath and wife were owners of the fee simple title to an undivided one-half interest, and Ralph Bixler was the owner as his separate estate to the other undivided one-half. $4,000
Bixler employed at fish cannery mouth of Queets River
Seattle 02279 and 03634
Lot 4 Sec. 26 Lots 1 and 5 and the NW4 of the SE4 of the NE4 of Sec. 34 and lots 3 and 4 Sec. 35, 25N, 10W
Application for Final Proof
The entire claim is suitable for agriculture when cleared.
The claimant settled on the claim Oct. 10, 1910. He filed March 30, 1911, with an additional filing April 5, 1915. Actual residence was established October 10, 1910.
Improvements Residence 16x24, 4 rooms built of split and drawshaved fir and spruce lumber, Shed 18x20, Chicken house, Barn 16x24, Dwelling is very well constructed and habitable at all seasons. The water supply is obtained from a spring located about 150' from the house. About 3000' of rail and split fence has been built.
Cultivation About 3 acres of land are producing agricultural crops. Claimant has raised garden truck for his own use since 1910. In 1915 he raised 15 sacks potatoes, 10 sacks carrots, 100# rhubarb, 25# onions, 3 sacks rutabagas, 5 head cabbage, 15 head cauliflower, 1 bushel peas, 1 bushel corn, 30 quarts raspberries, 12 quarts strawberries, 2 tons hay. Hay sold to neighbors.
Timber There are about 7 acres of timber on the claim. Estimated number of bd ft 190,000. Estimated value $190.00 About 20,000 bd ft. has been cut. About 6,000 bd ft being used for improvements. Timber cut during the years 1910-1915.
Land more valuable for agriculture than for any other purpose. Recommended that the claim be approved for patent. 8/2/16.
Status Sheet Entry 02279, March 30, 1911, 03634, April 5, 1915, Serial Number 0227903634
Date of filing entry 10/10/10. Date of settlement 3/30/11
Date of final proof 8/10/16 Five year
Bixler, J.H. #410
Report submitted September 13, 1915, on Forest Homestead Application
87.60 acres. Applied under the act of June 11, 1906
Location
NE4NE4 and Lot 1 Sec. 32, 25N, 10W
Has been examined and is chiefly valuable for agriculture and may be occupied for agricultural purposes without injury to the NF and which is not needed for public purposes, be opened to settlement and entry in accordance with the Act of June 11, 1906 (34 Stat. 233). The tract borders the Queets River and is in the Queets settlement. Lies within three miles of the Elk Park P.O. A wagon road built by the county crosses the SE corner of the tract applied for. Supplies in the past were brought up to this country by canoe but with the repair of this road the last year by the county [1915], supplies are now being brought in by wagon. Small boats bring supplies to the mouth of the Queets where they are landed on the beach and freighted up the river or hauled by wagon. The state has appropriated money for the clearing and grubbing of the right-of-way for the new road between the Queets and Quinault to connect with the Olympic Highway. This road will tend to further open up this country. The Quinault – Queets trail is now the route of the mail which is sent into this country. There are a

number of ranches along the Queets River above and below the area applied for.
Settlement The land was formerly settled by Joel Northrop now deceased. Mr. Northrop changed his land description before proving up and took a claim to the north of this one in order to get a little timber as he had burned all of the timber off of his other claim.
There are no improvements on the land. There was quite a bit of improvement done on the land but all of the houses were burned down.
There is still sign of the old clearings which have been held for a long time as the Joel Northrup homestead, which accounts for its non-use.
Claims The land was applied for by J.E. Coleman of Evergreen, Washington on July 6, 1909. Application no. 253. The land was turned down under this application because of its heavy timber cover and poor soil as evidenced by examination of Examiner E.G. Newman's report. There is no record of any man by the name of Coleman now living at Evergreen.
Climate rain 100 inches, snowfall 12 inches
There is no need of the tract or any portion of it for ranger station purposes as there is a ranger station within a couple miles of the area that fulfills all present and will likewise fill all future needs in this vicinity.
Location and acreage Conforms to the description of acreage applied for. Will not isolate any National Forest land. 87.60 acres.
There is a plentiful supply of water for irrigation and domestic use as there are a couple small creeks and the Queets River available for such use.
There are many farms in the Queets valley and several in the vicinity of the area applied for, which show a good growth of farm produce.
Vegetables common to the region: cabbage, potatoes, carrots, mangols turnips, etc.
There is a start of a clearing where the old Northup place was located. Will probably cost $25.00 per acre to clear. After the new state highway taps this country the land will probably be worth about $100.00 acre.
There is an estimated 400,000 feet BM of timber which would be merchantable. Hemlock makes up the stand with a few old punky spruces.
There is a cruise of 1,500,000 feet BM by E.G. Newman who made adverse report when the land was examined for applicant J.E. Coleman.
While this land was reported on adversely by E.G. Newman, there does not seem to be any logical reason for its retention at the present time. The reasons given before for holding the land, namely its timber value, and poor soil, are shown on a more intensive examination to be wrong and the land is really good agricultural land, with a light stand of hemlock fringing its boundaries and with a soil that is deep and fertile with good agricultural possibilities. 39½ miles from Elk Park.
August 26, 1915, To Bixler from Acting Asst. Dist. Forester
It covers the NE3 NE4 and Lot 1 Sec. 32, 25N, 10W. This particular tract of land for which you applied is chiefly valuable for agriculture and of the action that may be taken upon your application.



R.W. Bixler, 1920, Navy.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Blair, J.E. (Joel Earl) (1892) Moved to Clearwater in 1919 and then to mouth of Queets to run the cannery. He was a cowboy at Kelly's Ranch for a year (Blair 2012). Appears on 1920 census as renting: Wife Bessie (1891), children: Robert Seymore (1916) and Betty Earle (1917). Boarders: Lee Brendle and Carl Ruby [married Lillian Hagstrom]

Boe, Zelma L., Ruth O. Gleghorn, and Bessie G. Hartley (Seattle, Tacoma, Tacoma)
[Q-57] Lots 5, 6, 7 and N2 of SW4 Sec. 20, 24N, 11W
165.90 acres.
Merl L. King died intestate October 29, 1934, and title now vests in the separate estates of Bessie, Ruth, and Zelma, successors in interest to Merl King. Merl was the son of Frank W. King (b.11/3/1859) and Annie Eileen Osby (b. 7/2/1863). Boe cabin just a fishing home.
[Louis Boe married Zelma King (Kittredge 1974a)]
Son Merl Lewellyn King (b. 4/7/1889, d. 10/1934), daughter Bessie Genevieve King (b. 11/28/1892, d. 10/15/1958), daughter Selma (Zelma) LeNora King (b. 5/31/1895, d. 12/11/1959), daughter Ruth Olive King (b. 6/19/1901, d. 10/28/1975) married Greghorn. Bessie married James Wilfred Hartley.

Briggs, Frank Earl and wife Catherine, and Frank Vaile and Adelaide Vaile (Jim Northup's maternal grandparents)

Frank Briggs boarded with the Crippens on 1920 census.
[Q-63 and 64] Briggs, F.E. and wife. The Briggs and a couple other families lived between Read and Streater, Briggs just below Streater place.



Frank Earl Briggs, 1944.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Brooks, Charles and Grace L., his wife, of Clearwater. Moved to Queets after 1930. Clarence Read sold forty acres to Brooks. Children Thomas (b. 1932) and Ruth (b. 1935)
[Q-60] W2 of SW4 of SE4 Sec. 17, 24N, 11W. Twenty acres.

Floyd Barney (1974)(Lelia Read's husband): "It was a boxy type of a house with at least a half pitch roof or a little steeper. When we went in there to build the Read cabin, I was only there intermittently, the cabin was being built during the Depression, and those shingles were still on that house. We tore it down to get the framing. Then in 1931 and '32 during the Depression when Norville Schaffer wasn't working, Mrs. Read, who was J.J. Banta's daughter-

in-law, she up staked a bunch and they stayed in Charlie Brooks's house, who was on part of the Read homestead originally." And Briggs was above that. On up above Charlie Brooks place on the left hand side of the road as you went up the river toward Streater. Then you went quite a ways farther and there was another house in there that I can't recall. But Tom Ridgway had a house up in there. Upstream, north of where Briggs and Tuck's were (Barney 1974).

Brown, Jennie Forbes [Q-76]

Burk, D.C. – came with Banta 6/10/1890
Burk, David cash entry 3/26/04

Buhtz, William married Ruth Agnes Northup.
Children Grace, William Jr., and Dorothy.



Lester Northup and Will Buhtz. Courtesy Jim Northup.



This appears to be identified as Buhtz Ranch in Read family photo album. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Callow, A.L. executer of estate of A.W. Callow, deceased, and Hettie Day Callow, living in Hoquiam
[Q-77]
Lot 7, Sec. 15, 24N, 11W
Lot 1; W2NE4; and NE4 of NW4 Sec. 22, 24N, 11W

Coglan, Charles J. and wife, and Hall, Ola E. and John Doe Hall
[Q1B, Q20, Q-23, Q-28, Q-82]
Q-82 Sec. 10, 24N, 11W

Cooper, John and Rosalie
Sec. 30, Lot 1 and 2, 24N, 12W
Issued permit in 1940 to reside on her place from 8/1/1940 to 7/31/1941 Tract Q-6
59.53 acres. Declaration of Taking has been filed for tract Q-6. Children Ruth, Ray, William Ross, and Doris (U.S. v. Aaker).



Mr. Cooper. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Cooper, William Ross and Alma [Northup]
1930 census Clearwater
Sec. 30, 24N, 12 W, 1267.00, 12/23/1940.
(The Coopers didn't move to Clearwater until after the Kellys bought them out. Cooper purchased from the Barringtons (Felt 1985:26) (Barrington-Erickson-Cooper)
The Coopers lived across the river from Killea for three years (pre-1917) before they moved to the Clearwater (Spillman 2010).

Cowan, Charles Ben
HP 439 Patent 7-14-16
24N, 10½W
Sec. 1, lot 7
HP 413 patent 7-14-16
24N, 10½W, Sec. 1 lots 2 & 8
47 YOA in 1914
1906 they proved up and left.
They had a frame house. Some of Kelly's employees lived in that house.
Cap Allen and his wife lived there. He never owned it. He ran the cannery down at the mouth of the Queets. Most of those people who went up there were slashing land and clearing. He decided that he could put a little patch of spuds in and elk were running all over the place. Eat some elk and get some teeth (Kittredge 1974).

Planted an orchard of eight or ten trees in corner of hay field – plums, cherries, and apples. Acquired by Kelly Ranch. George Munson, a farmhand for Kelly, lived here (Allen 2006).

Crippen, Charles Bennett - a timber cruiser and logger in Michigan before coming to Clearwater in 1889. He married Minnie Otto Briggs who was a widow and had a timber claim. Combined with his homestead they had 320 acres (Felt 1985:25).
b. 11/2/1867, PA, d. 8/10/1941 Hoquiam – district fire warden and dairy.
Children: Charles (b. 1899), Howard Lane (b. 5/27/1911, d. 8/23/1999 Sequim), Elizabeth L. (b. 1914) (http://queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/).
Wife, a widow (Felt 1985:25)] **Minnie Otto Briggs Crippen** (b. 3/13/1873 WI, d. 9/12/1950 Seattle). Grays Harbor directory, 1911 (Julie Crippen's grandmother)
They were living on the Clearwater at the time of the 1920 and 1930 censuses, and in Port Angeles in 1932.

Dean, Sarah A. (aka Sarah E. Dean) widow
[Q-61] E2 SW4 SE4 Sec. 17, 24N, 11W
Twenty acres (elderly lady and her son)
Came from outside and bought a little piece of land and built a cabin. Near Gwin.

Dedman, Marcus and Margaret (b. 1873)
His place was between Charlie and Fred's. [Phelan Creek]
Old Man Streater and then Ingams and they sold to Dedman.
Marcus [TN] and Margaret [TX] Dedman. Children: Leroy (b. 1891), Marcus (b. 1894), Leah (b. 1897), Sue (b. 1900), and Esther (b. 1902). Sue lived on Clearwater before they bought this place. The youngest girl, Esther, married Delbert North, whose family was from Norway, though Delbert was born in Wisconsin. Esther was a schoolteacher.
They sold and moved away not too long after 1919. Dedman had a great big old mule and a little bitty banded pony. That was his team and he used to travel on those. He always rode a mule (Kittredge 1974a). They were in Whatcom Co. in 1910.



"Mr. Debman [*sic*] marketing honey" by Asahel Curtis
Courtesy Don Walken.

On the day that we visited the place, Dedman saddled and packed his giant gray mule with two big cans of honey weighing one hundred pounds. These he meant to transport to Quinault via the Queets trail, seventeen miles of the worst trail in the world (*Washingtonian* 1924).



Margaret Dedman swimming.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Dickey, Anna – came with Banta 4/22/1891
SE4 SW4, and Lots 8 and 10 Sec. 19
E2 NW4 Sec. 30, 24N, 11W, 164.35 acres, Settled 5/14/1891
Single nurse. She and her sister Elsie were in Skagway in April 1900. Census lists Anna as

head nurse, Bishop Rowe hospital, Elsie asst. nurse.
b. 8/25/1873 Maine, d. 2/24/1933 Puyallup.
Father James Dickey, mother Althea Green.
Age 33 in 1897, 3 acres cultivated, ½ acres slashed, log house, frame kitchen, ½ mile road, 33 fruit trees. New log house, hay shed, below young Jim. There were two Miss Dickeys – Anna and Elsie. Anna did not prove up. Jim Donaldson, Jr. acquired her homestead.

Dickey, Elsie M.
b. 1872 Maine, d. 8/1/1960 Puyallup, age 87
married 1/15/1902 Husband Fred Henry Colby b. 7/11/1865, NH d. 1958.
Elsie was in Skagway on 1900 census with her sister Anna who was head nurse, Bishop Rowe hospital, Elsie asst. nurse.
The Dickey sisters worked at Western Washington State hospital in 1900
(http://queetsfamilies.blogspot.com/)
Elsie appears to have settled on the Clearwater. "House built in 1890" according to homestead witness Burt Ballard.

Donaldson, Bill
William (Bill) Donaldson arrived in the U.S., possibly Pennsylvania, in 1882. Bill returned to Scotland after his father died and stayed with his mother until she died in 1900 or 1901, then arrived at Queets in Fall 1901, became a U.S. citizen in '03 or '05 and died at home in 1932 (Slater 2013).

He was eight years younger than his brother Jim. They were both born in Scotland.
Bill never married. He had a very nice meadow and was on a rise or bench. Just a garden spot between him and the river. He was a stonemason. He came in and retired years later. Nine acres down near the Glover place. After he was found dead George Anderson, Jr. purchased his land. The homestead was on a bluff above Hartzell Creek.

Donaldson, James Sr. and Anna "Annie" Jane – children: James, Margaret, Jane, Isabelle.
Second wife Dora Entwistle [Q-47] Sec. 25, 24N, 12W
Daughter Margaret Donaldson [Q-51] Sec. 19 and 30, 24N, 12W
Annie Jane died in 1911. Jim Donaldson, Sr. married Dora Entwistle Harris in 1913, in Seattle. Jim, Sr. died in 1929. When Ann Higley married Ralph Slater, June 1930, Mag and Ransom moved to the Queets to be with Grandma Dora. She died 8/28/1945 in Seattle and is buried with the Entwistle family.

From National Register Nomination for Entwistle house 6/23/99. James Entwistle married an Indian woman named Mary Showay sometime prior to 1861. Mary Showay Entwistle drowned when her canoe overturned in the Snoqualmie River on December 11, 1872.
Their first child, Dora, was born August 12, 1861. Dora married Tolt pioneer, James Harris, and the couple eventually moved to Seattle. Dora's siblings were William (1864-1960), and James Jr. (1869-1951).

By Jane (Jean) Donaldson (Cleland 1973:282)
Mr. and Mrs. William Gowans came from Scotland in 1901.
Lots 7, 8, 9 and NE4 SW4 and NW4 SE4 Sec. 25, 24N, 12W
Witness J.J. Banta, Nellis, C.J. Andrews, and Fitch.
Settled February 1892, Final proof November 1900, patent April 1901.
Established residence in house built by former claimant, built new house 1893, hewed log house, board barn, sheds and outbuildings, 8 acres fenced, 6 acres cleared, 2 acres slashed, 1 acre of orchard, lots of small fruit trees, ¾ miles of trail (homestead records)
Donaldson had the sawmill on that little creek and there was a little bridge there.

They had a building bee where they would all get together and help a neighbor build a house or woodshed. They did that after a fire burned Donaldson home down then he invited everyone to come and George Streater helped run the mill and they put that house up.

They raised cattle and sheep. A dozen or fifteen sheep. After 1910 Jim Donaldson bought the store at the mouth of the Queets, built the cannery there, and hired Chinese to operate the cannery. George Streater's older brother Charlie ran the place for him (Kittredge 1974b).
Jim Donaldson had a store at the mouth of the Queets. His second wife (married second wife in 1913) kept the cookhouse for him. Then they moved back to the old place on the Queets and raised cattle. He passed away up there (Streater 1974).

Sawmill ran by water power. An old shack still standing in the woods. The mill sat up where the road is. At that time the wagon road was on the far side of the river. The Donaldsons did their own butchering. I got a case or two of meat. They had it in tin cans. They raised dairy cattle— Holsteins (Barney 1974).

Court records for Queets Corridor parcel [Q-51] [Lot 8 and 10 and SE of SW Sec. 19 and E2 NW4 Sec. 30, 24N, 11W] owners James Jr., Jefferson Co., Jane Doe Higley [Jean Streater], Margaret Donaldson [Higley], State of WA, William and Isabella Gowans.

Donaldson, James Jr. married Mary Margaret Carew, a Seattle nurse, in 1910, and when he died in 1928, she sold the Queets place to Bill Thompson (married Ruth Cooper), Jack Thompson, Fred Streater, Agnes (Northup) and Arch Sumerlin. Jim and Margaret (as she was called) had one daughter, Mary Margaret.

Erickson, Lars bought Tom Killea's place from the Barringtons. Lars was a logger. He drowned trying to walk across the river about 1915. He would pack groceries to his place upriver by horseback. There were no other homes on the north side until Erickson's place. It was occupied by John Cooper, his wife, and four kids. Thomas Killea – 1890s – Barrington 1908-1913 – Lars Erickson 1915. Across from the original Queets RS. You crossed at Kellys. Upstream from the Read place were Charlie Streater, Gus England, and Fred Streater.

Erickson, Martin Captain Erickson's daughter Clara married Martin Anderson (Felt 1985:29). He adopted the two children. These children owned it when the acquisition took place. McKinnon's property became Erickson's.

Etherington
Below Olson and Fox was Etherington. Bought by Hall, a city clerk in Hoquiam.

Fisher (single man) place below Tacoma Creek and across from Jim Donaldson, Sr.
Early 1900. He was not there in 1915 or 1916.

Fitch, J.E.
Mentioned in *Aberdeen Herald* as assisting in celebrating the holidays at Quinault in 1894 (*AH* 1895). Fitch was the one who was supposed to build the Donaldsons' home before they arrived. Lots 3-5 and 7-9, Sec. 30, 24N, 12W. There is also mention of a Walter Fitch whom Mason bought from (ADW 1945d).

Fox, William H.
W.H. and Emma Fox. Children: Tom (b. 1885), Maude (b. 1890), Bill (b. 1891), Bob (b. 1896), Doris (b. 1898), and Dorothy or Dollie (b. 1903). Maude or Mrs. Sherman Holler lives in Hoquiam. Mr. Fox was a noted logging camp filer and maker of fine violins. Tom was quite a canoe builder. They were about a mile in back of Olson's and straight across the river from McKinnon (ADW 1945a). 1941 Forest Service map shows a patrol cabin here. This was the one used for a schoolhouse.

Garthwaite, S.A.
Daughter Dorothy, wife was Hazel but appears they divorced. An older daughter was Violet.
[Q-59] Lot 2, Sec. 20, 24N, 11W
On August 29, 1940, filed for record a deed from Ray A. Northup to John L. Northup, which deed removes the obligation raised in paragraph 2 in schedule B of preliminary certificate of title (US v. Aaker).

Gibbs, William
H.E.S. 259 H.P. 4069 2/15/23
Sec. 25, 25N, 10W, Sec. 26 Lot 5, Sec. 35, lot 6

Gilkey, C.M.
U.S. Commissioner at Queets to receive testimony in lieu land cases (AH 1895b).

Gibkey – should be Gibcke according to Wilbur Northup and school records.
Later owned by Smith.
Homesteaded by Fred Weaver, who sold to Bill Fox.

Glover, Charles Mail carrier from Quinault.
Children: Cynthialee Glover, b.1888, and Angelia J. "Jilly" Glover, who died 1899 in Aberdeen. From state records she died at age sixteen from pneumonia.
N.S. Sorenson, Hoquiam blacksmith, bought Glover homestead (ADW 1945b).

Glover, Seth came with Banta 4/22/1891.
Seth Sheldon Glover b.1859, Battle Creek, Michigan, d. 2/1/1918, Hoquiam.
Jeanette Debra Glover b. 8/10/1856, Dayton, Ohio, d. 1922, Hoquiam.
Florence A. Glover b. 6/1884, Kansas.
Charles Henry Glover b. 7/1886, Hutchinson, Kansas.
Fred R. Glover b. 5/1890, Kansas.
Freda Moss Glover b.8/3/1893, Washington.
Luther Glen Glover b. 10/1859, Michigan, married 1880. Lived in Chehalis in 1900, Lumber grader at a saw mill,
SE4 NW4 and lots 2, 3, and 6 Sec. 28 and lot 1 Sec. 29, 24N, 12W [Q-17].
Settled 5/1890, final proof 1/18/1900, patent 6/18/1901.
Wife Jeanette and five children. Jeanette came with the children in early 1896.
Log house w/ shed, stable, hay barn, root house, chicken house, ice house, 6-7 acres cultivated, ¾ miles wagon road. (http://Queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/) Glover Family Archive.
Dave Kerr moved onto Seth Glover claim. Sorensons bought the claim. Gwin purchased from Sorenson.

From interview with Florence Glover Edwards (1960):
Nearest neighbor Harlows (Lower Queets). Bluff in a circle of the river was their property so cattle couldn't get out. Knorr across river. First few years grazed some of their cattle on Knorr place. Moved from Tacoma to Ocosta. Every six months we would go up to our home site and pull our crop of winter onions. I believe it was '91 when we moved to Hoquiam. We moved to Queets in '96.
A lot of those places were taken four or five times before somebody really lived on them.
We would land at Oyehut and a man named Grigsby had a stopover place half way between Oyehut and the agency.
The first time we stayed for four years – 1899. Then we went back for one summer for dad to prove up on claim. Dad carried the mail. Mr. King had the PO at Evergreen. Then PO moved to McKinnon Place. Andrews had the Clearwater PO. Later it was moved up. A woman named Ainsworth had it and then Northup.
Florence went back up there to teach in the fall of 1907.
After leaving the Queets Glover moved his family to Hoquiam and started working for the Powell and Ross grocery store. Mrs. Glover taught school in the summer of 1898. The next summer Mrs. King taught at the McKinnons' old place on the bluff. Mrs. Osby, niece of Mr. King, taught the next.

Gowans, William (1834-1918) **and Isabella** (1836-1923)
The parents of Annie Jane, wife of Jim Donaldson. In 1901 Annie Jane's parents came from Scotland to help their daughter with the children and the farm. After Annie Jane died in 1911, her parents remained at the Donaldson home until James remarried, then they spent their last years with their granddaughter Maggie and her husband Ransom Higley. William Gowans died in 1918, and Isabella Gowans died in 1923.

Graves, Festus L.
HE 05564 7-15-26

Sec. 27, 25N, 10W
Lot 1, S2 Lot 2, SE NE lot 2
Homesteaded and relinquished before 1922. Vic Andrews moved here.

Gray, Earl

Guiberson, W.
Sec. 19, 25N, 11W
HES 117 HP 01649 1/27/19

Gwin, John C. and Erma G. Greosser
[Q-83] Sec. 10, 24N, 11W – purchased Sorensons
Lot 6 and 7 and N2N2 W2SW4 Sec. 10, 24N, 11 W
Lot 7 and N2 N2 SW4 SW4 Sec. 11, 24N, 11W
E2 E2 Sec. 33, 25N,12W
Commenced residence 7/28/1903 Application 7/17/1905. Land applied for is in conflict with a timber claim. House, cabin, barn, 1½ acres slashed, ¼ acre cleared, ½ mile trail
Wife Erma (Greosser) - born 6/4/1894 Michigan -- trader's license says first she was a housewife for 2 years then a school teacher for Minnie Crippen, Clearwater. 5th year, ranch Queets Valley. Mrs. Gwin came to teach in 1913 and got married soon after. The Gwins lived on the Clarence Read place (the river took the Read house at some later date) and then they purchased the Sorenson and Glover homesteads.

Mr. Gwin was a supervisor at a saw mill or shingle mill before he came to the Queets and became a rancher. The Gwins had six boys. The first one didn't live, the second one was Glen, then there were Neil, Jack, and Bill, and the sixth boy didn't live. Neil and Glen lived at Lake Quinault (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

Gwin was a bear hunter. One time he shot a mother bear and he brought the cub home and his hound who had little pups took the bear and raised it. They gave it to one of those lookout men up at Matheny Creek.

Pioneer Dies – John Gwin
Hoquiam paper Jan 7, 1949, John Charles Gwin, 68 who came to Oakville 64 years ago and later homesteaded in the Queets. Born in Cook Co. Ill. Gwin came west with his parents when he was 4 YOA and settled at Oakville where his grandmother had earlier homesteaded. He lived in Oakville until 1908 when he went to the Queets and filed a homestead claim. Gwin bought the Sorenson place. He had a homestead up at Clearwater. Gwin was down at Read place when Harry Kittredge went up in 1915 (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). They had a road built in and there was a creek and a bridge over it. The house was quite a ways in. When Charlie (Streater?) got to be (road?) supervisor they built a road on the other side up to where the old schoolhouse was and you could see the house up there (Kittredge 1974a).
[Oakville Cemetery, Oakville, Grays Harbor Co. WA. Gwin, b. 10/24/1881, d. 1/6/1949]

Hall, J.
Mentioned in *Aberdeen Herald* as assisting in celebrating the holidays at Quinault in 1894 (AH 1895).

Hanson, Charles V.
H.F. 05017
6-8-1926
Sec. 33, N2 Lot 8, 25N, 10W
A fellow by the name of Hanson took a homestead west of Harry and Maude Kittredge (1974a) Near smokehouse channel.

Harlow, Frank
On the first rock point above Bob Creek, Frank Harlow, a Queets Indian, felled a cedar tree and he split out half of the tree to make a canoe. Reed Marshall found a tree with the initials FH and I could see where the tree had been felled on the hill. You could tell by the axe marks, it had an undercut and I could piece out where he had cut out about a forty or thirty foot length of the tree and split it open. And then in some way they worked the tree down to the water. Possibly he built the canoe right there and floated it down. Earl said FH would have to have been Frank Harlow. It could have been in the '20s (Marshall 1975).

Hartzell, William S. and Laura E. (b. 1850, Pennsylvania) – came with Banta 4/22/1891.
Established residence 5/12/1891 Patent 5/17/1897 (hd. Record)
Age 37 (b. 1860, PA) d. 4/1/1933 Seattle (http://Queetsfamilies.blogspot.com/)
SW4 SE4 lot 6, SE4 SW4, NW4 SW4 and lot 7 Sec. 26, 24N, 12W.
175.75 acres. House hewed logs, barn, hen house, wood shed, corn barn, 4½ acres cultivated, 15 fruit trees, 10 acres fenced, 2 acres slashed – value $30.00.
They didn't join the river because he went and took all of the fractions in front of it.
The house was used as a school house. A little log cabin. Mrs. Hartzell taught there for a couple of terms (ADW 1945a).
According to http://queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/ Mrs. Hartzell taught two- to three-month terms. She was also a Sunday school teacher. Listed in Tacoma directory 1897 as a clerk 1311 ½ S Tacoma Ave.

Head, Dora – came with Banta 4/22/1891
Not in census
Age 29 in 1896
S2 SE4 and lots 6 and 7 Sec. 19, 24N,11W
152.5 acres
Settled May 1891, Patent 8/15/1898
Log house, hay barn, wood shed, 75 fruit trees, ½ mile road
Appears to have arrived with and settled next to Anna Dickey
Started a business in Tacoma with Mary J Yeo as dressmaker in 1890 and in 1893 her title was listed as nurse. It can be safely assumed she sought the profession of nursing about this time and received her training in Tacoma. Dora Head was nurse in Queets as well as Dickey sisters. She lived in Tacoma in 1894. She stayed in Queets for a year more or less. Head

matron at Western Washington State Hospital 1900. B. WI
1890 business name Yeo and Head 1311 ½ Tacoma Ave. dressmakers
1894 nurse Chehalis
1895 nurse Tacoma
1897 matron Steilacoom (http://queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/)

Hibberd, George Y.
Got Schaupp place. On the north side of Olson. He left and they used the house for a schoolhouse. It was just a one room cabin. George Hibberd (the son) lived with the McKinnons**.** 1900 census. Could have been related.
Land patent 8/1/1904 (http://queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/)

Higley, Alfred V. b. 1849 d. 10/11/1915
"Higley Expedition." Alfred V. Higley and his son, Orte, traversed the southern portion of the Olympic range in 1890. Higley was intent on establishing a home at the newly formed settlement on Quinault Lake. Born in 1849 in Pennsylvania, Alfred was a teenager when he enlisted in the civil war. After marrying in 1866, he settled in Kansas in 1878 and moved his family there in 1880. After his wife and daughter died in 1888, he and his son, Orte, nineteen years old, came west. In Seattle in 1889 they learned of a new settlement on Quinault Lake. In August 1890 they sailed by steamer from Seattle down Hood Canal. At Hoodsport they hiked across the mountains a few weeks following the second O'Neil expedition. At Hart Lake near present day O'Neil pass they encountered the O'Neil party. They traveled down the east fork of the upper Quinault and selected a home site in 1890 (ADW 1966).

Higley, Orte Lovelock b. 9/28/1870 d. 10/3/1954
Wife Helen (Ella) Frances Fairbairn 1864-1935
Daughter Helen Belle Frances Higley b. 3/3/1899 d. 11/29/1981 married Howard Grandy then Frank Sparks. Son Orlo Robert Higley b. 11/9/1903 d. 4/13/1987 married Wilma Fulton, then Iva (Vig) Bonham. Orte worked with his father at the Quinault Hotel and also carried the mail to Queets. His son Orlo was a longtime teacher at Quinault.

Higley, Ransom Luther b. 12/01/1879 d. 12/1963
1940 census
m. Margaret Donaldson 6/21/1904 innkeeper
daughter Anna Orpha Higley who married Ralph G. Slater in 1930.
Ransom and Orte Higley carried the mail from Quinault over to the Read place and took the mail from there over to Clearwater.
Met Maggie Donaldson while carrying mail; may have stayed overnight at Donaldson home. He and Maggie lived at the Higley Hotel in Quinault, worked there until 1910, then moved to the north side of the lake and built their own hotel. In 1930 Maggie and Ransom Higley moved onto the old Donaldson homestead. They fought the condemnation. Maggie died in April, 1944. Ransom married Cristel Lofthus in 1947. He spent his last years with his granddaughter Ann and husband Ralph Slater.

Hoard, Charles E. and Bertha A.
[Q-80]
NW4 NW4 and NW4NE4 Sec. 15
SE4SW4 Sec. 10, 24N, 11W

Hollenbeck, John
Came 3/11/1890 Banta/Sharp trip
Beyond King was T.D.Turner, then John Hollenbeck, who were relatives (ADW 1945b).

Hopkins, R.C. or Dick
Couple next to Hartzell place. After leaving Queets he was a millwright for the Northwestern mill (ADW 1945a).

Howard, Bill and Nellie
Miner who came from Alaska in1906 and bought place from Whittaker
Later became Bill Howard homestead (1905-1912 or 1913) bought by Kelly and Ferguson.



Mr. and Mrs. Bill Howard, 1911.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Photo labeled Mrs. Nell Howard at Howard's Field 1912. Courtesy Ralph Slater in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).

Hunter, William S. and Edith (Dinsmoor) lived at the Reads' place.
H.F. 02409 7-6-1920
25N, 10W Sec. 27 S2SWSESW, SESESWSW 2409 7-6-1920
Sec. 27, SENW,SWSW, SWNE,SWSW, E2SW,SWSW, W2 SE SW SW, NE SE SW SW,
NW SW SE SW HF 03221 patent 7-6-1920
Sec. 34, NW NE NW, W2 SW NE NW, SE NE SW NW, E2 NE, NW NW, Lot 4.
Edith Dinsmoor came in 1903 to care for Hester Johnson. Met husband Will Hunter in Aberdeen. Mary Patton, aunt of Will Hunter was homesteading. Will had escorted Edith to the Queets. When arrived at Read ranch Etta Young and her mother were there helping out. (http://queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/).
They came in 1916. They rented the Clarence Read place after Read left until Hunter homestead was built way up the Queets. John Andrews bought from him in 1940. He had 160 acres. There were 27 corners because the USFS dodged all of the clumps of big timber, trying to save the big timber for logging. (Marshall 1975). They had an eight-room house that they built. They moved to Hoquiam (Kittredge 1974a). 25N, 10W Sec. 27, 33, 34 hd. 8/18/22.



Bill Hunter, George and John Streater.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Fred Streater and Gertrude Hunter.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Children: Gertrude, Charles, Harold, and Edna
Gertrude (Alspaugh, has daughter Twila) was born first, she went to Hoquiam for the other three births. (Kittredge 1974). Harold was drowned off a boat in Westport. Charlie died of heart trouble. 1972ish.
Hunter packed the mail for about seven years.

Ingam Sec. 16, 24N, 11W
Ingam would have sliced several acres and it was mostly crab apple and vine maple.
Dedman bought the Ingam place.

Johnson, Clement (b. 1812) **and Hester** (b. 1816)
1880 census Fremont, CO:
Clara Noble, nineteen, adopted daughter,
W.C. Read, forty-two, grandson
Alice A. Read, thirty-nine, daughter.
1900 Queets census, Chehalis:
Clement Johnson eighty-eight, Hester eighty-five, William C. Read eighteen.
Lelia C. Barney, b. 1907, oldest daughter of William C. Read.

Kase, Henry L. (bachelor) Olympia
[Q-108]
Lot 5, Sec. 26
Lot 6, Sec. 35, 25N, 10W

Keller, Karl
Mentioned by Knack

Kelly, Malcolm M. b. ca. 1877 **and Edna J.** daughter Betty Ann
Census 1940
Forest Homestead Files RG95 ONF Box 9
US Forest claim
Lot 13, Sec. 1 and Lots 7 and 8, Sec. 2, 24N, 10½W
Patent 488513
HE # 057, filed 7/28/08 under the act of June 11, 1906
Patent issued August 31, 1915
Settled 7/14/1908, final proof 7/28/1914
057 8-10-14 M.M. Kelly
[Q-96] 20 acres more or less. N2 lot 21, Sec. 1, 24N, 10½ W, 20 acres. Successors in interest to Katherine Killea – quit claim deed 5/14/1940.
Date of acquiring title by reason of deed from Della Ferguson, a widow (2/25/1938. Della Ferguson received deed from J B[Buel] Ferguson 7/16/1931, JB from William Killea and Gertrude Killea 9/24/1918.
Outstanding right of Della Ferguson to all oil, gas, and mineral rights reserved in deed 2/25/1938. Addressed on County Clerk's records: Katherine G. Killea, Scranton, Penn. (RG-21 Box 35)



Kelly Ranch. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Homestead claim – the entire tract is river bottom.
Log house 18x30, 13' walls 1½ story, 4 rooms, 2 porches 8x18, well finished, probable value 700. Barn 11x50, shed roof built around wood shed 15x24, 10' walls, chicken house 8x10, toilet, 18 foot curbed well, watercloset 4x4 w 5' vault. 800 picket fence, 1000 board fence. Cost of clearing land for cultivation from $500.00 to $1000.00 per acre. Value when cleared $50.00 per acre. 2½ acres oats and potatoes, 5 acres slashed and seeded for pasture, 12 to 15 sacks of potatoes, 1 or 2 sacks of carrots in 1909. In 1914 potatoes, squash, rutabagas, general garden. 12 rows of raspberries, 12 current bushes, 12 gooseberry bushes, strawberry bed 25x 30, rhubarb. Ornamental shrubbery in yard. 15 roses (2-5 years old) 4 oleanders (6 years old), 2 snowballs (5 years old). One cow, 12 hens. 6 acres of timberland (spruce and hemlock) the balance is an old burn. ¾ mile trail, ¼ mile road, ½ mile fencing. They bought **Cowan's, Edgar North, Killea, Howard, Frank Todd,** and **Whittaker** places, about six families who went up at that time. Not Tom Kilkelly's, he never sold his. He bought the place below Kilkelly, Frank Todd's. They bought about 1,000 acres. Ladimers would not sell either.
Kelly's homestead was on the road but not on the river. He took the lowest homestead down the river to live in for the ranch. Six acres of timber land, balance is old burn.

Buel Ferguson purchased North place for Kelly ranch. They had about $80,000 that they wanted to spend. He paid $5,000 I think for each one of them. He paid more for some and less for some. He started with Herefords. Then got rid of those and went over to Eastern WA and bought a lot of horses and made a dude ranch out of it.

Malcolm finally sold out and took some of his horses to Tacoma and bought a little ranch on 96th St. Kelly wanted to sell. His wife never did like it. He just gave his place away. Better than a thousand acres (Kittredge 1974a).

Kelly hired younger men to do any packing. Munson worked for Kelly and like Petitt lived at the Cowan place. Wilbur Northup and a fellow from Humptulips named Brown, Roy Strittmatter, packed for him.

Ladimers, Cowans, and Kellys all came near the same time. Kelly's acquired all those homesteads and they hired men to slash it. They slashed about two hundred acres.
Forest Homestead Files RG95 ONF Box 9

Kerns, Leander (Lee) and Ellen; children: Sarilda, Orra, and Collin
Lots 2, 3 and NW4 SE4 Sec. 26, 25N, 10W
Settled land 2/22/1897, Hd. Entry 2/26/07 HE serial 01248, Patent 9/1911
Forest Service record says H.F. 1248 9-29-1910 for the pre patent date.
Final proof advertised for August 1, 1911
149.05 acres. Lot 2 and NW ¼ of SE ¼ quite swampy. The extreme NE corner of the claim rises gradually to an altitude of some 200 feet.
51 YOA 1911 born MO 1860. Wife born in MO in 1863. She died prior to 1920 census before age 57.
Postmaster Elk Park 1906-1913, certified teacher Jefferson County, WA, 1909. 28x24 House 2 story, six room, painted on outside and papered on inside value 1500. frame bldgs., split lumber and siding, barn 22x32, additional barn formerly used as a house 12x24, root house 12x24, wood shed 22x22, chicken house 12x12, 2 outhouses, 90 rods of rail picket fence, trail 4 miles, 6th year – 5 acres under cultivation, 5 acres slashed, 1½ acres potatoes and hay, 3 tons potatoes, corn, cabbage, 3 tons rutabagas, 7 tons hay, 2 tons oats, 1 bushel wheat, ½ bushel barley, 25 corn, 6 acres cleared and cultivated, 8 head cattle, 45 chicken, 20 fruit trees (apple, cherry, prune) (16 years old in 1911), gooseberries, currents. Approximately 100 acres are timbered. 4.000,000 feet bm on the claim 80% is Sitka spruce. Land most valuable for agricultural.

Kerns was the last homesteader [farthest upriver?] when Hunter was there. His wife wasn't "material to be in a country like that." She died of cancer and he moved out. They had the most beautiful children you ever saw. Collin, Orra and Sarilda. They moved to Hoquiam (Kerns 2010).

Wagons travelled as far as Elk Park. Kerns and a friend built the house. The best home up there and the lumber was planed by hand and split (Kittredge 1974a).

Kerr, Dave m. Mary Clarke Clearwater 1903
Kerr Creek - David Kerr. There were two brothers Dave and William. Dave Kerr was a big old Irishman. When he heard Seth Glover was going to give up his claim he moved in.

Dave married Dale Northup's wife Eva's sister Mary. In 1903 or 1904 they were returning to their homestead on Clearwater from Hoquiam. They stopped overnight at Taholah with Harry Shale and his wife Jessie who were Indian friends of Dave's. It was a stormy night and a tornado blew down the house and the Indian church nearby. They were sleeping upstairs and were killed instantly.

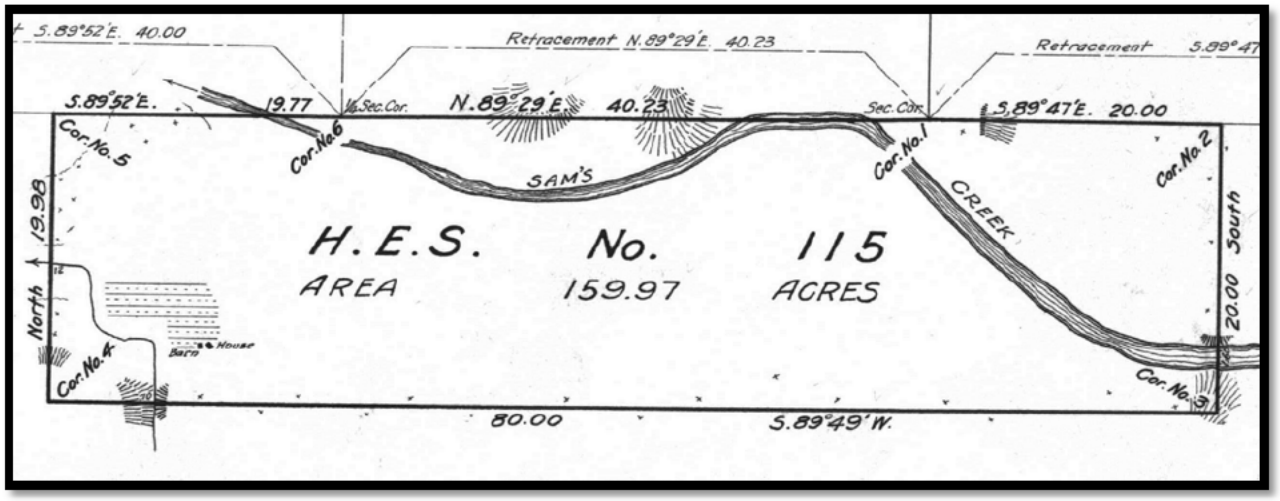
The Pacific Trail was the first to link the Clearwater with the Hoh. It was new but not very good. It had been cut through that summer by contractors CJ Andrews and Dave Kerr. (Via the upper Hoh and down Christmas Creek (Cleland 1973: 305).

Kerr, William
1899 Benson Northup, Sr. had bought the relinquishment claim from William Kerr. This was upriver adjoining the Ainsworth place on which we lived (Northup n.d.:20)
William drowned at the mouth of the Raft River.

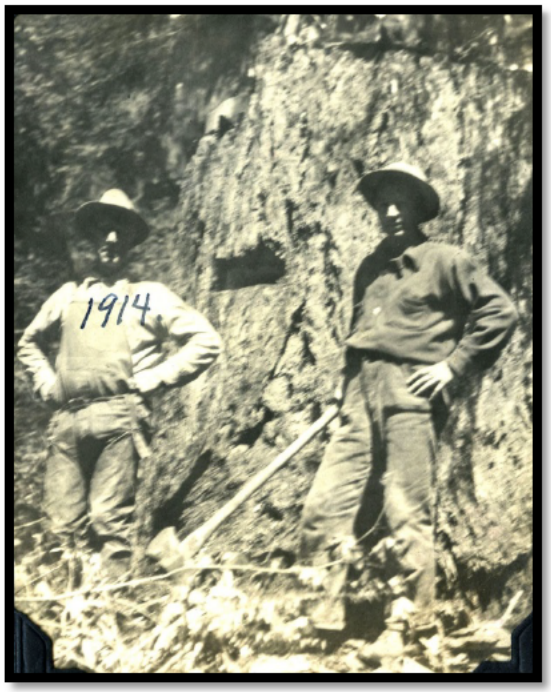
Kilkelly, Thomas
Bachelor
Olson, WA
Forest Hd. Act
H.E.S. 115 24N, 10W, Sec. 5 and 6
4/1/1918, HE 3471
Forest Hd Files RG95 Box 9
Patent 707959, September 24, 1919
HE Serial 03471, formerly 010
159.97 acres
Final proof 03471 of July 6, 1908
Practically the entire tract is creek bottom land, fairly level, has northerly slope and is about 300' above sea level. All of the land will be suitable for agriculture when cleared.

Claimant settled on the land September 11, 1908. Filed 7/6/08. Residence 11/30/08. Absent from July 15 to Oct 1, 1914 working on the Quinault-Queets trail. Oct 1 to Nov 9, 1916, and Oct 15 to Jan 10, 1917, working in logging adjacent to Grays Harbor.
One room house 12x16
Shed 16x16
Barn 14x20 with lean to 14x20
Chicken house 8x10
Root house 8x12
House with shed $200.00. In the house was a library of books among which were books of history, religion, science, and fiction – about $50.00
Barn $150.00
Outhouse
Buildings split spruce
2000' of brush and rail fence
6 acres producing crops
12 fruit trees: 6 apple, 2 pear, 2 prune, 2 peach plum.
2 acres slashed and seeded to grass. It costs $150-$200/acre to clear. Value $25.00 acre.
Raises 21 sacks spuds. 2 ton carrots and rutabagas, 6 tons hay each season.
6 cows, Work horse, 1 hen left -7 eaten by hawks.
Doubtful any of the claim be classed as commercial timber. All burned-over years ago.
Filed 1/6/08
Settlement 9/11/08
Final proof 3/28/18

Kilkelly lived at Sams Creek about a mile and half from the river.



Kilkelly homestead survey, 1904.



E.A.G. Newman and Tom Kilkelly, 1914. Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Coming down off the ridge between the Hoh and Queets Malcolm Kelly and Tommy Kilkelly got lost in 1914. There is a tree there with MM Kelly carved into it at the crossing of a little dry wash (Marshall 1975).

Killea, William M. b. 12/9/1872 d. 6/30/1931 married Gertrude b. 1903, died 1971 Seattle.
Hf 2381 5/27/07 Sec. 2 lots 15 and 16
Began residence s 5/3/1894. Entry 9/29/1897 for lot 9 Sec. 1 and NE4NE4 Sec. 12, 24N, 11W. Patent 11/14/1905. Including 80 acres that will become Sec. 6, 24N, 10W when the same is surveyed.
b. 12/9/1872 Nicholson, PA d. 6/30/1931 Seattle
Barn, house, addition, wood shed, 5 acres under fence
Lots 15 and 16, Sec. 2, 24N, 10½W (84.5 acres, excess 6.26 acres) was not open to entry until 2/14/1907 [unsurveyed?]
[2nd and additional homestead act 4/28/1904 - if first was less than 160 acres.] Issued in 1908

Killea, Martin b. 11/1865 arrived in the 90s. Never married.
In 1910 he became ill and by the time they got the doctor in from Hoquiam he died from pneumonia. He was buried at the Streater cemetery. His homestead was below the Kelly place.
Martin Killea was right on the corner above and back from the river a half mile or so.
SE SE Sec. 15, 24N, 11W
24N, 10½W
Sec. 1 lots 14-21 22-23
HF 2392 9-25-07
RG 95 ONF 1 Box 9 Approved August 31, 1907
Settled Aug 1, 1895
Filed May 8, 1907
Approved August 31, 1907
HE2978

Killea, Thomas b. 5/1864 Nickelson, PA d. 12/3/1932 Morningside Hospital, Multnomah, OR. Prior to Alaska's statehood there were no services available in the Territory for individuals who experienced mental illness. At the time, mental illness was considered a crime so those who suffered were arrested, convicted of being insane, and sent by the federal government to live at Morningside Hospital in Portland, Oregon. At least 3,500 Alaskans were sent to Morningside between 1904 and the 1960s, when Morningside was closed. Many were never heard from by their families again. These are the Lost Alaskans
http://www.morningsidehospital.com/
Tom Killea had a homestead near John Aaker – Frances Spillman says it was a timber claim. Sold his hd. to Barrington 1908-1913 then it passed to John (Jack) Cooper, then Lars Erickson.

J.J. Banta and Tom Killea. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



King, Frank W. and son hd. 11/11/98 (b.11/3/1859) – came with Banta 4/22/1891
24N, 11W, Sec. 20. NW2SW4, SWNW, SENW, W2NE. hd. 11/11/98

King was one of the twelve who came by boat to the mouth of the Queets. In early 1895 the Evergreen post office was established about half a mile above Mud Creek on the Queets in the home of Frank W. King. King served as postmaster from March 25, 1895, to November 8, 1897. After King moved back to Tacoma where he was a carpenter, the post office was moved across the river to the Clarence Read place. John McPhee served as postmaster and then Clement Johnson.

Wife: Annie Eileen Osby King (b. 2/7/1863, d. 10/10/1928) her sisters Inger Karine (Carrie) Osby (b.4/12/1873) and Marte Maria (Martha Marie) Osby (b. 6/3/1875, d. 7/19/1972). The family name was Aasbe in Norway, naturalized under the name Osby. Children: son Merl Lewellyn King (b. 4/7/1889, d. 10/1934), daughters Bessie Genevieve King (b. 11/28/1892, d. 10/15/1958) married James Hartley. Selma (Zelma) LeNora King (b. 5/31/1895 on the Queets, d. 12/11/1959) married Louis Boe. Ruth Olive King (b. 6/19/1901, d. 10/28/1975) married George Adams.
The parents, originally from New York, had lived in Wisconsin and Iowa, came to the Queets

after living in Tacoma. The King family was between the Donaldson and the Read place, closer to the Read place, only across the river, a half mile above Mud Creek.
Mr. King taught school one summer and the McKinnons let the school board use the house they moved out of on the bluff. Carrie Osby, a sister-in-law of Mr. King, taught there in 1895.

Bessie married James Wilfred Hartley and had Roberta Hartley.
Roberta married Otis Hay and they had two sons – Clifford and Donald, and a daughter - Nancy Jean Hay (Witter) (8/25/1942). Clifford resides in Clearwater. After the kids grew up they decided they wanted a cabin there. That was about 1934. Merl came up and built a cabin on the bench on this side of King's bottom (Kittredge 1974a).

Kittredge, Henry "Harry" Ivan and Maude Anderson
Homestead records from NARA.
RG95 ONF1 Box 9
Patent no 862929
HE 04229 patent 5-19-1922
Married on 10/14/19
b. about 1891 in Vermont
Came to Queets 1915, settled March 12, 1917. Filed March 9, 1917, date of residence June 12, 1917. Homestead within Olympic National Forest
25N, 10W, Sec. 32, lot 7. - 31.8 acres just downstream from Sams N. side
Final cert 04229, 10/3/1921.
Kittredge homestead entry states "that the land is not occupied or improved by any Indian." 3/9/1917. Sold to Earl Zerlaut in 1919.
Kittredge owned clear to the Hartzell Place
House and barn, chicken coop, root house – all split spruce lumber. All improvements fenced in, water piped to farm. House 16x24, barn 15½x20, chicken house 9x9, picket chicken yard, root house 7x9. All of split spruce.

Spring on side hill brought to the house by 150 foot wooden trough. 150 feet of split board fence, 175 feet of worm fence, 200 feet of log and brush fencing. Land value 25/acre,
12 to 14 acres spruce and hemlock. 15 acres of tillable land on first bench covered with a stand of hemlock and spruce. Ten acres consist of alder bottom. 4 acres under cultivation. Hay, oats, potatoes, garden vegetables – in 1919 rutabagas 600 lbs., 100 lbs. carrots. 1920, 1200 lbs. rutabagas, carrots, parsnips, red beets. 1921 potatoes, carrots, turnips, tomatoes, beans, peas, corn. 4 fruit trees, 200 strawberry plants, gooseberry. One cow, one calf, 12 chickens. Lost 40 through hawks and varmints. No natural clearings on his area.

Employed by Hoquiam Planing Mill; then, Working for Hinton, Hague, Smith, Co. rigging man in the production of airplane spruce on Olympic Hwy in Oly NF, Grays Harbor, WA past two months (May 4, 1918). Homestead entry suspended for one year in order to protect the entryman against contest for abandonment or failure to cultivate and make improvements as required by law. (Application is made pursuant to a ruling of the Commissioner of the GLO as set forth in Bulletin 31 of the Loyal Legion of Loggers and Lumbermen, which limits the absence to five months) No military service.

Kittredge Reminiscences, November, 1956, as told to John Kauffman, seasonal park ranger.

When Late comer came in Dec 2, 1915, to visit a friend and trap

How - I went to see a friend of mine and he talked me into taking up a homestead on 1/16/16. In January 1916 I applied to the National Forest for a homestead. I left Lake Quinault (Park's Landing) on foot as there was no road to Queets, just a trail that began a mile north of the lake. Creeks still bear the names given by the old volunteer mail carriers. 10 O'clock Creek, Lunch Creek, travelers were supposed to reach them en route to the Queets at those times. Raft River, the next stream, was so named because you needed a raft to cross it. Old Shale operated a canoe ferry here in 1905 (*Seattle PI* 1905).

Came to Queets Dec 2, 1915, and went up river and stayed with Hunters. On January 16 they insisted Kittredge take a homestead. So he went down the river and picked out a place and homesteaded it. That was ten miles up the river. Harry Kittredge arrived at the Queets at the Clarence Read place, which stood on the north side of the Queets at the mouth of Tacoma Creek. It was occupied at that time by Mr. and Mrs. John C. Gwin. Capt. Martin Erickson, who ran the salmon cannery boats out of Hoquiam, had the old McKinnon place at the mouth of McKinnon Creek. With him lived Earl Pettit, a capable woodsman, carpenter, and trapper.

When Kittredge was there in 1915 the Indians drove the wagon down the beach and they delivered fish to the cannery at Moclips. There were Queets Indians living all along the river up to Harlow Creek. We came up the Queets with Charlie Moses. Harlow Creek I believe is in the reservation. The creek is named after Frank and Ben Harlow and the Harlow family. Obi lived above Harlow Creek.



Kittredge pea garden. Courtesy Alice Andrews in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).



Kittredge field. Courtesy of Alice Andrews in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).

Knack, Frederick (Fritz) wife Wilhelmina (Mina); children: Henry, Katharina, Frieda, Clara (b. 1891), Leroy (b. in Hoquiam 1894).
SE4SE4 Sec. 22 and N2 NE4 and lots 5 and 6 Sec. 27, 24N, 12W
154.75 acres, settled 3/1892, Patent 10/4/1900, left winter 1898-99. Sold to Bigler
Frederick Knack b. 1848, Germany
Bill Thompson and Sumerlin succeeded Knack on property.
The Knack family, originally from the same German village as Schaupp. They moved from Germany to Duluth, Minnesota, in 1891. Knack moved to Seattle with his wife Wilhelmina and children Henry, Kate, and Frieda. In August 1892 they moved to a homestead on the west side of Hibberd's. In 1899 they moved to Hoquiam (Cleland 1973:282).
Frederick Knack built the big Donaldson barn. Knack cut the timbers with Jim, mostly on the Dick Hopkins place across the river. The barn was built with a threshing floor straight through the middle with big doors at either end that slid on rollers. The barn had mangers and stalls for six head of cattle. The loft could hold twenty-four tons of hay. Knack charged Donaldson $125.00.
House, two barns, six acres under cultivation, bridge, road and trail ¾ mile, ten fruit trees.

Knorr, Henry
b. in Pennsylvania
Settled Dec 1891.
Final cert 1168
Hd appl 1814
Final proof May 6, 1897
Lots 4-5 and NE4 SE4 and SW4 SE4 Sec. 28
And lot 2 Sec. 33
24N, 12W 156.35 acres
NE4SE4 and SW4SE4 Sec. 28, 24N, 12W Claim initiated prior to forest reserve

8 or 10 acres cultivated 6 crops; ½ to 8 or 10 acres cultivated each year.
Log house built June 1892, hewed, 1½ story, 14x16, wood shed, Porch, root house 14x16, 20 rod fence, 1 mile trail. Married for 18 years, but have not lived with my wife for last 18 years. I sent her money but she would not come to me.
Witnesses W. Hartzell – Tacoma
He has always made the land his home. I understand he is married. His wife does not live with him. Witnesses: DB Ballard – Tacoma, Thomas Turner – Evergreen, John Hollenbeck - Evergreen
I think that Knorr went into the park. He didn't have any windows. [He had two windows according to his hd. record.] He had a cat named Elik. He would sit on the porch and he'd have whatever he was eating in a bowl, and Elik would be sitting beside him. And he would have a big spoon, and he'd take a bite and then he'd give Elik a bite. And that just fascinated us kids to see Elik and Old Man Knorr (Edwards 1960).

Krantkremer, John
b. 7/1864, Germany; d. 7/10/1955 Centralia, Washington.
Recorded in censuses: 1889 US, 1895 Tacoma, 1896 Pierce County, 1900 Western Washington State Hopital where he was a shoemaker, 1906 married Cora Wilcox. Cora d. 8/6/1957 in Yakima.
Children: Elma M. (b. 1908), Cecilia (b. 1911), Evelyn (b. 1912), married James Robert Monahan (2/17/1938), Victor Joseph (b. 3/15/1913 in Yakima), (d. 2/18/2005 in Yakima), married Adelaide I. Johnson (5/1/1938) (http://queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/).
Mentioned by Clara Knack.

Latimer, William E. and Elspeth children - Ruben, William, and Joseph 1906 census from Anacortes
HP 3525 patent 7/6/16
24N, 10½W, Sec. 2 lots 11-14
After proof they moved to town.
RG95 ONF1, Box 9 HE 03525
Patent issued 7/11/16. The land is nearly all suitable for agriculture. Settled 10/10
Residence 12x20, 3 rooms built of logs. Barn 24x24, w 14' sheds on each side, built of logs and split cedar. Big log house built by Capt. J.B. Sprague who relinquished to Latimer.
Dwelling is very well constructed; barn is large and exceptionally well-built. Water supply taken from a small creek located a short distance from the house. 7 acres surrounded by a rail fence.
6 acres under cultivation. Garden large enough to supply the needs of the family and hay is raised. Small orchard, 5 apple trees, none are currently bearing. 5 acres slashed, used for pasture. Cost to clear $200/acre. 1 horse, 12 cattle, 45 chickens, which he sold when he left the claim. 8 acres of timber on the claim. 200,000 bd. ft. Value $200.00. 9,000 bd. ft. has been cut and used for improvements. Examination made August 1, 1916, recommended approved for patent. Employed on Quinault-Queets trail by Forest Service July to Sept. 1914.
Lot 11, 12, 13, 14 NWNE and NENE Sec. 2, 24N, 10½W
Latimer was the furthest one upriver next to the beaver dam. Latimer would not sell to Kelly. The Latimers were on the road halfway between the Howard place and the Kelly place.

Lapham, Harry and Grace Read
Grace Read, daughter of W. Clarence Read, married "Joe" Lapham; Both were in military. No children; later adopted. Had vacation cabin at Amanda Park (after Slaters) for many years beyond 1960s; nephew (grandson of Lelia Barney) now owns it. Grace only lived in Queets as a small child.

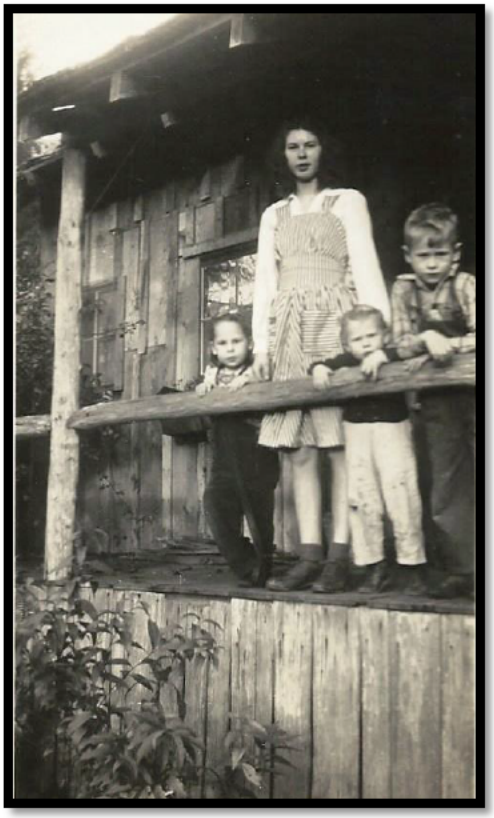
Lyman, H.B. – came with Banta 6/10/1890
Lyman Rapids named for him. Bachelor.

Marshall, Reed
Cabin at Harlow Creek 1923, burned in 1939. During the Depression he made his living trapping with Earl Pettitt.

Mason, Robert Eugene (6/19/1876-1942) and **Roberta Scott** (1882-1966)
They lived on the Clearwater. Purchased a claim from original homesteader in 1903. Patent 1907. Children: Charles (1902-1977), Ralph (1903-1990), Dorothy (1906-1924), Philip (1910-1953), Ruth (1913-1993), and Robert A. (1918-1992)
Philip Mason worked with a team of horses pulling a slip to level the roadbed while building Highway 101. Later he was employed by the WA Highway Dept. as a grader operator until 1940 when they moved to Astoria. Philip married Mary Louise Adams (1912-2000) at Camp Clearwater in 1935. Children: Philip Jr. (1937), Judith (1939-2001), Kathleen (1941), Dorothy "Peggy" (1945-2011). [information from Philip Jr. email 2/19/2014 3:41 pm]



Sadie Hickman Read, Mrs. [Roberta] Mason, and Maggie Higley. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.



**Judith, Peggy (Adams), Kathleen, and Philip Mason,
1943 or 1944.**

Matheny, Adam
Came with Banta's first trip 3/11/1890
(b. 1820). Banta and Sharp's first trip brought eight people to the Queets, including Adam Matheny, who was one of the earliest to settle. Matheny had left his family behind in eastern Washington and lived the remaining five years of his life on Matheny Creek. He died on November 7, 1895, at nearly seventy-five years of age, and is buried at the homestead.

Mayhew, Henry K. and Lillian
b. 1852, m. 1889
Came on Banta trip 4/22/1891
Located below Tacoma Creek and across from Jim Donaldson, Sr.
Early 1900. Were not there in 1915 or 1916.
1892 census Tacoma
1900 census Tacoma
Tacoma city directory 1892, 1892, 1899, 1903-1906, then Seattle 1926.
Mrs. Mayhew wore a veil (Barney 1974).



Mayhew house, 1913.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

McGee, Nelson
Married Banta's sister, had six children.

McKee, Robert
Forest Hd. Act
25N, 10W, Sec. 24, Lots 3, 12, 13, 14 and S2SE
H.P. 3792 5/23/22
Bob McKee was across from Shaube and just below. He was an old man. He fell off a pooper [outhouse] roof and broke his hip. He got a horse and rode it back after that. He wasn't married. He left the country. The old horse they called him Coonie. He came down the trail and stopped to talk to me. Old Coonie got tired of standing still and he would do a flip and down goes Bob. And he had a blind mare, Bessie (or Nellie) and she would follow Coonie (Kittredge 1974a).
As you come up the trail you walk through Bob McKee's, one trail leads upriver and the other trail across the river to Smith's and Tshletshy Creek. It's right in back 150-200 yards. The river has taken most of the clearing away.
I think old Earl Pettit [1920 census for Evergreen, rented] lived there for a while.
He moved a mile above Harlow Creek. Pettit got the place eventually (Kittredge 1974a). He was a single man. He stayed at the Coopers' before he got that place.
A couple of fellows from Aberdeen, Dr. Austin and Sam Watkins, bought the McKee place and owned it until the acquisition [Q-110]. A 1935 snow slide took McKee's cabin out. He was Judge elect Queets (AH 1898).



Bob McKee, 1926
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.



Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

McKinnon, Neil A. wife Carrie
[Q-36]
Came with Banta 4/22/1891.
N2 SW4 and SE4 SW4 Sec. 22 and lots 1 & 4 Sec. 27, 24N, 12W
163.35 acres.
Arrived May 1891, patent June 30, 1905, house built in 1895. Established residence May 1895. Barn, fences, chicken house, fruit trees. b. in Ontario, Canada.
Carrie McKinnon was the postmaster on Queets in 1892 (*Tacoma Daily News* 1894). Neil and

Carrie later had a store in their home.

McKinnon's moved to the bluff and their first cabin was used as a school where Clara Knack attended. The roses were still growing after the cabin was long gone (Knack 1965:20).
Mrs. McKinnon owned a poodle named "Tippy Toodles." One day Mrs. McKinnon came to see mother at the same time that Mrs. Donaldson came with her big shepherd dog. When Mrs. McKinnon left, both Mama and Mrs. Donaldson walked across the clearing with her. At the edge of the woods the shepherd dog bit or somehow hurt the little puppy slightly. When he let out a yelp, Mrs. McKinnon cried, "Oh, my poor Tippy Toodles" and was on the verge of tears" (Knack 1965:20).

Government compensated Virginia Ericksen and John A. Ericksen, and their guardian Clara A. Anderson for Lots 1 and 4 Sec. 27, 24N, 12W. Have owned the property for many years past, occupy and desire to continue to occupy said premises as their home.
It's on the right side of McKinnon Creek and below the Knacks.
McKinnons took George Hibberd in after his dad died (Cleland 1973: 292) Hibberd and McKinnon may have been related.

The last one that owned that was Cap Erickson. The McKinnon house and barn was up on the hill above the creek and above the high water. When Ericksen passed away his two grandchildren had it until the park bought it. Martin Anderson married Clara Ericksen, daughter of Capt. Martin Erickson, after her husband died (Kittredge 1974a).

In a letter to the federal land commissioner dated October 31, 1903, Mrs. McKinnon writes:

> We were driven out by high water. My husband carried me out of our house three times on his back in ten days and he was in water to his waist and sometimes more. So you see we could not live that way we left the place in the middle of November and went to a friend's further up the river on high land and lived in their house until the middle of January and then went back to a little cabin just on the line until we could build on higher ground and then moved in our new house. That was our first winter of 1891. So we think a lot of our dear old home. Just because we have a good place, some scamp will be believed before ourselves. I beg of you to give this your personal attention as it means my Home to me (source unknown, probably NARA in WA D.C.).

Mrs. McKinnnon writes on Nov 14, 1903: Wish you would kindly write us about our homestead I know your time is fully taken up, but our home is so much to me I am anxious about it waiting your firsthand pleasure (homestead files dated 11/14/1903). This is in reference to the accusation by John Olson that they had leased oil rights to Copalis Oil for ten years in June 1901 (homestead files dated 5/23/1905). No report was made to prove or disprove this claim until May 1905. At that time the property was removed from suspension.



Mrs. McKinnon and friend, 1910.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

McKinnon went back to Vancouver, British Columbia after WWI (Knack 1965:22) and was a timber cruiser per captions in images from the Charles Streater photo album. Mrs. McKinnon probably sent Jean Streater the image above from B.C.





McKinnon Bluff.
Courtesy Cathy Schumack.

Megorden, Norbit E. (b. 1905) and wife **Dorothy Buhtz** (b. 1909)
[Q-19]
HF 03902 6/22/20
03669 11/26/20
25N, 11W, Sec. 19
SE NE NE, S2, SW, NE. NE
NW SE NE
NE SW NE
E2 NW SW NE
Sec. 20 NE NW
S2NW NW
He was son of Nels and Cristel Megorden
Their children were Crystal Ann and Mary Lou (McDonald)

Nellis, N - came with Banta 5/20/1890
Adelbert Nellis

Newman, Edward G. (b. 1864) NY **Anna** (b. 1866). Children: Ethel (b. 1893), Ruth (b. 1898), Guy (b. 1900)
Below Gwin. Ed was forest ranger on the Queets district for several years and moved to the Fern Hill district in Tacoma about 1900 (ADW 1945b).
The Newmans went back to Tacoma. They didn't stay very long. A lot of these people proved up and away they went. Took the kids back out to go to school. The next place after Newman

is Sorenson. Gwin bought the Sorenson place. One of the larger homesteads.
Newman right across the river from Streater – two girls and one boy. He got a job as Forest Ranger up until they left. Mostly elk protection. You had to get a permit to burn. I guess he left before 1910. I think they had been gone about two years. They didn't have a ranger on the Queets after that. They had Fishel at Quinault. He used to come over once in a while, and then later Ernest Paull from Neilton was ranger and he came to Queets sometimes (Streater 1974). From the Sorenson place the river kind of made a bend, and during high water it cut through a little channel, kind of cut that corner off, and the little school house sat between that channel and the Queets. In later years it kept getting bigger until the whole river came down through there right close to Newman's house.

North, Ed E. and Anna. Children Eugene and Helen
HP 03479 Patent 8-31-17
24N, 10½W, Sec. 1
E2 NW of lot 19
NW¼ lot 20
Lots 12 & 15
W2 lot 11
W2 E2 lot 11
W2 lot 16
W2 E2 lot 16
W2 NE lot 19
He was back from the river. They had a big log house that John Olson built. Great big square house. Four great big rooms in there. The North house was the biggest house up in that country. She was an old time school teacher and he was an electrician I think in Seattle. They came around 1906 (Kittredge 1974a). They planted a raspberry patch near the house and it flourished and expanded into the hayfield (Allen 2006).

Northrop, Joel A.
N. side of the Queets. Across the road from Martin Anderson.
H.F. 01243 8-18-1911, 25N, 10W, Sec. 33, Lots 2,3,4, and SW NW.

He was deaf. Moved here from the Rogue and Umpqua rivers in Oregon (ADW 1945b).
He had been a Northern soldier in the Civil War in the Army of Potomac.
Above the Kelly ranch. Old Joe was there before 1896. Joe Creek named for him.
(Knack 1965:91). Old Joe Northrop and Judge Whittaker were suspicious of each other. They were both driving cattle from the Queets to Quinault. Joe ordered boots from Sears Roebuck, Chicago. One boot arrived on time but the other not until three months later. By that time it was spring and he had gone through the winter without boots (Cleland 1973: 282).

He said he was the youngest soldier in the Civil War. A drummer boy. People laughed at him. They thought that he lied to them, but I don't know whether he did or not. He'd holler and give orders you know, and he would just yell. And then he would jump up and run across the road and sometimes he would fall down on the floor pretending he was shot (Edwards 1960).



Joel Northup place. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Northup, Auguste
George and Hazel, parents of Auguste (Hurst Creek).
Auguste and Leone Northup had three sons: David George, Thomas John, and James "Jim" (Goodyear Bridge, old claim).
Leone's father Frank Vaile and wife Adeline had Leone, Harriet, Ruth, and William.
Frank was const. foreman first Queets bridge in '26.
Leone Vaile met Auguste Northup at a dance on the Clearwater. Son Jim went into Navy in '53 came back to Hoh in '56.
Mary Christiansen and Shari Lynn are daughters of Jim Northup.

Northup, Benson Leonidas, Sr. and Florella
A Civil War veteran, pioneer, Seattle printer, teacher, newspaper publisher, and garden nursery operator before moving to the NW in 1897 (ADW 1947).
NWNE Sec. 18 and Lot 1 Sec. 18 and Lot 13-15 Sec. 7, 24N, 12W. 149.30 acres Doc. 2196 issued 1904.
Children Robley (b. 1871), Dale (b. 1876), Ray (b. 1882), Ruth (b. 1883), Agnes (b. 1884), George (b. 1888), Lester (b. 1892), and Ben Jr. (b. 1894).

Northup, George H. [son of Benson, Sr.] and Hazel
State legislator 24th district. Born Houghton, WA 1888. Owned a boat with which he transported freight on the Queets and Clearwater. Famous river boatman in Indian canoes. George helped survey Oil City. Married Hazel Ozouf (Reed) from BC. Promoted loop highway, Queets Bridge, and other improvements on roads in Jefferson and Clallam county. During WWII he was employed as a state administrator for Olympic Peninsula Army lookouts.
Children: Donna Simons, Harold Reed, George Lester, Auguste Eugene (PAEN 1952).

Northup, Jack married a Tuck girl and built a cabin near the Tucks.

Northup, Ray
Ray Northup and wife Annie Reed brought family in from Westport in 1916 or 1918 (Kittredge 1974a)
Met wife in 1900 while working at mill in Hoquiam. Married in 1902 (Northup n.d.).
Unknown to me [1917] my brother George [Northup] at Clearwater had leased the Olson place on the Queets River for five years from Esther Olson; her parents had passed on. He was living on the place and had quite a bunch of cattle and horses there. He had bought a gas boat with which to carry freight into the Queets River. He was anxious to move over to Clearwater on his own place and proposed that we move to the Olson place and look after the stock. I didn't think that the Olson place would be only a temporary place to live until the lease ran out. It had been my dream for years to have a home on the Clearwater or Queets River for Annie and me to live out our old age. Then too the thought of helping run the boat in the summer was a big inducement. This was the only time that Annie objected going back to the Queets. I over ruled her and so once again we went back to endure the hardship of a place where no road gave us connection with the outside world. We stayed on the Olson place through the winter and the next summer. Esther Olson leased the place to Harry and Maude Kittredge when the lease ran out so we had to move. Charley and Jean Streater wished to move to Hoquiam and told us to move on their place. This we were glad to do. I went on one of the whalers again and this time was gone for seven months. We bought some land from Clarence Read and built a house. Now we were settled in a home of our own. I knew I would have to be away on boat jobs a good deal of the time, as work was scarce and little of it around the Queets (Northup n.d.:152). Annie had been troubled by constipation for some years. The Dr. told her that he didn't think she could live over six months. Possibly a year. Life could be prolonged with a tube in her side. She died in 1925. I turned the place over to our oldest girl Alma and her husband Ross Cooper. And so back to the sea [Northup n.d.].

Northup, Wilbur (9/7/1908-4/24/1999) wife **Louise** Irma Bublitz.
Son of Ray Northup and Annie Reed.
Moved to Queets to Tacoma Creek in 1919. USFS packer beginning 1927.

Obi, Ernest (1890) married to Maggie Howeattle, then Gladys.
Daughter Adeline Ruby.
Lived in the last house above the Clearwater Bridge, washed away now.

Olson, John August b. 1861, Sweden. 1900 Queets, Chehalis, Washington. 1910 Evergreen Jefferson Co. – came with Banta 8/21/1891, Ernest's father.
24N, 12W, N2SE4 Sec. 27 and SE4SE4 Sec. 27 lot 7, 8 Sec. 27 and Lot 4 and 5 Sec. 26
[Q-29] E2 SE4 Kittredge
[Q-30] Lot 7 and 8 and 4 and 5 Theodore Anderson
[Q-26] NW ¼ SE ¼ Jefferson Co school district
Across the river from Knack was John Olson, wife Caroline, b. May 1857, and daughter Esther Caroline, 6/12/1895, Tacoma (Cleland 1973:281).

The Olsons had come from Sweden to America in 1887. Until her mother died, Esther spoke nothing but Swedish.
The Olson property was later leased by Mr. and Mrs. Kittredge from the Olson estate. It was on the west side of the Salmon River and south side of the Queets to the mouth of the Salmon River on both sides. Kittredge sold forty acres to Ted Anderson on the other side of the Salmon River from Kittredge.
John Olson built pretty near all the houses. A lot of them were log. There was a lignite mine on this property that George Sr., George Jr., Ted Anderson, and Harry Kittredge tunneled.

Parsons, W.R. and Leone
[Q-71] William R. 1940 Census

Patton, Charlie
Patton moved to Aberdeen and was a sign painter (ADW 1945b). Mrs. Charles (May H.) Patton served as the Tula postmistress near Matheny Creek, which operated from 1902 to 1906.

Patton, Harry bought from John Streater.

Patton, Floyd A. (Bachelor) Hoquiam [Q-109] Lots 11, 12, 13, 14, 15 and NE4 SW4 NW4 SW4 Sec. 25, 25N, 10W, 56.23 acres
Patton, Floyd and Dorothy L. Warnken and her husband John Warnken, Jr.
[Q-65] West 660 feet of Lot 2, Sec. 16, 24N, 11W, 20 acres

Pettit, Earl
Arrived in 1912. Had been a logger for Polson. Came from Missouri to Hoquiam, worked at docks 1888. Prospected in the Quinault and Skokomish. His partner's name may have been Dan McMillan. Olympics 1897 and Enchanted Valley, then called Valley of a Thousand Waterfalls. He knew Indians who told him about the valley. They never found anything, as on the Queets there is no bedrock. He may have lived with McKee for a while until he got his own cabin built.

Floyd Dickinson – near Bob Creek. Pettit place was gone before Floyd arrived. Cabin burned down. Didn't own, was a permittee.

Earl lived on Cowan place until 1928 when he built cabin on the upriver side of Harlow Creek after mid 1920s for trapping (N. side above Sams Creek) where Reed Marshall stayed. He worked for Kelly, feeding the animals in the winter and haying in the summer, and he trapped in the winters.

Apparently there was another cabin about a mile and a half or two miles above Pettit.
It might have been four or five miles above his place where the trail crossed the river on the south side just after you cross the river. That was the last cabin that I remember. From there it was only four or five miles to where the trail stopped.

Mr. Pettit, the most remote permittee on Forest Service lands, was allowed to remain.

Cabin on Harlow Creek, from 1923 to 1939, when it burned (Marshall 1975). Made a living by trapping. Pettit was there in '07 and back around '12. He worked for Malcolm Kelly on Kelly's ranch. Kelly came there around 1912. Earl lived on the Kelly place until he built the cabin on Harlow Creek. I would say he was born around 1867. He worked the mine that belonged to John Cooper, who was an old friend of his; they were in Alaska together.

In 1922 Stanley Gardner from Canada and Pettit partnered up. In fact, the cabin at Harlow Creek was built for Gardner in 1926, and it was 1928 when Earl moved into it. They would go from the Queets to their cabin on the Solleks and run a trapline down the Solleks to their cabin. Cross above the falls and go right up the mountain and drop into Harlow Creek. Trail up Harlow Creek. About a half mile west of Harlow Creek there was a surveying party in 1915 or 1916. There are three iron pegs around Tshletshy that are benchmarks. Gardner moved back to Canada and Pettit moved in. The '20s were good years for trapping. Mostly mink, coon, and otter. A few beaver when it was illegal but they picked up a few. They made money (Marshall 1975).

Capt. Martin Erickson, who ran the salmon cannery boats out of Hoquiam, had the old McKinnon place at the mouth of McKinnon Creek. With him lived Earl Pettit, a capable woodsman, carpenter, and trapper (Kittredge 1956).

Earl Pettit, upper Queets recluse who enjoys life in wilderness, made first trip outside in fifteen years - to Hoquiam. Pettit's cabin is located fourteen miles up the Queets above Kelly ranch. Trapping, hunting, and gardening are his livelihood and reading and nature study offer ample diversion (*ADW* 1930).

A jovial middle-aged man. Log and cedar shake cabin, but did not attempt to clear the surrounding land. Hunter and trapper who had several miles of trap lines. Backpacked his supplies from Kelly's four times a year. Mrs. Kelly cut his hair. He was an expert cabinet maker and built chairs, tables, cupboards, and wagons for Kelly. He made delicious blackberry and elderberry wine (Allen 2006).

Phelan, George and brother Phillip – came with Banta 4/22/1891
1892 and 1894 Grays Harbor directory
Phelan, George, Hd. 5/2/98
Phelan, Philip, Hd.10/4/98
Phelan Creek named for them.

Polson logging Co. [Q-25, 40, 84, 85, 106, 112] [also C-3,7,8, J-24, 206, 217, 222, 242, 243 [Q-112] Subject however, to the reservation of the right of the said Polson Logging Company to log the Sitka spruce and Douglas fir upon said tract under the terms and conditions of a stipulation between the petitioner and said Polson Logging Company which has filed herein on December 19, 1941. The area within homestead Entry 115 north of Sams River. Beginning at Corner no. 1 which is identical with the southeast corner of Sec. 33, 25N, 10W. Running south to corner No. 2 thence to corner 3 then 4, 5, 6 (which is identical with the S corner of Sec. 33 thence to place of beginning). See map.

[Q-106] 933.25 Lots 2 and 3 and NW4 of SE4 Sec. 26, 25N, 10W
The fair market value of Q-106 subject to the right of Polson to log within two years. Stipulate they will exercise reasonable care consistent with good logging practice. Shall cut stumps as low as possible, protection of standing trees and other natural features, reduce fire hazard. After two years they will take all equipment and dwellings out.
They have the right to cross the Olympic public works project, right to make use of the sand and gravel in the river for roads, the right to construct a bridge across the river.
[Q-84] Lot 5 W2 NE4; and SE4 of NE4 Sec. 11, 24N, 11W, except this one area described in judgement, 7/21/1942.
An uncertainty existed as to the true location of the boundary line between Tract Q-84 and Tract Q-85 which was owned by George O. Hill and Agnes R. Hill, his wife, and this uncertainty was resolved by an exchange of quit claim deeds by the Polson Logging Company, a cooperation, and George and Agnes Hill.
Small piece described shows on lands map in middle of Sec. 11 and 12.
That on Dec 19, 1941, there was filed a stipulation between Polson and the US agreeing that full, fair market value of the full fee simple title, subject to a reservation to log all Sitka spruce and Douglas fir.

Prentice, William (b. 1860)
24N, 13W, W2SE4 Sec. 13, SE4SE4 Sec. 13, 24N, 12W, Lot 7, Sec. 18 on Clearwater. 1900 census for Queets lists wife Emma (b. 1875), children Harry (b. 1889), Blois (b. 1891), and Alberta (b. 1899). Herbert Blois brother-in-law. Harry ran the New Era tea store in Aberdeen (ADW 1945d).

Read, Sadie A. (Hickman) b. 9/4/1884 NB d. 3/16/1957, buried in Forest Grove cemetery Tenino, WA. [Q-56] SE4 of SW4 Sec. 17 and Lot 3 Sec. 20, 24N, 11W

Read, William Clarence, Bucoda, WA his separate estate. His wife was Sadie A. Read
[Q-62] NE4 SW4, and NW4 SE4, and all Sec. 17, 24N, 11W. 80 acres
Clarence Read (1881-1971) married Sadie Hickman (1888-1957) in 1903. Lived across from King's Bottom. Moved to mouth of Queets working for Indian agency operating the store from 1907 to1909.
Daughters: Lelia Claire (1908-2005), Grace (1909-2002), Mildred (1911-1987).
In early 1895 the Evergreen post office was established about half a mile above Mud Creek on the Queets in the home of Frank W. King, one of the original members of the colony and after they moved out it was moved across the river to the Clarence Read place.

Evergreen was John and Alice Banta's homestead. Alice's parents, Clement and Hester Johnson lived there. Clarence grew up there. Alice's son Clarence Read and Sadie Read lived here. Sadie's parents, the Hickmans lived in Hoquiam.

Bill Hunter rented Read's place after Read moved. Then Hunter took a homestead about a mile below Elk Park at the Andrews place. Read had a few cattle. Read sold forty acres to Brooks. In 1928 or 1929 Charlie Brooks built a house on part of the Read homestead.

Those two upper clearings were sown in oats. The Reads let people cut it even though they had the cabin there and everything there to enjoy their vacations. Sometimes they would stay there for months at a time to hunt and fish. For a hundred and twenty acres they got nine dollars an acre, that's all.

It was three big clearings. The one that the house was on was much larger then because the river hadn't cut across it yet. I've seen that river move from that side to the other side and then back over to the other side. At one time it was close to the road. We used to park the car just above where the campground is now up in the timber. You could drive right down to the river and that's where we crossed. They had a good canoe crossing. And then we walked down the trail on the other bank. Mike Doherty found a wooden box at the cabin near the stove that said Clarence Read (Kittredge 1974a).

Lelia's sister Grace and her husband Joe tried their best to buy the cabin and take it down and take it out from the park. They didn't want it burned down the way the rest were. They didn't burn it for some reason. This did not happen (Barney 1974).

Ridgway, Tom
[Q-70] NW4 NE4 Sec. 16, 24N,11W

Ridgway, Clinton
[Q-74] SE4SE4 Sec. 9, 24N, 11W
Power of attorney for his father Thomas Ridgway
Tom Ridgway had a house upstream, north of where Briggs' and Tuck's were (Barney 1974).



Tom Ridgway, King's Bottom. Courtesy Frank Slater. Image labeled horses and hay rake - Rowley and Parsons – clearing on same image in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).

Robinson, J.J.
Son Willis, Mattie, and Queets or "Queetsie" (8/9/1894-1986), the first white girl on the Clearwater (Cleland 1973:281). In 1912 she graduated from Aberdeen HS.
The Harrisons succeeded them on that land. Ted Anderson got it from Doug Osborne.

Rowley, Quincey M. wife Rinda Bell
[Q-66] 24N, 11W, Lot 2 Sec. 16. Bertha Wartman then Charles Streater
1940 census 69 YOA

Raully's (elderly couple) SAME AS ABOVE?
Came from outside and bought a little piece of land and built a cabin. (near Reads/Gwins).

Ruby, Carl C. (1/18/1898-4/22/1979)
Married Lillian Hagstrom in 1921. He was the first fisheries officer in Jefferson County.
Children: Robert Ruby (8/31/1923-6/21/2014) and Marilyn Slotvig (8/5/1928)

Sam, Samuel (1856-1918) wife **Delia Jones** *Tuc-to-utl* (b. 1872)
From 1971 interview by Peck with Samuel Sam's son Harry Sam (b. 1899). Webb [Weberhard] Jones is maternal grandfather of Harry Sam. Webb Jones was a whale hunter. Delia's brother is Jerry Jones. Delia had two older boys – Issac and Bert Jones from her first husband. Delia Jones' sisters: Eva, Sally, Mildred (married a Klallam Indian).

In the summer Harry's paternal grandfather and grandmother lived on Sams River. In winter they came back to the mouth of the Queets where they had a shack near the cannery.
Harry used to live with his grandparents when he was small. In 1910 he moved in with father [Sam Sam] to go to school at Taholah. Samuel Sam's brothers: Bill Sam and Jack Sam. When Harry was five years old he used to go with his dad and grandfather to carve canoes.

Grandfather Sam (*Poth lowas*) d. 1920; Grandmother (*kalithsa*) b. 1837
Harry's grandfather used to live at Matheny Creek.

Schaupp, Frank (b. 1865) wife **Lena** and three children
Hd. cert # 1456 App # 1799, 9/21/1896, recorded 8/15/1898
NW4 NE4, SE4 NE4, and Lots 1, 8 & 9 Sec. 26, 24N, 12W, 155.85 acres [Q-39]
Old house built 1890. Tore same down, built new one in March 1891, 14x20 story and half, floored and sealed. 4 windows, 1 door, barn, 20x24, chicken house, root house. Seven acres cultivated. Add acre every year. Agriculture and some timber.

Frank Schaupp was raised in same village in Germany as Knack. "Both men had the urge to pioneer the Washington wilderness." Schaupp came before Knack. Banta records Frank and his wife on his trip 8/1/1890. The Schaupp claim was just east of Hibberd.

Sharp, Sterling Price
Never lived on claim. On NW side of Queets opposite mouth of Matheny Creek.
The 1900 Tacoma directory lists Price Sharp as a sawyer staying at the Arlington Hotel. Another 1900 census lists him as a boarder in Maxfield (Mud Bay). **Lucy Swift** was running a boarding house in Maxfield, Thurston County, Washington in 1910. In May 1909 he returned from a trip to Italy and Central America and was back in Tacoma in 1910. His passport application dated May 1910 stated he was a "capitalist" and was planning a two-year trip overseas. Passenger lists also show that in 1928, 1929, 1930, and 1936 he traveled to Corinto, Nicaragua. He lived in Hermosa Beach with his older widowed sister, Martha A. Trunnell in 1930. He does not appear on the 1940 census, so presumably he died between 1936 and 1940.

Shaube, George (3/18/1891 – 5/1/1967) and Alta R. Northup. Children: Lorne and Mary Ann. George Albert Shaube born Providence, RI, raised in NYC, son of a sea captain, started sailing around the world with his father at age nine. Shaube was interested in Puget Sound and the Olympics (Lujan 1985) and came in 1923. Built house 1922-1923. Sold to Oscar Smith [Q-111]. Moved to Killea Guard Station 1929.

Forest Hd. Act
RG95 ONF1 Box 13
May 26, 1926
GLO W2W2 lot 1 and W2W2 lot 4, which is within Olympic National Forest. Restored under list 6-2077 under act of June 11, 1906. Date of final proof March 1, 1926
W2W2 Lot 1, W2W2 lot 4, Sec. 24, 25N, 10W, June 22, 1926
Adjusted to read lots 18 and 19 Sec. 24, 25N, 10W, restored 37.09 acres.
Patent 997192, March 7, 1927, HE 04947

Claims – Olympic June 16, 1926
Under General Pension Act of 1862 Union veterans were assigned a special priority in the Homestead Act of 1862, which provided Western land at $1.25 an acre.
Claimant has been married since filing on the claim
Upper Queets elevation 600 ft.
Filed on the claim December 3, 1923, residence April 24, 1924.
Claimant was in the US Army 11/3/17 to 4/24/19 and 11/11/19 to 11/11/20 overseas
Dwelling 14x30, 2 story 3 room log house 500.00, barn 14x24 shake 100.00, woodshed 14x16, about 1,000 feet of rail and brush fence. Water obtained from the Queets River. Plow, harrow, seed, cultivator.
2½ acres cleared and seed to clover and timothy hay, ¼ acres cleared in garden truck, additional 1½ acres slashed but not burned. 6 apple trees, 1 pear, 3 grape vines. Two horses one cow. 100M feet of merchantable spruce timber scattered over claim. Claim is covered with alder, maple, and cottonwood. None of the area is grass or meadow.
Valuable for agriculture. Approved 6-15-26.
35.85 acres as restored under list 6-2077.
36 acres. 2½ acres cultivated timothy and clover, vegetables, potatoes about ½ acre. 7 orchard trees, log house, barn, chicken coop, woodshed

John Charles Reed Northup lived with George and Alta after John's mother Annie Reed Northup died when John was 12.

Maude Kittredge had Lorne as a student as a first grader.
Alta graduated from high school in 1924 and married George 2/2/1925.
George and Alta moved to Hoquiam in 1941, Astoria, Oregon, in 1945/46, then to Port Angeles in 1953. They moved to Morro Bay, California, in 1958 to take care of Louise and Wilbur Northup's children Ray and Jean while Louise and Wilbur were gone commercial fishing with their boat *The Destiny*.

Mary Ann Shaube was born in Aberdeen in 1933. Lorne was born in 1926 in Hoquiam and so was seven years older. They lived up the Queets when Lorne was a baby, but they had moved out before Mary Ann was born. They lived in the ranger station next to the Kelly place. Then they purchased Ross and Alma Cooper's place on the Clearwater [Q-7] conveyed to Shaube by Alma Northup, Hazel Cooper, and Willliam Ross Cooper by deed dated March 30, 1940.
4/24/40 NPS Special Use Permit to stay thru May 1, 1942. Has job with school district.

Summer 1940 worked for NPS/Macy at Mora opening first and second beach trails.
1941 worked for State Forest Fire Service at Twin, Hoko, and Pysht.

Smith, Elleck cash entry 1/6/1908
On 5/27/1899, Hiram Evergreen received a patent for land across the Queets River from Matheny Creek. He must have sold it because in 1900 H.M. Sutton exchanged this land under the Forest Exchange Act, taking lieu land. Then in 1908 Elleck Smith purchased this land.

Smith, I - came with Banta 4/22/1891

Smith, Oscar and his wife **Merle**
Acquired title to Shaube place on February 14, 1933, which he occupied seasonally.
Had special use permit for several years after condemnation.
[Q-111] Lots 18 and 19 Sec. 24, 25N, 10W, 37.09 acres.

Grays Harbor Dairy Products, Aberdeen 1915-1931. He owned the Meadow Sweet Dairy in Tacoma and he had dairies in Montesano and Aberdeen. He was well-to-do and had ranches all over. He spent his spare time at Queets. I don't think his wife came up much. Their daughter died and that killed them (Kittredge 1974a).

George Munson was a caretaker for Smith and he stayed there for several years.
Smith had a surrey with the fringe on top to haul people back and forth. He kept his horses at Kellys. In 1935-36 the road ended at North Creek.

Sorenson, Nels and Anna from Denmark. 24N, 11W, Sec. 10 and 11
Son Ivert. They were at the Queets in 1906. After Glovers left Sorenson bought their place. N. Sorenson is mentioned in a 1900 Aberdeen paper as being a Queets rancher (*AH* 1900). They moved to town and Ivert went swimming or something and got Brach's disease (muscular dystrophy) and died. About 1916 the Sorensons had a house and a barn that the Gwins used. The Sorensons were the next homestead above Newman. Mrs. Sorenson was a midwife from Norway or Denmark. Some women went to the hospital in Hoquiam to give birth and stayed there at least a month (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

New Store at Queets; H.D. Thompson and N.S. Sorenson and W.C. Read own the sloop *Vera* and will make regular trips between Queets and Aberdeen carrying both passengers and freight (*PTL* 1905a).

Streater, Charles wife **Jean** Donaldson, b. 1887, Scotland. Children Fred and William. Fred married Ruby and William married Jessie.
[Q-67] A good sized house. Upstairs with two bedrooms in it, and it was next to a creek. There was a large barn across the creek. Charlie built a lot of the homes and barns. He and his father were good carpenters.

Jean and Charles married at the Clarence Read home built by Banta. Returned to the Queets around 1905 and got the Bertha Wartman homestead below Matheny Creek. He carried the mail from the Queets post office to Clearwater.
They moved to Hoquiam about 1914 or 1915, but kept the homestead.



Charlie Streater's children, Fred and William, 1917. Courtesy Frances Killea Spillman in Sallie Williams archive (OLYM-711).

Streater, Fred and Elizabeth. The three oldest children were born in Colorado, before the family went to Seattle and from there to Queets from Forks. Frederick Streater of Trinidad, Colorado, first migrated to Seattle. He was surveying out of Port Angeles or Forks in '91 or '92. He came up river in a canoe, surveying. He just thought it was a beautiful place and that's where he wanted to homestead so he moved his family to a homestead seven miles above Donaldson (Cleland 1973:293). Jack Beard set them across the river to McKinnon's. The children were Pearl, Charlie, Leroy, John, and Ruby (8/1893). Ruby was six months old when they came. Then George and Otto and the twin girls were all born at the homestead and delivered by their father. When they got there the cabin was already built – 14x16 of alder logs (*ADW* 1945c).Old man Streater had a big place. He started the farm with one ox (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). It was right across at the bottom of a hill across from the Newman place.

The Streaters were in a burn and the land looked like it was partially cleared except for stumps and underbrush. They had milk cows for nine kids. There must have been a couple of acres of orchard. He slashed and burned it over and used it for pasture (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a).

[Q-72]
SE and the NW4 Sec. 16, 24N, 11W
Respondents: Pearl Streater Naber, Charles F. Streater (administrator), Leroy M. Streater, John N. Streater, George W. Streater, Otto E. Streater, Ruby Streater Gleason, and Jettie Streater Lando.

Streater, John wife **Lois**. Daughters Rita and Genevieve
RG95 ONF1 Box 13
2/28/1918
HP 02393 4/1/18
Lots 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15, NE4, SW4 of NW4 SW4, Sec. 25, 25N, 10W
Application March 18, 1918
All river bottom
Claimant settled Oct 20, 1911. Filed 8/18/11. Residence established 10/20/11. John Streater and wife with cooperation of Thomas Kilkelly and Wm. Killea and wife were the source of their information – all of Olson. Home well furnished, 2 stoves, beds, upright organ, dishes, books, a sleek and tame housecat, clearing well made, fences well kept up, root house with supply of vegies, closet with a good supply of home canned berries and vegies and a supply of tools for ranch work, axes, saws, shovels, mattocks, carpenter tools.
House T-shape two rooms 10x16 and 10x14 with sleeping accommodations in attic, barn 16x24, two root houses 4x10. All split spruce shakes and show considerable care on const. House 250.00 barn 150'. Domestic water supply Queets River. 200' of picket fence, 600' of board fence, 200' of brush fence. High flood water of the winter washed out some 300' additional picket fence.

3 acres are producing crops, 1½ acres slashed and burned in grass for pasture, costs of

clearing 125/acre, cleared land worth 25/acre. Raises vegies – potatoes, carrots, parsnips, peas, beans, beets, raspberries, loganberries, 400 strawberry plants. 1915 sold 6 sacks potatoes, 1916 sold 12 sacks, 1917, 20 sacks available for sale, but has no market.
No stock at present. 7 head were sold fall 1913. 15 acres of timber. About 200 MBF on whole claim. The ground about stumps has been cultivated in gardens.
Examination was made Feb 14, 1918
Recommended claim allowed
Feb 25, 1918

Status sheet 2-26-18
Date of filing 8/18/11, settlement 10/20/11
Entry made under act of June 11, 1906
Final proof 3/28/18
Five year proof Dates of withdrawals affecting the land 2-22-97, 4-7-00, 7-15-01
Map Rangers Annual Homestead Report
Absent from 5/20 to 9/10 Claimant working on US Recon party on Quinault Indian Reservation
Employed on County Road earning money for provisions. Sold to Harry Patton.

Streater, Roy M. [Leroy] widower no family
Serial 035
Date filed 7/16/08 Settled 9/08, Residence 12/08, Final proof 5/23/14, worked on Queets River for J. Donaldson, Wife died fall 1911.
1912-1913 canoeing on Quinault River (carrying supplies?)
Employed by Mrs. P.S. Locke of Quinault
Serial 035 Final proof made N2NE4 Sec. 30, 24N, 8W Patent 9-22-15 Quinault
Appears this one relinquished.
Married Belle (youngest) sister of Jean Donaldson. They were only married about a year. They had taken her up to Seattle and she died I think of pneumonia. Fall 1911. Then he married Constance Olson. Roy made cribbage boards and boxes.

Stubs, George was on the Ingam place. Dedman bought it from Ingam and he sold it to Missure. Stubs was the brother of Missure's wife. Stubs died of cancer and they buried him at the Streater cemetery (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). [Note: this is unlikely, because if his name was known the cemetery headboard would not have said unknown.]

Thompson, Bill and wife **Ruth Cooper**
W.A. Thompson 1940 census
Bill bought a place just above Jim Donaldson. The Thompsons had three children. They didn't live there long. Sold to Bigler.
John Cooper and Rosalie - Children Ruth (married William A. Thompson. Son of Harry Thompson and Agnes Northup – brothers were Jack and Charles Thompson)
Ruth and William had Shirley Neilson (b. 1933), Barbara Blum (b. 1927), and Richard (b. 1930).

Thompson, Harry
Harry Thompson fought in the Spanish-American War, then he ended up in Aberdeen, and he and John Cooper used to run a boat between Hoquiam and the mouth of the Queets (Cooper grandchildren_ 2011). There was a cannery there. Harry Thompson ran the store at the mouth of the Queets for a while (*PTL* 1905a).

New Store at Queets. H.D. Thompson and N.S. Sorenson and W.C. Queets [must be typo – should be Read] own the sloop *Vera* and will make regular trips between Queets and Aberdeen carrying both passengers and freight (*PTL* 1905a).

Thompson, Jack
1940 census
Came from outside and bought a little piece of land and built a cabin near Read/Gwin.

Thorpe, Frances (mother) Children: Libbie, Thomas, Edith, Maurice, and Ethel
They didn't live on the river; they lived back on the same side of the river as the Hartzells, only below the Hartzells a little.

> I think that they were up on the Salmon River about two miles. They were awfully poor and Mama was sitting at her school desk one afternoon and Tom [the son] came in and went to get his lunch. It was early in the spring when the salmonberries were out. His mother had made a pie for him, a salmonberry shortcake, but she didn't have any sugar. I don't know if she had any shortening or not. And that was all that he had in his lunch. Tom came in and went in there and she could see what he did. He took off the cover of his lunch bucket and he looked at it and he said you're awfully good but I can't eat anymore of you. And then he put the cover back on. (Edwards 1960)

Todd, Frank
Up Sams Creek about a mile on the west side. Great big man - 6'6". Came from Canada. Never married. He had TB so he went to Colorado. Came before Kittredge. Must have left 1914 or 15. He got gangrene in his foot. Mrs. North took him down home and was going to take care of him. She asked Harry Kittredge to bring her some laudanum. But he had passed away by the time Harry got back from Humptulips. He had two daughters in Philadelphia.

HE 2682 patent 5-7-1914
25N, 10W
Sec. 32 lots 4 &5
HF 056
10/10/13
24N, 10½W, Sec. 1 lot 1 and 9
RG95 ONF 1, U adjustments
Homestead case files
Box 14
Serial 02682
Forest Homestead

Lots 4 an 5 Sec. 32, 25N, 10W Patent 404070 May 7, 1914
Filed 7/28/08 addt. filing 7/10/12 settled 9/1/08
He is a boiler maker by trade.
House split spruce lumber 14x16, 1½ story, lined with building paper and furnished, woodshed 14x24, water for domestic use from creek flowing a short distance east of the house. 30 rods of wire fence around orchard, 15 rods of brush fence. 3/8 acre cultivated for raising garden truck and roots, 7/8 acre is cleared and seeded to grass and set out to orchard, 28 fruit trees 2 years old, 4 acres slashed and seeded to grass, which is pastured by running stock.
Value when cleared 35.00 acre. 1909 cleared ½ acre
1910 3½. Burned over in 1910.
Land is at present probably more valuable for the stand of timber than for agricultural purposes, but when cleared will have high value for agriculture.

March 1914 Cases clear listed
Lots 1, 2, 8, 9 Sec., 24N, 10½W under the act of June 11, 1906
Subsequently lots 2 and 8 were eliminated from this entry and entryman was allowed to make additional entry in the Seattle land district. Lots 4 and 5, Sec. 32, 25N, 10W. Final cert issued on lots 1 and 9 Sec. 1, 24N, 10½W, Serial 056, Oct 10, 1913, within ONF
House 14x16, wood shed 14x24, garden 3/8 acre, 7/8 of an acre cleared and seeded to grass, 28 fruit trees, 4 acres slashed, residence established 9/1/1908

Tuck
There was a family by the name of Tuck that lived in the log cabin directly upstream from the Read homestead, close to the river in all that spruce timber. They would have been upstream from the Brooks place. Read, Brooks, then Tuck. Tom Ridgway had a house upstream, north of Briggs and Tuck (Barney and Barney 1974).
Bought a little piece of land and built a cabin. Near Read/Gwin.
They had six girls and a boy. Tuck drowned, and the boy was in the service and was killed in a plane crash in California. Tuck went to borrow the canoe and pick up a pole or something and he kept walking and walking along a tree and walked right over the bow of the canoe (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a:95).
Jack Northrup married a Tuck girl so he built a cabin next to them.

Turner, T.D.
Next to Hollenbeck. They were related. Near Kings.

Vaile, Adelaide and Frank
b. 10/23/1892 and 7/9/1884 respectively.
[Q-64] Beginning at a point on east line of NE4 of SE4 Sec. 17, 24N, 11W, 675 feet south of quarter corner on east side of said Section, then south on east line of said Section, 208.7 feet, then west at right angles 208.7 feet, then north at right angles 208.7 feet, then east at right angles 208.7 feet to beginning.

Walters on the north side from the Read cabin

Wartman, Bertha - came with Banta's first trip on 3/11/1890 with seven men: Adam Matheny, John Hollenbeck, J. E. Tisdale, F.H. Gardner, E.W. Grant, J.J. McGarry, and F.R. Baker. Bertha settled March 1894 hd. 12/27/1900 and 5/3/1900 NW side opposite Matheny Creek. Sec. 16, 24N, 11W
N2 SW4 and lots 2 and 3 Sec. 16, 24N, 11W, 147 acres
Married James Murphy February 1899.
Originally had a log cabin on the land which was washed away in 1895 or 1896 at the time of the great flood on the Queets. Since then she built another house 1½ stories, 2½ acres slashing. 2 or more acres cleared and fruit trees.
Charles Streater and wife Jean moved to Bertha Wartman place, 5 miles above Donaldson place – left 1920. On the NW side of Matheny Creek.

Wartman, Dave
Joined his sisters' homesteads (ADW 1945b). According to Rosa's affidavit in her homestead records her brother turned his claim over to her.

Wartman, Rosa (Beard) 25 YOA in 1893
Bertha Wartman was on the first Banta Sharp group brought up in 3/11/1890. She must have filed a claim for her sister Rosa. Rosa settled October 1893
hd. 12/27/1900 and 5/3/1900
Patent to contain reservation according to Act of August 30, 1890
N2SE4/SE4SE4/Lot 4 Sec. 16, 24N, 11W – 154.5 acres
House built in 1892 by her brother, who turned the claim over to her. She settled October 9, 1893. Married 1897. Raised ½ to 10 acres of crops. 1½ story log house w/ shake roof, barn, shed, 10 acres slashed and under cultivation. Fence around clearing, 40 fruit trees, ½ mile trail. Husband and two children.
Husband, Jack Beard. He was Texas-born and went barefoot most of the time.

Weaver, Fred C.
H.P. 04317 6-29-21 patent
25N, 10W, Sec. 35, Lot 2
Sold to Bill Fox and Bill Fox sold to Gibcke
Above Kerns
25N, 10W, Sec. 26 SWSE

Whittaker, George b. 1827 in England. Called "Judge."
H.F. 2383 6-22-07
24N, 10½W, Sec. 1 Lot 3, 4, 6
7999, 3-26-08, 25N,10W, Sec. 32 Lot 6
Lived across the river from Joel Northrop next to Frank Todd. Howard bought it and then Kelly bought it. Whitaker was a southerner who fought in the Civil War.
Joel Northrop and Whittaker met in battle and once with his saber or whatever slashed his face, and later on they met each other on the trail. Whittaker said you know I am the fellow that cut you across the face. In later years he moved over to Quinault. I think eventually he

moved on. He went from Chicago to Texas and he came to the Queets in 1890. Charles Streater says he moved to Hoquiam and ran the free reading room (*ADW* 1945b).

An old southern soldier, Mr. Whittaker, called Judge, took up a claim across the river from Old Joe, and the Civil War feelings kept them from being friendly (Knack 1965:92).

"He was a good lawyer. He had a little bit of a house. And he only had a window about that big opposite the door. Maybe it was a little bigger. Anyhow it was very, very small. And you can imagine how dark it would have been in there. He would wear a shirt until it just looked like it was hanging there. So Mrs. Killea thought maybe that he was poor and didn't have money for a shirt so she got some cloth and made him a shirt. And she gave it to him and he didn't wear it until the shirt that he had on was just practically dropping off of him. And then he threw it away I guess and wore the one that she gave him. And he had, probably you've heard about this; he had names for his cattle. He had two good steers. And his place was named. The name of his place was "Root Hog or Die." I don't remember the names of his steers. Funny. But they were quite appropriate too. And then all of the garden rows he made run crooked. His vegetables and everything. He said that you could get more in. He took us out to the garden and there he had cabbage and rutabagas. He was quite a worker. He had a nice garden. I don't think that he bought anything practically. He just lived on fresh food. He must have bought a little flour. But as I remember each straight line would be about that long [about a foot long and then it would go at a right angle] And it was clean not a weed among them"(Edwards 1960).

Willison, Alma Root
Came to Queets to teach Cassie Andrews in 1929 at the school on Kerns place
Children: Glen (1915) Eleanor (1919)

George and Pansy Yakima
Pansy (1853-6/15/1930)
Children: Alice Underwood and Annie
Husband George Yakima, lived where the fish house is. Jack Sam was across the river. There were seven or eight families at each little place.
George died in the early 1900s. Pansy became crippled with arthritis and had to sell her assets. In 1928 a portion of her allotment, 56.4 acres, was sold to Ira L. Grindle, (Sid Hubble Oil and Gas) for the Queets Inn. Pansy had also sold part of her allotment for the Queets Indian school in 1911 (See Chapter 1).

Young, William from Ireland b. 1857. Immigrated 1884. He had a nice house a quarter mile up the road above Matheny Creek, a stopping place for people coming and going on the trail to Quinault. The prairie was all ferns. His daughter Etta was a cripple and sickly (Kittredge and Kittredge 1974a). Mrs. Young passed away and then the girl went away and she passed away, and he just passed away a few years ago (Streater 1974). Mrs. Young must have died before 1910 as the 1910 Evergreen census lists William Young as widowed. He is on the 1920 Jefferson County census and the 1930 Grays Harbor census.

Edith Dinsmoor Hunter came in 1903 to care for Hester Johnson. Met husband Will Hunter in Aberdeen. Mary Patton, aunt of Will Hunter was homesteading. Will had escorted Edith to the Queets. Arrived at Read ranch and Etta Young and her mother were there helping out. (http://queetsfamiliesblogspot.com/).



Etta Young's mother, Etta Young, Hester Johnson. Courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

There used to be a homestead just above Matheny Creek owned by a fellow named Jones. It was a prairie. The Young place was the old Matheny place. The Young place was close to the Queets. So the creek was on the east side of the meadow and the cabin was back on the south part of the meadow. In back of the cabin were two graves on the edge of the hill. The cabin was on the front toward the Queets. Just a little ways from the house you went down off a bench. Then the graves were back and a little higher on the backside of the cabin (Streater 1974). Young's place was located pretty close to Matheny Creek. The old trail to Quinault goes through Park's Prairie a mile up Matheny.

Appendix D

Epilogue: Read Family Album

We have hundreds of pictures of that piece of heaven. Everyone who ever went there felt the magic. It's hard to think of it as gone. I still miss it.

It's so lovely to see folks still under the "Olympic spell." Doesn't the sight, sound (or lack of), and smell do something to the inner you? We have been so lucky to have grown up in the time we could still remember it as a community of hardy souls and a love of a way of life that no longer is. It is played at, but the style is gone beyond its time in reality.

Joanne Grindstaff, March 14, 1987

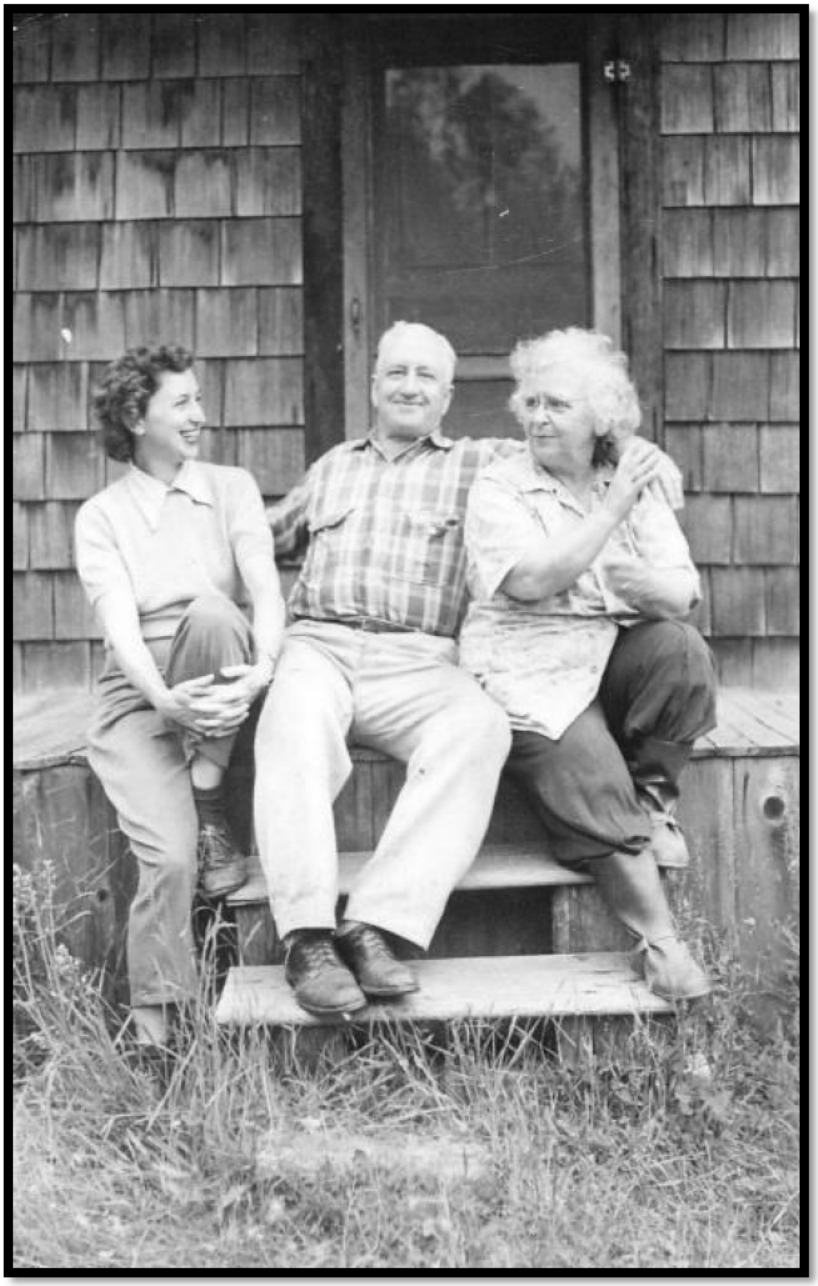


Mildred Read, circa 1937. All images courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

The quote above was written by Joanne (Barney) Grindstaff, great granddaughter of Alice (Read) Banta and step-great granddaughter of J.J. Banta, granddaughter of Clarence and Sadie (Hickman) Read, and daughter of Lelia (Read) and Floyd Barney. Mildred and Grace are the sisters of Lelia.

In 1987 Joanne reflected on the experience of living on the Queets as a child and in her adult years returning every summer for a family retreat.

This "Olympic spell," as Joanne called it, is visible in the many family photos she shared. It seems fitting to draw this work to a close with some of these photographs.



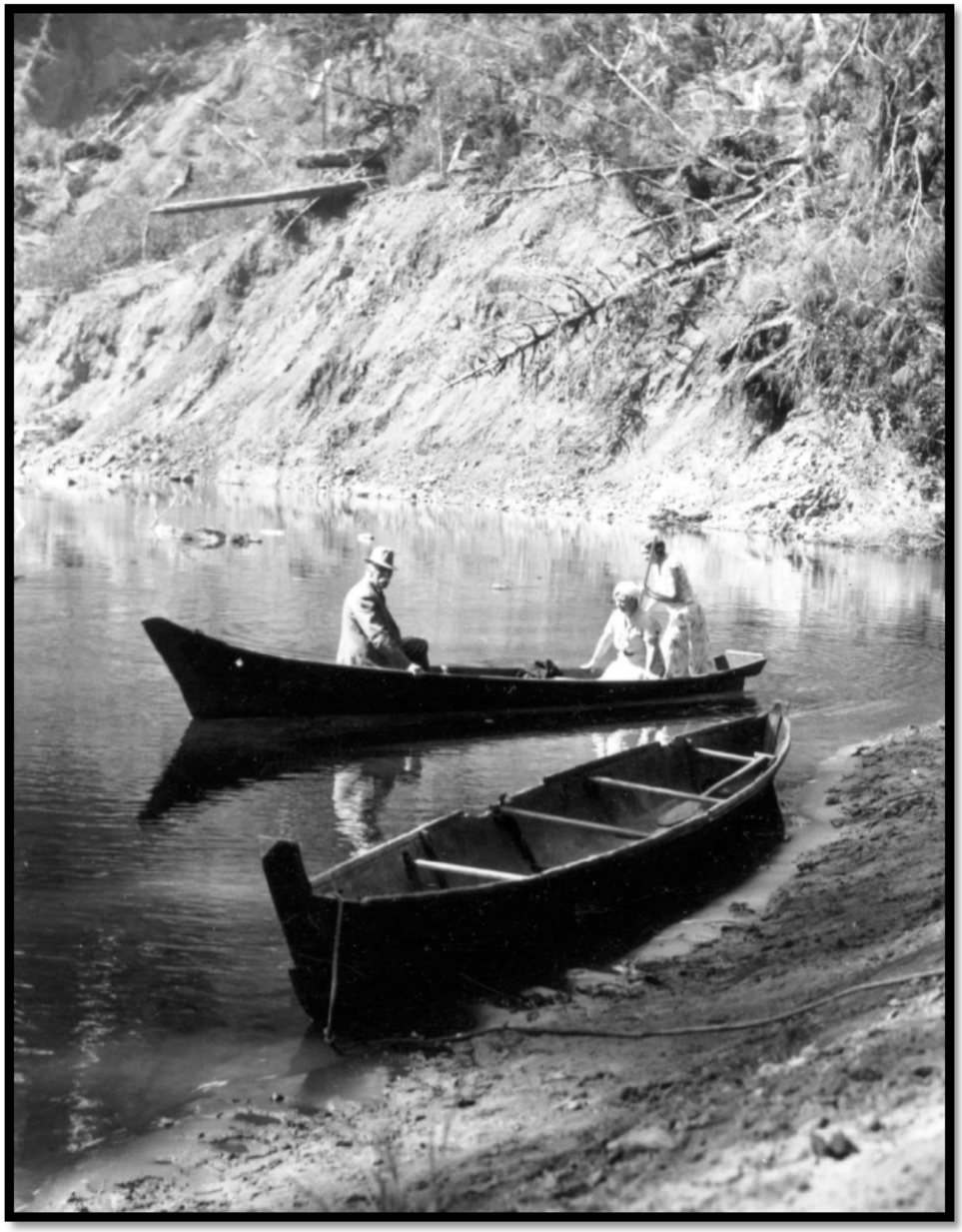
Mildred, Clarence, and Sadie, circa 1937.



Joanne (Barney) Grindstaff, with her new little Shirley Temple doll, circa 1936.



Family friend Olga Janacke and Grace Read Lapham on the Queets, early 1940s.



J. J. Banta, Sadie Read, and possibly Maggie Higley, canoeing near Kings Bottom on the Queets, late 1920s.



Above: **Grace Read Lapham and family friend pushing Mildred Read in a wheelbarrow at the Read cabin, 1940s.**



Left: **Mildred Read and friend Kathryn Everson, 1940s.**



Mildred's partner, Margaret Sheehan.

References

Aberdeen Daily World (ADW)
1929. "Great Earth Slip Changes River Course, Rears Up New Clay Bank 100 Feet High. Leaves Deep Crevasses and Torn, Twisted Timber in Wake; Scientific Explanation Lacking," May 4, 1929.

1930. Upper Queets Recluse Back," August 29, 1930.

1935. "Queets School Gets $10,000 U.S. Grant," March 2, 1935. [WSU Digital Archives.]

1936. "Indians Eligible to Vote, Verdict," April 7, 1936. [WSU Digital Archives.]

1940. "Tribes Worried by Expansion of Olympic Park," April 11, 1940.

1945a. "Streater Family Pioneered Queets Valley 52 Years Ago." First article in series by Charles Streater. November 2, 1945.

1945b. "Queets Settlers Used River as Highway in Pioneer Days." Second article in series by Charles Streater. November 3, 1945.

1945c. "Seattle-to-Queets Journey was two-week trek in 1893." Third article in series by Charles Streater. November 4, 1945.

1945d.. "Queets Pioneers Won Living Under Primitive Conditions." Fourth article in series by Charles Streater. November 5, 1945.

1945e. "Wanderlust Bites Streater; Runs Away; Gets to Hoquiam." Fifth article in series by Charles Streater. November 6, 1945.

1945f. "Streater Gets Hoquiam Job; Remembers Shingleweavers." Sixth article in series by Charles Streater. November 7, 1945.

1947. "Northup Clan Tames Clearwater: An Epic," September 29, 1947.

1950. "Early Queets Settlers Surmount Many Perils," By Ade Frederickson. January 2, 1950.

Aberdeen Herald (AH) [digitized at http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn87093220/]

1892a. "Will Open Nature's Storehouse," March 3, 1892.

1892b. "North Beach Notes," April 28, 1892.

1892c. “Round the County,” June 30, 1892.

1892d. “A Fearful Accident,” September 8, 1892.

1892e. “Chehalis County Happenings,” December 1, 1892.

1893a. “Brief Mention,” January 5, 1893.

1893b. “Brief Mention,” April 20, 1893.

1893c. “From the Washingtonian,” June 8, 1893.

1893d. “From the Washingtonian,” June 29, 1893.

1893e. “Brief Mention,” December 21, 1893.

1894a. “Chehalis County Happenings,” February 8, 1894.

1894b. “From Hoquiam Washingtonian,” June 28, 1894.

1894c. “From Hoquiam Washingtonian,” July 19, 1894.

1895a. “From Quinault,” January 10, 1895.

1895b. “From the Washingtonian,” February 21, 1895.

1895c. “Garfield Gatherings,” March 2, 1895.

1895d. “From Hoquiam Washingtonian,” June 13, 1895.

1895e. “Brief Mention,” September 19, 1895.

1896. “From Hoquiam Washingtonian,” April 2, 1896.

1898. “From Hoquiam Washingtonian,” December 29, 1898.

1899. “Hoquiam,” November 9, 1899.

1900a. “Call for People’s Party Convention,” August 2, 1900.

1900b. “Justices and Constables Elected,” November 22, 1900.

1906. “Hoquiam,” October 22, 1906.

1913a. “Queets Wants Road Outlet,” February 3, 1913.

1913b. “Too Much Mail,” March 4, 1913.

1913c. “The Quiniault Indians Allege Bad Treatment,” December 9, 1913.

1914. “Visit Indian Schools,” March 24, 1914.

1915. “Queets Road,” November 19, 1915.

Acker, S. A., M. D. Tetreau, and D. W. Allen. 2014. Invasive plants in the Queets Valley, Olympic National Park: Abandoned homesteads and surrounding watershed. Draft report on file at Olympic National Park, Washington.

Adams, Philip
2014. Email to Jacilee Wray. February 6, 2014.

Alcorn, Rowena
1969 “Tacoman Pioneered In Queets Valley” in *Tacoma News Tribune* and *Sunday Ledger*, November 9, 1969See entry for *Tacoma News Tribune* and *Sunday Ledger*

Alcorn, Rowena L., and Gordon D.
1973. “Evergreen on the Queets.” *Oregon Historical Quarterly* 74(1): 5–33.

Allen, Ann Kelly March
2006. Recollections of the Queets River Valley as remembered by Ann Kelly March Allen. January 2006. Self-printed and given to Edie Morgan, 2007. Donated to Olympic National Park by Tim McNulty, May 2014. [Contains images used in this document.]

Amundson, Mavis J.
1999. *Sturdy Folk: Personal Accounts and Life and Work on the Olympic Peninsula.* Port Angeles, WA: Western Gull Publishing.

Ancestry.com
See entry for Rivara, Don, 1999, 2001.

Andrews, John, Jr.
2013. Phone conversations with Jacilee Wray. June 8, 2013, and September 25, 2013.

2014. Phone conversation with Jacilee Wray. May 12, 2014.

Anderson, George, Jr.
1977. Interview with Peter Dratch. Summarized by Dratch.

Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to the Secretary of Interior (ARCIA) [found at UW digital archives]

1879. For the Quinaielt Agency, August 20, 1879. Oliver Wood, Indian Agent, page 153.

1882. For the Quinaielt Agency, August 19, 1882. Oliver Wood, Indian Agent, page 160.

1886. For the Quinaielt Agency, The Queets. W. L. Powell, Indian Agent, page 237.

1904. For the Puyallup Agency, August 18, 1904, page 354.

Barney, Dean
See entry for Grindstaff, Joanne, with Dean Barney, Frank Slater, and Colleen Slater, 2014.

Barney, Floyd, and Lelia (Read)
1974. Interview by Mike Doherty. March 20, 1974.

Barney, Lelia
n.d. Letter to Mrs. Alcorn on Banta history. Author's collection, courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Beard, Daniel
1958. A study for the preservation and use of the ocean strip of Olympic National Park. November 3, 1958. [Includes a report by Thomas C. Vint, chief of design and construction, December 14, 1944, on pages 50–54.] Author's collection.

Bigler, Anna
1974. Interview by Mike Daugherty. March 21, 1974.

Blair, Robert
2009. Interview by Jacilee Wray. January 12, 2009.

Blum, Barbara
See entry for Cooper grandchildren (Grandchildren of Rosalie Cooper: Richard Thompson, Shirley Nielson, and Barbara Blum), 2011.

Borchard, Esther Carolina
n.d. "Historical Treatise on Early Pioneer Life on the Olympic Peninsula: A True Story." Author's collection, courtesy David Erickson.

Bowen, George
2013. Interview by Gay Hunter. February 7, 2013.

Brant, Irving
1938. Report on the enlargement of Olympic National Park. OLYM-215, 6082. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1988. *Adventures in Conservation with Franklin D. Roosevelt*. Flagstaff, AZ: Northland Publishing.

Bridge, Herb
2010. Interview by Jacilee Wray and Andrea Hernandez. December 8, 2010.

Bureau of Indian Affairs (BIA)
1935–1937. “Christmas Day in Queets, Washington.” Emergency Conservation Work Activity. RG 75, Box 178, File 997, Miscellaneous 1935–1937. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943a. To Superintendent Phillips, Taholah Indian Agency, from Robert Lee, Chairman Queets Community Club. February 24, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943b. To Preston Macy, Superintendent Olympic National Park, from Vincent Keeler, Chief Clerk in Charge, Taholah Indian Agency. March 8, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Dec. 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943c. To Vincent Keeler, Clerk in Charge, Taholah Indian Agency, Hoquiam, from Preston Macy, Superintendent Olympic National Park. March 16, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943d. To Vincent Keeler, Clerk in Charge, Taholah Indian Agency, Hoquiam, from Preston Macy, Superintendent Olympic National Park. March 22, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943e. To Superintendents and Extension Personnel in the Pacific Northwest Extension District, from McCullough, Supervisor of Extension Work. March 24, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943f. To War Relocation Authority, from Vincent Keeler, Clerk in Charge, Taholoah Indian Agency, Hoquiam. March 26, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal. 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943g. To Preston Macy, from Vincent Keeler. April 5, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943h. Taholah Indian Agency, Hoquiam. April 10, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1943i. Dear Members of Garden and Yard Improvement Contest, from George LaVatta. July 1, 1943. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1944. To George LaVatta, from Yeager, County Agent, Cooperative Extension Work in Agriculture and Home Economics. September 27, 1944. RG 75, BIA Taholah, Decimal 910.0, Food for Freedom, misc. correspondence. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

Clark, Irving M.
1947. "Our Olympic Heritage and Its Defense." *The Living Wilderness* (June 1947). [OLYM-445, OLYM 18416. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Cleland, Lucile Horr
1973. "Trails and Trials of the Pioneers of the Olympic Peninsula, State of Washington." Complied by Lucile Horr Cleland. Facsimile reproduction. Humptulips, WA: Humptulips Pioneer Association, 1959.

Cobb, John N.
1930. "Pacific Salmon Fisheries." Report of the Commissioner of Fisheries for 1930. Bureau of Fisheries Document, 1092. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office. [OLYM-0938. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Columbia magazine [Washington State Historical Society]
2006. "The Mail Must Get Through." Spring issue.

Committee to Save the Olympic National Park
1948. "Will the Olympic National Park Get the Axe? Our National Parks Face a Crisis." Bellevue, WA. Author's collection.

Community Museum (Olympic Peninsula)
n.d. "Northwest Homesteader." Developed by Matthew Sneddon. Available at http://content.lib.washington.edu/curriculumpackets/homesteaders/homesteading.pdf

Cooper grandchildren (Grandchildren of Rosalie Cooper: Richard Thompson, Shirley Nielson, and Barbara Blum)
2011. Interview by Jacilee Wray at the Clearwater/Queets Pioneer Reunion. August 6, 2011.

Cummings, Robert C.
See entry for *Seattle Post-Intelligencer,* 1946.

Department of the Interior (DOI)
1902. Arthur Dodwell and Theodore Rixon survey of the Queets River as part of their Olympic Peninsula survey for the Forest Reserve. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939. To Attorney General, from Assistant Secretary. December 7, 1939. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA. OLYM-443, Box 1, Folder 1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940a. Priority message to Polson Logging Co., from Secretary of the Interior. April 30, 1940. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940b. To Secretary Ickes, from Gattie, Special Representative of the Timber Controller**.** May 15, 1940. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940c. To Gattie, from Acting Secretary Burlew**.** May 25, 1940. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5.] Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940d. To F. A. Polson, from Secretary Ickes. July 3, 1940. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940e. To Polson, from Wirtz, Acting Secretary. August 22, 1940. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941. To Hon. Martin F. Smith, House of Representatives, from E. K. Burlew, Acting Secretary of the Interior. January 8, 1941. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1942. To Mr. Ed Davis, Director, Department of Conservation and Development, from Director Drury. March 24, 1942. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Dickinson, Floyd
1942. Comments about condemnation, transcribed in 1982. Queets History General files. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Dilsaver, Larry M., and William C. Tweed
1991. *Challenge of the Big Trees: A Resource History of Sequoia and Kings Canyon National Parks.* Three Rivers, CA: Sequoia Natural History Association.

Doherty, Mike
2014. Email to Jacilee Wray. January 20, 2014.

Dratch, Peter
1975. Transcriptions from talks with old-timers, for wolf research. George Anderson, Victor Dasher, Josie Dickey, Glen Gwin, Charlie Lewis, Herb Olson, Doug Osborn, Dora Richmond, Minnie Peterson, George Streater, Ralph Slater, and Floyd Thornton. Summer 1975. Author's collection.

Drury, Newton B.
1943. Comments by Newton B. Drury, director of NPS. *The Living Wilderness* (May 1943).

1946. "National Park Service War Work, December 7, 1941 to June 30, 1944." Dated May 27, 1946. OLYM-445, OLYM18416. Folder 8, NPS Correspondence. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Edwards, Mrs. W T. (formerly Florence Glover)
1960. July 1960. Self-recorded interview.

Erickson, David
2014. Email to Jacilee Wray. July 8, 2014.

Evans, Gail
1983. Historic Resource Study, Olympic National Park. National Park Service. Pacific Northwest Region, Seattle.

1984. Historic Structure Inventory, Olympic National Park. National Park Service. Pacific Northwest Region, Seattle.

Felt, Margaret Elley
1985. *Rivers to Reckon With: Rivers on the Western Edge of the Olympic Peninsula, the Hoh, the Queets, the Clearwater*. N.p.: E. C. Gockerell and Craig Fletcher.

Fisher, H.
1890. Lt. O'Neil's Exploration of the Olympic Mountains. Microfilm [October 1967]. University of Washington, Seattle. [OLYM-0349. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

1892a. "In the Olympics." *Oregonian*. April 15, 1892.

1892b. "Olympic Minerals." *Oregonian.* April 27, 1892.

Flannery, Keith
2013. Email to Jacilee Wray. May 19, 2013.

Fletcher, Elizabeth Huelsdonk
1989. "A Pioneer's Daughter." Interview by Anne Murphy and Sylvia Heppell. Jefferson County Historical Society Oral History Project. Port Townsend, WA.
Frederickson, Ade

1950. “Early Queets Settlers Surmount Many Perils.” *Aberdeen Daily World*, January 2, 1950.

Furmansky, Dyana Z.
2009. *Rosalie Edge: Hawk of Mercy, The Activist who Saved Nature from the Conservationists*. University of Georgia Press: Athens and London.

General Land Office (GLO)
1896. General Land Office Surveyor General’s Office Map. OLYM-427. Box 5, Folder 6. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Glover, James. M.
1986. *A Wilderness Original: The Life of Bob Marshall*. Seattle, WA: Mountaineers Books.

Grays Harbor newspaper (unidentified,Not *Aberdeen Daily World*)
1941. “Deserted Farms, Houses and Cabins greet Olympic Park Visitors,” July 12, 1941.

Greene, Michael C.
[1997]. “History of Human Influence along the Upper Queets and Quinault River Valleys.” Corvallis, OR: EPA.

Grindstaff, Joanne
1987. Letter to Ron Hall. March 1, 1987.

Grindstaff, Joanne, with Dean Barney, Frank Slater, and Colleen Slater
2014. Interview by Jacilee Wray. June 26, 2014.

Gwin, Bill, and Davona Gwin
2014. Interview by Jacilee Wray. April 11, 2014.

Gwin, Glen
1975. Interview with Peter Dratch. Summarized by Dratch.

Havighurst, Walter
1966. Quoted by Carl Feiss, in U.S. Conference of Mayors, *With Heritage So Rich.* New York: Random House.

Hay, Cliff
2014. Email to Brian Kirk, forwarded to Jacilee Wray. April 10, 2014.

Hogg, J. B.
1898. Map of western Olympic Peninsula. Port Townsend, WA: self-published. Museum and Arts Center in the Sequim-Dungeness Valley, Sequim, WA. [The map was donated to the museum by Doreen Taylor, which means it belonged to W. F. Taylor, who conducted some early surveys. Map digitized by Washington State Library, Olympia. Available at www.sos.wa.gov/legacy/maps_detail.aspx?m=62]

1899. Map of Jefferson County, civil engineer, Port Townsend, Wash. July 1, 1899. OLYM-427. Box 5, Folder 6. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA. [Copy from National Archives and Records Administration, RG 49, General Land Office Division "R" National Forests, Olympic (parts 2–3). Cited in Evans 1983.]

Horning, Audry J.
2001. "When Past Is Present: Archaeology of the Displaced in Shenandoah National Park." Revised text of a paper presented at the 2001 Society for Historical Archaeology Conference, Long Beach, CA, Jan. 10–14. National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior. Available at http://www.nps.gov/shen/historyculture/displaced.htm

Horning, W. H.
1936. A Study of the proposed enlargement of Mount Olympus National Monument and its probable effects upon the national forest and the economic interests of the Olympic Peninsula, with attention to suitable projects for using CCC labor in possible park development. OLYM-445, OLYM18416. Folder 1, NPS Correspondence. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Humptulips Historical Society—Olympic National Park
n.d. "Pioneers" online book. "Windsox Shuttle" website.
www.windsox.us/PIONEERS/BOOK/P240.html

Ickes, Harold L.
1954. *The Inside Struggle, 1936–1939.* Volume II of *The Secret Diary of Harold L. Ickes*. New York: Simon and Schuster.

1955. *The Lowering Clouds, 1939–1941*. Volume III of *The Secret Diary of Harold L. Ickes*. New York: Simon and Schuster.

Indian Claims Commission (ICC)
1954. Petitioner's Exhibit No. 74. *The Quileute Tribe of Indians v. U.S. No. 155*; and *The Quinault Tribe of Indians v. U.S. No. 242*. December 20, 1954. RG 279. Records of the Indian Claims Commission, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.

Ingham, Meredith B., Jr.
1955. "Olympic National Park Summary." In "A Study of Conservation Objectives Relating to Its Establishment and Boundary Adjustments." U.S. Department of the Interior. National Park Service, Seventh Departmental Training Program, December 1955.

James, Justine
2014. Email to Jacilee Wray. May 16, 2014.

Jefferson County Historical Society (JCHS)
[1902–1942.] Jefferson County school records. MSS-30 B-D. Port Townsend, WA.

n.d. June Robinson's Queets Colony collection. MSS-199. Port Townsend, WA. [Contains copies of news clippings, notes, letters, maps, homestead records, etc.]

Kappler, Charles J., ed.
1904. Report of Puyallup Agency. In Volume 1, *Laws*, of *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties*, page 1040. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office. [Also available at http://digital.library.okstate.edu/kappler/Vol1/HTML_files/APP1027.html#p1040]

1941. Public Acts of the 74th Congress, First Session, 1935. In Volume 5, *Laws*, of *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties*, page 428. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office. [Also available at http://digital.library.okstate.edu/kappler/Vol5/html_files/v5p0428.html#p428a]

Kaune, Bob
1976. ONP trail shelters removed in 1976. Dated November 16, 1976. Shelter lawsuit. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Kelty, Bob
1995. Interview by Paul Gleeson and Jacilee Wray. September 25, 1995.

Kerns, O. E. "Bud"
2010. Interview by Andrea Hernandez. October 13, 2010.

Kirk, Brian
2014a. Email to Jacilee Wray. March 25, 2014.

2014b. Email to Jacilee Wray. April 3, 2014.

2014c. Email to Jacilee Wray. June 5, 2014.

Kittredge, Harry
1956. Interview by seasonal ranger John M. Kauffman. Homesteader on the Queets River, November. Queets History General files. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Kittredge, Harry, and Maude
1974a. Interview by Mike Doherty. January 5, 1974. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1974b. Interview by Mike Doherty. March 21, 1974.Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Knack Dooley, Clara
1965. My Queets Story. Self-published.

Latterell, Joshua J., J. Scott Bechtold, Thomas C. O'Keefe, Robert Van Pelt, and Robert J. Naiman
2006. "Dynamic Patch Mosaics and Channel Movement in an Unconfined River Valley of the Olympic Mountains." *Freshwater Biology* 51(3): 523–44.

Lee, Paul
2010. Copy of draft for Olympic National Park post offices. Emailed to Jacilee Wray, December 6, 2010.

Lien, Carsten
2000. *Olympic Battlefield: The Power Politics of Timber Preservation*. Second Edition. Seattle: Mountaineers Books. (Orig. pub. 1991.)

2001. *Exploring the Olympic Mountains: Accounts of the Earliest Expeditions, 1878–1890*. Seattle: Mountaineers Books.

Linahan, John R.
See entry for *Port Angeles Evening News,* 1966.

Locke, Phil
1926. The Pioneers Picnic at Humptulips, August 8, 1926. Author's collection, courtesy Ruth Elizabeth Tarbox.

Lodewick, Robin Brant
2013. Telephone conversation with Jacilee Wray. March 13, 2013.

Lofgren, Stefan
2013. Email to Jacilee Wray. December 4, 2013.

Ludwin, Ruth S.
2004. Final technical report: Studies of historic earthquakes in Washington and Oregon. Seattle: Department of Earth and Space Sciences, University of Washington.

Lujan, Mary Ann
1985. Letter to Dr. Comp concerning Historic Resource Study. August 28, 1985. OLYM Queets History General files. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Lujan, Mary Ann (Shaube)
2012. Telephone conversation with Jacilee Wray. November 13, 2012.

2013. Interview by Jacilee Wray at the Queets-Clearwater Pioneer Memorial Reunion. August 3, 2013.

Macy, Preston
1940. "The Olympic Parkway and National Defense." Delivered by Preston Macy before the Western Forestry and Conservation Association, Portland, OR, December 12, 1940. DOI Information Service, pages 3–4. [OLYM-438, OLYM18414. Box 1, Folder 1939–1941 Correspondence Re: Land Acquisition, Park Enlargement Extensions and Land Acquisition Program. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

1949. Typed version of Preston Macy's handwritten notes. January 7, 1949. University of Washington Archives, Evans, WA. [OLYM-427. Box 5, Folder 6. Copy in Queets History General files. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Manitoba Daily Free Press
1891. "Fifty-Five Lives Lost," May 12, 1891 Available at http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/TheShipsList/2004-04/1082578808

Marr, Carolyn J.
1983. "Washington Coastal Villages, 1907: The Photographs of Albert Henry Barnes." *Pacific Northwest Quarterly* 74(3): 106–13.

Marshall, Reed
1975. Interview by Mike Doherty. November 15, 1975. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Marshall, Robert
1936. Document 31: "The Wilderness Society Advocates Creating a Large Olympic National Park, 1936." Statement of Robert Marshall in Mount Olympus National Park: Hearings before the Committee on the Public Lands, House of Representatives, 74th Congress, Second Session, on H.R. 7086, A Bill to Establish the Mount Olympus National Park in the State of Washington, pp. 274–76. Center for the Study of the Pacific Northwest. Western Washington University, Bellingham.

McDonald, Earlene
2014. Email to Glennis Stamon. August 3, 2014. Received by Jacilee Wray, August 4, 2014.

McKay, Kathryn L.
1994. "Trails of the Past: Historical Overview of the Flathead National Forest, Montana, 1800–1960." Final report of a historic overview prepared under agreement with the United States, Flathead National Forest, Kalispell, Montana. [Also available at http://www.foresthistory.org/ASPNET/Publications/region/1/flathead/]

McPherson, James L.
1894. U.S. Deputy Surveyor, General Land Office field notes of the survey of the exterior subdivision and meander lines of Township 24 North, Range 12 West, Willamette Meridian in the State of Washington. November 30. Maps and Surveys. General Land Office. Surveyor's maps and homestead entry survey notes. DNR microforms in Evans, WA. [OLYM-427, Box 5, folder 6. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Meany, Edmond
See entry for *Seattle Post-Intelligencer,* 1919.

Mendenhall, W. C.
1940a. To Attorney General, from Acting Under Secretary W. C. Mendenhall. May 29, 1940. RG 21, Civil Case 218, *U.S. v. John B Aaker, et al*. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1940b. Declaration of Taking, Schedule A. "The amount of money to be paid into the registry of the Court with the Declaration of Taking." June 8, 1940. RG 21, Civil Case 218, *U.S. v. John B. Aaker, et al*. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

Metaline Falls News
1932. "Queets Indian School," May 5, 1932. WSU Digital Archives.

Methow Valley News
1978. "Esther Borchard: Early pioneer life on the Olympic Peninsula," May 4, 1978. [OLYM-427. Box 5, Folder 6. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Morgan, F. L.
1941. Letter to John Andrews, Hoquiam, WA. Dated April 24, 1941. Author's collection, courtesy John Andrews, Jr.

National Archives and Records Administration (NARA)
RG 49, Land Entry Files. Homestead records. Washingon D.C.
http://www.archives.gov/publications/ref-info-papers/rip114.pdf

1902. Homestead Record for Frederick Streater, Land entry Hd. no. 1974. RG 49, document 2032. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

[1903–1937.] RG 95, Olympic National Forest, homestead case files. ONF 1, Box 13. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

[1905–1930.] RG 95, Records of the United States Forest Service, Olympic National Forest, Land acquisition/Boundaries [status, land uses, and Mt. Oly., 1914–1938], ca. 1909–1974, Box 5, File 1905–1930. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1934–1936. RG 75, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, Taholah Indian Agency; TAH-07 (series number); Decimal File Correspondence, 1926–1950; 124.40-124.60, Businesses; 124.46 Gwin, Mrs Emma G., now owned by Katherine Obi Eastman, Red and White Store, Queets; Box 78. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1937. Photograph of Roosevelt at Snider Ranger Station. Olympic National Forest 13, image 353543. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1939. RG 95, Olympic National Forest, Forest Homestead files, Box 1, Andrews file. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle, WA.

1948. RG 79, Kelly homestead. National Park Service Records of the Branch of Plans and Design. NARA-Pacific Alaska Region (Seattle).]National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle, WA. 12 February.

National Park Service (NPS)
n.d. Park Historic Structure File Queets—Barn, Andrews (Kalaloch) no. 1251, and Kelly's Ranch, no. 850. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1938. Olympic National Park Boundary Conference, December 13, 1938. OLYM-443, Box 1, Folder 1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939a. To Harold Ickes, Secretary of the Interior, from Irving Clark. January 4, 1939. OLYM-443 B1 F: Box 1, Folder 1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939b. To the NPS Director, from Frank A. Kittredge, Regional Director. January 4, 1939. OLYM-443, B1-F:1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939c. To Superintendent Tomlinson, from Acting Superintendent Fred Overly. January 5, 1939.

1939d. To Irving Clark, from Superintendent Tomlinson. April 8, 1939. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, File 120-01 1/1 1937–1950 house bills. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939e. To Superintendent Mount Rainier, from Acting Director White. August 11, 1939. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, Admin. files, Office of Supt. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939f. Memo to the Regional Director, from Regional Engineer Waterhouse and Regional Landscape Architect. October 17, 1939. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, Admin. files, Office of Supt. Correspondence re: land acquisition, park enlargement: extensions and land acquisition program. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939g. Memo to Director, from Frank Kittredge, Regional Director. October 25, 1939. OLYM-443, B1-F:1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939h. Memo for Regional Director, from Regional Branch of Plan and Designs. In Report on the Tentative Development Possibilities of the Queets Corridor and Olympic Coastal Strip. November 3, 1939. OLYM-443, B1-F:1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939i. Memo for the director, in Superintendent's Narrative Reports for October 1939. November 3, 1939.

1939j. Memo to Regional Director, from Forester Region 4. December 4, 1939. OLYM-443, B1-F:1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939k. Letter to Charles Webster, *Port Angeles Evening News,* from Associate Director Demaray. December 4, 1939. OLYM-443, B1-F:1939–1940 Correspondence, Re: Boundary Changes, Coastal Strip, Queets Corridor. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1939l. Memo to Regional Director, Region IV, from Preston Macy. December 6, 1939. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414. Box 1, Admin. files, Office of Supt. Correspondence re: land acquisition, park enlargement: extensions and land acquisition program. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940a. Letter to Secretary Harold Ickes, from Mrs. Lillian Ruby, Clearwater. January 18, 1940. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, Folder 1939-1941 land acquisition. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940b. Memo to Director, from B. F. Manbey, Acting Regional Director. January 24, 1940. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip, Folder 1/4. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940c. Memo to Superintendent Macy, from Harold Bryant, consultant. January 24, 1940. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip, Folder 1/4. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940d. Memo to Macy, from Acting Regional Director. January 30, 1940. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip, Folder 1/4. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940e. Memo to the Acting Regional Director, from H.C. Bryant. February 2, 1940. OLYM-438, CAT. OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940f. Letter to Mr. P. Heatherton, from Director Arno Cammerer. February 23, 1940. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, Folder 1/5 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940g. Memo to Regional Director, from Harold Bryant. April 2, 1940. OLYM-438, CAT. OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940h Memo to Regional Director, from Arno Cammerer, Director. May 6, 1940. OLYM-580, CAT. OLYM 33416. Copies of archives from NARA, San Bruno, California.

1940i. To NPS, from E. K. Burlew, First Asst. Secretary. May 20, 1940. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940j. To Attorney General, from Acting Under Secretary W. C. Mendenhall. May 29, 1940. RG 21, U.S. District Court, Box 218, Civil Case files 1938-1964. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle, WA.

1940k. To the Director, from R. Baldwin Myers. August 1, 1940. Q-5. OLYM-438, CAT. OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940l. To Major Tomlinson, from T. A. Stevenson, Manager, Tacoma Chamber of Commerce. August 31, 1940. OLYM-438, CAT. OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940m. To T. A. Stevenson, Manager, Tacoma Chamber of Commerce, from O. A. Tomlinson, Superintendent, Mount Rainier. September 9, 1940. OLYM-438, CAT. OLYM 18414, Box 1, 1940 Correspondence Re: Queets Coastal Strip. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940n. Memo re: Queets Corridor and Aeroplane Spruce, Acting Chief Forestry. December 10, 1940. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940-1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941a. Memo for the files, from Superintendent Tomlinson. March 27, 1941. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941b. Memo to Director, from Superintendent. April 15, 1941. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941c. Memo for the files, from Supt. Tomlinson, Mount Rainier. May 3, 1941. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941d. Memo for Superintendent Tomlinson, from Drury. May 10, 1941 OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941e. Memorandum for the Superintendent, from Joseph Taylor, Land Acquisition Coordinator, re: Shaube extension. May 19, 1941. [OLYM-438, OLYM18414. Box 1, Folder 1939–1941 Correspondence Re: Land Acquisition, Park Enlargement Extensions and Land Acquisition Program. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

1941f. To Polson Logging Co., from Preston Macy. May 21, 1941. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, 1940–1942 Correspondence re: spruce logging for defense needs. Folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1942a. Telegram to Joseph Taylor, NPS Land Acquisition Coordinator, from D. E. Lee. January 16, 1942. [OLYM-438, OLYM18414. Box 1, Folder 1939–1941 Correspondence Re: Land Acquisition, Park Enlargement Extensions and Land Acquisition Program. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

1942b. To Joseph Taylor, Land Acquisition Coordinator, from Superintendent Macy. February 17, 1942. OLYM history folders, Queets, Andrews barn. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1944a. Memorandum for the Regional Director, from Preston Macy. February 18, 1944 RG-79, NPS, Western Region Classified Records-Olympic National Park 1927–1953, Box 128, Folder 503 pictures—farming.

1944b. To Preston Macy, Superintendent Olympic National Park, from George Lavatta. April 11, 1944. RG-75, BIA, Box 178, File 994.5 Ladies Club for Quileute and Queets 1944–1946. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1944c. To George LaVatta, from Preston Macy. April 14, 1944. RG-75, BIA, Box 178, File 994.5 Ladies Club for Quileute and Queets 1944–1946. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1946a. To George Lavatta, from Fred Overly, Acting Superintendent, Olympic National Park. January 14, 1946. RG-79, NPS, Western Region Classified Records—Olympic National Park 1927–1953, Box 128. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1946b. To Fred Overly, from George Lavatta. January 17, 1946. RG-79, NPS, Western Region Classified Records—Olympic National Park 1927-1953, Box 128. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1946c. Queets Campground Plan, designed by M. Walliser. December 1, 1942. OLYM-2109. Maintenance drawer, Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1946d. Queets Map. Map drawer—Queets, Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1954-1958. Gwin homestead. National Park Service Memo Service history - Gwins. RG 79. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle, WA.

1955a. Draft letter to Mr. C. B. Morgan, President Rayonier, Inc., from NPS Director, Conrad Wirth. No date, cover letter is dated February 28, 1955. OLYM-438, OLYM 18414, Box 1, Folder 24 1953–1955 Memorandum. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1955b. Memo to Chief Ranger, from District Ranger Hartzell. August 8, 1955. NARA-PAR, RG-79, Subject files 1954–1962. Box 13, Folder: Area/Service History 1954–58. National Archives and Records Administration, Seattle.

1974a. To Sallie Williams, University of Vermont, from Bruce Moorhead, Research Biologist, Olympic National Park. November 6, 1974. OLYM-711, folder correspondence. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1974b. To Dr. Harold Meeks, Associate Professor University of Vermont, from Bruce Moorhead, Research Biologist, Olympic National Park. November 14, 1974. OLYM-711, folder correspondence. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

2007. Multiple Property Documentation (MPD) for the Historic Resources of Olympic National Park. National Register nomination.

The North Coast News
1992. "School 'marm' to celebrate 100th!," by Gene Woodwick, April 1, 1992.

1993. "Summer elk hunting on the Queets," by Gene Woodwick, July 14, 1993

Nielson, Shirley.
See entry for Cooper grandchildren (Grandchildren of Rosalie Cooper: Richard Thompson, Shirley Nielson, and Barbara Blum), 2011.

Northup, Jim
2014. Email to Jacilee Wray. March 12, 2014.

Northup, Ray Alta
n.d. [Autobiography.] North West Pacific Trails: New Pioneers.

Northup, Wilbur
1986. Letter to NPS Chief of interpretation Hank Warren, from Wilbur Northup. Dated February 18. Handwritten copy. Queets History File, Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1987. Handwritten notes from a conversation with Wilbur Northup. July 2, 1987. Queets History File, Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA..

O'Neil, Paul
See entry for *Seattle Times,* 1940.

Olson, Ronald L.
1925–1926. Field notes on observations of the Hoh, Quinault, Quillayute, and Queets tribes of the Olympic Peninsula. University of Washington Libraries, Seattle. Manuscripts and University Archives Division.

1936. *The Quinault Indians.* Seattle: University of Washington Press.

Olympic National Park (ONP)

Olympic National Park Superintendent's Narrative Report) (ONP-SNR)
1936. Olympic National Park Superintendent's August Narrative Report. September 1, 1936. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's March Narrative Report, April 10, 1940. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's May Narrative Report, June 10, 1940. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940c. Olympic National Park Superintendent's June Narrative Report, July 10, 1940. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940d. Olympic National Park Superintendent's July Narrative Report, August 10, 1940. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940e. Olympic National Park Superintendent's October Narrative Report, November 10, 1940. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1940f. Olympic National Park Superintendent's November Narrative Report, December 10, 1940. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's February Narrative Report, March 11, 1941. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's April Narrative Report, May 13, 1941. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941c. Olympic National Park Superintendent's May Narrative Report, June 11, 1941. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1941d. Olympic National Park Superintendent's November Narrative Report, December 10, 1941. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1942. Olympic National Park Superintendent's October Narrative Report, November 12, 1942. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1943a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's February Narrative Report, March 13, 1943. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1943b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's April Narrative Report, May 12, 1943. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1943c. Olympic National Park Superintendent's May Narrative Report, June 15, 1943. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1943d. Olympic National Park Superintendent's July Narrative Report, August 11, 1943. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1943e. Olympic National Park Superintendent's November Narrative Report, December 10, 1943. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1943f. Olympic National Park Superintendent's December Narrative Report, January 8, 1944. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1944a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's January Narrative Report, February 11, 1944. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1944b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's February Narrative Report, March 11, 1944. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1944c. Olympic National Park Superintendent's March Narrative Report, April 12, 1944. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1944d. Olympic National Park Superintendent's July Narrative Report, August 9, 1944. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1944e. Olympic National Park Superintendent's August Narrative Report, September 13, 1944. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1945a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's July Narrative Report, August 13, 1945. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1945b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's August Narrative Report, September 13, 1945. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1946. Olympic National Park Superintendent's October Narrative Report, November 13, 1946. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1947a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's March Narrative Report, April 14, 1947. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1947b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's May Narrative Report, June 10, 1947. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1948. Olympic National Park Superintendent's May Narrative Report, June 9, 1948. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1949. Olympic National Park Superintendent's September Narrative Report, October 12, 1949. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1953a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's February Narrative Report, March 9, 1953. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1953b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's October Narrative Report, November 10, 1953. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1954a. Olympic National Park Superintendent's March Narrative Report, April 8, 1954. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1954b. Olympic National Park Superintendent's April Narrative Report, May 12, 1954. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1954c. Olympic National Park Superintendent's May Narrative Report, June 10, 1954. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1954d. Olympic National Park Superintendent's June Narrative Report, July 9, 1954. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1954e. Olympic National Park Superintendent's December Narrative Report, January 11, 1955. OLYM-420. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1981. Shelters Removed Since 1970 and Existing Shelters. Revised May 13, 1981. Shelter lawsuit. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Olympic Tribune
1925. "Savidge says Quillayute to be Improved," February 13, 1925.

Oregonian
1890. Sunday edition, May 25.

Orth, Joy
n.d. Ancestor of Tenino's Barney explores Olympic Mountains. *The South County Star*.

Overly, Fred J.
1941. "Sitka Spruce in Olympic National Park." April 26, 1941. Page 102. OLYM-445, OLYM18416, Folder 6. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Pacific Fisherman Journal
1905a. "Launch for New Cannery," vol. 3, no. 7, July 1, 1905.

1905b. "Indians to Fish," vol. 3, no. 8, August 1, 1905.

1911a. "Fisheries Fleet," vol. 19, no. 7, November 1, 1911.

1911b. "Coast Districts," vol. 19, no. 11, July 1, 1911.

Peninsula Daily News (PDN)
1981. "Highway Gap Filled 50 Years Ago," August 30, 1981.

1988. "Long Labor Led to Park's birthday," by Susan Schultz, Olympic National Park historian. July 22, 1988.

Peffer, E. Louise
1951. *The Closing of the Public Domain: Disposal and Reservation Policies, 1900–1950*. Redwood City, Calif.: Stanford University Press.

Pitcaithley, Dwight
2004. *Forum* [National Trust for Historic Preservation journal 18(3). [Available at www.preservationnation.org/forum/library/public-articles/confronting-contentious-pasts-the-challenges.html]

Port Angeles Evening News) (PAEN)
1925. "Old Indian Legends Account for Naming and Settlement of Beaver and Tyee Prairies," January 5, 1925.

1935. "Clearwater CCC Bridge and Road Jobs Completed," November 26, 1935.

1936. "Jefferson County Refuses Ballot to Indians at Queets," August 26, 1936.

1937. "Search for Oil on Peninsula at High Peak this Summer," July 21, 1937.

1939. "Events Indicate Queets Corridor, Ocean Front, May be Added to National Park," October 24, 1939.

1940a. "Park Service Confirms Plan to Build Ocean Beach Road Queets to Ozette River," February 16, 1940.

1940b. “Interesting Comments made on New Queets Parkway by Editor,” April 23, 1940.

1940c. “More Than Half Queets Ranchers Agree to Sales,” May 7, 1940.

1940d. “Congressman Martin Smith Replies Queets Corridor not in his District,” Letter to the editor, May 21, 1940.

1940e. “Settlers’ Demands Answered By Interior Dep’t,” June 10, 1940.

1941a. “Macy Testifies Land Will Not Be Added to Park,” March 21, 1941.

1941b. “Macy Explains testimony on park addition,” March 25, 1941.

1941c. “Park Extension Trial Date Is Set For October 14,” May 12, 1941.

1941d. “Greetings, Secretary and Mrs. Ickes,” August 23, 1941.

1941e. “Secretary Ickes Fails to Get Much Vacation,” August 28, 1941.

1941f. “Ickes Favors Approach Roads in Park, Watershed Addition, Salmon Protection,” September 3, 1941.

1952. “George H. Northup, Former Legislator, Dies Suddenly Today,” January 15, 1952.

1954a. “Group to Explore Queets Valley Area for Road Building,” December 4, 1954.

1954b. “Need For Trail Bridge Over Queets River Seen By Olympic National Park Expedition,” December 11, 1954.

1966. “A Teacher Returns to Queets Area,” by John R. Linahan. Page 3, February 3, 1966.

Port Townsend Leader (PTL) [Port Townsend had *a Morning Leader* and a *Daily Leader*. They overlapped between 1889 and 1908. If it is known for certain that it was the *Morning* or *Daily Leader* it will be noted.]

(Morning)
1903a. “West Enders Would Desert: The Ocean Front Citizens Are Flirting With Chehalis County,” and “New Queets Trail: Settlers Now Enjoy Steady Communication With this City,” January 30, 1903.

(Morning)
1903b. “The Boundary is Movable: Mouth of Queets River is Slowly but Surely Coming North,” February 6, 1903.

(Morning)
1903c. “Jefferson County Sustains Loss,” March 3, 1903.

1903d. “Jefferson County Sustains a Loss,” March 13, 1903.

1904. “Supplies Getting Very Scarce on the Queets River,” December 15, 1904.

1905a. “New Store at Queets (Sorenson, Thompson, and Queets owners),” May 7, 1905.

1905b. “Queets Settlers Are in Jefferson County,” May 24, 1905.

1905c. “Salmon Cannery for West Side. S.R. Castile backed by Seattle Capital,” June 7, 1905.

1905d. “With the Survey Gang in Western Jefferson -- Good Progress Being made on the State Road Survey,” July 14, 1905.

(Daily)
1905e. “Sloop Phoenix Carries the Machinery from Aberdeen” and “Allotments Attract Many Coast Indians,” October 7, 1905.

1909. “News of Tragedy in the West End,” December 31, 1909.

1910. “Homesteads can be Secured in Olympic Reserve: Settlers on Lands Valuable for Agriculture will be Given titles,” August 24, 1910.

1911a. “Cannery Outfit For Queets: Sloop Phoenix Carries the Machinery from Aberdeen,” June 29, 1911.

1911b. “Tug Phoenix Wrecked: Craft Used in Freighting to Queets River a Total Loss,” Page 3, November 4, 1911.

1915. “Will get better facilities,” June 5, 1915.

1916a. “After Mail Service: Ranchers of West End Talk to Congressman Hadley and Johnson,” November 18, 1916.

1916b. “West End Post Office,” December 19, 1916.

1916c. “Agree on Forest Road Program. Highway Commissioner and Forest Official Confer. $15,000 for Lake Quinault Road. State Must Spend Equal Sum, to Get Benefit of Federal Funds,.” December 29, 1916.

Quinault Indian Nation) (QIN)
2011. Comprehensive Land Use Plan 2011:137.

Quinault Study Committee (QSC))
1962. Quinault Report: Olympic National Park, Washington. Irving Brant, Gordon D. Marckworth, and John Osseward, Ch. For the Secretary of the Interior and the Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs of the United States Senate. June, 1962. OLYM archives. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

Queets Family Blog
n.d. http://queetsfamilies.blogspot.com/

Queets Reunion
2012. Tape 1 Interviews by Jacilee Wray at Queets-Clearwater Pioneer Reunion. [Tape includes quote from Mary Christiansen.] August 4, 2012.

2012. Tape 3 Interviews by Jacilee Wray at Queets-Clearwater Pioneer Reunion. [Tape includes quote from Peggy Adams.] August 4, 2012.

2012. Tape 4 Interviews by Jacilee Wray at Queets-Clearwater Pioneer Reunion. [Tape includes quote from Jim Northup.] August 4, 2012.

Ramsey, Guy Reed
1978. *Postmarked Washington: Jefferson, Clallam, and Mason Counties*. N.p.: The Depot.

Read, Clarence
n.d. Five-page autobiography. Author's collection, courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Read, Sadie
n.d. "A C'mas that had an O'Henry ending." Author's collection, courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Reagan, Albert B.
1928. "Origins of Small Prairies on Olympic Peninsula." *Pan-American Geologist* 49:259–62.

Righter, Elizabeth
1978. Cultural Resource Overview of the Olympic National Forest, Washington, Volume I. March 1978. Prepared by Jack McCormick and Associates, Inc., for U.S. Forest Service, contract 006709N.

Rivara, Don
1999, 2001. Oregon Pioneers: Adam Matheny 1820 Indiana–1895 Oregon. RootsWeb.http://freepages.history.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~mransom/AdamMatheny.html

Robinson, June
n.d. "The Queets Colony." JCHS MSS-199. Jefferson County Historical Society, Port Townsend, WA.

Rooney, J. R.
1997. *Frontier Legacy: History of the Olympic National Forest, 1897–1960.* Seattle: Northwest Interpretive Association.

Rothman, Hal
2006. *American Eden: An Administrative History of Olympic National Park*. National Park Service.

Russell, Jerry
1962. "There were no Wheels on the Queets." *Seattle Times*. Sunday Magazine, pages 8–9. January 7, 1962.

Sam, Harry
1971. Interview by Charles Peck, Washington State University, Pullman, WA. Peck Collection of Northwest Coast Indian Life 1958–2000. [Cage 671, box 5, folder 3, items 3a and 3b.]

San Francisco Call
1911. "The Phoenix Wrecked," [Special dispatch to the *Call*.] Aberdeen, Nov.1, 1911.

Schaupp, Frank X.
See entry for *Tacoma News Tribune,* 1940.

Schultz, Susan
See entry for *Peninsula Daily News,* 1988.

Seattle Post-Intelligencer
1905. "Johnny Shale sea otter hunter," September 3, 1905.

1909. "Wildcats and Elk for Display at Exposition," July 8, 1909.

1919. "Living Pioneers of Washington," by Edmond Meany. November 18, 1919.

1939. Sunday "*Smart Set: Society Homemakers Clubs*." July 23, 1939.

1946. "Wallgren Hits Olympic Park Logging Plan: Governor Says He Will Oppose Project With All His Power," by Robert C. Cummings. March 19, 1946.

Seattle Times
1909. "Ferocious Wolf Bites Keeper at Fair," June 11, 1909.

1940. "Queets, Hoh Settlers Battle to Retain Homes: Bigger US Park Would End Their Livelihood," by Paul O'Neil. Page 14, March 30, 1940.

1941. "From Northwest Forests," April 10, 1941.

1942. Editorial page. February 8, 1942.

Sharp, J. P., and J. J. Banta
1890. Diary of the First Settlement of the River Queets. Fred W. Atwood on Clearwater River Colony, Quinault Indian Reservation, Jefferson County. Care of Sharp & Banta, 318 California Blvd., Tacoma. Not published. Photocopy in author's collection. Original at Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, courtesy Joanne Grindstaff.

Shaube, George
1940a. Letter to R. Baldwin Myers. April 24, 1940. Re: reasonable offer.

1940b. Letter to R. Baldwin Myers. July 12, 1940. Re: higher value.

1940c. Letter to Joseph Taylor. September 13, 1940. Re: never wanted to sell.

1966. Letter to Superintendent Bennett Gale. Historical file for Killea Cabin/Queets Ranger Station #850, OLYM/Kalaloch, December.

Singh, Ram Raj Prasad
1956. Map from Aboriginal Economic System of the Olympic Peninsula Indians, Western Washington. Dissertation, Washington State University, Pullman, WA.

Slater, Frank, and Colleen Slater
2012. Correspondence with corrections to Ralph Slater and Frances Spillman interviews. November 2012. Author's collection.

2013. Telephone conversation with Jacilee Wray. June 14, 2013.

2014. Email to Jacilee Wray. April 14, 2014.

2014. See entry for Grindstaff, Joanne, with Dean Barney, Frank Slater, and Colleen Slater.

Slater, Ralph
1974. Interview by Mike Doherty. March 23, 1974.

The South County Star
See entry for Orth, Joy.

Spillman, Frances Killea
1975. Interview by Mike Doherty. March 4, 1975.

2010. Interview by Jacilee Wray and Andrea Hernandez. October 7, 2010.

Stamon, Michael
2014. Email and comments on chapter 9 to Jacilee Wray. April 7, 2014.

Streater, Charles F.
1945. "Streater Family Pioneered Queets Valley 52 Years Ago" [seven part series]. *Aberdeen Daily World*, November 2-8, 1945.

Stevens, Ethel
1975. Tape made by Ethel Stevens about teaching on the Queets in 1925 and 1926 for Sallie Williams. Transcribed at Olympic National Park in 1997. [OLYM-711. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Streater, Charles
See entries for *Aberdeen Daily World,* 1945a-f.

Streater, George
1974. Interview by Mike Doherty. March 23, 1974.

1975a. Interview by Mike Doherty and Sallie Williams. February 21, 1975.

1975b. Interview by Sallie Williams. March 19, 1975.

Swindell, Edward G., Jr.
1942. Report on Source, Nature and Extent of the Fishing, Hunting, and Miscellaneous Related Rights of Certain Indian Tribes in Washington and Oregon [etc.] Los Angeles, Calif.: United States Department of the Interior, Office of Indian Affairs, Division of Forestry and Grazing.

Tacoma Daily Ledger
n.d. "To Colonize Quillayute. Schooner Lucy Lowe Will Leave Tuesday with Twenty-five Persons." [Article appears in Banta diary copy. No date, but it is apparent it is from the *Tacoma Ledger* in 1891.]

1890a. Sharp and Banta advertisement, January 10, 1890.

1890b. Sharp and Banta advertisement, April 16, 1890.

1890c. Charles Gilman account, May 23, 1890.

1890d. Sharp and Banta advertisement, May 27, 1890.

1890e. Sharp and Banta advertisement, June 8, 1890.

1891a. Sharp and Banta advertisement, April 17, 1891.

1891b. Sharp and Banta advertisement, May 11, 1891.

1891c. Sharp and Banta advertisement, May 24, 1891.

1891d. Sharp and Banta advertisement, July 2, 1891.

Tacoma Daily News
1894. June 1. "Northwest News," page 4.

1895. March 5, Post offices.

Tacoma News Tribune
1940. "Pioneering at Queets," by Frank X. Schaupp. April 6, 1940.

Tacoma News Tribune and *Sunday Ledger*
1969. "Tacoman Pioneered in Queets Valley," by Alcorn, Rowena. November 9, 1969.

Tarbox, Elizabeth Ruth (Streater)
2010. Interview by Jacilee Wray and Andrea Hernandez. October 19, 2010.

Taylor, Paul B.
n.d. Notes in June Robinson's Queets folder from Paul Taylor. JCHS MSS-199. Jefferson County Historical Society, Port Townsend, WA.

1995. Letter to Bob Steelquest, NOAA. March 20, 1995.

Taylor, Paul B.
1996. Letter to Olympic National Park. April 18, 1996. Green folder, Queets History Files, OLYM-CRM. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1997. Letter to Rod Fleck, City Planner, Forks, WA. June 22, 1997. JCHS Correspondence 1999.17.1ai, MSS-199.

1998. Letter to The Museum and Editor of *The Wreckage*. Port Angeles, WA. August 28, 1998.

2000. Letter to June Robinson. September 12, 2000. JCHS MSS-199. Jefferson County Historical Society, Port Townsend, WA.

Thompson, Richard
See entry for Cooper grandchildren (Grandchildren of Rosalie Cooper: Richard Thompson, Shirley Nielson, and Barbara Blum), 2011.

Thompson, Ruth
n.d. Ruth Thompson's Stories. Compiled by Shirley Thompson Neilson and edited by Barbara Thompson Blum. Self-published. Author's collection, courtesy Bonita Cooper Ulin.

U.S. House of Representatives
1916. 64th Congress, 1st Session, House of Representatives, Report No. 290. March 3, 1916. REIMBURSING CERTAIN INDIANS FOR WORK DONE AT QUINIAULT INDIAN RESERVATION, page 1222 of 1381.

U.S. v. Aaker
1940. In the District Court of the United States, For the Western District of Washington, Northern Division. Declaration of Taking. NARA Seattle, RG 21, Civil Case 218 *U.S. v. John B. Aaker, et al.* June 8, 1940.

1941. Deposition of W. C. Mendenhall for the respondents, taken in Washington D.C. NARA Seattle, RG 21, Civil Case 218, *U.S. v. John B. Aaker, et al*. March 6, 1941.

1942. Instruction to the jury in the case of Aaker, Rowley, Streater, Ridgway, Parsons, Streater heirs, and Ridgway. File Q-66; Q-67; Q-70; Q-71; Q-72; Q-74. NARA, Seattle, RG21 Civil Case 218, *U.S. v. Aaker, et al*., Box 34-35 WDW-ND (Seattle) 1938–1964. April 28, 1942.

UW Forest Club Quarterly
1947–1948. "The Olympic National Park: Is It Too Large?" Vol. 21(3), Seattle. [OLYM-445, OLYM18416, folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Vaile Baller, Harriet
1965. Typed manuscript from her diaries, summer 1928–1929. Author's collection, courtesy Jim Northup.

Wagner, Rick
2013. Email from NPS land office to Jacilee Wray. July 16, 2013.

Washingtonian
1924. No title. Year written on copy. Article from scrapbook, Hoquiam Timberland Library, Hoquiam, WA.

1944. October. Copy of unknown issue found in files. [Adams cabins, biographies.]

Watkins, T. H.
1990. *Righteous Pilgrim: The Life and Times of Harold L. Ickes, 1874–1952*. New York: Henry Holt.

Webster, Charles
1939. Letter to A. E. Demaray. November 22, 1939.

Wenatchee Daily World
1935. "Indian Who Saw Captain Gray Dies after a Century," December 30, 1935. WSU digital collection.

Wessen, Gary
1977. Archaeological Survey at the Dickey and Salmon River Bridges, Olympic National Park, Washington. Pullman, WA: Washington Archaeological Research Center, Washington State University.

1978. Archaeological Reconnaissance of River Valleys on the Western Olympic Peninsula, Washington. Pullman, WA: Washington Archaeological Research Center, Washington State University.

West Coast Lumberman
1940. "Ickes Olympic Dictator 'Big' Park and Now His P.W.A. Corridors Corral and Bottle Up Vast Timber Resources Including the State of Washington's Valuable School Lands," November 1940. [OLYM-445, OLYM18416, folder 5. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.]

Williams, Sallie
1974–1975. A collection of archives from Williams's research for a report on the Queets homestead fields. OLYM-711. Olympic National Park curatorial facility. Port Angeles, WA.

1975. "A Survey of Abandoned Homestead Clearings in the Queets River Valley, Olympic National Park."

Wilma, David
2003. "Yacolt Burn." HistoryLink.org, essay no. 5196.

Wood, Robert L.
1995. *The Land that Slept Late: The Olympic Mountains in Legend and History.* Seattle: Mountaineers Books.

Woodwick, Glen
See entry for *The North Coast News.*

Wright, E. W., editor
1895. *Lewis & Dryden's Marine History of the Pacific Northwest.* Portland, OR: The Lewis and Dryden Printing Company.